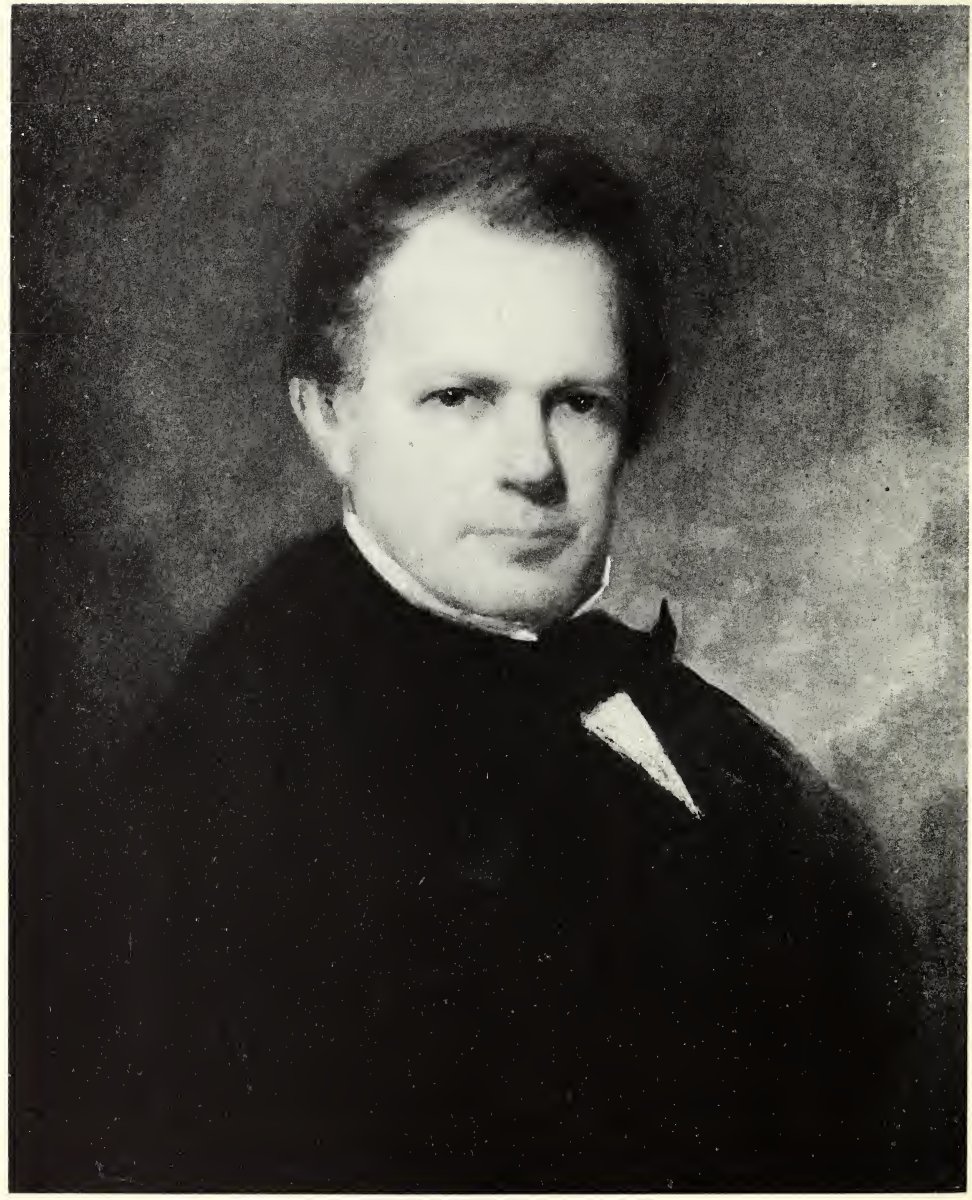
VIDEO VOLANS

UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES

THE SIMMS LETTERS

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
LYRASIS Members and Sloan Foundation

http://archive.org/details/letterscollecte00simm



WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS

(From the oil painting by an unknown artist in the possession of William Gilmore Simms, Washington, D. C.)

The Letters of William Gilmore Simms

Collected and Edited by

MARY C. SIMMS OLIPHANT
ALFRED TAYLOR ODELL
T. C. DUNCAN EAVES

Introduction by DONALD DAVIDSON

Biographical Sketch by ALEXANDER S. SALLEY

In five volumes

VOLUME III—1850–1857

Edited by

MARY C. SIMMS OLIPHANT
T. C. DUNCAN EAVES

UNIVERSITY OF SOUTH CAROLINA PRESS
COLUMBIA
1954

Copyright 1954 by the University of South Carolina Press, Columbia. Printed by The R. L. Bryan Company, Columbia. Collotype illustrations by the Meriden Gravure Company, Meriden, Connecticut

PREFACE

In editing Volume III of *The Letters of William Gilmore Simms* we have used the same method adopted by us in editing Volume II and discussed in detail in the "Preface" to that volume. Most of our editorial devices are, we think, both logical and customary; however, for the convenience of the reader of Volume III, those which seem to be peculiar to this work are here again explained. In the footnotes a reference to "introductory sketch" is to one of the short biographies included in "Simms' Circle" or "The Family Circle," pages xc-cl of Volume I. The reader may also be led to these biographies and to the shorter footnote sketches of other people by consulting the index of this volume: if the first page number following a person's name does not indicate the page on which the most complete identification of him can be found, that page containing it is given first in parentheses. Frequently this parenthetical reference is to Volume I or Volume II of the *Letters*. In some cases two parenthetical references are given: the second of these indicates the page on which can be found a footnote giving pertinent biographical information discovered by us since the publication of the first footnote or, in some instances, correcting information given in the earlier footnote.

Again we want to express our appreciation for the aid and encouragement we have received from the University of South Carolina, the University of Arkansas, Furman University, the University South Caroliniana Society, the South Caroliniana Library, and the University of South Carolina Press. We are also greatly indebted to our friends and relatives mentioned in the prefaces to the earlier volumes, all of whom have contributed in one way or another to the completion of this volume. If space permitted, we would again thank all of them individually, and we cannot close this preface without at least mentioning the names of Mr. Alexander S. Salley, Professor Hyder E. Rollins, Mrs. John S. Reynolds, Mrs. Edwin O'Kelly, and Professor Ben D. Kimpel, who have aided us beyond the call of friendship. Finally, we must single out for mention the services of Mary Chevillette Simms Kinloch Rivers, whose help on all five volumes of the *Letters* will be remembered with mingled feelings of deep gratitude and personal loss.

MARY C. SIMMS OLIPHANT
T. C. DUNCAN EAVES

October 1, 1953

CONTENTS

PAGE

Preface v

Depositories or Owners of Manuscripts xi

List of Letters xiii

The Letters of William Gilmore Simms:

1850 3

1851 85

1852 153

1853 224

1854 272

1855 357

1856 415

1857 484

Appendix: South Carolina in the Revolution. A Lecture ... 521

Index 551

ILLUSTRATIONS

William Gilmore Simms ..... Frontispiece

Facing Page

Nathaniel Beverley Tucker 102

John Pendleton Kennedy 103

Chevillette Eliza Roach Simms 134

William Gilmore Simms, Jr. 135

Evert Augustus Duyckinck 326

William Gilmore Simms 327

Israel Keech Tefft 358

William Cullen Bryant 359

DEPOSITORIES OR OWNERS OF MANUSCRIPTS

AAH	Alabama State Department of Archives and History
ACP	Andrea Christensen Patterson, Greenville, South Carolina
ASS	Alexander S. Salley, Columbia, South Carolina
BPL	Boston Public Library
CC	College of Charleston
ClC	Clemson College
CU:BT	Bayard Taylor Collection, Cornell University
CWB	Clifton Waller Barrett, New York City
D	Duke University
GC	Grolier Club
GHS	Georgia Historical Society
H	Harvard University
HEH	Henry E. Huntington Library
LC:GFH	Correspondence of George Frederick Holmes, Library of Congress
LC:H	The Papers of James H. Hammond, Library of Congress
LC:S	William Gilmore Simms Collection, Library of Congress
LC:Sc	The Papers of Henry R. Schoolcraft, Library of Congress
M	Morgan Library
MC:A	Abernethy Library, Middlebury College
MHS	Massachusetts Historical Society
MdHS	Maryland Historical Society
NCU:B	John Y. Bassett Papers, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina
NCU:EG	Elliott-Gonzales Papers, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina
NCU:M	William Porcher Miles Papers, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina
NCU:OP	Orr-Patterson Papers, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina

NCU:WCM	Williams-Chesnut-Manning Papers, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina
NYHS	New-York Historical Society
NYPL:A	A. W. Anthony Collection, New York Public Library
NYPL:B	Berg Collection, New York Public Library
NYPL:BG	Bryant-Godwin Collection, New York Public Library
NYPL:D	Duyckinck Collection, New York Public Library
NYPL:DMS	David M. Stauffer Collection, New York Public Library
NYPL:S	William Gilmore Simms Collection, New York Public Library
P	Princeton University
PHS	Historical Society of Pennsylvania
PI	Peabody Institute
SCHC	South Carolina Historical Commission
SCL	South Caroliniana Library, University of South Carolina
SRB	Mrs. Sam Rice Baker, Montgomery, Alabama
VU	University of Virginia
WHS	Wisconsin Historical Society
W:T	Tucker Papers, Colonial Williamsburg
Y	Yale University

LIST OF LETTERS

In the following list of letters for this volume of the letters of William Gilmore Simms the address as Simms wrote it follows the name of the addressee. Under the name of the addressee is the postmark, followed by the price of sending the letter. If no address is given, the cover has not survived; if no postmark is given, the cover lacks one. Depositories or owners of the manuscripts of Simms' letters are indicated in the last column. If we have not located the original of a letter, that space is left blank and the source of our text is given in a footnote to that letter.

1850

No.	*Date*	*Addressee*	*Owner or Depository*
519.	*c.*January 10	MARCUS CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS HAMMOND	SCL
520.	January 15	DAVID JAMES McCORD	
521.	January 25	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
522.	January 30	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia *Postmark:* Midway S C | Jy 31 | 10	W:T
523.	February 11	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia *Postmark:* Midway S C | fey 12 | 10	W:T
524.	February 16	WILLIAM ALFRED JONES | New-York. *Postmark:* Midway S C | fey 17 | 10 | Advertised 4 cts.	SCL
525.	February 16	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
526.	February 26	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia *Postmark:* Midway S C | fey 28 | 10	W:T
527.	*c.*March 15	LOUIS ANTOINE GODEY	SCL
528.	*c.*March 24	LOUIS ANTOINE GODEY	H
529.	April 2	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
530.	April 4	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND | Silverton | S. C.	LC:H
531.	April 10	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
532.	April 13	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
533.	April 13	GEORGE FREDERICK HOLMES | Burke's Garden, | (Tazewell County) | Virginia *Postmark:* Midway S C | Apl 14 | 10	LC:S
534.	April 15	LEWIS REEVE GIBBES | (College) | Charleston.	SCL
535.	April 15	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
536.	May 1	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI

No.	*Date*	*Addressee*	*Owner or Depository*
537.	May 8	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg | Virginia *Postmark:* Midway S C | May 9 | 10	W:T
538.	May 11	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI
539.	May 30	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER	W:T
540.	June 1	JOHN YOUNG BASSETT | Huntsville | Ala. *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Jun 2 | 10	NCU:B
541.	June 6	THOMAS CAUTE REYNOLDS	H
542.	June 7	JAMES LAWSON | New York *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Jun 9 | 10	SCL
543.	June 19	JAMES LAWSON | New York *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Jun 19 | 20	SCL
544.	July 11	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Jul 13 | 10	W:T
545.	August 2	GEORGE FREDERICK HOLMES	LC:S
546.	August 7	MARCUS CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS HAMMOND	D
547.	August 7	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg | Va. *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Aug 7 | 10	W:T
548.	*c.*September 10	AUGUSTIN LOUIS TAVEAU	D
549.	September 11	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
550.	September 11	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia. *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Sep 12 | 10	W:T
551.	September 20	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
552.	October 4	THE EDITORS OF THE CHARLESTON *SUN*	
553.	October 14	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
554.	October 19	JOHN YOUNG BASSETT | Huntsville | Ala. *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Jun 2 | 10	NCU:B
555.	November 4	HENRY THEODORE TUCKERMAN	SCL
556.	November 12	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
557.	November 26	WILLIAM ALFRED JONES	Y
558.	November 27	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg | Va. *Postmark*: Midway S C | Dec 2 | 10	W:T
559.	November 27	CHARLES H. MORSE	CWB
560.	December 14	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
561.	December 14	MARCUS CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS HAMMOND	SCL
562.	December 17	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Va. *Postmark:* Midway S C | Dec 17 | 10	W:T

1851

No.	Date	Addressee	Owner or Depository
563.	January 20	THE EDITORS OF THE CHARLESTON *MERCURY*	
564.	January 30	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
565.	February 7	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia *Postmark:* Midway S C | feby 11 | 10	W:T
566.	February 16	JOHN REUBEN THOMPSON | (Charleston Hotel) | Charleston | S. C. *Postmark:* Midway S C | feby 16 | 5	VU
567.	February 16	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI
568.	February 16	FREDERICK SAUNDERS	NYPL:S
569.	March 2	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia *Postmark:* Midway S C | Mch 5 | 10	W:T
570.	March 10	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Literary World) | New York *Postmark:* Midway S C | Mch 11 | 10	NYPL:D
571.	March 12	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia. *Postmark:* Midway S C | Mch 12 | 10	W:T
572.	March 18	HENRY ROWE SCHOOLCRAFT	LC:Sc
573.	March 19	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Va. *Postmark:* Midway S C | Mch 20 | 10	W:T
574.	March 25	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Literary World) | New York	NYPL:D
575.	March 28	ABRAHAM HART	SCL
576.	March 29	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Va. *Postmark:* Midway S C | Mch 30 | 10	W:T
577.	April 7	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia *Postmark:* Midway S C | April 9 | 10	W:T
578.	April 25	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
579.	April 25	GEORGE FREDERICK HOLMES	LC:GFH
580.	May 1	WILLIAM HAYNE SIMMONS	NYPL:S
581.	May 8	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
582.	May 8	HENRY ROWE SCHOOLCRAFT	SCL
583.	May 10	JOHN REUBEN THOMPSON	NYPL:A
584.	May 12	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia *Postmark:* Midway S C | My 13 | 10	W:T
585.	May 12	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI
586.	May 13	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg, | Virginia *Postmark:* Midway S C | My 15 | 10	W:T

No.	*Date*	*Addressee*	*Owner or Depository*
587.	May 25	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI
588.	June 9	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
589.	June 10	HENRY ROWE SCHOOLCRAFT	HEH
590.	June 10	HENRY ROWE SCHOOLCRAFT	LC:Sc
591.	June 17	GEORGE FREDERICK HOLMES | Burke's Garden | (Tazewell County) | Virginia *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Jun 18 | 10	LC:S
592.	June 26	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg | Virginia *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Jun 27 | 10 Paid	W:T
593.	July 14	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
594.	July 14	GEORGE FREDERICK HOLMES	LC:S
595.	July 14	NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER | Williamsburg | Virginia. *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Jul 15 | 3 Paid	W:T
596.	August 13	GEORGE FREDERICK HOLMES	LC:S
597.	October 11	MARCUS CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS HAMMOND	SCL
598.	October 19	JOHN REUBEN THOMPSON | (South. Lit. Messenger) | Richmond | Va. *Postmark:* [*Stamp and postmark removed*]	VU
599.	October 21	FRANCIS LIEBER	HEH
600.	October 31	MARCUS CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS HAMMOND	SCL
601.	November 22	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
602.	December 26	ISRAEL KEECH TEFFT | Savannah | Geo. | Favored by | Mr T. A. Burke.	SCL
		1852	
603.	January 5	RUFUS WILMOT GRISWOLD | New York. *Postmark:* Charleston, S. C. | Jan 7 | 5 cts	PHS
604.	January 13	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
605.	January 14	BENJAMIN FRANKLIN PERRY	AAH
606.	January 22	WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT	SCL
607.	January 23	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | New York. | To introduce | Mr. Trescot. | W. G. S.	NYPL:D
608.	January 29	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
609.	January 29	JAMES S. WHITNEY	PHS
610.	February 5	JAMES CHESNUT, JR.	NCU:WCM
611.	February 15	RUFUS WILMOT GRISWOLD	
612.	February 17	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI
613.	February 17	FRANCIS COLBURN ADAMS	NYHS
614.	February 17	THOMAS D. CARPENTER | Philadelphia *Postmark:* Midway S C | feby 18 | 5	SCL
615.	February 24	FRANCIS COLBURN ADAMS	NYHS
616.	February 24	ROBERT PLEASANTS HALL	

No.	*Date*	*Addressee*	*Owner or Depository*
617.	February 26	HENRY ROWE SCHOOLCRAFT	LC:Sc
618.	March 4	ISRAEL KEECH TEFFT | Savannah | Geo | To introduce | Mr. Rudolph Garrigue	SCL
619.	April 4	FREDERICK SAUNDERS	M
620.	April 5	THOMAS HOLLEY CHIVERS	HEH
621.	April 5	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
622.	April 5	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI
623.	April 14	HENRY ROWE SCHOOLCRAFT	LC:Sc
624.	May 8	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
625.	May 10	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
626.	May 28	ROBERT BALMANNO	SCL
627.	July 7	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI
628.	July 7	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
629.	July 7	HENRY ROWE SCHOOLCRAFT	LC:Sc
630.	July 7	ROBERT BALMANNO	SCL
631.	July 31	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI
632.	July 31	JAMES MORRISON HARRIS	MdHS
633.	July 31	HENRY WILLIAM RAVENEL	CIC
634.	August 10	FREDERICK SAUNDERS	NYHS
635.	August 10	WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT	NYPL:BG
636.	August 16	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
637.	*c.*August 16	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Literary World) | New York | Politeness of | Mr. Richards.	NYPL:D
638.	August 18	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
639.	August 20	JAMES MORRISON HARRIS	MdHS
640.	August 28	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
641.	August 28	ISRAEL KEECH TEFFT	NYPL:S
642.	August 28	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
643.	September 11	ROBERT BALMANNO | (at G P Putnams) | 3½ P M.	SCL
644.	September 13	ROBERT BALMANNO	SCL
645.	September 27	BRANTZ MAYER	GC
646.	October 13	GEORGE P. PUTNAM AND COMPANY	SCL
647.	October 21	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
648.	November 5	ABRAHAM HART	HEH
649.	November 10	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
650.	November 12	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
651.	*c.*November 20	WILLIAM JOHN GRAYSON?	
652.	November 24	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
653.	December 1	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
654.	December 15	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
655.	December 15	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
		1853	
656.	January 25	HENRY PANTON	NYPL:S
657.	February 5	DONALD GRANT MITCHELL	Y

No.	*Date*	*Addressee*	*Owner or Depository*
658.	March 4	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
659.	March 15	BENJAMIN FRANKLIN PERRY	SRB
660.	April 30	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
661.	May 15	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
662.	May 23	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
663.	May 24	FREDERICK SAUNDERS	M
664.	*c.*June 18	MARCUS CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS HAMMOND	D
665.	June 20	JAMES LAWSON | New York.	SCL
666.	June 20	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
667.	July 10	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
668.	July 15	GEORGE FREDERICK HOLMES	LC:S
669.	July 16	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
670.	August 14?	THOMAS A. BURKE	GHS
671.	August 26	W. H. KILBY	H
672.	September 15	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
673.	September 15	ALFRED BILLINGS STREET	D
674.	September 20	MR. CRITTENDEN	SCL
675.	September 28	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
676.	September 29	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
677.	October 4	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
678.	October 15	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
679.	October 29	FREDERICK SAUNDERS	NYPL:S
680.	November 22	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
681.	November 23	HENRY STEPHENS RANDALL	SCL
682.	November 24	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
683.	November 30	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
684.	December 3	HENRY STEPHENS RANDALL	SCL
685.	December 17	ROBERT NEWMAN GOURDIN | Charleston. | Favored by | Mr. Mortimer.	P
686.	December 17	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
687.	December 17	ROBERT SHELTON MACKENZIE	PHS
688.	December 27	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
689.	December 27	MARCUS CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS HAMMOND	D

1854

690.	January 3	JOHN REUBEN THOMPSON	NYPL:DMS
691.	January 8	ROBERT SHELTON MACKENZIE	PHS
692.	January 13	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
693.	*c.*January 18	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
694.	January 23	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
695.	February 4	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
696.	February 4	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
697.	February 9	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
698.	February 10	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
699.	February 10	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI

No.	Date	Addressee	Owner or Depository
700.	February 13	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI
701.	February 17	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
702.	February 21	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
703.	February 24	JOHN REUBEN THOMPSON	SCL
704.	March 13	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
705.	March 17	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
706.	March 18	GEORGE FREDERICK HOLMES	LC:GFH
707.	March 20	LYMAN COPELAND DRAPER	WHS
708.	April 14	HENRY CAREY BAIRD | (Publisher) | Philadelphia | Pa. *Postmark:* Midy S C | Apr 15	PHS
709.	April 26	JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY	PI
710.	April 30	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
711.	May 5	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
712.	May 12	BENJAMIN FRANKLIN PERRY	SRB
713.	May 18	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Care of Chs. Scribner | New York. *Postmark:* [*Illegible*] | [*Three-cents stamp*]	NYPL:D
714.	May 27	THOMAS Y. SIMONS, T. L. HUTCHINSON, and OTHERS	
715.	May 28	ARTHUR BARNWELL MIDDLETON GIBBES	CC
716.	June 9	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
717.	June 12	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
718.	June 16	ISAAC HAYS | Philadelphia. | To introduce | Mr. Harry Hammond, of S. C. | W. G. S.	Y
719.	June 16	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
720.	July 8	ISRAEL KEECH TEFFT	P
721.	July 12	THE CRESTOMATHIC SOCIETY	CC
722.	July 13	MARY LAWSON	SCL
723.	July 17	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
724.	July 17	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
725.	July 17	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
726.	July 17	WILLIAM ELLIOTT | Beaufort, | South Carolina. *Postmark:* Charleston S. C. | Jul 19 | 3 Paid	NCU:EG
727.	July 18	GEORGE FREDERICK HOLMES	LC:S
728.	August 2	JAMES LAWSON | Schooley's M't'n.	SCL
729.	August 3	WILLIAM ELLIOTT	NCU:EG
730.	*c.*August 5	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
731.	August 7	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
732.	September 5	WILLIAM ELLIOTT	NCU:EG
733.	September	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
734.	October 12	ISRAEL KEECH TEFFT	M
735.	October 12	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
736.	November 9	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D

No.	*Date*	*Addressee*	*Owner or Depository*
737.	November 15	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Care of C. Scribner, Esq | Publisher, | New York. *Postmark:* Midy S. C. | Nov 15 | 5	NYPL:D
738.	November 16	SAMUEL A. BRIGGS	NYPL:S
739.	November 24	MARCUS CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS HAMMOND	D
740.	November 27	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
741.	November 28	BAYARD TAYLOR	CU:BT
742.	November 28	JAMES KIRKE PAULDING	CWB
743.	December	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
744.	December 6	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
745.	December 9	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
746.	*c.*December 15	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
747.	December 20	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
748.	December 21	CHILDS AND PETERSON	HEH
749.	December 22	ROBERT BALMANNO	MC:A
750.	December 24	JOHN ESTEN COOKE | Richmond, | Virginia. *Postmark:* Midway S C | Dec 26 | [*Stamp removed*]	Y
		1855	
751.	January 8	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
752.	January 8	WILLIAM ELLIOTT	NCU:EG
753.	January	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
754.	January 25	ISRAEL KEECH TEFFT | Savannah, | Geo. *Postmark:* Mdwy S C | Jany 29 | [*Three-cents stamp*]	SCL
755.	February 2	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Care of C. Scribner, Esq) | Publisher) | New York *Postmark:* Midy S C | feby 4 | *Paid.*	NYPL:D
756.	*c.*February 15	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
757.	February 20	JOHN ESTEN COOKE | Richmond, | Virginia. *Postmark:* Midway S C | feby 20 | *Paid* 3	NYPL:S
758.	February 21	JAMES LAWSON | 82 Wall St. | New York *Postmark:* Midway S. C. | feby 22 | *Paid* 3	SCL
759.	February 27	ROBERT BALMANNO	D
760.	February 27	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | Care of C. Scribner, Esq) | Publisher) | New York *Postmark:* Midwy S C | Mch 2 | *Paid* 3.	NYPL:D

No.	Date	Addressee	Owner or Depository
761.	February 28	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Care of C. Scribner Esq. | Publisher) | New York *Postmark:* Midy S C | Mch 2 | *Paid* 3.	NYPL:D
762.	March 14	THE CRESTOMATHIC SOCIETY | Mess'rs Danl. Ravenel jr. | Arthur M. Gibbes | Robert Wilson | Committee | (Care of John Russell) | Charleston, | So Caro. *Postmark:* Midy S C | Mch 18 | *Paid* 3	CC
763.	March 24	WALTER SCOTT ALEXANDER | (Yale College) | New Haven | Conn. *Postmark:* Midy S C | Mch 25 | *Paid* 3	H
764.	March 25	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Redfield, Publisher) | or at 20 Clinton Place | New York.	NYPL:D
765.	March 27	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Care of C. Scribner, Esq | Publisher) | New York *Postmark:* Midy S C | Mch 29 | 10	NYPL:D
766.	April 4	WADDY THOMPSON | Madison, | Florida. *Postmark:* Midwy S C | Apl 5 | *Paid.* 3	SCHC
767.	April 9	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
768.	April 10	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Care of C. Scribner, Esq | Publisher) | New York *Postmark:* Midy S C | Apr 13 | *Paid* 3	NYPL:D
769.	April 16	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
770.	April 19	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | Care of C. Scribner | Publisher) | New York *Postmark:* Midy S C | Apl 21 | *Paid.* 3	NYPL:D
771.	April 25	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Care of C. Scribner) | Publisher) | New York *Postmark:* Midy S C | Apl 27 | *Paid.* 3	NYPL:D
772.	April 27	HENRY CAREY BAIRD | (Publisher) | Philadelphia. *Postmark:* Midy S C | Apl 29 | *Paid.* 3	PHS
773.	May 6	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Care of C. Scribner, Esq. | Publisher) | New York *Postmark:* Midy S C | My 6 | *Paid.* 3.	NYPL:D
774.	May 9	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | Care of C. Scribner | Publisher) | New York *Postmark:* Midy S C | My 10 | *Paid* 3	NYPL:D

No.	*Date*	*Addressee*	*Owner or Depository*
775.	May 21	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Care of Mr. | Charles Scribner) | New York. *Postmark:* Midy S C | My 22 | *Paid.* 3	NYPL:D
776.	May 21	EDWIN BARROWS | New Haven, | Conn. *Postmark:* Midway S C | My 22 | *Paid* 3.	NYPL:S
777.	June 23	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Care of C. Scribner, Esq | Publisher) | New York. *Postmark:* [*Illegible*] | [*Three-cents stamp*]	NYPL:D
778.	July 2	HENRY CAREY BAIRD | (Publisher) | Philadelphia | Pa. *Postmark:* Charleston [*Remainder of postmark lost with partial removal of three-cents stamp*]	PHS
779.	July 2	J. J. FRENCH	SCL
780.	July 30	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | 20 Clinton Place | New York. *Postmark:* Midy | July 30 | [*Three-cents stamp*]	NYPL:D
781.	August 7	WADDY THOMPSON	ASS
782.	September 4	CHARLES S. WALKER AND WARREN DUPRÉ	
783.	September 11	JAMES LAWRENCE ORR	NCU:OP
784.	September 15	THE CHARLESTON *MERCURY*	
785.	September 15	THE NEW YORK BOOK PUBLISHERS' ASSOCIATION	
786.	September 15	MARY LAWSON	SCL
787.	September 15	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
788.	September 30	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
789.	September 30	JAMES THOMAS FIELDS	CWB
790.	October 9	CHARLES C. SAVAGE	H
791.	October 13	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
792.	October 14	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	PHS
793.	October 30	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | Care of C. Scribner, Esq | (Publisher) | New York. *Postmark:* Midway S C | Nov 2 | [*Three-cents stamp*]	NYPL:D
794.	December 3	HENRY CAREY BAIRD	SCL
795.	December 17	IRA J. PATCH	BPL
796.	December 18	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
797.	December 30	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
		1856	
798.	January 1	WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT	NYPL:BG
799.	January 5	WILLIAM PORCHER MILES	NCU:M

No.	*Date*	*Addressee*	*Owner or Depository*
800.	January 11	WILLIAM GOWANS	NYHS
801.	January	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | Care of | Redfield. | New York.	NYPL:D
802.	January	JOSEPH WESLEY HARPER, JR.	SCL
803.	February 7	JOHN REUBEN THOMPSON | Ed. Messenger. | Richmond | Va. *Postmark:* Midway | feby 8 | [*Three-cents stamp*]	NYPL:A
804.	March 7	JAMES CHESNUT, JR.	SCL
805.	April 17	MARY LAWSON	SCL
806.	April 18	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
807.	April 19	JAMES THOMAS FIELDS	Y
808.	May 4	JUSTUS STARR REDFIELD	NYPL:D
809.	May 19	HENRY P. DALE	Y
810.	May 20	JOHN REUBEN THOMPSON	NYPL:A
811.	May 22	BENSON JOHN LOSSING	SCL
812.	June 27	BENSON JOHN LOSSING	SCL
813.	August 23	MARY LAWSON	SCL
814.	August 23	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
815.	August 30	JAMES LAWRENCE ORR	ACP
816.	August 30	THOMAS A. BURKE	GHS
817.	September 7	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
818.	September 7	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
819.	September 7	THOMAS A. BURKE	GHS
820.	September 20	MARCUS CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS HAMMOND	SCL
821.	October 6	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
822.	October 13	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
823.	October 20	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
824.	November 3	GEORGE BANCROFT, WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, and OTHERS	
825.	November 6	GEORGE PALMER PUTNAM	SCL
826.	November 12	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
827.	November 21	GEORGE BANCROFT, WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, and OTHERS	MHS
828.	November 21	THE TROY YOUNG MEN'S ASSOCIATION	
829.	November 21	OLIVER FISHER WINCHESTER	
830.	November 24	OLIVER FISHER WINCHESTER	
831.	November 24	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK	NYPL:D
832.	December 8	DONALD GRANT MITCHELL	Y
833.	December 8	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
834.	December 9	ROBERT BALMANNO	NYHS
835.	December 16	JAMES CHESNUT, JR.	NCU:WCM
836.	December 21	MARCUS CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS HAMMOND	SCL
837.	December 30	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H

1857

No.	*Date*	*Addressee*	*Owner or Depository*
838.	January 1	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | New York, | N. Y. *Postmark:* Midway | Jan 2nd | [*Three-cents stamp*]	
839.	January 5	MARY LAWSON	SCL
840.	January 17	CHRISTIAN HANCKEL, WILLIAM JOHN GRAYSON, and OTHERS	
841.	January 23	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
842.	March 16	MARY LAWSON	SCL
843.	April 7	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | (Clinton Place) | New York City, | N. Y. *Postmark:* Midy S C | Apl 7 | [*Three-cents stamp*]	NYPL:D
844.	April 18	BENSON JOHN LOSSING	NYPL:B
845.	May 4	MARY LAWSON	SCL
846.	May 6	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
847.	May 12	JOHN BURT	SCL
848.	May 29	THE COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS OF PRESS DINNER, CHARLESTON	
849.	July 25	JAMES LAWSON	SCL
850.	August 23	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
851.	October 27	MARY LAWSON	SCL
852.	November 10	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
853.	December 12	JAMES HENRY HAMMOND	LC:H
854.	December 26	EDWIN TROXELL FREEDLEY	Y
855.	December 28	WILLIAM PORCHER MILES	NCU:M
856.	December 29	EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK | 20 Clinton Place | New York. *Postmark:* Midy S C | Dec 30 | [*Three-cents stamp*]	NYPL:D

Democratic Review	*United States Magazine, and Democratic Review* (1850-1851)
Godey's	*Godey's Lady's Book* (1850-1854); *Godey's Lady's Book and Magazine* (1855-1857)
Graham's	*Graham's American Monthly Magazine of Literature and Art* (1850-June, 1856); *Graham's Illustrated Magazine of Literature, Romance, Art, and Fashion* (July, 1856-1857)
Knickerbocker	*Knickerbocker, or New-York Monthly Magazine*
Putnam's	*Putnam's Monthly Magazine of American Literature, Science, and Art*
Russell's	*Russell's Magazine*
S. L. M.	*Southern Literary Messenger: Devoted to Every Department of Literature and the Fine Arts* (1850-1855); *Southern Literature Messenger: Devoted to Literature, Science, and Art* (1856-1857)
S. Q. R.	*Southern Quarterly Review*
Southern and Western	*Southern and Western Monthly Magazine and Review*

THE LETTERS
of
WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS
1850-1857

1850

519: To Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond [1]

[*c.* January 10, 1850][2]

Dear Major

You see by the preceding what you have to expect. I shall keep Jamison with me the night of the 15th. and we shall set out the next day. I propose that you shall meet us either at Jones's or at Graniteville. Communicate with Jones so that we may know; or write to me, if there be time for it, — which I doubt. I propose that we shall go home with you either from Vaucluse or Graniteville,[3] stay a night with you, and all set out for the General's [4] the day after. How will that suit? Will it not be sufficiently satisfactory, and does it not seriously threaten the integrity of your Hock. Dr. Burt [5] is one of these who go to the bottom of the subject, when the case is a spiritual one.

Yours truly

Simms

---

[1] See introductory sketch of the Hammonds. In 1850 Hammond was living at his plantation, Summer Hill, in Edgefield District, S. C. His post-office address was Hamburg, S. C.

[2] This letter appears as a note at the end of a letter to Simms from David Flavel Jamison (see introductory sketch), "Orangeburg, Jan. 8, 1850." The particular portion of the text of Jamison's letter to which Simms here refers is partly mutilated by the cutting of Jamison's signature from the back of the page; however, this much can be gathered: that Jamison "can appoint next Tuesday, the 15th to start upon our projected Trip to the upper end of the [District?]," that "[we will?] carry Doct. Burt along," that "[we will stop?] a day with Jones by all means," and that "we need not be gone more than a week."

[3] For James Jones and his connection with the Graniteville Manufacturing Company and the Vaucluse Cotton Factory, both in Edgefield District, S. C., see note 168, Sept. 5, 1849.

[4] Silver Bluff, on Beech Island, Savannah River, near Augusta, Ga., was the estate of James Henry Hammond (see introductory sketch), whom Simms frequently calls "the General."

[5] Probably either Dr. Wall Burt or Dr. H. Burt, brothers, of Edgefield District, S. C.

520: To David James McCord [6]

Woodlands, S. C. Jan'y. 15th. [1850] [7]

Hon. D. J. McCord

Dear Sir:

Your article on the Navigation Laws is contained in our January issue of the Review which will, I suppose, be published in a few days. If you have the article ready of which you spoke in your last, I shall be happy to recieve it as soon as possible, addressed to the care of the Publisher in Charleston. I can accord to you 20 pages in the April Number, though I have more than enough material for that number.[8] Let me beg that you will keep within the limits [*several words illegible*].

It gives me pleasure to mention that in a recent letter from Hon. B. Tucker [9] of Virginia, he spoke in language of high compliment of the last article of Mrs. McCord [10] — "Praise from Sir Hubert!" The favorable opinion of such a good writer and admirable thinker as Tucker, is no small proof of success, and should be grateful.

Yours respectfully, &c.

W. Gilmore Simms.

521: To James Lawson [11]

Woodlands, Jany 25. 1850

My dear Lawson

Your letter of the 2d. Jany. reached me after a strange delay of two weeks, just as I was leaving home for a ten days' trip

---

[6] See introductory sketch of the McCords. Our text is from a transcript made by the late Alfred Taylor Odell, who failed to note the owner of the original.

[7] Dated by Simms' reference to McCord's "The Anatomy of the Navigation Laws," *S. Q. R.*, XVI (Jan., 1850), 416-444. A continuation, entitled "Navigation Laws," was published in N. S., I (April, 1850), 48-75. Both are signed "D. J. M." Simms was editor of the *Southern Quarterly Review* during 1849-1854. James S. Burges was the publisher at the time of the writing of this letter. For the publishers of the *Review* during Simms' editorship, see note 56, March 15, 1849.

[8] See note 7, above.

[9] Nathaniel Beverley Tucker. See introductory sketch.

[10] "The Right to Labor," *S. Q. R.*, XVI (Oct., 1849), 138-160. The article is signed "L. S. M." For Louisa Susanna Cheves McCord, see introductory sketch of the McCords.

[11] See introductory sketch of the Lawsons.

to Savannah river.[12] I had neither the time nor the feeling to respond to it the moment after reading. There was much in it that was grateful to my reflections. The excellent & buoyant spirit in which you wrote — the gratitude which you expressed to providence for its continued favor, & benefits — so conclusive of your own improved & improving condition & that of your dear little household — was grateful to my best sympathies; and I take for granted that you & Lyde [13] both feel assured that your happiness & the health of your children are such blessings as we shall always sympathetically enjoy. We too have been spared & blessed. Our children live & grow, if they do not all of them flourish as we could desire. Gilmore is a wandering but docile boy — and under the desultory teaching of home, he contrives to spell & read & scrawl a little every day. Mary Lawson is a fat urchin, chubby & chunky, with a will of her own like her famous namesake, and perhaps as gentle as we could expect. The baby walks & begins to talk a little. She has half a dozen teeth — is 14 months old, but is still at the breast, the mother persisting to nurse. Augusta & my wife, bating a cold, are quite well; and if I were not growing older, I should have no causes of complaint.[14] I have no right to complain. I do not make money, but I contrive to get on pecuniarily, after a fashion, owing a few friends like yourself a trifle, which with God's permission and Fortune's favor, I shall contrive to pay this year. I have just commenced a story in Godey — a novel — called 'Katharine Walton'[15] — and shall keep the Editorship of the Southern Review, though the publisher [16] is greatly in arrear to me. But enough of my affairs. I have seen what is said of Wetmore's defalcation, & have taken for granted that it amounts only to this, that he has reserved a large amount, for his charges which Govt. is not prepared to allow. I suppose, — should they decide against him, — that he is prepared to pay up.[17] I feared in the case of Forrest,

---

[12] See letters to M. C. M. Hammond of *c.* Jan. 10 and to Tucker of Jan. 30.

[13] Mrs. Lawson, the former Mary Eliza Donaldson, whom Simms usually calls "Lady Lyde." See introductory sketch of the Lawsons.

[14] For Simms' children here mentioned (William Gilmore, Jr.; Mary Lawson; Chevillette Eliza, the "baby"; and Anna Augusta Singleton) and for his second wife, Chevillette Eliza Roach, see introductory sketch of the Simms family circle.

[15] *Katharine Walton* was published in *Godey's* during Feb.–Dec., 1850. See note 191, Oct. 15, 1849.

[16] James S. Burges.

[17] The New York *Evening Mirror* of Nov. 15 carries a long account of a case before the United States Supreme Court for an injunction against Prosper Montgomery Wetmore (see introductory sketch) and two other men.

that the event would be as you describe it. You may remember, long since, that I predicted to you, a terrible outbreak in that household. Could Forrest find no victim? Of what nature was the letter she wrote you? What has become of her & Margaret? How do they live? Has Forrest left the stage?[18] Answer me no more of these questions than you think absolutely proper. But I have some reasons for my curiosity which I will unfold to you when we meet. — I am honored should you finally determine that your boy shall be W. G. Lawson.[19] Considering what a wondrous boy he is, according to your description, I shall now be compelled to purge, leave off sack, live decently, and put on all my dignity. I shall owe it to my Godson that I fall into no indiscretion — that I do not bilk my tailor — that I forswear low company, and never incur the danger of the pillory or halter. He imposes upon me a severe home discipline. I will do my best not to discredit the young namesake, and will try & remember him in my will. I hope to bestow upon him a cup & kiss when I visit the North this summer, and beg his Mother, *ad int.* to fancy that I have given her the latter for immediate use. Let her bestow it on my account. — I presume that you could not get on very long with Graham, but be careful to avoid Lawsuits. — We shall live in hope of "the Anthem of the Free".[20] It might be impertinent in me, not having heard it, to express the opinion that it will undoubtedly realize the hopes of its sire, & beat 'Yankee Doodle', 'Hail Columbia' & the 'Spangled Banner', all to bits & flinders. You talk of my *two* last letters — two! — rather say *five,* — in answer to which I get *one,* which leads to the fear that mine are still unread, possibly still unopened, in your pigeonholes. You seldom *answer* a letter. You forget its contents before you undertake a reply. One item: did you recieve a M.S. play of mine from Forbes?[21] Another, — will you put

[18] For an account of the separation and divorce of Edwin Forrest (see introductory sketch) and his wife, Catherine Sinclair, see note 93, *c.* May 6, 1849. Possibly Mrs. Forrest's letter to Lawson (here mentioned) is that dated June 11, 1848, which figured at the trial (see Montrose Moses, *The Fabulous Forrest* [Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1929], pp. 285-290). Margaret Sinclair was the sister of Mrs. Forrest.

[19] William Gilmore Simms Lawson (1849-1860).

[20] "The Anthem of the Free" was not published in *Graham's.* It is included in Lawson's *Poems: Gleanings from Spare Hours of a Business Life* (New York: John F. Trow, Printer, 1857), pp. 26-27. At this time George Rex Graham (1813-1894) was editor and proprietor of *Graham's.*

[21] This play was later published as "Benedict Arnold: The Traitor. A Drama, in an Essay" in the *Magnolia Weekly* (Richmond) during 1863. In 1847 Robert Taylor Conrad (see introductory sketch) had accepted it for publication in *Graham's* (see letter to Lawson of Sept. 5, 1847), but for some unknown reason

it up for me and forward through some of the publishers, to the care of John Russell, Charleston.[22] I have had a letter, quite friendly from Duyckinck, who wanted certain copies of the Review. I answered with frankness & good feeling, but heard no more.[23] He is, I fear, entirely under the dominion of the malignant. What of Bryant, Darley &c.[24] — I sent a little brochure not long ago to your address, but suppose you never took it from the P. O. as there was a pamphlet charge upon it, of some enormous sum. — 2 — 3 — or 4 cents!![25] That you should become a miser in your old age! — Proof, however, that your gains increase. Let me hear from you soon, and give me a scribblement full of *on dits*. In my seclusion, I hear precious little of your big world. I hear that Mathews has published himself in another Letter. I do not see the Knickerbocker which is said to have occasioned it.[26] In one of the last journals of that Augean stable sheet, I saw a fling at you & since then, the fellow sends no more to the Review — a denial which does not mortify me — though I take for granted that his suppressed nos. contain some renewal of his assaults on me.[27] But a truce. My best love to your wife, and kisses all round, for the little ones. God Bless You.

W. Gilmore Simms

---

it was not then published. In 1848 Simms gave "the rude draught" of the play to William C. Forbes (see note 288, letter dated Nov. 16 or 17, 1847) and later wrote to Lawson to get it from Forbes (see letter to Lawson of Nov. 28, 1848, and following letters to Lawson).

Simms pasted the installments of "Benedict Arnold" in a notebook (now in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library) and wrote the following comment: "The rough original of this drama was written somewhere about the year 1824. It was left in a fragmentary condition, untill 1862 when a second revision brought it to its present state, when I published it serially, in the Magnolia Magazine, published at Richmond. The preparation of it for the press was not only greatly hurried, but embarrassed by frequent interruptions, many cares, sorrows & anxieties. Another revision would probably render it much more acceptable to the reader, and I am of opinion that the production is worthy of the effort. If God shall spare me, I will make it. I think the essayical portions, in which the Drama is imbedded, as it were, are important to the Dramatic Student, if not to the Historian."

[22] Bookseller and publisher. See introductory sketch.

[23] See letters to Evert Augustus Duyckinck (see introductory sketch) of Sept. 19 and Sept. 27, 1849.

[24] William Cullen Bryant (see introductory sketch) and Felix Octavius Carr Darley (see note 6, Jan. 19, 1849).

[25] *Father Abbot* (see note 206, Oct. 17, 1849), or *Sabbath Lyrics* (see note 130, *c.* July 9, 1849), or both. See letters to Lawson of Dec. 24, 1849, and April 15, 1850.

[26] See note 258, Dec. 24, 1849. For Cornelius Mathews, see introductory sketch.

[27] Lewis Gaylord Clark (see introductory sketch of the Clark brothers) was editor of the *Knickerbocker*. For his recent attacks on Lawson and Simms, see note 257, Dec. 24, 1849.

522: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker [28]

Woodlands Jany. 30. 1850

My dear Sir:

Your last, long and very interesting letter reached me just as I was setting out from home on a ten days tour in company with my friend Gen. Jamison. He took me in his route, crossing over from his district to mine (we live just 20 miles apart) spent a day & night with me, and we then proceeded in our way to the Savannah River where we gave Hammond a three day's *rouse*.[29] You were not forgotten in our potations. We greatly wished for your presence, and concluded with the congratulatory thought that the formation of the new republic would bring us wonderfully nearer to one another. The idea grows upon us rapidly, and we are pleased to think upon the Southern people. I have long since regarded the separation as a now inevitable necessity. The Union depends wholly upon the sympathies of the contracting parties, and these are lost entirely. I have no hope, and no faith in compromises, of any kind; and am not willing to be gulled by them any longer. Any compromise now — the parties knowing thoroughly the temper of each — must originate in cowardice and a mean spirit of evasion on the part of the South, — and in a spirit of fraud and deliberately purposed wrong on that of the North. Yet you will see that Cass & Clay, still having the fleshpots in their eye, will equally aim at some miserable pottering to stave off the difficulty, & be called a Compromise, upon which they are [to] found their new claims to the Presidency. These scoundrelly professional politicians are at the bottom of all our troubles. — I forebore politics & the Southern Convention & Confederacy, while writing to you, as I did not desire, in the small space allowed me, to refer to subjects upon which the Southron is apt to become diffuse, and which are now in course of discussion

[28] Portions of this letter are printed in William Peterfield Trent, *William Gilmore Simms* (Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin and Company, 1892), pp. 178-179 (hereafter cited as Trent).

[29] See note 2, *c.* Jan. 10, 1850. Concerning this visit James H. Hammond wrote Simms on Feb. 1: "I ought before now to have sent a mission to inquire after your health about which I really felt uneasy when you left. But questioning John closely as to your condition when you went off from Aiken, he reported that you had a bottle of rum in your pocket, & I thought that would do. . . .

"By the by when you bring any one with you, you must let me know in time to gather nick-nacks that don't grow here & are not always on hand. On this occasion I had not heard from you in a month & really had not the remotest idea of seeing you or Jamison. And you paid the penalty." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

almost *ad nauseam,* all over the country. But it is a favorite topic nevertheless in thought, and were you with us—had you been with us last week—you would have found no skulking in regard to it. Hammond will rejoice to meet you at the Convention — Jamison will probably be sent, with Rhett, from his Congressional District, and there is some talk among my friends of putting me up from Charleston. It would not be the least of my pleasures, if I were appointed, if I should meet you there in the capacity of a fellow member.[30] Your claim to go is unquestionable; not simply in regard to the position & performances of your ancestors, but on your own account. I regard the Southern Convention as, in fact, a Southern Confederacy. To secure the one it seems to me very certain is to secure the other. It should be our policy to send as few talking potatoes there—county court lawyers—as possible. We want few words, and stern acts only. You shall have Hammond's addresses as soon as they are out.[31] By the way, Hammond is as ready as myself to cry "Nay" to your modest disclaimer as a writer. You need fasten yourself to the skirts of no man in this country. The curse of not having a fair field—the natural result of our connection with Yankeedom, has alone kept you, and many others, from fulfilling appointed duties, and reaching the appointed fame. It will come nevertheless. Do not suffer your review of the Lords Chancellors to be stayed by any reference to the possible writing of Lesesne on the subject.[32] He is a lazy dog, with heavy labors in hand, capable,

---

[30] Jamison, Robert Barnwell Rhett (see introductory sketch of the Rhetts), and Tucker were sent to the Southern Convention, which met at Nashville, Tenn., June 3–June 12, 1850; Simms was not. James H. Hammond says in a letter to Simms dated Feb. 13: "I have had letters from [Henry Workman] Conner [see note 118, Aug. 10, 1848] & from [William] Gregg [see note 142, Sept. 14, 1848] about the Convention & you. Both are highly favourable. The former feared it might interfere with ulterior views, but I answered that. I hope there may be no more Congresses. You talk of running away & going North on the eve of events so radical as I anticipate, that will jostle every thing & place all in at least new positions!—I don't know what Gregg & Conner can effect. The Nashville Convention will undoubtedly meet. If you & Jamison are there may[be] we can do something—vent ourselves at least." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[31] James H. Hammond's *An Address Delivered before the South-Carolina Institute, at Its First Annual Fair, on the 20th November, 1849* and *An Oration, Delivered before the Two Societies of the South-Carolina College, on the 4th of December, 1849* (see note 195, Oct. 17, 1849, and note 237, Dec. 17, 1849). The latter is reviewed by Tucker in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., I (April, 1850), 37-48.

[32] For Simms' earlier discussion of this proposed review of John, Lord Campbell's *The Lives of the Lord Chancellors and Keepers of the Great Seal of England,* see letter to Tucker of Dec. 24, 1849. For Joseph W. Lesesne, see note 247 of that letter.

if he writes, of a good article, but sluggish; and I begin to fear hopeless, — unless under some strong provocation which does not often occur. He has not acquired your virtue of habitually exercising his powers. I do not care how roughly you handle Campbell, satisfied as I am that no man will more strictly follow the requisitions of justice than yourself. — Pope & Cardinal, with White Sleeves & Bishop — you will find the recipes for these in Hone's Every Day Book, Vol 1. pps 114.115.116.[33] Should you not have the work at hand let me know, I will copy the necessary portions. We drank your health in joyous bumpers at Hammond's. We agree fully in respect to the old English customs; but England was castrated from the time of the second Charles on the continent, and has never properly been his own man since. To seem only what we are, and to despise the arts which would insist upon false appearances, is the secret by which to preserve genuine Briticism among us. But this virtue is chiefly confined to our rural districts, and hence the social superiority of the South, where the parvenu is comparatively unknown & usually despised. — This brings me to Viola.[34] It is the subject only that I think unfortunate. Your management of it, I like (the error of plan excepted — i. e. the dramatic form) and your dialogue throughout is manly, full of purpose, direct, and where susceptible of it, full of fancy and philosophy. Your blank verse, however, is rather contemplative than dramatic, — belongs rather to the school of Cowper & Wordsworth than that of Ford, Beaumont, Fletcher, Webster &c. I still think that the same subject in the form of a social novel, full of susceptibilities. I confess to a curiosity to read the conclusion. If you can get it copied without tasking your own pen — (a fellow feeling makes us wondrous kind) then "Send me the sequel." — In respect to myself & my own writings: though possessed of a considerable interest in planting, I was unfortunate in incurring by a rash experiment when just of age, a very heavy debt.[35] To the extinguishing of this my labors have been chiefly applied. I am not wholly extricated. Our planting interest, though considerable, like that of too many of our race & neighbours, has not been profitable; and my habits are somewhat expensive. My position entails upon me a good deal of com-

[33] William Hone, *The Every-Day Book and Table Book,* 3 vols. (London: Thomas Tegg, [1826-1828]).

[34] For Simms' earlier criticisms of Tucker's unpublished play, "Viola," see letters to Tucker of Sept. 6, Dec. 17, and Dec. 24, 1849.

[35] See letters to Lawson of Jan. 27, 1836; May 27, 1836; and Dec. 29, 1839.

pany, and this involves an expenditure quite inconsistent with the resources of a Cotton plantation which has been too frequently mismanaged, and where an undue indulgence of the slaves is permitted.[36] My father-in-law [37] with whom I share (we live together) is of the lymphatic temperament, — a man of gentle easy temper whose habits are inflexible. These hints will enable you readily to understand why it is that I write so much, so recklessly, and still have an eye to the *quid*. As for fame, I confess I do not bother myself much about it, and I am free to declare the faith that fame is one of those results that are apt to come with the least calculation. On this subject I am disposed to think that we err greatly when we hold it to be an object to be kept in view. The simpler rule seems to me to write truthfully, honestly, without affectations, as we feel & suppose we know, and leave Apollo to determine as he pleases. A loose philosophy you will say, but — take it for what it is worth, & before you decide, look to the history of nearly all the English masters. — What you tell me of George Balcome's sale surprises me. I remember when it was going through the press, and was among the first to give it cheer, as one of the best works of American prose fiction.[38] But the *trading* press is fatal to all works not emanating from the trading cities. The necessity which prevents you from preparing the biography of J. R. of Roanoke is truly deplorable.[39] It is not possible that you are reconciled to the thought of leaving such a work unwritten? And yet, how can a friend advise, or reproach, with

---

[36] In *Appleton's Illustrated Hand-Book of American Travel* (New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1857), pp. 254-255, Thomas Addison Richards (see introductory sketch of the Richards family) writes of the slaves at Woodlands: ". . . every man has all the material and time at his command to make himself and his family as comfortable as he pleases. . . . The more industrious of the negroes here, as elsewhere, employ their leisure hours, which are abundant, in the culture of vegetables and in raising fowls, which they sell to their masters, and thus supply themselves with the means to purchase many little luxuries of life. For necessaries they have no concern, since they are amply and generously provided with all which they can require. Others who will not thus work for their pin-money, are dependent upon the kindness of their masters, or more frequently upon their ingenuity at thieving. Many of them sell to their master in the morning the produce they have stolen from him the previous night. At least, they all manage to keep their purses filled, and we were assured that not one, had he occasion or desire to visit Charleston or Augusta, but could readily produce the means to defray his expenses."

[37] Nash Roach. See introductory sketch of the Simms family circle.

[38] See Simms' discussion of *George Balcombe* in his letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 6, 1854.

[39] Tucker finally started his biography of John Randolph of Roanoke (see letters to Tucker of April 7 and June 26, 1851). Professor Percy W. Turrentine, who is at work on a biography of Tucker, informs us that none of the manuscript appears to be extant.

a knowledge of the circumstances! — The Southern Review will be issued this week. It was due a month ago. I am troubled with an unfortunate publisher[40] who subjects the review to every sort of caprice in consequence of his involvements. Hence delays in the publication, bad printing, villainous typographical errors & a neglect of instructions. The poor creature is a dying man, sinking fast under consumption, and the proprietors of this Review (36 Gentlemen)[41] are unwilling through motives of humanity, to divest him of it at this juncture, particularly as it is his only means of support. We have to struggle on therefore, as we can; with the expectation of being relieved in a short period by the inevitable fate which threatens him. Let these facts excuse to you whatever errors may occur in your article. I do not read the proofs, not being in the city. Copies shall be sent as you counsel, as soon as you have had an opportunity of revising the article and furnishing me with the necessary corrections. — I note what you suggest touching the occasional resumption of the subject, the state of Europe, with each occurring crisis. The thought is a good one. I could wish your paper on the Chancellors, or whatever other subject you prefer, to reach me before the first of April for the July number.[42] That for April is full. The forthcoming number contains seven long articles — mostly respectable.[43] — 1. The Present State of Europe. 2. Condition of Women in Ancient Greece, by Dr. Flagg of Charleston. 3. British West India Islands, by J. A. Campbell, Esq. of Alabama. 4. Recent Decisions of Supreme Court by a Lawyer of S. C. 5. Navigation Laws by D. J. McCord. 6. Dramatic Literature. 7. Constitutions of France

[40] James S. Burges.

[41] See note 209, *c.* Nov. 20, 1852.

[42] Tucker's "The Present State of Europe" was published in the Jan., 1850, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review* (see note 43, below). He did not contribute to the July, 1850, issue (see note 169, Aug. 2, 1850).

[43] The titles, signatures, and authors of the articles in the Jan., 1850, issue of *S. Q. R.*, XVI, are as follows:

1. "The Present State of Europe," pp. 277-323. Signed "B. T." (Nathaniel Beverley Tucker).

2. "Charicles: or Illustrations of the Private Life of the Ancient Greeks," pp. 324-342. Unsigned, but by Dr. E. Belin Flagg, a physician at 15 Archdale Street, Charleston (see the city directories for this period). Flagg was graduated from the Medical College of the State of South Carolina, at Charleston, in 1845, and was sometime physician to the Alms House and lecturer at the Medical College (see the Charleston *Courier* of March 3, 1851).

3. "British West India Islands," pp. 342-377. Signed "J. A. C." (John Archibald Campbell). For Campbell, see note 162, Sept. 5, 1849.

4. "Dramatic Literature," pp. 377-416. Unsigned, but by Professor J. Lynd, of Philadelphia.

by Dr. W. H. Simmons of Florida. But I am at the bottom of a sheet which you will find a tiresome one.

Yours most faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

523: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands S. C. Feb 11. [1850][44]

My dear Sir:

Your letter of Jan 23 was addressed to me at Charleston and by the perverse & wretched blundering of my publisher there I did not recieve it till yesterday, and then only in consequence of my paying a sudden visit to the city. I am humbled & mortified by your list of errors. The proofs were ordered to be sent you and if sent in season you could have sent on the corrections. I think I wrote you an account of the condition of the Review & of its publisher. He is a dying man & his affairs in grievous disorder. This puts every thing at odds & ends. The subscribers scattered over the whole South pay up badly, and his means are scant. His former proof reader has recently got a foreign Consulate, and his substitute is unequal to his duties. Unless I go to the city and attend to it myself, I see not exactly how to remedy the matter, so long as the poor creature who now publishes *lives*. We tolerate a great deal now in regard to his condition which is such as to fill us with the conviction that he cannot survive the winter. As for my removal to the city solely to look to a business which harrasses, and taxes me, and consumes my time, & yields me nothing — leave the plantation where I spend little, for the city where I shall be compelled to spend much, and all this *pro bono publico* — it is a matter which calls for much deliberation — or none! Here-

5. "The Anatomy of the Navigation Laws," pp. 416-444. Signed "D. J. M." (David James McCord).

6. "Opinions of the Judges of the Supreme Court of the United States, in the Cases of 'Smith *v.* Turner,' and 'Norris *v.* the City of Boston,'" pp. 444-502. Unsigned, but by Alexander Mazyck, of Charleston (see note 163, Sept. 5, 1849).

7. "The Constitutions of France, Monarchical and Republican," pp. 502-536. Unsigned, but by William Hayne Simmons (see introductory sketch of the Simmons brothers).

8. "Philosophic Theology," pp. 537-540. Unsigned, but by Simms.

For the authorship of these articles, see letter to Holmes of April 13, 1850.

[44] Dated by Simms' references to the Southern Convention to meet at Nashville, Tenn., and to the poor health of James S. Burges, publisher of the *Southern Quarterly Review*. See letter to Tucker of Jan. 30.

after, I shall have your proofs sent to me, and see what I can do towards keeping your articles in good grammar & sense, and you, my friend, in good humour. Do believe that my annoyance is almost as much as your own & my mortification much greater. I shall have the corrections made, marginally, in the copies to be sent abroad.[45] — I read with a rising pulsation your bold & eloquent apostrophe to Floyd & to Virginia.[46] Continue such apostrophes. I too have been doing some little things for the press & *in verse*.[47] I will try to get copies and send you. I will enclose your article to Hammond. I trust you will meet at Nashville. My fear now is that our enemies will back out for the present, finding us wakeful; and reserve themselves to another moment, when, again through the operation of parties seeking power, we shall sleep, blind and deaf to the footsteps of the venomous assailants. As a volunteer even at the Convention, your counsels would be not less desirable, I am sure, to the greater body of the delegates from Va. & S. C. than to Hammond individually; but I trust you will go as a regular delegate, and speak the voice of your individuality, which, in the case of a good, & true man, is always a voice for the soil. But I am hurried — not well—nervous, weary & dissatisfied [48] — but always, believe me,

Earnestly & faithfully
Yours!—

W. Gilmore Simms

Hon. Beverley Tucker.

---

[45] Tucker's article in the Jan., 1850, issue is "The Present State of Europe." See note 43, Jan. 30, 1850.

[46] Early in 1850 Tucker published in the Richmond *Examiner* a series of letters addressed to Governor John Buchanan Floyd (see note 167, June 17, 1851) signed "A Son of Virginia." In the first of these he pays a tribute to Floyd's father, John Floyd (1783-1837), governor of Virginia during 1830-1834.

[47] *Sabbath Lyrics*. See note 130, *c*. July 9, 1849, and note 252, Dec. 24, 1849.

[48] In answer to an unlocated letter from Simms (probably written about this same date) James H. Hammond wrote on Feb. 13: "Your last letter gives me much real pain. It is not your mood to express yourself in this manner & maugre your physical derangements I see very clearly that your mind is disturbed. If I were of the clergy, I would seize this moment to point your thoughts & hopes to another world, where alone balm & rest are to be found in moods like these, perhaps in any moods. As a mere Philosopher I might say, you have not analyzed events to the bottom, have not remedied what you might remedy & are not prepared to endure what *must* be endured. But I hold myself to be both a philosopher & a Christian. My philosophy teaches me that most human events, that is events caused by human agency, may be traced to their sources & obviated or remedied or endured with equanimity. My religion teaches me that God often visits us with his wrath. . . . Now your warfare is not with God but man. He has given you the greatest of all earthly blessings

524: To William Alfred Jones [49]

Woodlands S. C. Feb. 16. 1850

W. A. Jones, Esq.

dear Sir:

Your letter of January 22. and the accompanying volumes, were particularly acceptable. It is so seldom that I recieve a New York letter that it is doubly refreshing to hail one from that city in the handwriting of one whom I so very much esteem, personally no less than literarily. Where your letters & volumes have been so long, I cannot conjecture. It is only within two weeks that I have recieved them. I fell to, reading at once. I recognized you gratefully though I frequently disagree with you in your criticism, and

---

'sana mens in sano corpore.' You despond because all other blessings do not follow equally. In looking at what is evil to you, you forget the divine scheme of compensation. . . . Your great grief is that you are not appreciated of men. This is the sum & substance of it & you are correct as to the *fact.* I fully admit it. I have long seen & regretted it both on your account & on account of those who have failed to see what was your due. But my dear Simms, it is an error —a weakness—a sheer folly in a great mind to expect to be appreciated by their own age to any great extent. Can the blind see & the deaf hear? And compared with yourself are not your contemporaries for the most part blind & deaf. You descry Truth afar off & point it out. But you cannot transfer your eyes & therefore cannot make others see it also . . . you are mortified & enraged because they have forgotten that you first cried *'Eureka'*—that you were the Discoverer. . . . You must perpetuate yourself, so that they can look upon you fully. . . .

"But your *flesh* demands appreciation *now.* You are outraged to see your actual rights wrested from you by inferior men — to see them ride ahead on your Stolen Arab, or their own miserable Donkies. You are not *'spiritual'* enough to feed on fruits to be ripened in ages yet unborn. Is it so, *mon ami?* . . . But you, with your telescopic eye scanning forever the Invisible & your *'many sided mind'* leading you hither & thither, resting no where long enough to collect many followers & then running off from those you do collect, how can you expect to do any thing in this age for *yourself,* however much you may accomplish for *it.*

"But then my Dear Simms, you have other faults, peculiar to yourself, which are a serious drawback on you & prevent you from enjoying the benefit of those side winds which visited even Shakespeare & Bacon in their own day. You are not modest & delicate in your manners drawing men's loves & sympathies after you. You never meet a man — *never* I imagine — without at once asserting mastery & assaulting him furiously until — unless he turns upon you as I do with clubs & stones & mud,—he is obliged to succumb. Do you expect them to go off & call you an angel? Or to report his own defeat & proclaim you a Hero. He may fill the hearts of men with *fear,* but not with *love* of you. And hate follows fear & both lead to deadly opposition. You need not retort. I own the *'soft* impeachment.' I have suffered in this way myself. . . . I do not contemn *all* men & treat all so. But *you* do in very wantoness [*sic*] of *Power.* You are a tyrant—what can you expect from your victims?" (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[49] See introductory sketch.

must chide you with the carelessness of your style. Your essays are full of suggestiveness and thought, but they lack elaboration. I shall most probably notice them in the April issue of the Southern Quarterly.[50] It is only now and then that I pen an Editorial for the Mercury, and mostly when I am in the city. During the winter, I seldom go there more than once a month. It was in a recent visit that I found your volumes. Before recieving them I had forwarded you a little *brochure* of my own, mostly *essayical* — "Father Abbot" which I trust has reached you. The series was published originally in the Mercury. They embody much thought on morals, society, the arts &c. in which I hope you will mostly concur.[51] The Review for January is out, and I am now busy on that for April. Why can't you give us an occasional paper? I have not written to you formally to ask it, since the work is not able to pay contributors, but if you feel *en amateur* at any time, and have a favorite vol. to commend, I shall be happy to find a place for you. I have a large & increasing list of very able contributors.

Pray let me hear from you when you can spare the time & feel charitable. My New York friends, Lawson, Wetmore, Bryant, Duyckinck, *et id omne genus,* all appear to have cut me as no longer a reputable correspondent: I suppose because I am from the South, which region it is now the fashion to flout. Let me hope that you have more philanthropy. You have a mysterious passage in which you speak of exacerbation at the conduct of some friend of mine. Pray, be explicit. I have heard nothing from anybody on the subject, and know nobody, *personally,* who does not feel & speak kindly of you. Give me your causes of complaint, & if the offending party be truly one whom I can approach, I shall do my best to put him right with you. What has been this newspaper squabblement atween Mathews & Clarke?[52] Surely, there was no need of it; but if you have it send me the document. Let me hope that your books feel their way properly through the community & that your health & prospects are good.

[*Signature cut.*]

Address me at "Woodlands,
Midway P. O. So. Caro."

---

[50] Simms notices Jones' *Essays upon Authors and Books* (New York: Stanford and Swords, 1849) and *Memorial of the Late Honorable David S. Jones* (New York: Stanford and Swords, 1849) in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., I (April, 1850), 238-239.

[51] See note 206, Oct. 17, 1849.

[52] Cornelius Mathews and Lewis Gaylord Clark. See note 258, Dec. 24, 1849.

525: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands Feb 16. 1850

E A Duyckinck Esq.

My dear Sir

When I last had the pleasure of hearing from you, I was in hopes that our former pleasant intercourse was to be resumed under auspices equally agreeable and fresh. I wrote accordingly with a promptness and a frankness which I took for granted from old experience were grateful to your nature and desires. Since that period I have looked in vain for a response which I should have hailed with pleasure; and from the fact that you had failed to attend to some of the small requests which I then made you, I have been pleased to persuade myself that my letter never was recieved.[53] This conviction excuses me to myself — to my pride rather — for offending against the jealous custom, which, even among friends, in modern times, seems to require that one should wait for his answer to one epistle before he indites another. I have grown too old, however, to give myself much concern about so arbitrary law; and I value the friendship of a good man too highly to be prepared to lose it when so small a concession may enable me to retain it. You see me accordingly through characters sufficiently well known to you, and my hope is that you will recieve me without any disquieting reference to the frequency of my visits. — It will not do for you to excuse yourself for the tardiness of your replies, by reminding me of your editorial labors. I am quite as much aware of these as any body can be; — but I know how easy work is with you, & how readily you may summon to your side the nimble servitors of thought. Besides, you will perhaps allow me to be something of a laborer also, and though you will not say it, with so much smaller resources than yourself. I have the Review on my hands as you perhaps still percieve, and its duties are by no means light, and not always grateful. I presume it reaches you, and I trust to hear from you that you have long since been in reciept of all your wanting numbers. From you I have recieved none of the numbers of the 'World' which I designated as deficient in my collection; and I would again entreat you to forward to me directly to this place, *one* of the copies which you send me usually in the city of Charleston. As the matter stands, what with the careless-

[53] See letters to Duyckinck of Sept. 19 and Sept. 27, 1849.

ness of my agents, & my own ill fortune, I seldom get your numbers for 3 weeks after they are issued, and one half of them fail me entirely.[54] I have sent you two little publications of my own within the winter, "The Cassique of Accabee" and "Father Abbot," of which I trust you are in reciept. I shall, as soon as opportunity offers, send you a little trifle entitled "Sabbath Lyrics" consisting wholly of versions from Scripture, upon which I something pride myself. It was put forth by a Charleston publisher as a sort of Christmas Gift — though, as usual with our publishers, it did not appear till a week or two after Christmas.[55] I could wish you, if you can procure me a copy to send me one of Mathews's late publications. I am curious to see what he does though the frankness of my opinions unhappily offend him. It were better for himself I honestly think, were this otherwise. I tried in Charleston to get his book but not a copy was

---

[54] For Duyckinck's connection with the *Literary World,* see note 34, Feb. 2, 1847.

[55] *Father Abbot* and *The Cassique of Accabee* (see note 206, Oct. 17, 1849, and note 185, Sept. 19, 1849) are reviewed jointly in the *Literary World,* VI (Jan. 26, 1850), 80-81. The review opens with an analysis of Simms: "Whatever changes may occur at the North, in the rise and fall of poets and prose-writers, . . . there is one author in the southern country, one professional author, . . . who is always first thought of whenever the literature of that section is considered. There is no writer of the country who, for his years, has done so much work, and who has been so inadequately rewarded, in just and fair-dealing criticism, as Mr. Simms. He has labored in almost all the spheres of composition; not always with equal judgment and success: failing in many trials, but fairly maintaining through the average of his works proper standards. . . .

"No writer whom we can at present call to mind, has suffered so severely from the miscarriages he has made, or has been so little estimated by what he has produced of real and permanent excellence. It is not that he has done too little, but that he has done too much. No man can deny that Mr. Simms is a poet; and yet no man in the country has sent before the world so much verse of a doubtful character. That he is a prose-writer of the first excellence, no one who has given a proper consideration to his various writings, would venture to doubt; and yet, in mere wilfulness it would seem, he is constantly sending to the press productions far below what must be his own standards of taste, and which cannot secure his own deliberate approval. In a word, Mr. Simms has trifled desperately with his own talents and reputation. . . . One week we have a brace of volumes in the customary cloth-binding from the Harpers, the next a crimson-colored pamphlet of poems in small quarto, from Putnam, then a brown 18mo. printed in the far south of Carolina, a couple of historical octavos, and so on through all the forms and varieties of paper, print, and binding."

The *Literary World,* IV (May 4, 1850), 444, in speaking of *Sabbath Lyrics,* remarks: "There is nothing mean or little in this treatment of sacred subjects; nothing of the common vice of poetasters who think to add to such topics by superinducing their small egotisms or conceits."

ever recd. there. I see by the papers also that he has had a printed quarrel with the Knickerbocker & if *that* is procurable, send me it also.[56] From Jones I have recieved a couple of vols. which I shall notice as soon as I get space in the Review & leisure — probably in the April number.[57] Enclosed I cover to you a small specimen of laconics entitled "Egeria" upon which I consulted you when last in N. Y. They are carefully elaborated, and have been accumulating on hand for several years. They are fruits of study & experience. The sample printed is really put forth to enable me to forward it to some friend in N. Y. who will keep the authorship unknown & endeavour to procure a publisher of an edition, the terms of which shall be placed wholly within his discretion. Will you be that friend? — Will you negotiate with some one of your publishers for a pretty edition. It will make a nice little volume of new proverbial philosophy. There are some 350 or 400 of these apothegms, more or less long, running from a sentence of three lines to a page. I flatter myself that they will pass muster with the critics in other spheres beyond our own.[58] — I am now engaged, as you probably have seen, in writing a new Historical Novel in Godeys Ladies Book.[59] It is one of a trilogy devoted to the illustration of Revolutionary History in South Carolina, the two first being "The Partisan" and "Mellichampe." Each of these works is independent of its fellow, but the progress of the action (Historical) is uniform and consistent through the whole bringing down events from the Siege & Fall of Charleston, to the virtual close of the conflict in the famous battle of Eutaw. I have done little besides, some contributions to the magazines, in verse, only excepted, and most of which has been for years on hand. I must not forget however, an unpublished poem, in the octosyllabic, of 12 or 1400 lines, written almost at a bound, in less than a week — an Indian tale called "Tselica, the Faithful" — a story

---

[56] Mathews' *Moneypenny; or, the Heart of the World* (New York: Dewitt & Davenport, 1850) is reviewed in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., II (Sept., 1850), 266-267. An earlier edition had been published: Part I in 1849; Parts I and II in 1849-1850. For the quarrel between Mathews and Clark, see note 258, Dec. 24, 1849.

[57] See note 50, Feb. 16, 1850.

[58] At this time *Egeria*, first published anonymously in installments in the *Southern Patriot* (Charleston) during 1846-1847, was being published, also anonymously and in installments, in *Richards' Weekly Gazette* (see note 154, *c.* May 18, 1847). For the publication of the work in book form, see note 60, June 20, 1853.

[59] *Katharine Walton.*

of the Cherokee.[60] It is yet to undergo the *labor limæ*. Thus far you have the history of my doings & misdoings almost for the last 12 months. You I trust are prosperous in "the World" as I presume you always to be busy. I could wish that you would keep me *au courant* in the progress of your literary affairs in New York. Is there any foundation for the report of Halleck's & Hoffman's insanity? It is curious that when I saw Hoffman last in N. Y. just when you were negotiating for the "World," I was struck with the strange alteration in his countenance, and his evident abstraction of mind.[61] He was then with Griswold![62] What of that Grand Turk. Will Poe's volumes [63] sell? Do you know any thing of the wretched affair of Forrest & his wife? You see I crowd you with questions, for the same reason that prompts the demand of the western man, "Stranger tell us all that you know, all you've seen, all you hear, — and don't mind because you dont believe it yourself." Present me respectfully to Mrs. D.[64] — to your brother,[65] Mr. Panton [66] & Darley. I seldom or

---

[60] For Simms' earlier references to "Tselica," see letters to Tucker of Dec. 17 and Dec. 24, 1849. The MS. of this unpublished poem (93 pp.), entitled "The Mountain Tramp. Tselica; A Legend of the French Broad" and dated (at the end) "December 1849," is in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library. Simms' most recently published poems were "Metacom of Montaup," *S. L. M.*, XVI (Jan., 1850), 36-42, and "Caius Marius Amidst the Ruins of Carthage. A Sketch from History," *Graham's*, XXXVI (Jan., 1850), 52-54. Another poem perhaps submitted for publication at this time is "The Genius of Sleep; A Statue by Canova. A Sonnet — Imitated from the Italian of Missorini," *American [Whig] Review*, XII (Sept., 1850), 240.

[61] For an account of the insanity of Charles Fenno Hoffman (see introductory sketch), see Homer F. Barnes, *Charles Fenno Hoffman* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1930), pp. 185-190. Apparently the report about Fitz-Greene Halleck (see introductory sketch) was erroneous. According to Nelson Frederick Adkins, *Fitz-Greene Halleck* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1930), pp. 314-315, he retired in the spring of 1849 because of ill health. For Hoffman's connection with the *Literary World*, see note 34, Feb. 2, 1847.

[62] Rufus Wilmot Griswold. See introductory sketch.

[63] *The Works of the Late Edgar Allan Poe: With Notices of His Life and Genius by N. P. Willis, James Russell Lowell, and Rufus W. Griswold*, 2 vols. (New York: J. S. Redfield, 1850), had recently been published. The volumes are reviewed in the *Literary World*, VI (Jan. 26, 1850), 81.

[64] On April 25, 1840, Duyckinck married Margaret Wolfe Panton, daughter of Margaret Maria Wolfe and Henry Helme Panton. See the *New World* (New York) of April 25, 1840.

[65] George Long Duyckinck. In letters to Duyckinck, Simms usually calls him "George" or "your brother."

[66] Two brothers of Mrs. Duyckinck are discussed in Simms' letters: Henry and John Albert Panton. Henry (d. 1879) was a merchant during the early 1840's (see the New York City directories for 1842-1847). For a number of years he was connected with Justus Starr Redfield's publishing firm, Redfield (see Simms' letters to Duyckinck and Panton written during 1851-1860). His later career is obscure. In 1874 he married Emma L. Thompson. John Albert

never hear from Lawson, and presume, as he neglects his friends, that he is growing rich, haughty & avaricious.

Yours Ever as of old &c

W. Gilmore Simms

526: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands S. C. Feb 26. [1850][67]

Hon B. Tucker.

dear Sir

By this days mail I send you a copy of Hammond's oration before the Lit. Societies of Columbia College. There is another on Industrial Pursuits now in press; but I send you this without waiting for the other, in the hope that you will be able in the course of ten days to send me a paper of ten pages upon it — not more if possible. My object is to secure it a place in the next issue of the Review.[68] My toils increase and this must excuse my haste. The publisher of the Review, for a long time invalid, and in his weakness, sapping the strength of the Review, has just paid the debt of nature — poor fellow — rather heavily in my debt, and leaving no prospect of its being ever lessened. In haste, but very sincerely & warmly

Your friend &c

W. Gilmore Simms

(d. 1863) was a lawyer at 61 Wall Street and lived at Evert A. Duyckinck's home, 20 Clinton Place (see the New York City directories for 1848-1849 and 1855-1863). He is not listed in the directories for 1850-1854. He died unmarried.

[67] Dated by the death of James S. Burges, publisher of the *Southern Quarterly Review,* announced in the Charleston *Mercury* of Feb. 23. In commenting editorially about the *Review,* which had passed into the hands of Walker and Richards, the *Mercury* of March 22 remarks: "Mr. Simms will retain the editorship, which he has so ably sustained during the past year. . . . We should cherish such works as the Southern Quarterly, from motives of enlightened selfishness: we need their aid as much as they need ours."

[68] Tucker's review of Hammond's *Oration . . . before . . . the South-Carolina College* (see note 237, Dec. 17, 1849) was published in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., I (April, 1850), 37-48. By March 12 Hammond's *Address . . . before the South-Carolina Institute* (see note 195, Oct. 17, 1849) had been published. The Charleston *Mercury* in a review of that date expresses itself indebted to the author for copies of both pamphlets.

527: To Louis Antoine Godey [69]

[*c.* March 15, 1850][70]

My dear Godey.

I cannot say that I exactly comprehend the arrangement you propose to make in the continued publication of K. W.[71] It will suffice, however, if I so provide you with matter as to enable you to execute what you design. I propose this week to send you three or four more chapters. I have drawn upon you for *two* instalments on K. W. in favor of J Russell — Eighty dollars, — and for twenty dollars (some time ago) on account of the stories of my daughter & Miss Richmond.[72] By all means get into your hands the story of "The Bride of the Battle" sent to Graham's Magazine, unless they are prepared to pay you for it Cash, — Seventy five dollars. If you need an order for it, say so. In this letter I authorize you as my attorney, to take all steps for the recovery of the article.[73]

Yours in Haste.

W. Gilmore Simms

528: To Louis Antoine Godey

[*c.* March 24, 1850][74]

My dear Godey.

You confound me. I returned pages 148 & 149 within a day or two after I recieved them. If not recieved, as a matter of course I shall have to rewrite them; but in order to do this, I shall need the pages immediately preceding & immediately succeeding them.

---

[69] See introductory sketch.

[70] At the bottom of this letter is written: "ansd Mch 21/50."

[71] *Katharine Walton.*

[72] Elizabeth Richmond, who had come to Charleston from Virginia to teach in a select girls' boarding school located on the northwest corner of Rutledge and Wentworth Streets, became the second wife of Dr. Hopson Pinckney, whose first wife was of the Mark Hopkins family of Great Barrington, Mass., intimates of the Simms family. We are unable to identify her contribution to *Godey's.* For Augusta Simms', see note 155, *c.* May 18, 1847.

[73] "The Bride of the Battle. A Southern Novelet" was published in *Graham's,* XXXVII (July, Aug., and Sept., 1850), 23-29, 84-91, 163-169. When it was republished in *Southward Ho!,* pp. 257-310, the subtitle was altered to "A Tale of the Revolution." Simms' only other contribution to *Graham's* in 1850 is a dramatic poem, "Caius Marius Amidst the Ruins of Carthage. A Sketch from History," XXXVI (Jan.), 52-54.

[74] At the top of this letter is written: "Ansd Mch 27/50." Simms wrote this letter after he had received Godey's of March 21 (see note 70, *c.* March 15).

If then, by the time that you recieve this, they shall not have come to hand, be pleased to send me the folios 147 & 150 — I shall then, as soon as possible, provide you with the missing pages. Up to this period, I have sent you the sheets up to the 20th chapter inclusive, numbering 226 pages. Pray advise me that they have all come to hand. I have endeavoured to keep ahead of you, and hope still to do so if there be no farther mishaps by the mail. I have drawn on you as follows:

In favor of John Russell—for	$ 40.	
" " " " "	100	$140.00
against credits		
For tales of Miss Richmond & my daughter	20.00	
Instalments of K . W. for February, March & April——	120.00	140.00

Are we right accordingly?

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

I learn that K. W. takes well in Charleston.

529: To James Henry Hammond

[April 2, 1850][75]

My dear Hammond.

I take for granted that you will recieve the appointment to Calhoun's seat. I see not to whom else it can be given. Elmore's state is such that it would be death to him to accept it, even if Seabrook were likely to select him, which he is not. Nor is it likely that Rhett will be any more in the way of such an appoint-

[75] The year and month are established by Simms' discussion of possible successors to Calhoun in the Senate (see note 76, below), the day by Simms' postscript, in which he writes: "I propose to be in Charleston on Thursday next (it is Tuesday night while I write). . . ." As he wrote to Hammond from Charleston on April 4, this letter was written on April 2, a Tuesday. It is printed in Alfred Taylor Odell, "Letters of William Gilmore Simms to James H. Hammond, 1847-1850," *Furman Bulletin,* XXVI (May, 1943), 11-13, where it is dated "1850." A number of Simms' letters to Hammond written between his letter of Dec. 17, 1849, and this letter of April 2, 1850, are missing from the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress. This collection contains the originals of Hammond's letters to Simms dated Dec. 20, 1849, and Feb. 1, Feb. 13, March 8, and March 26, 1850.

ment at such hands. Robt Barnwell's appointment would not satisfy the State, and he would probably shrink from the position at this juncture. Cheves it is understood is not to be persuaded. Who else but yourself?[76] I have scratched my head over this question for the last 24 hours & can come to no other conclusion. Should the Commission reach you as I trust it will, accept it without hesitation. Go & fulfil your destiny. You can afford it, and you are the man for the position — the only man just now in our whole limits. I do not flatter you in saying this, nor would I flatter you at any time. I trust you know me too well for such impertinences. In the Senate you will have a part to play which will enable you to bring on the catastrophe. Of course you will remember that South Carolina must *not be seen to lead.* The fact was that Calhoun was evidently in the way of any other Southern leader, cooled other ambitions and vexed others, such as Foote[77] into opposition. Our danger was from distracted counsels. You will be able to unite them. You can lend a finger & *point* a course, where you would only offend by *speaking* it. You know better than this. You will interfere with no man's peculiar remedies. You will second all. You will have none of your own; and it will be easy to baffle all proposed compromises by the sharp application of the *goad,* when any attempt to employ the plaster would only outrage other practitioners. I feel that I am understood, and will not dwell upon the point. Once more, I repeat, if the appointment comes, go & fulfil your destiny: *that* whether the Union still lingers on, or whether a Southern Confederacy takes its place for us, must, if you preserve your coolness, end in placing you among the first — perhaps the very first. A word more. I am not forgetfull of your physique. In going to Washington, discard wine, coffee & segars, — all spirits and stimuli — gradually accustom yourself to cold water, and drink a good tumbler at rising in the morning. With these rules, be assured that you will endure without suffering the climate of Washington. Your health will improve under the workings of your mind,

---

[76] John Caldwell Calhoun (see introductory sketch) died on March 31. Governor Whitemarsh Benjamin Seabrook first named James Hamilton as Calhoun's successor, then Langdon Cheves. When both declined, he named Franklin Harper Elmore, who accepted. Elmore served from April 11 until his death on May 28, and was succeeded by Robert Woodward Barnwell, who served from June 4 to Dec. 8, 1850, when Robert Barnwell Rhett was elected and qualified for the office.

[77] Henry Stuart Foote (1804-1880) was United States senator from Mississippi (1847-1852).

which will work vigorously & well, *being in proper* position. But I have no time for more. A single matter. Self thrusts itself before us wherever we turn. I enclose you a letter just recd. You percieve how common the notion is that you will recieve the appointment, & here you are called upon to do a personal service to a clever youth whom probably you know, young Jones, an architect the brother of Russell, whose plan for the Custom House, decidedly the best & chosen by the Commissioners is in some danger from certain rascally hocussing at Washington. If you can serve this young man do so for his own sake. He is worthy & a fellow of talent in his profession. God bless you & strengthen you for y'r tasks.

Yours faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

Writing hastily, I doubt if I have been sufficiently explicit in the case of young Jones — Edward C. Jones, the letter of whose brother I enclose. His plans for the Custom House of Charleston were adopted by the Committee, when lo! the competitors take an appeal to the Secretary, and have gone on to Washington moving all their d —— d demigogues from other states to interfere in the matter. You will scarcely be in season, I fancy, to offer any help, but his brother naturally looks to every possible agency. Jones is the half brother of John Russell.[78] — If you accept, you will hurry on to Washington. I propose to be in Charleston on Thursday next (it is Tuesday night while I write) and will see you. I have a couple of copies, nicely bound, for your brother [79] & yourself which I will take with me to the City. I can speak of nothing else at present — wearied, worried & working still, — exhausted after a hard day's labour.

Yours &c

W. G. S.

P. S. I have smeared my letter in my haste but &c.

---

[78] On March 7 the Charleston *Courier* announced that Edward C. Jones' plan for the Custom House had been accepted from nine offered. Jones later planned Magnolia Cemetery in Charleston (see the *Courier* of July 20, 1850). Simms' enclosure was a letter from either Russell or James C. Jones (d. 1861), both brothers of Edward C. Jones. James C. Jones and Russell, as Russell and Jones, later published *Russell's Magazine* (Charleston).

[79] Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond. In letters to James H. Hammond, Simms usually refers to him as "your brother" or "the Major."

530: To James Henry Hammond[80]

Charleston 4th. April 1850

dear Hammond

I have just got into Charleston & hear of nothing on every hand but of the absurd follies & stupidities & impertinences of his Excellency Gov. Seabrook. It appears, that, in a speech at the meeting yesterday, he was ass enough to refer to the appointment which he should make, of the successor to Mr. Calhoun. — This was bad enough at such a meeting. But this was not all. He is said to have alluded (without naming) to yourself, to Elmore & to Rhett, — as the three most prominent persons in the public eye — but he would choose neither of these, for the very simple reason that he was not willing to decide the preference between these three — that he would rather choose another, according to the description of whom the public mind is persuaded that he refers to James Hamilton! — The report tonight is that the appointment *has* been made, and has been accepted. The indignation of the community is immense. They will not stomach it here; — and Seabrook has been told of it! Let me add that every one here concurs in the opinion that you are the man, and the only man. They excuse Elmore on the score of his health. I send you the *on dit* in as brief and portable form as possible. I have not time for more & am interrupted — a dozen about me cursing and denouncing *your* excellent Gov. for you did as much to make him as any one. Let me hear from you at Woodlands. I shall probably return thither on Monday next.[81]

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

531: To James Henry Hammond

Woodlands S. C. April 10. [1850][82]

dear Hammond.

I have just seen that all the calculations of your friends, entirely modest and reasonable, have been defeated by the imbecility

---

[80] This letter is printed in Alfred Taylor Odell, "Letters of William Gilmore Simms to James H. Hammond, 1847-1850," pp. 13-14. Hammond's reply to this letter and that of April 2 is dated April 9 (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress).

[81] April 8.

[82] Dated by Simms' reference to Hammond's appointment by the City Council of Charleston to deliver an oration eulogizing Calhoun, later published as

of one whom you had no reason to suppose your enemy. But Seabrook, longing like an ass as he is, for the Senate, has doggedly determined that you shall not have the advantages before the Legislature which may result from incumbency. Of all the persons in the public eye at this juncture, you are the one whom he the most fears. Years ago, when voting for Aiken I told you that a modest fool was infinitely preferable to a concieted one.[83] You have had sufficient proofs that I was right. Seabrook has filled the measure of his folly to running over. In Charleston there is really but one voice in your favor. You have the proof in the unanimous vote of the City Council, appointing you the eulogist of Calhoun. Seabrook, you see, transcending his powers, has appointed Rhett for the Legislature.[84] But a truce to this waste of words in regard to this most silly official. You can scarcely concieve the disgust which his course has inspired among all classes in Charleston. There you are strong, and were you only living there, it is not easy to say what you might not do. That community, more than any other in the State, wants a leader. Jealous of each other, without any extraordinary man among them, their leading men venture to decide nothing — and tremble at every experiment. I do not urge the matter upon you, but really for a summer residence, you must take the Island or the Battery.[85] Be advised: you will enjoy yourself & be able there to concentrate your friends and the strength of the community. As for Elmore, I suppose he is heartily glad to get out of the Bank.[86] If Elmore survives, he will aim at retaining his place in the Senate. In that event, Seabrook aims at the Bank himself! He should be, and may be easily beaten to death. Mem-

---

An Oration on the Life, Character and Services of John Caldwell Calhoun: Delivered on the 21st Nov., 1850, in Charleston, S. C., at the Request of the City Council (Charleston: Walker & James, 1850). This letter is printed in Alfred Taylor Odell, "Letters of William Gilmore Simms, 1847-1850," pp. 13-14.

[83] In 1844 William Aiken (see note 326, "Christmas Day," 1846) had defeated Whitemarsh Benjamin Seabrook for governor of South Carolina.

[84] The Charleston *Mercury* of April 12 reports: "We are informed that the Governor has invited the Hon. R. Barnwell Rhett to deliver before the Legislature, at its next session, an Oration on the Life, Character, and Public Services of Mr. Calhoun. The selection is the very best that could have been made." Rhett's oration is included in a pamphlet entitled *The Death and Funeral Ceremonies of John Caldwell Calhoun* . . . (Columbia: A. S. Johnston, 1850).

[85] For a long time Simms urged Hammond to take a summer home on Sullivan's Island in Charleston Harbor or on the Battery in Charleston.

[86] Before his appointment to the United States Senate Elmore was president of the Bank of the State of South Carolina.

minger is in a doubtful position, and is striving to make capital not only to go to the South. Convention, but to keep himself in the Legislature. By a great folly, he took ground against the Neck, the 800 votes of which will probably be given against him next election.[87] The Bank men will go against him also, and with the two, he will probably succumb. I have written you two letters, besides this, since your last. They are necessarily hurried, as I am dreadfully fagged & wearied. The Review is in progress & will be out in 10 days. I am greatly anxious to get something from you for the June issue. Is it practicable. There is a pamphlet of Garnett, on the Southern question, which, with Clingman's, will furnish you with a sufficient text to continue & complete your previous essay on North & South.[88] I am continually asked for your contributions. Tucker has sent me a brief notice of your Columbia oration, 10 pages, speaking of you in handsome language.[89] I have a brief critique on your Industrial address,[90] and a rap at Pickens.[91] — You are drowned,

---

[87] Charleston Neck, from the former Boundary Street (now Calhoun Street) to Line Street, was incorporated into the city of Charleston in the fall of 1850. For Christopher Gustavus Memminger, see note 292, Dec. 19, 1841.

[88] Muscoe Russell Hunter Garnett, *The Union, Past and Future: How It Works, and How to Save It* (Washington, Printed by J. T. Towers, 1850), published anonymously as "by a Citizen of Virginia"; and *Speech of T. L. Clingman of North Carolina, on the Political Aspects of the Slave Question. Delivered in the House of Representatives of the United States, December 22d, 1847* ([Washington]: J. & G. S. Gideon, Printers, [1847?]). Hammond published "The North and the South" in the July, 1849, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review* (see note 119, June, 1849). He did not publish a continuation.

[89] See note 68, Feb. 26, 1850.

[90] *S. Q. R.*, N. S., I (April, 1850), 251-252. In the course of his notice Simms remarks: "The South Carolina Institute . . . had, in the pursuit of its objects, many prejudices to encounter, much distrust to overcome, and that *vis inertia*, in particular, to conquer, among our people, which has been the main obstacle to all our improvements. General Hammond . . . was just the person to lead with his counsels in the enterprise, and unfold the vast importance of the subject to our people. . . . There is one point upon which there was much doubt and some serious opposition[.] This was the introduction of manufactures among us. Our politicians, in their hostility to the protective tariff, had indulged in a language of generalization, which but too commonly confounded manufactures with protection. It was necessary properly to distinguish between them, and to show—as indeed we had long insisted—that American manufacturers—in the South certainly—were prepared to go alone."

[91] *Ibid.*, pp. 245-246. On the whole, Simms' notice of two of Francis Wilkinson Pickens' addresses (one before the State Agricultural Society, the other before the Literary Societies of Erskine College) is favorable, though he takes exception to some points made in the second. For Pickens, see note 120, Dec. 30, 1842.

I suppose. A worse season than the last. Let me hear from you soon, & believe me

Very truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

532: To James Henry Hammond[92]

Woodlands S. C. April 13. [1850][93]

dear Hammond.

Though I have just despatched you a letter, and have written you twice within ten days, yet I respond hurriedly to your cry of tribulation just recieved. Not that I can give you any counsel. Teach Brutus how to die for liberty. Tutor Hannibal in the art of war! You need no help from any one. Look only to yourself. No one knows better than you the general features of Calhoun's career, and an eulogium does not require details. A glimpse at his family, his education, the strong evidences even at college of an intense spirit, an impatient will, an acute, logical, and greatly grasping mind. On these dilate at moderate length. A glimpse then of the condition of his State on his return from college — its chief men — his own beginning — the hope & confidence it inspired, resulting in his election to Congress. Then the War of 1812, which brought him into the field with Clay, Webster, Randolph *et id omne genus;* his influence in bringing about the declaration — his wonderful ability in methodizing and regulating the War Dept. to perfect efficiency &c. And this, step by step, through his long career. In this way, details would only impair the value of your discourse — they are very well known — grasp them by generalities — make a succession of portraits under so many aspects of circumstance —

---

[92] This letter is printed in Alfred Taylor Odell, "Letters of William Gilmore Simms to James H. Hammond, 1847-1850," pp. 14-15.

[93] This letter is a reply to Hammond's dated April 9, 1850. Hammond writes: "But my God what induced the Council to appoint me to deliver the Eulogy [on Calhoun (see note 82, April 10, 1850)]? — You were the man. . . . My dear fellow can't you help me. Busy as you are tell me something that will aid me now. To do any justice to Mr. C. one should have time to review his life & reread his speeches & bring philosophy & art to bear fully on the whole subject. . . . I wish to heaven you had this thing to do." A number of Simms' letters to Hammond written during 1850 are missing from the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress. This collection contains the above quoted letter from Hammond to Simms dated April 9 as well as letters from Hammond to Simms dated April 26, May 13, June 16, June 27, July 9, Aug. 20, Aug. 29, Sept. 30, Nov. 11, Nov. 23, Dec. 10, Dec. 23, 1850, and Jan. 21, 1851.

Calhoun as a youth at College
Calhoun as a young member of Congress, during the war —
Calhoun as Vice President & in the issue with Jackson.
Calhoun as Nullifier
Calhoun as the Champion of the South, dying in the harness.

Here are the five acts of the drama. In all you may depict him as the Champion. Do not forget his conversational powers, which were his most remarkable characteristic. I have no anecdotes. There was a life of him, published with a collection of his Speeches.[94] You have that or may get it in Augusta. If you need it, I have it; only tell me how to send it you. The biography is not necessary — seize upon leading periods — dilate upon them, show him conspicuous in their progress, and a few sentences will suffice for the gaps between. Do not attempt the pathetic. It is out of place. There is nothing to weep for. The man dies in the fullness of his fame, in stirrup, foot to the foes, lance in rest, and his enemy quailing; — and he has lived a hero all his life. Make a succession of vivid portraitures of the same man under the various phases of his career. Your summary of character may be thrown in as you proceed, here & there — his morals, his domestic gentleness, his pure tastes, his farmer habits — his singleness in the devotion to the South &c. Do not burden your close, by matter of this sort; but rather show the last scenes of his life in action — the struggle day by day — friend[s] faltering, partisans skulking and rivals struggling, — he sinking but not shrinking, conscious of all that was to be deplored — the faithlessness of partisans, — the number of enemies, — the danger to his country — mournfully contemplating the clouds which overhang the field, but firmly doing on his armour, and going to the combat of duty, even while death was crouching along the path. Do not distrust yourself, — but only avoid minutiae. You know the substance & all the changes of the history. In haste, but

faithfully Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[94] *Life of John C. Calhoun, Presenting a Condensed History of Political Events from 1811 to 1843. Together with a Selection from His Speeches, Reports, and Other Writings* (New-York: Harper & Brothers, 1843). The biographical account of Calhoun has been attributed to Calhoun himself and also to Robert Mercer Taliaferro Hunter.

533: To George Frederick Holmes [95]

Woodlands April 13. [1850] [96]

My dear Professor.

I have foreborne writing to you till I was put in possession of your article and in consequence of the hearsay demands of more pressing duties. I am happy to say that your paper is recieved & will probably form the initial article in our July issue.[97] I wish you could abridge its title, so that it may form a more compact heading for the running pages. The Review is now in good hands.[98] You will be paid, one dollar per page, for your article the moment it appears. I shall be glad of a paper from you for our October issue not to exceed, if possible 25 pages print.[99] It should be in my hands by the last of June or before. Morell's Hist. will afford you a good text. Do you cotton to Cosmos? I will endeavor to get you Thornwell's article.[100] The paper on Cymon and Pericles will be quite acceptable.[101] Mr. Burges has paid the last debt — that of nature — the only one I fear that he can pay. The estate is pronounced insolvent. He owed me 8 or 900 dollars. If I can procure you copies of the Review I will do so. We commence a new series, & in excellent style, typographically. Extra copies of your article shall be furnished you. I rejoice at your improved health & spirits. Be patient. You are young. Adversity will do you service, — at once strengthen & humble you — the

---

[95] See introductory sketch.

[96] Dated by Simms' references to the Jan. and April, 1850, issues of the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[97] "California Gold and European Revolution," *S. Q. R.,* N. S., I (July, 1850), 273-313. The article is unsigned.

[98] Joseph Walker and William Carey Richards, as "Walker and Richards," had succeeded James S. Burges as publishers of the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[99] "Latter Day Pamphlets," *S. Q. R.,* N. S., II (Nov., 1850), 313-356. The article is signed "G. F. H."

[100] John Daniel Morell's *An Historical and Critical View of the Speculative Philosophy of Europe in the Nineteenth Century,* first published in London, had been republished by R. Carter, New York, in 1848. The first two volumes of E. C. Otté's translation of Alexander von Humboldt's *Cosmos: A Sketch of a Physical Description of the Universe,* 5 vols. (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1850-1859), had just been published for the first time in America. We are unable to identify the particular article by James Henley Thornwell (1812-1862) to which Simms here refers. Possibly it is his review of Morell's *The Philosophy of Religion* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1849) in the *Southern Presbyterian Review,* III (Oct., 1849, and Jan., 1850), 259-321, 491-558.

[101] "Cimon and Pericles," *S. Q. R.,* N. S., III (April, 1851), 339-375. The article is unsigned.

latter process being absolutely necessary, in all Christian lands, to the former. — You are pretty right in your conjectures as to our Contributors for the Jan. no. I correct your list:

Art. 1 Beverly Tucker.
2 Charicles &c. Dr. E. B. Flagg of Charleston
3 Campbell of Mobile.
4 Dramatic Literature — Professor J. Lynd (Phila.
5 McCord.
6 Alex Mazyck. — Charleston.
7 Dr. W. H. Simmons Florida.
8 Myself.[102]

Our number for April, now rapidly going through the press will contain a full review of Miles, and the Kantians & anti-Kantians by J. Smith Rhett — a first part to be followed by a sequel.[103] Our articles are —

1 Law Reform in Missouri — W. G. Minor
2 Mines of California Major Hammond, S. C.
3 Hammond's Oration Judge Tucker.
4 Navigation Laws (2d) McCord.
5 Relations of Eng & Spain. T. C. Reynolds LLD.
6 Miles' Theology Smith Rhett.
7 Cryptogamous Plants &c Ravenel.
8 Humboldt's Aspects of Nature — — anon
9 Kennedy's Wirt Self.

Rest not yet made up, but in hand.

10 Wallis's Spain. Gwinn of Balto.

&c. &c.[104]

Do not chide because I write so hurriedly & with such long intervals. I am a d——d dog of a drudge at present, — the printer's devils dog, — the worst condition for mastiff or cur to be

---

[102] For the titles, signatures, and authors of the articles in the Jan., 1850, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review*, see note 43, Jan. 30, 1850.

[103] For these articles on James Warley Miles' *Philosophic Theology; or, Ultimate Grounds of All Religious Belief Based in Reason* (Charleston: John Russell; New-York: Geo. P. Putnam, 1849), see note 104, below, and note 169, Aug. 2, 1850. James Smith Rhett (1797-1855), a lawyer of Charleston, was a brother of Robert Barnwell Rhett.

[104] The titles, signatures, and authors of the articles in the April, 1850, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., I, are as follows:

1. "Law Reform in Missouri," pp. 1-18. Signed "W. G. M." (William G. Minor). Minor (1806-1851), a Virginian by birth, was at this time living in Jefferson City, Missouri. In 1849, he had been appointed adjutant general of Missouri. At the time of his death he was secretary of the Missouri Senate.

in. Write as you please & I will endeavour to give you as much and as frequent place as I conscientiously can. — Pray make my best regards to Mrs. H.[105] and a kiss for the young un. — And Hold me

Very truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. Jamison is meditating an article on the Penitentiary System. He goes against it. I think his way, but wait to hear his argument.[106]

---

2. "The Mines of California," pp. 19-37. Signed "H." (M. C. M. Hammond).

3. "An Oration, Delivered before the Two Societies of the South-Carolina College," pp. 37-48. Unsigned, but by Nathaniel Beverley Tucker.

4. "Navigation Laws," pp. 48-75. Signed "D. J. M." (David James McCord).

5. "The Relations between Spain and England," pp. 75-123. Signed "T. C. R." (Thomas Caute Reynolds). For Reynolds, see introductory sketch of the Reynolds brothers.

6. "Philosophic Theology," pp. 123-145. Signed "J. S. R." (James Smith Rhett).

7. "Cryptogamous Origin of Fevers," pp. 146-159. Signed "R." (Henry William Ravenel). For Ravenel, see note 230, Nov. 28, 1849.

8. "Humboldt's Aspects of Nature," pp. 160-174. Unsigned, but by William Carey Richards. A copy of the *Southern Quarterly Review* formerly belonging to Richards and now in the University of Arkansas Library has "by W. C. Richards" written after the title of the article.

9. "Glimpses of Spain," pp. 174-191. Unsigned, but by Charles John Morris Gwinn, of Baltimore (see note 80, April 27, 1849).

10. "Kennedy's Life of Wirt," pp. 192-236. Unsigned, but by Simms.

11. "Critical Notices," pp. 237-272. Unsigned, but by Simms.

This issue is favorably reviewed in the Charleston *Mercury* of May 3 and in the Charleston *Courier* of May 23. The *Courier* remarks that the "sixty-three Critical Notices of the learned and popular editor are admirable in brevity and excellent in expression. They are written with the candor of a just critic, who pays no compliments except when well deserved; and inflicts no pang, save with a very keen instrument."

[105] Mrs. Holmes was the former Eliza Lavalette Floyd (see note 109, Feb. 24, 1845, in which her name is incorrectly spelled "Lavallette," and note 166, June 17, 1851). We are unable to discover the name of the child to which Simms here refers.

[106] In his letter to Simms dated Jan. 8, 1850 (see note 1, *c.* Jan. 10, 1850), Jamison writes: "I have been thinking of preparing an article for the Review, on the subject of the Penitentiary System in So. Carolina, to which I am deadly hostile. . . ." On Sept. 20, 1850, Jamison wrote to George Frederick Holmes (original in the Holmes Collection, Library of Congress): "I have written little this summer. I prepared an article on the 'Penitentiary Question in So. Carolina' for the Oct. No: of the So: Quarterly—but it seems, it will not be published before January when the occasion for which it was written will have passed by (the session of our Legislature)." "The Penitentiary Question in South-Carolina," signed "J.," was published in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., II (Nov., 1850), 357-374.

534: To Lewis Reeve Gibbes [107]

Woodlands S. C. April 15. [1850] [108]

Professor L. R. Gibbes.

dear Sir:

I venture to renew my application to you to become a contributor to the Southern Quarterly Review. You may greatly assist in making it the proper organ for science in the South. I am authorized by our publishers, Mess'rs Walker and Richards, to offer you one dollar per printed page for your contributions — very inadequate compensation, it is admitted, but as much as can be afforded in the present condition of the Review.[109] An occasional paper of 25 pages might be thrown off with little labor by one whose mind is quite full of his topic, and just at this moment the scientific subjects are quite numerous & sufficiently provocative. Humboldt's "Cosmos" just recieved, is suggest[ive] of such a subject, as, I should suppose, you would find it a pleasure to handle.

Yours with great respect &
Very truly —

W. Gilmore Simms.

535: To James Lawson

Woodlands April 15. 1850

dear Lawson

Mr. Richards,[110] just returned from the North confounds me by saying that you complain of my silence; as if you were not already indebted to me for three unanswered letters, and as if I have ever been able for the last six months to gather a syllable from you by way of answer to any questions. What to make of your silence is beyond all conjecture of mine, unless it be that that wife of yours has stricken me entirely from the volume of her good graces; and you in the increase of wealth & fat were quite indifferent to all fortunes but your own. For every thing that I can hear anent New York, I am indebted to any body but

---

[107] See introductory sketch.

[108] Dated by Simms' reference to "Humboldt's 'Cosmos' just recieved." See note 100, April 13, 1850.

[109] Simms had made this same offer to Gibbes in his letter of May 8, 1849.

[110] William Carey Richards. See introductory sketch of the Richards family.

yourself. I owe the melancholy details in the Forrest case & pamphlet to another; and as to Forrest, Wetmore, Bryant, or any of those persons in whom I take an interest, you are a sealed book & a closed fountain to me. What a cruel history is that of Forrest, yet I expected it, and, as you remember, predicted it all, years ago. What a history of folly & wickedness it is! But one sickens of the subject. I trust that Forrest bears it like a man. I percieve that he is attacked by Willis in an obviously base & dishonest article, and take for granted he will horsewhip or shoot the scoundrel.[111] Who is Andrew Stevens?[112] — I take for granted that Alex Thompson[113] has made a full report of our meetings in Charleston. I wished to persuade him to visit us at Woodlands, but failed. When are we to see your wife & little ones. It is barely possible that you may see me in N. Y. this summer; and this reminds me to ask, if you can see after my affairs with Wiley & Putnam. Wiley, I am told, has gone to smash. They have never settled with me, or made returns for the several publications — Wigwam & Cabin, 2 vols. and Views & Reviews 2 vols. more. Some accounts, full of errors — always in their own favor — were rendered me, which I returned to them. They were to have the privilege of publishing for five years. That time must be nearly or quite out. The plates consequently are of no value to them except as old metal; & if they will give them up to you, I will give them a discharge. Pray confer with Duyckinck on this subject & bring them to a settlement. If necessary I will send you on a Power of Attorney. See to this promptly, my dear fellow, or I may lose everything.[114] — I wrote particularly to you

---

[111] In the *Home Journal* of April 6 Nathaniel Parker Willis (see introductory sketch) attacked Edwin Forrest in an article intended as a defense of Richard Willis (brother of N. P.), who had been named by Forrest as one of the nine corespondents in his suit for divorce. On June 17 on 5th Avenue, below 14th Street, Forrest cowhided Willis (see letter to Lawson of June 19). Willis sued Forrest for assault and battery and Forrest sued Willis for libel. Willis was awarded $2,500. See Moses, *The Fabulous Forrest,* pp. 279-293.

[112] Probably the jeweler. The *Knickerbocker,* XXXVIII (Dec., 1846), 557, remarks: "Our old friend Andrew Stevens, we are glad to perceive, has returned to us from Virginia, and resumed his manufacture of fine jewelry, and the supplying and resetting of diamonds, pearls, etc., in the rear building of Number 183, Broadway, up stairs." Forrest used Stevens to deliver a letter to his wife (see William Rounseville Alger, *Life of Edwin Forrest, the American Tragedian* [Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1877], II, 493).

[113] Of New York City, cousin of James Lawson.

[114] When John Wiley and George Palmer Putnam dissolved their firm of Wiley and Putnam in 1848, Wiley apparently retained the rights to *The Wigwam and the Cabin* (see note 23, Jan. 6, 1845) and *Views and Reviews* (see note 284, Aug. 7, 1845). For the firm's accounts sent to Simms, see letters to Duyckinck of March 27, 1846, and to Lawson of Nov. 19, 1846.

for the M.S. Drama which Forbes returned to you, and begged it might be sent by Mr. Richards.[115] Yet nothing of it. You do not acknowledge the reciept of copies of the Sabbath Lyrics & Father Abbot. Have they not reached you. Let me have a long budget from you of tidings and histories. Where is Bryant, and when are his vols. of prose — his travels — forthcoming? [116] What of Wetmore and his affairs. I have in press of Baker & Scribner "The Lily & the Totem, or the Huguenots of Florida"[117] — Semi Historical, and am writing in Godey's Magazine, a novel, a sequel to the Partisan, entitled "Katharine Walton, or the Rebel's Daughter." Do you see it? I am afraid you are getting too rich & luxurious for any thing belonging to literature or friendship. Duyckinck writes that you have discarded the quid entirely for the cigar, & that you smoke like blazes. Give us the true history of the Household. I am still in charge of the Review which increases in strength & influence. But I have lost 800 dollars by the late publisher.[118] Always losing you see! Drawing water in a sieve. You have chosen the wiser part, and seeking Fortune rather than Fame, are not abandoned or needy in your old age. My love to Lady Lyde, and kisses for the children. How is the little Willie whom you would not suffer to be called Simms? [119]

Yours Ever as Ever

W. G. S.

James Lawson Esq.

536: To John Pendleton Kennedy [120]

Woodlands S. C. May 1. [1850] [121]

Hon. Jno. P. Kennedy.

My dear Kennedy.

I sent you a few days ago a copy of the South. Quarterly, for April, containing a paper on your life of Wirt. You will find it

---

[115] We have not located this particular letter concerning "Benedict Arnold," about which Simms has been writing to Lawson since Nov. 28, 1848.

[116] William Cullen Bryant's *Letters of a Traveller; or, Notes of Things Seen in Europe and America* (New York: George P. Putnam, 1850) is noticed in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., II (Sept., 1850), 261-262.

[117] See note 180, Sept. 11, 1850.

[118] James S. Burges.

[119] William Gilmore Simms Lawson.

[120] See introductory sketch.

[121] Dated by Simms' discussion of his review of Kennedy's *Memoirs of the Life of William Wirt, Attorney General of the United States,* 2 vols. (Phila-

marginally corrected in sundry places; but these corrections are made only where the errors are of a very magnificent sort. You will find a wilderness besides of small offences against the decencies of print, in your progress through the article; which has been one, I regret to say, of infinite annoyance to me throughout: — not on your account, let me tell you, but in respect to others. That you were not reviewed in our January issue is due to the failure of a friend of yours, who, with the best intentions in the world, from a deficient will, has only contributed his good intentions to the better paving of the Halls of Eblis — availing himself of the privilege afforded by the proverb. Mr. Geo. S. Bryan,[122] who is equally an admirer of Wirt & yourself, having professed himself as anxious to do you both honor in the Review, I yielded him the subject. I was the better prepared to do this, as I was, myself, no great admirer of Wirt, and was not a Whig. He was to have had the article ready for the January issue, but failed at the last moment. He repeated his pledges, and gave me the most positive assurances that it should be ready in season for the April issue. So strong and vehement were these assurances that I confidently relied upon him, and, on a recent visit to the city, just before the period assigned for the appearance of the publication, I was confounded with a call for copy from the printers, and the information that Mr. Bryan had again failed them. I wrote to him instantly. He had not written a syllable, and fairly gave it up in despair, with a thousand apologies. To leave you over for future numbers was to slight you and render your subject stale, and, accordingly, I was forced to set to work, and write, as well as I might, in the brief space, of two days, allowed

---

delphia: Lea and Blanchard, 1849), published in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., I (April, 1850), 192-236. In concluding his estimate of Kennedy's biography Simms says (p. 235): "Mr. Kennedy has given us a very pleasant, instructive, and valuable biography. He has wisely adopted the modern practice of allowing his subject to say as much for himself as possible . . . . he has drawn from a copious correspondence, only supplying gaps from other sources, and making the whole intelligible by a well reasoned and guarded commentary of his own . . . the events of Wirt's life, the character of his mind and temper, his aims, objects and habits, are all faithfully arrayed, without exaggeration, and with a tone and judgment of the most perfect propriety."

[122] George S. Bryan (1809-1895), born in Charleston, was a lawyer, enrolled at the bar at Charleston in 1831. He was an ardent Union man during the Nullification crisis, and at the outbreak of the Confederate War was one of the chief anti-secession leaders in South Carolina. From 1866 to 1886 he served as judge of the United States Court for the District of South Carolina. He was one of the founders of the Carolina Art Association of Charleston, a member of the Charleston Club, and a trustee of the College of Charleston. He named one of his sons John Pendleton Kennedy.

me. Sheet after sheet, without revision, was handed to the printers, and, leaving it in their hands, with positive injunctions to send me the proofs, I returned to the plantation. The diabolical wretches, pressed for time, forebore to comply with my requisition — read the sheets after a fashion of their own, — and have accordingly sent forth the article with all its imperfections on its head. I am grieved as well on your account as my own. I was really anxious that you should be reviewed with sympathy and justice, and with the respect equally due to yourself & subject. I trust you will see this desire in the article with all its deficiencies & errors. I have foreborne as much as possible the points of collision between us — your Whiggism, that of Wirt, and your estimate of parties; and my anxiety to escape even the shadows of fault-finding led me to rejoice in confiding your work to one who was at once politically & personally your friend. The sins of my article be upon his head. Let me hear that you acquit me of them. — You have lost your very promising and accomplished kinsman, Pendleton Cooke. I have been meditating a review of his volume of verse; but as this is all I have seen from his pen, and the only medium through which I know him, I should greatly prefer something from your hands. Can I persuade you to it. Do you not owe it to your region as well as to Cooke himself. Some of his verses are among the very happiest of our American Muse, — indeed, his ode upon the Mountains will rank with the best fugitive things of the day. Fettered by his versions from Froissart, it is yet surprising how original he makes them. Had he expended the same painstaking upon native subjects, it would be difficult to measure the limit of his success.[123]

Yours truly but in haste &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[123] Philip Pendleton Cooke (1816-1850), the son of John Rogers and Maria Pendleton Cooke and brother of John Esten Cooke (see introductory sketch), was living at "The Vineyard" in the Shenandoah Valley at the time of his death on Jan. 20. In addition to being a contributor to such periodicals as the *Knickerbocker,* the *Southern Literary Messenger,* and Burton's *Gentleman's Magazine,* he was the author of a volume of poetry, *Froissart Ballads, and Other Poems,* published at the suggestion of Kennedy. (For Simms' earlier comments about this volume, see letter to Carpenter of April 24, 1847.) "The Mountains," which had earlier appeared in the *Broadway Journal,* II (Dec. 20, 1845), 368-369, and in *S. L. M.,* XII (June, 1846), 337-339, is included in *Froissart Ballads,* pp. 161-170.

537: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands, S. C. May 8. [1850][124]

Hon. Beverley Tucker

My dear Sir.

By this mail I send you a little pamphlet volume, (stript of the cover that it may go by mail) which I gave to the press last Christmas.[125] I have sent you quite a number of things in this way, but have not, in a single instance, been assured of your reciept of any. Nor, to this day, have I learned, whether a heavy package, sent to the care of Mr. Kennedy, to your address, and containing as many of my published trifles, follies & sins, as I could conveniently lay hands on, has ever reached you.[126] If you will advise me that it has not, I will, as soon as I reach the city, make due inquiry after it. My usual country term is nearly ended, and, from the 20th of May, my address will be in Charleston, where I hope to hear from you with greater frequency. I still look vainly for the sequel of 'Viola'.[127] Hammond wrote me in regard to your Partisan Leader, of which he desired to see a new Edition.[128] It is my misfortune never to have seen the first, and, as far as our inquiries went, there could not be found a single copy in Charleston. Can you contrive to send one to me, addressed to the care of our Publishers, Walker & Richards. The Review has passed into new hands, and the first number of a new series which has lately been issued, exhibits some improvement. There is still much to be done before any of us can be satisfied with it. The work is needy; our planters pay slowly, and are costive in respect to all appropriations unless for 'creature comforts' merely. We need a good proof reader in especial, and are making efforts to find the proper person. Hitherto, the Review has been kept up by occasional appropriation on the part of

---

[124] Dated by Simms' reference to the contents of the April, 1850, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[125] *Sabbath Lyrics.*

[126] See letter to Tucker of Dec. 24, 1849.

[127] Tucker's play. See letter to Tucker of Sept. 6, 1849, and following letters to Tucker.

[128] James H. Hammond writes in a letter to Simms dated March 8, 1850 (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress): "Judge Tucker wants to have his 'Partisan Leader' republished *just now.*" *The Partisan Leader: A Tale of the Future,* 2 vols. (Printed for the Publishers, by James Caxton, 1856 [i. e., Washington, 1836]), was published under the pseudonym of "Edward William Sidney." The novel was not republished during Tucker's lifetime.

friends. Our hope hereafter, is to see it go alone. Of this, the prospect improves. Your paper on Hammond's oration, has not entirely escaped. I note some few errors, but they are of a sort that will readily suggest themselves to the intelligent reader. They are nothing in comparison with the monstrous jingle of errors contained in the article on Kennedy's Wirt, which I wrote myself, at two sittings, while on a visit to Charleston of three days; and was thus unexpectedly occupied in consequence of the failure of a Correspondent who had been pledged to the task for six months, and failed wholly at the last moment.[129] Written in two days, without revision, the scoundrelly printers, under the plea of haste and delay, never sent me the proofs but undertook themselves to read it; and were I not pretty well indurated by long experience of the press, the shocking blunders with which it is filled would almost provoke me to cut my throat, or the publishers. I confess to have been looking to you for the leading article in our July issue. Am I to hope for any thing at your hands for that number which is now in press. If you have any thing by you, long or short, do let me have it.[130] I hear evil reports of your State. The *on dit* from Washington is that Virginia, through the influence of politicians of the school of Rives & Ritchie [131] is preparing to submit. My dear Sir, there is no hope for us in the South, any where, but by taking the affairs out of the hands of the professional politicians. To do this, we must appeal directly to the people. We must take the stump for it; those who do so, at the same time, resolutely refusing office. We entertained at one time here, the hope that our Governor, who is a wretched ass, would have appointed Hammond to the seat in the Senate made vacant by the death of Calhoun. His appointment would have been more agreeable to the people at large than that of any other. But we are ruled pretty much by cliques who have got into their hands the money power of the State — the Bank — and nothing but such an outbreak as will shake the State to the centre, can possibly throw off their dominion. Hammond has distinguished himself as an enemy of the Bank, and the Presi-

[129] For the contents of the April, 1850, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review,* see note 104, April 13, 1850. See also Simms' letter to Kennedy of May 1, 1850.

[130] Tucker did not contribute. See note 169, Aug. 2, 1850.

[131] At this time William Cabell Rives (1792-1868), Virginia political leader, was United States minister to France. For Thomas Ritchie, see note 91, March 29, 1847.

dent of that Institution [132] has recieved the appointment — a man of ability unquestionably, and an amiable man, but a restless, selfish intriguer, whose hands are in every man's porridge, and who, it is understood, is directly or indirectly indebted to the State more than $200,000. That the chief debtors should be the chief rulers of the country, is a fact sufficiently significant of danger; but with this there are a thousand other facts, all operating here, for the present, to shelve every independent man. The influence of Mr. Calhoun contributed to this result, though without any participation of himself in it. His name was used by those who hated him in their secret souls. His death will now expose us to a desperate struggle for his falling robes, on the part of sundry eager expectants. You can readily conjecture the character of such a struggle. It is likely to be a reign of monkies here as elswhere. Hammond and all the truly strong & independent men are feared & hated, necessarily, by those who are conscious that they themselves lack all native strength. Fraud & artifice must supply their deficiencies. But a truce. Do you go to the Convention. Hammond's preparing to do so. Cheves will go. Both ready for the extremity. So are J. A. Campbell & Judge Goldthwaite of Alaba.[133]

Yours faithfully &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[132] Franklin Harper Elmore (see note 76, April 2, 1850). James Murdock Walker (1813-1854) commented in a letter to James H. Hammond on April 13: "Elmore will in obedience to his natural instincts begin on his arrival in Washington, to conciliate & scheme. I look upon a compromise as certain. And that mode of settling the question, will produce grave effects & specially too, upon internal affairs. It will shake all niggerdom to its foundations. However . . . I have no negroes." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.) Walker, a lawyer of Charleston, served several terms in the legislature and in 1844 was appointed to serve with Simms on the Committee on Federal Relations. He was the author of a number of pamphlets, among them *Argument in the Case of the State vs. the Bank of South Carolina* (Charleston: Printed by W. Riley, 1843).

[133] For John Archibald Campbell, see note 162, Sept. 5, 1849. George Thomas Goldthwaite (1809-1879) was judge of the circuit court at this time. He later became associate justice (1852-1856), then chief justice (1856) of the Alabama Supreme Court. He was adjutant general of Alabama during the Confederate War, and afterwards he was United States senator (1871-1877). All these men mentioned by Simms attended the Southern Convention, which met at Nashville, Tenn., June 3–June 12, 1850.

538: To John Pendleton Kennedy

Woodlands, S. C. May 11. [1850][134]

Hon. J. P. Kennedy.

My dear Kennedy.

I can hardly hope that my letter will find you still in Balto., yet, with this hope, I send you a couple of pamphlets — little occasionalities of my own, which I design should accompany you on your travels.[135] My anxiety in the Review was that you should be satisfied as well as the public. Do not elude the subject of Cooke. He will scarcely receive any courtesies from the Northern press, and if we do not justice to our own people, we are d——d & deserve to be.

Yours in haste &c

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. Extend your ride to South Carolina — be sure of this that you will find as warm a welcome, and as fine scenery in our mountain region as in any portion of Virginia.

---

[134] Dated by Kennedy's letter to Simms of May 5 in answer to Simms' of May 1. After commenting on Simms' review of his *Memoirs of the Life of William Wirt* (see note 121, May 1, 1850), Kennedy remarks: "This morning's mail brings me your letter and the Review. I thank you very heartily for both—the letter for its very kind tone and the Review for the same quality agreeably dashed with a frank criticism of my book—not so *frank* perhaps as it deserved, if you had been as studious to pick out its flaws as you have been to praise. . . .

"I am just on the eve of a journey on horseback into Virginia, whither I go with a friend to spend a few weeks. . . . My journey will take me into Poor [Philip Pendleton] Cooke's neighborhood and may enable me to pick up some remains of his poetry as will be matter for a sketch of him. If I succeed in this, I will— see what I can do with it.—Observe the caution of that pledge. With Bryan's example before my eyes, I will not be so rash as to promise—though I think it certainly probable, when I am done with my summer rambles I shall send you something which you may find useful." (Copy in Kennedy's handwriting in the Peabody Institute Library.)

[135] *The Cassique of Accabee* and *Father Abbot.* In a letter to Simms dated March 5, 1851, Kennedy writes: "I ought to have told you before this how much gratification I had in reading The Cacique [*sic*] of Accabee and your Father Abbott [*sic*] which you sent me last summer. The latter has so pleasant a *home* odor about it that I quite envy you the freshness of perceptions which in most of us are apt to be dulled by familiarity. You note the scenery around you with the acuteness of one to whom it is entirely new, and admire with a patriotism that is somewhat akin to worship. I applaud this earnestness of your spirit and sometimes selfishly wish that your lines had been cast here that we might have the benefit of such a temper. I confess, too, that your industry puts me to shame. I am very lazy in comparison." (Copy in Kennedy's handwriting in the Peabody Institute Library.)

539: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Charleston May 30 [1850][136]

My dear Sir:

I write at a venture, the moment after the reciept of your letter, though something doubtful if you will not have left Nashville before my letter can possibly reach you. Of course I shall not presume to offer counsel or suggestion, — it will be sufficient if I send you my hearty sympathy, and my congratulations at the end you aim at & the confidence you feel. I am the more inclined to this as you will [find] Hammond[137] moody and half despairing. He is no less firm than you, and strong in his purposes; but he is in bad health, and has been suffering from sickness & other annoyances in his family. That you will fully second & sustain each I feel & know; but you will find it hard to infuse your hope in him. You are undoubtedly right in what you say of the bought & sold rascals who so basely misrepresent us in Washington. My notion is that we shall have to address all our efforts to the task, firstly, of discrediting in the eyes of the people, the two great parties in the country. It is through these organizations that our politicians are bought up. If your Virginians, — the masses — are sound, — and sensible of their position, it will be easy to kill off the apostate leaders. Here, in S. C. I think I may venture to assure you that our people are ripe for the better system. Of them, I feel confident. My doubt is of N. C., Geo., Kentucky and Tennessee. The more Southern States of Alab. Miss & Louisiana, will, I fancy, come manfully to the scratch. But, I hope for all, if once we can get the question out of the hands of the demagogues & before the people. I have no question that you will find in the convention, many choice spirits who will not falter in a double sense, but will second you as entirely as Hammond would do. The policy in what you do should be drawn from the inscription that met the eyes of Spenser's knight over all the doors (but one) in the enchanted castle — 'Be bold! Be bold! Be bold!' It was over one door only that was written — "Be not too bold!"[138] In other words, be not so bold as to believe that there is [no] cause of fear. — You say you

---

[136] Dated by Simms' reference to Tucker's being in Nashville, Tenn., where he was attending the Southern Convention, which met from June 3 through June 12, 1850.

[137] James H. Hammond.

[138] *Faerie Queene,* Book III, Canto XI, Stanza 54.

have been writing 40 pages. May I hope that I have a special interest in them? I need some political correspondents for the Review. If you can pick me up one or two good ones at the Convention, you will oblige me. On, my dear Sir, and triumph.

Yours faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

Hon. Beverley Tucker.

540: To John Young Bassett [139]

Charleston, June 1. 1850

John Y. Bassett Esq.

Sir:

I have recieved and read with interest your sheets on the subject of the mixture of the Races, & will briefly mention the only difficulties in the way of its publication in the South. Quarterly. You have given no [140] text Book as an Epigraph. I suppose Prichards work [141] is the ostensible subject of Review. You have written in the *first* person, sing. when the plural unit is the established mode of review utterance. Your article is unfinished, leaving us doubtful in respect to your future progress, issues & conclusions. These obstacles, however, may all easily be overcome. Supply the exact title of your text book; suffer us to change your "I" to "We"; and provide us with the residue of your article as soon as possible. We should prefer, if possible, that you could condense the whole into a single paper, and with this object, require that you should condense the whole into two (at most) separate articles. Were you at once to forward the second portion, or the whole of your treatise, a place might be found for it (or a moiety of it) in our issue for August. The contents of our next number are already printed, & it will probably be issued in a week or two. A special object determines us to send forth

---

[139] Bassett (1805-1851), born in Baltimore, was at this time a physician in Huntsville, Ala., where he had lived since 1830. A MS. sketch of Bassett by Berenice Young, his granddaughter, is in the John Y. Bassett Papers, University of North Carolina. The same collection contains copies of two letters from Bassett to Simms, dated May 28 and June 8, 1850. Both are concerned with the article discussed by Simms in this letter.

[140] Simms wrote *no given no.*

[141] James Cowles Prichard's *Researches into the Physical History of Mankind,* 5 vols. (London: Sherwood, Gilbert & Piper, 1836-1847) or *The Natural History of Man* (London: H. Bailliere, 1843).

the number due in Oct. sometime in August, and we shall bring forth the fourth number of the work in October.[142] In one of these two latter your paper, or a portion if it, may be allowed to appear.[143] The subject is one at this moment of considerable interest. We are in expectation of a review of Dr. Bachman from the pen of Agassiz;[144] and we publish in the July no. an article on the Physical History of the Jews from the pen of Dr. Nott of Mobile. Another article from the same writer, on the subject of the Unity of the Races, and against the Doctrine, will appear in our August issue.[145] You will percieve, therefore, the necessity of much condensation, as it will be impossible to suffer the one subject to absorb too large a proportion of our pages. Six more pages such as you have sent, with the 12 in hand, will fill about 25 of the Review, and if the remaining portion can be compressed into like limits, & if not more objectionable than the parts sent, I could venture to assure you of a place. I shall retain the portion sent until I hear from you.

With respect,
Your obt Servt &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[142] Burges and James had failed to publish an issue for Jan., 1849, and Simms was determined to fulfill his obligation to subscribers (see note 217, Nov. 12, 1850). The two issues here mentioned are for September and November rather than for August and October.

[143] Because of poor health Bassett was unable to complete the article in time for these issues (see letter to Bassett of Oct. 19, 1850) and his "Prichard's Unity of the Races," signed "J. Y. B." and dated from Huntsville, Ala., was not published until July, 1851 (*S. Q. R.*, N. S., IV, 206-238).

[144] No article on John Bachman's *The Doctrine of the Unity of the Human Race Examined on the Principles of Science* (Charleston, S. C.: C. Canning, 1850) by Jean Louis Rodolphe Agassiz (1807-1873), at this time professor of natural history in the Lawrence Scientific School, Harvard, was published in the *Southern Quarterly Review*.

[145] Josiah Clark Nott (1804-1873), by birth a South Carolinian, was graduated from the South Carolina College; studied medicine in Philadelphia; practiced medicine in Columbia, S. C.; and in 1838 removed to Mobile, Ala. In 1868 he removed to New York City. He did research on mesmerism and yellow fever and was an extensive writer on these and other medical and scientific subjects. His two articles here mentioned are "Physical History of the Jewish Race," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., I (July, 1850), 426-451, and "Ancient and Scripture Chronology," *ibid.*, II (Nov., 1850), 385-426. The issue which Simms here calls "our August issue" is the September issue, and it contains no article by Nott. Josiah Nott was the younger brother of Henry Junius Nott (see note 85, Dec. 1, 1840), whose work, written under the pseudonym of Thomas Singularity, Simms begins discussing as early as 1834 (see letter to James Lawson, Nov. 5, 1834).

541: To Thomas Caute Reynolds [146]

Charleston, June 6. 1850

T. C. Reynolds, Esq LL.D.

My dear Sir

I recieved your article last night, and at once hurried to its perusal. I have just gone through it, and write while first impressions are upon me. It is well designed & remarkably well written, — the analysis seemingly just, & comprehensive, and the style at once clear and forcible. The article is one of great length, and I fear will need to be divided into two in publication.[147] This might be avoided, were we to make the issue on the subject of *El Buscapié* a separate paper, and yet I see not how this could well be done. In its present condition it is by no means amiss or out of place, and the discussion naturally belongs to the twofold necessity of meeting the errors of your author, and defending the previous opinions of the Review.[148] — Your argument will be admitted to be ingenious & forcible, even if incorrect, and the doubts that may remain in the mind of the reader must be inevitable from the subject. In the review of Ticknor,[149] as far as you have gone you have sustained properly all the issues which you joined with him. Your general criticism meets my full concurrence. I found Ticknor, as you say, singularly dry & costive — cold and tame. His chief merits (I had assumed) to be correctness of detail, and an ample accumulation of authorities. It was evident that his temperament totally unfitted him for the just appreciation of all the moral and humanity of his subject. He is not capable of rising into enthusiasm or of yielding himself to the atmosphere of poetry and romance. A cold blooded, formal, literary puritan — an industrious worker, — shrewd & captious rather than profound or discriminating — seemed to me his general characteristics. I think you greatly overrate his merits as a versifier — Poet he is none. I am not sure that you have not too greatly hurried to your conclusion. Is it not due to your author that you

---

[146] See introductory sketch. The MS. of this letter is in bad condition, with several words badly smudged.

[147] "History of Spanish Literature," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., II (Sept. and Nov., 1850), 85-123, 273-313. Both articles are signed "T. C. R."

[148] In the Oct., 1849, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review* James L. Reynolds (brother of Thomas Caute) had published a review of *El Buscapié* in which he defends the authenticity of the work. See note 52, March 5, 1849.

[149] George Ticknor, *History of Spanish Literature*, 3 vols. (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1849).

should wind up with a summary of his history? I mean his heads or topics so as to afford our readers, a fair general idea of the literature itself independently of Ticknor's book. This may be the proposed subject for another article and for a resumption of the task hereafter. I leave this consideration to yourself. Your present article per se is capital, and will do you credit, as a student, thoughtful & earnest, and familiar with your subject, — of considerable acumen as a critic, and a clear, graceful & impressive writer. Your style is very correct and free from excesses of any kind. A few sentences, here & there, in which you lack smoothness, or forget idiomatic proprieties, I shall venture to alter, with your permission. They amount only to a few sentences, at remote intervals, and involve mostly the alteration of a word or two, or a change in the relations of a member of a sentence.

I write hurriedly and, in the phrase of C. Lamb am ratherish unwell.[150] I have been fagged & am still over drudged. — I must not forget to say that your article comes too late for the July issue which is nearly all printed; but we hope to send forth a number *about the close of August,* when it shall appear among the first.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

542: To James Lawson

Charleston June 7. [1850] [151]

dear Lawson

Your usual semi annual letter has been recieved, and I shall seize an early opportunity to reply to its several matters seriatim. The purpose of this communication is to draw your attention to the within. I have written to Mr. Walker [152] to see you; perhaps you will find it convenient to see him. He speaks of Views & Reviews only. Wiley & P. published the Wigwam & Cabin also. The contract gave them the privilege of publishing for five years paying me so much per copy. As I have written you I have had no returns of sale or statement of affairs. Will you see what is

[150] Not located.

[151] Dated by Simms' request for an account from Wiley and Putnam. See letters to Lawson of April 15 and June 19, 1850.

[152] Probably Edward Walker, New York publisher.

to be done. I accord you full discretion. The plates are of little value to any body but myself & of no great value to me, since they would be useless in publishing any uniform edition of my writings. If they can be got at a sum slightly beyond their value as old metal, it might be well to take them. But if I am a creditor of W. & P. I should have some lien also. Get the accounts therefore. If Richards who has gone north should appear in your city, see him on the subject. He might buy them.[153] Love to wife & all. God bless you.

[*Signature cut.*]

543: To James Lawson

Charleston June 19. [1850] [154]

dear Lawson.

The Charleston Courier surprised me this morning by a telegraph report that N. P. Willis had just inflicted a cowhiding upon Forrest. I took for granted that the boot was on the other leg. Willis's article some time ago satisfied me that F. could do no less, even if he did no more. Breakfast dismissed, I hurried down to the Courier office, and requested the Editor to make the correction in his next paper, putting the saddle on the right horn, and the whip on the right shoulders.[155] I have little feeling of surprise at the facts which you mention in the case of Mrs. F. I feared this horrible catastrophe fully two summers ago. You will perhaps recollect.[156] I re-enclose to you the papers of Wiley.[157] They are almost as unintelligible to me as to you. If there be any use in correcting error in his case, — in other words, if I am to get any thing at all — then you must demand a full state-

[153] William Carey Richards' firm, Walker, Richards and Co., Charleston, published an edition of *The Wigwam and the Cabin* in 1852 (see note 220, Nov. 24, 1852). *Views and Reviews* has never been republished.

[154] Dated by Simms' references to the Charleston *Courier's* report about Willis and Forrest (see note 155, below) and to the forthcoming publication of *The Lily and the Totem* (see note 180, Sept. 11, 1850).

[155] For Forrest's difficulties with Willis, see note 111, April 15, 1850. The Charleston *Courier* of June 19 reports: "It is stated that Mr. Forrest, the tragedian, was cowhided in the streets of New York yesterday, by N. P. Willis." On June 20 the correction was made: "In yesterday's paper . . . there was an error. Mr. Forrest, by that account was cowhided by N. P. Willis, which was not so—the former gentleman having been the whipper, and the latter the whipped."

[156] For the Forrests' separation and divorce, see note 93, *c.* May 6, 1849.

[157] These statements follow this letter. When the partnership of John Wiley and George Palmer Putnam was dissolved in 1848, Wiley apparently retained the rights to *The Wigwam and the Cabin* and *Views and Reviews.*

ment of our a/c *ab ovo*. He refers in this statement to accounts previously rendered. There are none. *All* of them were returned to him *as erroneous*. For example, in one he charged me with Catlin's book which you returned to him — $25.[158] There were similar mistakes in all. Of one of the books published, no account was ever rendered. Hence, you see the necessity of a full statement if any. A full statement will I am persuaded, give me a very far larger balance than that which he acknowledges to be due. According to this, it appears that he owes me $26.22 (See paper marked—A.) In the paper marked (B) he acknowledges a farther balance due me of $15.27. In the third paper marked (C) as I understand it, he proceeds to indicate my portion of the copies of the several works on hand. It appears by this that I am to have 63 numbers of the *second* part of Wigwam & Cabin. There is nothing said of part 1. of Views & Reviews. My share is 94 of part 1 and 16 of part 2. By what rule this distribution is made, I know not. The policy will be to dispose of these nos. to the person who has the plates. Mr. Walker[159] speaks only of those of V & R, and not of the W. & C. By contract, Wiley had the right of publishing for only 5 years. I believe that the limitation expires in 1850 with regard to W & Cabin, and next year in regard to V & R. In seeing to this matter, I leave every thing to your discretion, sell the copies as you please, and contract, if you please with the proprietors of the plates for new Editions. Is not Putnam also liable? If you can swap the copies with Walker or any body else for other books do so. But endeavour to find out who has the W & C. and get full accounts from Wiley. My wife sends her love; Augusta do; and all the family join in the most affectionate wishes. Our Mary Lawson is a plump, pretty Scottish looking damsel with fair skin, and auburn hair. She is quick & gentle. Gilmore goes to school — is tall & slender. The baby is a keen fierce little spirit, prompt & fearless.[160] I am not sure that I shall be able to visit N. Y. this summer. The Review presses me hard & keeps me close. I have a book, "The Lily & the Totem" printed — in the hands of Baker & Scribner, to come out in August. I am pleased that Wetmore is pleased with my books, and should rejoice

[158] For Simms' early discussion of this loan and return of *Catlin's North American Indian Portfolio . . .*, see letters to Duyckinck of March 27, 1846, and to Lawson of Nov. 19, 1846.

[159] Probably Edward Walker. See letter to Lawson of June 7, 1850.

[160] The baby is Chevillette. Gilmore probably attended the school conducted by Simms' friend Bartholomew Rivers Carroll (see introductory sketch).

earnestly to see him emerge honorably from his present difficulties.[161] I have always had a friendly feeling for him even when I felt that he was misled, and going wrong. Why would he not be content with the safe and beaten, if slow path, to power? If I come on it will be in September. Meanwhile forgive the trouble I give you, and bestow a kiss for me, if she will recieve it by proxy, upon that forgetful woman, yr wife.

Yours truly

W. G. S.

A.

N. Y. March 1. 1850

Mr. W. Gilmore Simms

In Acct. with John Wiley

By Balance 1st July 1848				15.27
Wigwam & Cabin				
on hand last time		723 pts		
Sold since at less than cost	100			
on hand pt 2.	434			
School Libry.	66			
Clo	20			
London & agents	8	628		
		Sold 95	@ 6c.	5.70
Views & Reviews pt 1.				
On hand last time		859		
Sold since at less than cost	40			
On hand sheets	500			
Paper	289			
Clo	10	839		
		Sold 20	—@ 6c—	1.20
V. & R. Part 2				
On hand last time		267.		
Sold less than cost	40			
On hand sheets	100			
Paper	27			
Clo	10	177		
		Sold. 90	@ 4½—	4.05
				$ 26.22

[161] See note 17, Jan. 25, 1850.

B.

New York July 1, 1848

Mr. W. Gilmore Simms

In a/c with——John Wiley Cr.

By Balance rendered Jany 17, 1848—— 15.56

Wigwam & Cabin

723 Parts on hand last time = same now.

Views & Reviews = On hand last time 1201—*Part* 1——

Sold at ½ price at Trade Sales—59				
do do at less than Cost	27			
On hand	859——945			
		256 Sold	6¢—	15.36
		59 Sold @ ½ price	3¢	1.77
		27 " " less than ½ cost		...

Part 2 ——————————500. Printed

Imperfect ——————7			
To Editors——————40			
Sold at ½ price	59		
do at less than ½ Cost	27		
On hand	267	400	
		100 sold @ 37½¢	37.50
		59 " at ½ price	11.06
		27 " at less ½ cost	....
			48.56
		Cr by 125 on that sum, which is equal to 4½¢ ea at full price & 2¼¢ on those at ½ price———	5.83
			$ 33.52
May 25/48—Paid your dft to Ginebride [?]——		22.50	
June 7 " 1 Legares Poems [*Orta-Undis*] ——————75			23.25
		Cr Balance———$ 15.27	

C.

N. Y. May 1850.

Mr. W. Gilmore Simms

in acct with John Wiley

Wigwam & Cabin

On hand 1st. March 1850

pt 2——	434			
school Library	66			
Clo—	28			
		528.	12%—	63. parts

Views & Reivews pt 1.					
On hand 1st. March 1850.					
Sheets	500				
Impft	10				
		490 sheets			
Paper		289—			
Clo		10			
			789	—12%—	94 part 1.
Views & Reviews pt 2					
On hand 1st. March 1850					
Sheets	100				
Impft	2				
Sheets		98			
paper		27.			
Clo		10.			
			135	—12%—	16 part 2.

544: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Charleston July 11. 1850

Hon. Beverley Tucker.

My dear Sir:

I am seriously disquieted that you should have so completely escaped me. I scarcely thought this possible. A Mr. Keitt,[162] one of our members of the Legislature from Orangeburg told me of your first coming to the State, and that you were expected by Gen. Jamison in his parish. (The General subsequently told me that you were rather hoped for than expected.) I had a previous invitation to Orangeburg, to attend the celebration of the 4th in that place, and had pledged myself positively to be there.[163] There

[162] Lawrence Massillon Keitt (1824-1864), born in Orangeburg District, S. C., was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1843, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and commenced practice in Orangeburg. He was a member of Congress from March 4, 1853, to July 16, 1856, when he resigned. He was re-elected to fill the vacancy caused by his own resignation, and served from Aug. 6, 1856, until his retirement in Dec., 1860. During the Confederate War he raised the Twentieth South Carolina Regiment of Volunteers, and was commissioned its colonel on Jan. 11, 1862. He was subsequently promoted to the rank of brigadier general. He died as a result of wounds received at the Battle of Cold Harbor, near Richmond.

[163] At this Fourth of July celebration in Orangeburg, presided over by Jamison, with Captain John Chevillette Rowe (Mrs. Simms' cousin) as vice-president, Simms was one of the speakers. The Charleston *Mercury* of July 15

was no escape; yet, had I thought it possible to lose you, I certainly should have risked the anger of my friends to have made sure of you. To render our meeting certain, I wrote to Hammond (at Barnwell) entreating you, in the event of your taking the Cars before my return, to run up to Orangeburg from Branchville, on the 5th or 6th where we should recieve you and wait dinner for you.[164] We attended at the Depôt, Jamison, myself & others only to be disappointed. On Saturday, but for a sudden and severe attack of diarrhœa on Friday night & the next day, I should have hurried off to town. On Sunday I reached the city, found your card & memorandum waiting me at home, and full of hope (for you had said that you would wait till Monday) I hurriedly made my toilet, and hastened down to the Charleston Hotel, to find you only just gone. I feel that I ought to complain. I was seriously mortified and disappointed; the more particularly as you afforded no opportunity to our best citizens to see you, and do the honors of the city, which many of them would have been highly gratified to do. Why your hurry. "Was this done like Cassius?" "Could I have treated Caius Cassius so?"[165] There was so much that I had to say, — so much to hear — apart from the extreme desire which I feel to have my hand fairly in the grasp of yours, to see you in *pro. per.* and to know you by the eyes as well as by the mind — that I am scarcely willing to rea-

---

reports that after Simms was toasted he "responded to the sentiment in a most felicitous speech. He discussed, at some length, the important question now agitating the public mind between the North and the South—gracefully intermingling apt illustrations and amusing incidents with grave arguments, and he had the rare fortune, before a mixed audience, of not being considered half done when he had finished his speech."

[164] We have not located Simms' letter to James H. Hammond. On June 16, 1850, Hammond wrote to Simms from Beech Grove (about fifty miles from Nashville, Tenn., where he and Tucker had attended the Southern Convention): "Judge Tucker is with me. He will spend a week or so at my house. I wish you could run up to see him. He will return home through Charleston. He is a fine old fellow [in] every way. As vain as a peacock & without solid judgment or discretion but a jolly companion for all & well informed & true to country & friends." On June 27 he again wrote: ". . . Judge Tucker & myself will be at Barnwell on the 4th July. . . . If it is not too inconvenient I wish you would come up & meet us there. The Judge has a very bad voice & is not a good talker, but a fine companion nonetheless." And on July 7 he wrote: "I left Judge Tucker at [Samuel Wilds] Trotti's ["Briarwood"] & he was to go down on Saturday. I trust you met in the cars." Tucker also regretted that they did not meet. On Oct. 9 he wrote to Hammond: "I am glad you liked the brandy, and more so that you shared it with Simms. I wish I had seen him; and I could not help wishing, when in Charleston, that we had not trusted too much to my finding him there." (Originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.) For Trotti, see note 124, Dec. 19, 1841, and note 13, Jan. 1, 1845.

[165] See *Julius Caesar,* IV, iii, 77-78.

lize my defeat & disappointment. If you knew how anxious I have been for this meeting, you would acknowledge my perfect right to chide you & complain. — But the day is only deferred, I trust. You will resume your letters, and through this inadequate medium, we shall still commune, until another opportunity for meeting which must not be suffered to escape. I wished particularly to have had *your* account of the Convention — to have ascertained the degree of *hope* which *you* felt, and your views of the condition of affairs. The new element, that of the territorial jurisdiction of Texas which the U. S. disputes, will probably furnish a more conspicuous & fruitful issue than any other cause of quarrel. It is one which can be made intelligible to the people — which mere cunning partisans cannot torture into the equivocal or the innocent. In that is our hope; and the insolence of the military men may probably precipitate the events which we should conjure up with great delay & difficulty, by which we could bring on the one great conflict. It must be clear enough to every Southron & man of sense, that there is no living with a people so utterly hostile & reckless as those of the North. Any adjustment must be a patch, and for the moment only, unless you could change by it their minds & moods & hearts. But why prate of this to you. I must not undertake to teach Hannibal the art of war. Let me hear from you. Let me repeat how greatly you have wronged the friendship which I feel for you, in thus hurrying away without suffering me to grasp your hands.

Yours lovingly

W. Gilmore Simms

545: To George Frederick Holmes

Charleston Augt. 2. [1850][166]

My dear Professor.

Both your articles have been recieved. I have not yet examined them, but shall assign a place to that on Carlyle in the October issue.[167] I shall endeavour to publish one of your papers in each number of the Review, if possible, though I frankly tell you I have to strain a point in your favor, since the articles which I recieve, free of cost, are quite enough to fill our pages. A very different

[166] Dated by Simms' reference to the contents of the July, 1850, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[167] "Latter-Day Pamphlets," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., II (Oct., 1850), 313-356. The article is signed "G. F. H."

condition of things from that during the reign of Whitaker, the Yankee! He has started another magazine called "The Rights of the South", of which he is a fit representative, no doubt, under the designation of the Northern man with South. principles.[168] I do not see how I can help you in seeking the N. E. professorship, as I have no influence in that quarter, but if you need my name to any credentials, freely use it. The writers in the last number of the Review (which I presume you have recieved by this) are[169] Art 1. Yourself (This article is supposed to be too

---

[168] The Charleston *Mercury* of July 12 announces the publication of the first number of this Charleston magazine, edited by Daniel Kimball Whitaker (1801-1881), former editor of the *Southern Quarterly Review* (1842-1847). For Whitaker, a native of Sharon, Mass., see note 93, Sept. 20, 1843.

[169] The titles, signatures, and authors of the articles in the July, 1850, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., I, are as follows:

1. "California Gold and European Revolution," pp. 273-313. Unsigned, but by George F. Holmes.
2. "Ellet's Women of the Revolution," pp. 314-354. Unsigned, but by Simms.
3. "Sentimental Prose Fiction," pp. 355-369. Unsigned, but by Simms.
4. "Tuckerman's Essays and Essayists," pp. 370-406. Unsigned, but by Simms.
5. "Lyell's Second Visit to the United States," pp. 406-426. Signed "C. A. W." (C. A. Woodruff).
6. "Physical History of the Jewish Race," pp. 426-451. Signed "J. C. N." (Josiah Clark Nott).
7. "Jury Trial and the Federal Court," pp. 452-480. Unsigned, but by James Butler Campbell. For Campbell, see note 116, Feb. 27, 1845.
8. "Philosophic Theology," pp. 481-499. Signed "J. S. R." (James Smith Rhett).
9. "Manual of Ancient Geography and History," pp. 499-503. Unsigned, but by William J. Rivers. Rivers (1822-1909) was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1841 and shortly afterward established a private classical school in Charleston. He was professor of Greek literature at the South Carolina College from 1856 to 1865, when it became the University of South Carolina. Rivers remained as professor of ancient languages until 1873, when he became president of Washington College, Maryland. He was the author of a volume of poems and of *A Sketch of the History of South Carolina to the Close of the Proprietory Government by the Revolution of 1719,* published in 1856. A supplement appeared in 1874.
10. "Critical Notices," pp. 504-542. Thirty-nine unsigned notices by Simms.
11. "Scientific and Literary Intelligence," pp. 542-544. Signed "P. C. G." (Dr. Peter Cordes Gaillard). Gaillard (1816-1859) was selected by the faculty and trustees of the Medical College of the State of South Carolina, at Charleston, to the chair of practice of medicine to succeed Dr. Samuel Henry Dickson.

In answer to an unlocated letter from Simms, James H. Hammond wrote on Aug. 20: "I did read Nott's article & your Ellet's women with both of which I was much pleased." In answer to another unlocated letter from Simms Hammond wrote on Aug. 29: "I have read all I intended to read of your Review, which was only the Tuckerman & critical notices, in addition to what I stated before. Of California I am sick. I *tried* to read 'Raphael' [Lamartine's autobiography] & am sick of that & also sentimental fiction. I did not know the article was yours. Campbell is a very poor writer—a mere milksop tho' a modest amiable man & probably a good lawyer. Lyell is old—I read the book. I also read Miles book & one review of it—enough. Your article on Tuckerman is too purely literary." (Originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

elevated in style, too full of quotations, and too discursive. These are some of the objections urged to it. One correspondent says you err in stating the production of the metals annually at the discovery of California at 230 millions — it was scarcely 30. Is this an error of yours or of the printers?) 2. Women of the Rev. W. G. S. 3. Sentimental Prose Fiction. W. G. S. 4. Tuckerman's Essays. W. G. S. 5. Lyell's Hist. Dr. Woodruff of Ala. 6 By Dr. Nott of Mobile. 7 Jury Trial &c. J. B. Campbell of Charleston. 8 By J. Smith Rhett. 9 By W. J. Rivers of Charleston. 10 W. G. S. — Do you note what I say of Carlyle among these notices?[170] I will attend to your business directions. I write on a circular sheet. If you can secure in your precinct any help for the Review by this circular, pray do so. The work wants it. It is barely able to keep above water. Will not be able unless with increased help. Present me respectfully to Mrs. H. and believe me very truly yours &c.

W. Gilmore Simms.

546: To Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond

Augt. 7 [1850] [171]

dear Major

Your article was recieved [*about two words missing*] I have only read a portion of it. It a[ppears to read] well; clear & sensible. There will not be [much need] as far as I see, for polishing; but whatever [is necessary] shall be done. I shall have leisure for this, [since it] comes too late for our September issue whic[h is now] made up; and the first part printed. But it [will ap]pear in the Octob[er] issue. Believe me, I am g[reatl]y obliged to you for this prompt writing especially un[der] th[e] circumstances. With company & hot weather together, my wonder

---

[170] In his notice of Carlyle's *Latter Day Pamphlets* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1850), *S. Q. R.,* N. S., I (July, 1850), 509, Simms says: "Carlyle has offended the people of the North, since he has come out, sensibly, philosophically, and like a man, superior to cant and false philanthropy, in favour of negro slavery. They now discover that he is a fool, a twattler, and, like Father Mathew, has lived just a year too long. We perceive but little falling off, in these pamphlets, from the stern, old, prophetic Carlyle whom we have known before."

[171] This fragmentary letter is dated 1850, since only in that year was there published a September issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review* (see note 217, Nov. 12, 1850). The October issue (as it is herein called) is dated November. Hammond's contribution is "The Battles of the Rio Grande" (see note 216, Nov. 12, 1850).

is how you could have written at all. With me it is habit to write, and I can go doggedly to wo[rk] as J[ohnso]n did; but I have at [*several words missing or illegible*] to the [*remainder of letter missing.*]

547: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Charleston. Augt. 7. [1850] [172]

My dear Sir.

I have delayed answering you in order that I might talk over your project with certain of my friends. It is agreed that something can be done here to promote your scheme. At all events, we will take charge of a goodly number of circulars and do all that is possible in filling the subscription list. Our people, as a whole, are illiterate — by no means a reading people, but I fancy that 500 subscribers might be picked up thru the State. We ought to be able to get you 150 in Charleston alone; this is my hope; but I cannot venture to answer for the community. I go but little abroad, & live in a very small circle, — one suited to my means, and which does not trench on the habits of study to which I am accustomed. But I will set others to work who will be abler in the field than myself. I will distribute a goodly number of your circulars myself in most of the Southern States. Send me several small batches, franked from Washington. I believe I have already spoken to you of the duty which seemed so clearly to devolve upon you of giving a Life of Randolph to the country. No doubt you are the very & the only man to write it. I only regret that you had not done it before, while the subject was more fresh. I have just this moment seen a Life in 2 vols. announced by Appleton, from the pen of "Hon. H. A. Garland." How will this affect your publication? In one way certainly — with all that class of readers who, desiring the life, will not be aware of the peculiar claim which you possess, over all others, to write it. Your subs. list, in some degree, will remedy this, but not wholly. The announcement of your publication as in preparation with such a statement of your relations with J. R. as can be made, will no doubt, if made at once, prevent many from purchasing the vols.

[172] Dated by Simms' reference to the publication of Hugh A. Garland's *The Life of John Randolph of Roanoke,* 2 vols. (New York: D. Appleton & Company; Philadelphia: G. S. Appleton, 1850), later reviewed by Tucker in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., IV (July, 1851), 41-61. Tucker's proposed biography of Randolph, here discussed, was actually started, though no part of the manuscript is known to be extant (see note 39, Jan. 30, 1850).

of Garland, keeping themselves in reserve for yours. And yet, honestly, I would not counsel you to abandon your situation. I would rather that you should not seriously risk yourself & the comforts of your family, so wholly upon a doubtful experiment. By working at your leisure, giving yourself full time, you could in a few years prepare the memoir without encroaching on the sphere of daily duty. This is only a proper caution. How much might be realized upon your subscription list, it is impossible to say. It might be sufficient, for the present, to try the list alone, and as the names accumulate within six months, you could then decide whether the experiment would be likely to be profitable. In the meantime estimates of cost & expense could be easily procured. I have spoken to our printers here, who are very good workmen, and who are to give me an estimate of all the expense of printing 2 such vols. as those of Spark's Washington.[173] They will do it in the course of the week when I will again write you. You could not hope for any large orders from the North, and yet a contract with a New York, Phil. & Boston Bookseller, might enable you to work off 500 to 1000 copies in the three cities. You will require to sell a good many copies to pay. The style of publication is quite expensive, and a work upon which you set your heart, to which you bend all your soul & all your strength, which shall truly & fully delineate the career & character of J. R. & include (as it should) a copious selection from his speeches, *ought to be stereotyped* — as is the case with Spark's Washington. This would increase the expense in one respect & diminish it in another. It would swell the original cost of publication, but enable you to avoid the necessity of printing copies beyond the demand, — thus saving in paper, which is one of the most expensive items. This is as much as I need say for the present. If you determine to prepare & publish put forth your prospectus in the form of a circular, frankly stating your claim as the true biographer of J. R. All who know you will acknowledge this, and those who do not will be brought to know you, and it. Armed with these, we will try our best. Five dollars will be a proper price for 2 such vols. but do not promise them in leather. Let them be in cloth. — My reproaches at your flight were the natural consequence of

[173] Jared Sparks' *The Life of George Washington* was first published as Volume I of *The Writings of George Washington*, 12 vols. (Boston: American Stationers Company, 1834-1837). It was also published separately by F. Andrews, Boston, in 1839, and by Tappan and Dennet, Boston, in 1842.

my disappointment.[174] But you must come & see me next winter, at my winter home, whence I will go with you if you please to other places. You will be sure of a warm & welcome reception throughout the State. When you were in Barnwell, you were in one of our most sterile precincts, morally and physically. — It is barely possible that I may steal a march on you this summer. What is the route?

Yours faithfully &c

W. Gilmore Simms

548: To Augustin Louis Taveau [175]

[*c.* September 10, 1850] [176]

A. L. Taveau Esq.

Dear Sir:

Will you do me the honor of calling on me at my wigwam in Smith Street when it suits your convenience. I am usually at home in the evening. What I have to say to you touching your Poem would be too long for a Letter, and I loathe pen & paper too decidedly to undertake any scribblements that I may avoid.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

549: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston, Sep. 11. 1850.

Evert A. Duyckinck Esq.

dear Sir:

I have just penned a quasi apology to our friend W. A. Jones, half apprehensive that I have neglected to answer his letter.[177] I labor under the same doubt in respect to one of yours. I found them together, only this morning, in my pigeon Hole of Unanswered Correspondence, though I was fully confident that I had

[174] See letter of July 11, 1850.

[175] See note 191, Dec. 15, 1848.

[176] This letter is a reply to a letter from Taveau dated Sept. 9, 1850, now in the Duke University Library. Both letters are published in David K. Jackson, "Some Unpublished Letters of John R. Thompson and Augustin Louis Taveau," *William and Mary College Quarterly,* XVI (April, 1936), pp. 207-208.

[177] We have not located this letter.

responded to both of you, shortly after the reciept of your favors. Should I not have done so in your case please ascribe it to any thing but neglect. In fact my drudgeries this season have been so urgent & unrelaxing that I have been quite too easily persuaded to shuffle off every thing in the character of pen service which I could possibly elude.[178] The Review is a sufficient labor of itself; yet have I been writing a novel by instalments for Godey — now finished [179] — and doing a great many other things more or less burdensome. You will have seen before this reaches you, the "Lily & the Totem" — which was to have been one of your W & P. Series of American Books.[180] I trust that it has

---

[178] All was not drudgery for Simms. The Charleston *Courier* of Sept. 5 reports at length a ball held at the Moultrie House, Sullivan's Island, on Aug. 29, at which Simms, J. Bond I'On, J. L. Petigru, W. J. Grayson, James Gadsden, Robert Hume, C. T. Lowndes, P. J. Porcher, W. B. Pringle, and others were senior managers. They appeared in citizen's dress, wearing rozettes upon their left breasts and attending ladies in costume. (Simms later describes this ball in *Flirtation at the Moultrie House: In a Series of Letters from Miss Georgiana Appleby to Her Friends in Georgia, Showing the Doings at the Moultrie House, and the Events Which Took Place at the Grand Costume Ball, on the 29th August, 1850; with Other Letters* [Charleston: Printed by Edward C. Councell, 1850].) Fredrika Bremer (1801-1865), the Swedish novelist, in *The Homes of the New World; Impressions of America,* tr. Mary Howitt (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1853), I, 389, gives us a glimpse of Simms at a party given by Mrs. William Howland on June 2: "It [the party] was very beautiful, and all went on well, and very charmingly too. Mrs. Hammarsköld (Emilie Holmberg) sang very sweetly; I played Swedish dances; people talked, and walked about, and drank—*tout comme chez nous.* I saw Mr. Simms, one of the best poets and novelists of South Carolina, this evening. He is an enthusiast for the beautiful scenery of the South, and that pleased me, and therein we agreed very well. Not so on the great question; but that I did not expect. I could embrace a young man who is able to look at this question with an unprejudiced and truthfully pure glance; that is, if he would permit it. I saw also a brother of young Miles [perhaps James, brother of William Porcher (see introductory sketch of the Miles brothers)], who said, speaking on this subject to me, 'The world is against us, and we shall be overpowered by voices and condemned without justice, for what we are, and for what we are doing on behalf of our servants.' I could not help sympathizing with him in this respect. The excitement is great and the bitterness is strong at this moment between the Northern and Southern States of the Union. Many voices in Carolina are raised for separation and war."

[179] *Katharine Walton.*

[180] *The Lily and the Totem, or, the Huguenots in Florida. A Series of Sketches, Picturesque and Historical, of the Colonies of Coligni, in North America. 1562-1570* (New York: Baker and Scribner, 1850) had been planned by Simms as early as 1845 (see letters to Duyckinck of April 10 and Oct. 19, 1845). The volume is reviewed in the *Literary World,* VII (Sept. 7, 1850), 189-190. The reviewer comments (p. 189): "The book gives to us history as the facts of a record would be presented by an able lawyer, and not by the drowsy matter-of-fact witness. The interest is awakened by raising the tone of history, warming it with the hues of fancy, and making it dramatic by the continued exercise of art. And it is with pleasure we commend it as a production which abundantly increases the fame of its author. It is by such efforts of his pen that Mr. Simms will best answer the demands of a reading public,

given you satisfaction. Beyond these labors, I can refer you to none of my doings which merit your attention. The summer here has been a very weary & prostrating one, and I am anxious for cool weather that I may escape to the plantation. There the woods wait to welcome me with outstretched arms, and in favorite solitudes my heart will recover some of its *ancient freshness* — if there be nothing paradoxical in this collocation. Do you get the review regularly? Inform me if you do not, & mention what is wanted. In a week we shall issue our third number for the present year;[181] and we have already gone to press with that for the fourth

---

and keep always fresh the admiration of his countrymen." *The Lily and the Totem* is also favorably reviewed in the *Democratic Review,* XXVII (Oct., 1850), 379, and in *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* I (Oct., 1850), 718. James H. Hammond, to whom the book is dedicated, remarks in a letter to Simms dated Sept. 30, 1850: "I sent to Russell for 'The Lily & the Totem,' but have not yet received it. I see it highly commended in the papers & the Richmond Examiner says it is equal to any thing you have done, if not your best. I appreciate most sensibly the kindness of your dedication to me. . . . There are men who will abuse you & your work on that account *solely,* for I am getting to be awfully hated—more so I think day by day. It does not trouble me, but it will if my friends come to share it with me. I think my best chance of surviving in name to another generation is from this dedication & I therefore owe you all the gratitude that the thought of such a survivorship can excite in me." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[181] The titles, signatures, and authors of the articles in the Sept., 1850, issue of *S. Q. R.,* N. S., II, are as follows:

1. "The Poetical Works of William Wordsworth," pp. 1-23. Unsigned, but probably by Simms (see Hammond's remarks, quoted below).
2. "Summer Travel in the South," pp. 24-65. Unsigned, but by Simms (see Trent, p. 340).
3. "Topics in the History of South-Carolina," pp. 66-84. Unsigned, but by Simms (see Trent, p. 340).
4. "History of Spanish Literature," pp. 85-123. Signed "T. C. R." (Thomas Caute Reynolds).
5. "The Government and the Currency," pp. 123-132. Signed "J. N. C." (Jacob N. Cardozo). Cardozo (1786-1873) was editor and proprietor of the *Southern Patriot* (Charleston) from 1823 to 1845. In 1845 he established the Charleston *Evening News,* which he sold in 1847, though he continued as commercial editor until 1861, when he left Charleston for Savannah. After the Confederate War he wrote for the *Daily Morning News* (Savannah).
6. "Anne Boleyn: A Tragedy; by Geo. H. Boker," pp. 132-157. Signed "J. L." (J. Lynd?) and dated from Philadelphia. Lynd had previously written an article on Boker entitled "Dramatic Literature" (see note 43, Jan. 30, 1850), and this is probably also by him.
7. "Law Reports and Reporters," pp. 157-169. Unsigned, but possibly by Simms (see Hammond's remarks, quoted below).
8. "The National Anniversary," pp. 170-191. Signed "J." (David Flavel Jamison). Concerning this article Jamison wrote George Frederick Holmes on Sept. 20: "I have some claim to an article in the next number, on 'Our National Anniversary.' It was prepared by Simms out of material which I gave him and intended that he should use it as his own. It happened in this way. I wrote an oration, for my neighbours, & delivered it here [Orangeburg, S. C.], on the 4th July, 1849. I showed it to Simms when he was here, & he was so much pleased with it that he urged me to use the materials in an article in the Review. I would not consent to do so, but turned the Oration over to him

quarter. A critical notice of mixed praise & blame discusses the Moneypenny of our friend, Mathews,[182] whom, I should rejoice to counsel, if he would let me. Pray urge upon him the subject of "Odin," — something cold & stern & grand — Norwegian, Icelandish, — Coxamarquish, or Palenquish, calling for bold invention & the statuesque & stern. Let him look into Old Pontoppidan for his materials & grope in Mallet &c.[183] His Behemoth & Wakondah [184] are more decidedly *native* & full of merit than all that he has done beside. What is he doing now? What magazine does he conduct? — I hear little or nothing from New York. Lawson, like Falstaff, grows fat, and forgets his friends. I have heard from him but once in six months, and then he wrote apologetically to say that what he had to write should be sent in another letter shortly. Since then I have heard nothing of him. I wrote to confide to him my interest in the hands of Wiley.[185] Will you assist him with your counsels on this subject. You remember that the privilege by contract with Wiley, for the publication of my books, gave him the right for 5 years. The term for W & C. expires this year I believe; & we have never had a settlement, nor I any return from him of sales. — Pray let me hear from you the literary chit chat of N. Y. What is done, doing & to be done. What has become of Powell's second vol?[186] What of Major

---

to make what he could of it, & he has used a good deal of it in the article I have alluded to & signed it with my initial." (Original in the Holmes Collection, Library of Congress.)

9. "The Southern Convention," pp. 191-232. Unsigned, but by Simms (see Trent, p. 340).

10. "The Angel World, and Other Poems; by Philip James Bailey," pp. 233-247. Unsigned, but possibly by Simms (see Hammond's remarks, quoted below).

11. "Critical Notices," pp. 248-272. Unsigned, but by Simms.

Concerning this issue James H. Hammond wrote Simms on Sept. 30: "I recd. the So. Rev. yesterday. . . . But every thing I have yet touched is yours except Jamison's article. Did you write it all?" (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[182] See note 56, Feb. 16, 1850.

[183] Erik Pontoppidan, the Younger (1698-1764), and Paul Henri Mallet (1730-1807), writers on Scandinavian antiquities.

[184] *Behemoth: A Legend of the Mound-Builders* (New York: J. & H. G. Langley; Boston: Weeks, Jordan & Co., 1839) and *Wakondah; the Master of Life. A Poem* (New York: G. L. Curry & Co., 1841).

[185] See letter of June 19, 1850.

[186] The first series of Thomas Powell's *The Living Authors of America* (New York: Stringer and Townsend, 1850) was all that was published of this work. Powell was also the author of *The Living Authors of England* (New York: D. Appleton & Co.; Philadelphia: G. S. Appleton, 1849).

Byron's memorials?[187] What of Poe's remains?[188] What of G P R James? Have you seen him, and what of him?[189] Will he come South? If to S. C. let him find his way to Woodlands, where I shall be pleased to welcome him, at any time between the 1st. Nov. & the 1st. of June. — I see your World, which is always various & instructive, with much regularity, every week — all except the last. I sincerely hope that you succeed. I see that you & Willis have been squibbling at each other. What is now his condition & that of his Journal![190] Give me a long catalogue of city items. Present me to Mrs. D. and give my respects to your brother.[191] — Will neither of you visit me this winter. I can provide you with ample material for a long letter to the "World" weekly. Yours truly

[*No signature.*]

Say to Mr. Panton that I noticed Roemer's Mezzofanti in the Southern Literary Gazette, & laid aside the paper to send him, but have since mislaid it. I will procure him one & send it. The work is also noticed in the forthcoming no. of the Review.[192]

---

[187] Parts I and II of *The Inedited Works of Lord Byron,* ed. Major George Gordon Byron (New York: G. Byron and R. Martin, 1849), were all that appeared. For an account of this publication, see Theodore G. Ehrsam, *Major Byron: The Incredible Career of a Literary Forger* (New York: Charles S. Boesen, 1951), pp. 166-174.

[188] See note 63, Feb. 16, 1850.

[189] See introductory sketch. The *Literary World,* VII (July 13, 1850), 36, reports: "It is understood that Mr. James visits this country with his family simply on a summer tour, with no object of making a report of his travels or, as has been carelessly alleged by a writer in the *Illustrated London News,* of identifying himself at all with the International Copyright Question as a representative of his brother English authors." Although James may not have been concerned with the international copyright question at this time, Simms had noted how the lack of international copyright arrangements had affected James' works (see letters to Evert Augustus Duyckinck, June 25, 1845, and to Rufus Wilmot Griswold, Dec. 6, 1846).

[190] The *Knickerbocker,* XXXV (May, 1850), 466, comments: "Willis, in the *'Home Journal,'* in one of those trenchant sentences which 'bite like a serpent and sting like an adder,' says that *'The Literary World'* weekly review is a 'journal conducted by sour, disappointed, unsuccessful authors, turned booksellers' hacks.' These 'be cruel words!'"

[191] George Long Duyckinck.

[192] Simms notices Jean Roemer's *Mezzofanti's System of Learning Languages Applied to the Study of French* (New York: D. Appleton & Company; Philadelphia: G. S. Appleton, 1850) in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., II (Sept., 1850), 265-266. We have not had access to a complete file of the *Southern Literary Gazette* for this period, and in the issues examined by us we have found no notice of Roemer's work.

550: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Charleston Sep. 11. [1850] [193]

Hon. Beverley Tucker.

My dear Sir:

I do not hear from you, & sincerely hope that nothing amiss, mental or physical, occasions your silence. I wrote you as soon as possible in respect to the biography of your brother J. R. I repeat that we can do something here in its behalf, and many of your admirers express their desire to make the effort. At all events there can be no harm in putting forth such a prospectus as you propose, and testing the probabilities of the experiment before any expense or risk is incurred. Your prospectus, which secures the names of subscribers, will bind you to no particular time of publication; and the returns of the subscription list will show upon what you may rely. — Since writing you I have obtained from our publishers,[194] here, an estimate of the cost of the work, if done in Charleston, and in the style of Sparks' Washington. The Estimate does *not* include binding.

For 3000 copies, per page	$2.10
" 5000 " " "	3.20

I suppose that the work may be neatly bound in cloth at 10 or 15 cents per vol. or 25 cents per copy. Thus then ——

Printing 3000 would be a fraction over	$ 6000
Binding "	750
Say $7000 in round numbers	6750
Sales of 3000 at $5.00 ——————	$15,000

Of course, if subs. warranted, the larger edition would be most profitable. — Let me assure you that you have a host of admirers in this State who will rejoice to do the utmost for the circulation of the work. —

We are just apprised of the passage by the House of the California Bill.[195] We are without particulars. When the Bill becomes a Law, we are first to look to Georgia. You see that her Whig politicians are already playing the skunk. The struggle there will

[193] Dated by Simms' reference to his previous letter to Tucker (of Aug. 7) in regard to Tucker's proposed biography of John Randolph of Roanoke.

[194] Walker and Richards.

[195] The bill for the admission of California into the Union passed the Senate on Aug. 13. On Sept. 7 it passed the House.

be once more to renew the old organization of the old parties. The fear is that if the Convention is called, it will elude the difficulty by referring all to the action of the Southern Convention, — a procedure which will, in its turn, tend to impair the courage of that body. The great point is to force upon the popular mind of Georgia the conviction: that they are to give the tone, and impart courage to the Nashville Convention. If Georgia will but wag a single finger in defiance, S. C. will lift her whole hand and the fist shall be doubled. With two States in action, the whole South are enforced. But — we issue a number of the Review next week. I wish we could persuade you to our assistance. We want such articles as you write, — such as your admirable speech before the Convention, of which, copious abstracts have been made in an art. in the forthcoming number of the Review.[196] By the way, did you recieve a bundle of the speeches which I forwarded you from this city? A few such speeches in the shape of articles on popular texts, and our miserable tools of party in the South, would find a universal hooting at their heels, — the people in full cry, and using teeth as well as tongue as occasion offered. Pray let me hear from you, since I cannot see you. But why should not this be the case. Can't you visit me this winter. We have a delightful winter climate — books in abundance — you shall have a desk, — we will work together. You shall rejoice in your labor of love, on J. R. while I do the drudgeries of the Review under y'r frequent inspiration, and your little flock, meanwhile, wandering with mine, shall commune joyfully with nature under great oaks, & green bristly pines, where the dove shall plain for them at noon.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

551: To James Lawson

20 Sep. 1850

dear Lawson.

Your letter is just recieved. I at once proceed to answer it. We all rejoice to infer that you are all well since you tell us of no mishap or suffering. But you leave us equally in the dark as to health &c. except in the case of your last young Hopeful — the

[196] "The Southern Convention," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., II (Sept., 1850), 191-232. Trent, p. 340, assigns this article to Simms.

redoubtable Master Willey Gilley.[197] You say you have been for the last two weeks threatening to write. Three months will more nearly date the interval of your silence. Now you send a note promising a letter. Your last was a note promising a letter. The letter has not yet come. As for your labors, while I grant them great & hope them profitable, they are probably nothing to mine. I have averaged 15 pages foolscap every day of this intolerable summer. I fear that fat and luxury are overcoming you fast; and I farther fear that your wife is either losing all interest in me, or all authority over you; for once she did compel you to be decent in your correspondence, writing at all events once a month. Now, I scarcely look for a scribble twice a year. — I have passed a toilsome summer with little or no respite. We have all been sick with a peevish little epidemic, a sort of dengue, which has prevailed here for the last month or two. We are all now pretty well to do. Tell Lady Lyde, that Mary Lawson is fat and fair, with a heart full of sensibilities. Say to Jimmy that Gilly [198] is a tall rawboned highlandman, eager to get into the country, to set his trap for partridges and climb trees for hickory nuts, walnuts & persimmons. The baby[199] thrives in spite of occasional teething, and my wife's friends say, that in the hands of such a good husband, she bids defiance to time. Augusta is well but thin. I say nothing of myself, leaving you to conjecture, till you again see me. When that will be, cannot now be said. It is too late now for me to come on this summer, and it is for you to do the winter visiting. Bring your wife and all the children to Woodlands for the winter. Bring or send them. You shall have a frequent deer hunt, and we will give you plenty of Turkey, Woodcock, snipe, partridge & dove shooting, — and fishing to your hearts content. We shall probably return to the plantation about the 20th Oct. Pray write & be particular. I desire of course to hear that you prosper, and *how* you prosper. I am particularly anxious to know if Lady Lyde is as young and mischievous as ever, and whether in her flirtations she has not utterly forgotten such a worthless heart as mine. I wish to hear something of this miserable affair of the Forrests. I trust you have as little to do with it as possible. And what of Wetmore? How has he extricated himself from his troubles.[200] Give me a long letter of details. You have the men & the material

---

[197] William Gilmore Simms Lawson.

[198] James Lawson, Jr. (b. 1842), and William Gilmore Simms, Jr.

[199] Chevillette.

[200] See note 93, *c.* May 6, 1849, and note 17, Jan. 25, 1850.

for letter writing. Here, what I weave for you must be woven out of my own brain & poor affections. Have you done any thing with my affairs in hands of Wiley &c.[201] I wish you would get Stringer to put up for me the plates of 'Castle Dismal' & 'Helen Halsey' — and ask him to provide the blocks also for setting up a form. For the latter he will probably have some trifling charge, which pay him.[202] I owe a trifle, some ten or fifteen dollars, hardly more, perhaps not that, to Mr. Bockee [203] which my not coming on has left unsettled. Settle with him & let me know how much I stand in your charge. Kiss the wife & young ones for me & believe me truly yours & theirs.

W. G. S.

552: To the Editors of the Charleston Sun [204]

[Oct. 4, 1850]

To The Editors of the Charleston Sun:

Gentlemen, — I perceive that I have been named in your paper for the highly responsible office of Representative in Congress from Charleston District. I am greatly honored by this complimentary nomination, but must beg leave to decline it. I am prepared, at all times, to serve my country, with my best abilities, when the community in which I live shall require it; but I am not a seeker after office, and am no candidate. Allow me, gentlemen, to say thus much through your columns, and believe me,

Very truly, your obedient servant,

W. Gilmore Simms.

Oct. 4, 1850.

---

[201] See letter to Lawson of June 19, 1850.

[202] *Castle Dismal* was originally published in the *Magnolia* during 1842 (see note 13, Jan. 8, 1841). It was republished by Burgess, Stringer and Co., New York, in 1844. The same firm published *Helen Halsey* in 1845.

[203] John Jacob Bockee. See introductory sketch.

[204] This letter is printed in the issue of Oct. 5. Earlier issues of the *Sun* have been inaccessible to us, but in his letter to Lawson of Oct. 14, 1850, Simms enclosed clippings of both this letter and the nomination. The latter, which probably was published in the issue of Oct. 4, gives the "People's Ticket" as follows: for Congress, Simms; for state senator, John E. Carew; for representatives, H. D. Lesesne, B. Heyward, G. N. Reynolds, Jr., J. C. Blum, Dr. J. F. Poppenheim, George W. Black, F. D. Richardson, F. Lanneau, Edmund Bull, C. Werner, A. W. Burnet, Edward Manigault, Samuel Cruikshank, George S. Hacker, A. J. White, William Blanding, Hugh R. Banks, and James Marsh. The ticket is dated Oct. 3.

The *Sun* (Sept. 30, 1850-June 28, 1851) was edited at different times by Dr. A. G. Mackey, Edward Sill, Jr., Paul Hamilton Hayne, and Dr. T. C. Skrine.

553: To James Lawson

Charleston, Oct. 14. [1850] [205]

James Lawson, Esq.

dear Lawson.

You are always in a hurry! Not a moment to spare — bound to Fonthill [206] — need recreation. As if you had not gone off, nightly, during the summer months, to recreate in the country with your wife! Where did you spend your summer eves & nights? At a fashionable watering place, villain; — while I have been drudging here, day & night, without respite or solace. No respite from labor; and, away from your Syren of a wife, no solace in sweet society. I am growing old, prematurely old, lacking my usual enjoyments. The gray hairs are a fright upon my head. I can no longer carry a beard, it is so griesly. I stoop like a man of sixty. I am furrowed i' the cheeks with melancholy reflections, and am thinking of magnifiers in order to gather occasional glimpses of beauty from the feminine world. A month ago with my present sense of weariness, I should certainly have paid you a visit. Now it is too late unless I dash in upon you suddenly during winter. We shall fly to the plantation in less than two weeks, and I mean to have a deer hunt as soon as I get up there. I shall take a week at deer & turkey hunting, and try to shut out books, and desk, and paper & all things that might remind me of the thousand sheets I have had to pen this summer. My wife and daughter would greatly relish a visit to you; still more greatly enjoy a visit from you. Let Lady Lyde but tell me when she will arrive in the Southerner at Charleston, and I will be at the wharf, like a true knight, in waiting to recieve & champion her to Woodlands, with all her enormous train of fifty children — more or less. This is all that I can do at this late moment. Had you but given me this challenge a month ago, you should certainly have seen me in New York. Now, we can only propose a new contract. Let Lady Lyde come on, with yourself or without, and with any or all of the children, — and stay with us as long as you can spare her, or she pleases, and I promise to return with her, and bring Augusta. There! Shouldn't that satisfy her, unreasonable and exacting as she is! We are all greatly

---

[205] Dated by the clippings of Simms' nomination for Congress and his refusal, enclosed in this letter. See letter to the editors of the Charleston *Sun* of Oct. 4.

[206] Edwin Forrest's estate on the Hudson River.

anxious to see the little son & heir![207] The great paternal hope! It will also please us greatly to show little Mary Lawson to her exquisite Godmamma. She is quite a sweet, flaxen haired lassie, with blue eyes, full of tenderness, and a very fair complexion. We shall certainly be greatly delighted to compare our respective commodities; and I am curious to see how all my little pets come on. Christina & Mary must now be growing quite womanly, & my little Kate ought to be a more loving little tit than ever.[208] Master Jimmy too, I suppose, is beginning to smack his lips over Horace, and awfully to squint at the mysterious outside of his Homer. Is it so? It is two years, you are aware since I have seen you all. I enclose you a couple of scraps cut out of the newspapers. They have been desirous of having me a politician, but I have thought better of it, and cannot, just now, afford the time. Let me hear from you at length and anent *business*. Your two last notes, I hold [to] be avant courier only, of a genuine letter. Bestow my best love upon your wife & urge her to the trip. Give a score of kisses to the young ones on my account.

Yours Ever as Ever

W. G. S.

554: To John Young Bassett

Charleston, Oct. 19. [1850] [209]

John Y. Bassett, Esq.

dear Sir.

I shall be glad to recieve your article whenever your health shall be such as will enable you to prepare it, and sincerely hope that the recovery of your strength may be prompt, as well for your sake as ours. — I note what you say of Mr. Bradley.[210] It will give me pleasure to recieve his poem; but do not understand whether it is as a printed work, demanding notice, or as a MS.

---

[207] William Gilmore Simms Lawson.

[208] Lawson's daughters, Christina (b. 1837), Mary (b. 1839), and Catherine Sinclair (b. 1840).

[209] Dated by Simms' references to Bassett's article, "Prichard's Unity of the Races," published in the July, 1851, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review* (see note 143, June 1, 1850), and to Walker and Richards, publisher of the *Southern Literary Gazette* (see note 226, Nov. 24, 1849) and of the *Southern Quarterly Review* (see note 56, March 15, 1849).

[210] Thomas Bibb Bradley (1830-1855) and his cousin Julia Pleasants (1827?-1886) were the authors of *Apheila; and Other Poems* (New York: C. Scribner, 1854). Bradley was also a contributor to the *Southern Literary Messenger*.

designed for publication. If the latter, let me advise you that such contributions are not assigned any place in our pages, which are solely accorded to reviews of general literature, science and criticism. There is a literary Journal published also by the publisher of the Review, weekly, which will no doubt find for it a place. — I enclose you a Prospectus for which the Publisher will be very glad if you will interest yourself.

Yours very respy. &c

W. Gilmore Simms

555: To Henry Theodore Tuckerman [211]

Woodlands, S. C. Nov. 4. [1850] [212]

Henry T. Tuckerman Esq.

dear Sir:

I am glad to learn that you are pleased with the Review of your writings in the Quarterly under my care. Next to the satisfaction that the Judge feels in dispensing just judgment, is that which belongs to the assurance of the subject under trial that he is himself satisfied. — You are rightly informed as to the authorship. That you should express some surprise that a critic should voluntarily do justice, is perhaps natural enough to one who so well knows what is the character of criticism, so called, in our country — than which I know nothing more wretched, more disgusting or more presumptuously offensive to decency & sense. I have always been a pleased reader of your volumes whenever I could lay hands on them. I admired your good sense, good taste, & usually good discrimination. I percieved where the cause lay which perhaps kept you from taking hold upon the public mind as a thoughtful and boldly discriminating essayist. It appeared to me that the uniformity of your tone & style was rather suggestive of a monotonous routine of opinion, more tasteful than searching, than of a thoroughness of mind and a boldness of analysis & grasp.

---

[211] Tuckerman (1813-1871), critic, essayist, and poet, was born in Boston, but removed to New York City in 1847. He was the author of a number of books about Italy, pictorial art, and sculpture, as well as the writer of several volumes of essays, among them *Characteristics of Literature, Illustrated by the Genius of Distinguished Men*, First Series (Philadelphia: Lindsay and Blakiston, 1849), and *The Optimist* (New York: G. P. Putnam, 1850), both reviewed by Simms in "Tuckerman's Essays and Essayists" (see note 212, below).

[212] Dated by Simms' reference to his article entitled "Tuckerman's Essays and Essayists," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., I (July, 1850), 370-406.

This was not my opinion. I fancied that I saw through the symmetry & polish of your utterance, as much freshness and saliency as characterize the pens of those who have a higher reputation for courage and profundity. It has seemed to me that your better plan would be — professedly writing the essay — to adopt a tone & manner, particularly at the outset of your performances which should be less indicative of the Essayical. The avoidance of preliminary matter, and the bold grapple *in limine* with the author under review — or boldly taking issue at the beginning with the point to be settled or overthrown; — and a little more regard to an occasional painstaking roughening of the style, by varying the length of sentences — by frequent breaks into irregularities; — these are artifices of manner, worthy to be called arts — which, if adopted, — even where you made no real changes in what was thought or said — might, I fancy, afford to our popular criticism — (if the object were desirable) a better idea of what are your real possessions. But I take it, that mere popularity is not your object, except to that degree which contributes to circulation. With me, I write for no such motive. I write because I seek expression of myself; and I print that I may put myself on record. If reputation comes *instanter,* I am pleased. If it follows I am satisfied. And I can wait. Praise gives pleasure, no doubt, but it is a thing not to be canvassed for, not to be solicited — certainly, not such a pleasure as to justify us in making for it any sacrifices of self. — I have just finished your biography of Talbot, which I find agreeable & instructive. I shall say this in a brief notice in the January number of the Review.[213] For the tender of your kind offices recieve my thanks. I shall certainly not scruple frankly to say when you can serve me. — I have, by the way, a volume of laconics — not exactly Laconisms — nor yet Tupperisms — but something of this sort, which I am desirous of publishing anonymously. If you can persuade your publisher to undertake them, you will oblige me. I will give him an edition of 1500 copies for 100. They will make a volume, 12 or 18 mo of 300 pages, forming a nice little gift book of social morals. The title is "Egeria, or Voices from the Woods and Wayside." If, at your leisure, you can do any thing on this subject, you will oblige me.[214] If rambling this winter, and *you are not an aboli-*

[213] *The Life of Silas Talbot, a Commodore in the Navy of the United States* (New York: J. C. Riker, 1850) is noticed in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., III (Jan., 1851), 279.

[214] See note 58, Feb. 16, 1850, and note 60, June 20, 1853.

tionist, pay me a visit at Woodlands. — I have scribbled you hurriedly, having but recently removed from the city to our plantation residence, — and write now rather that you should be answered, than with the hope to answer you satisfactorily.

Very truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

I send you a rudely printed local trifle,[215] portions of which, I think, will give you pleasure.

556: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands Nov. 12, 1850.

My dear Duyckinck

From the first week in Oct. when I recieved your last letter, I have scarcely had any respite from daily drudgeries. We issued a number of the Review in July, another in Sept., another is just issued for November,[216] & I am now preparing the issue for January. By a *tour de force* we sent forth an extra (as it were) in Sept. to supply the hiatus occasioned by the *lachesse* of a previous publisher.[217] You may conjecture from this what a deal of work I have had on my hands. (I had the lacking numbers put up for

---

[215] *Father Abbot.*

[216] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the Nov., 1850, issue of *S. Q. R.,* N. S., II, are as follows:

1. "History of Spanish Literature," pp. 273-313. Signed "T. C. R." (Thomas Caute Reynolds).
2. "Latter-Day Pamphlets," pp. 313-356. Signed "G. F. H." (George Frederick Holmes).
3. "The Penitentiary Question in South-Carolina," pp. 357-374. Signed "J." (David Flavel Jamison). See note 106, April 13, 1850.
4. "Mohammed, the Arabian Prophet," pp. 375-384. Unsigned.
5. "Ancient and Scripture Chronology," pp. 385-426. Signed "J. C. N." (Josiah Clark Nott).
6. "The Battles of the Rio Grande," pp. 427-463. Signed "H." (M. C. M. Hammond).
7. "The Judiciary System of South-Carolina," pp. 464-486. Signed "P." (Alfred Proctor Aldrich). See letter to M. C. M. Hammond of Dec. 14, 1850.
8. "John Caldwell Calhoun," pp. 486-509. Signed "S. D. M." (?).
9. "Reminiscences of Congress," pp. 509-527. Unsigned, but by Simms. See letter to M. C. M. Hammond of Dec. 14, 1850.
10. "Military Schools of South-Carolina," pp. 527-534. Unsigned, but by William Hume. See letter to M. C. M. Hammond of Dec. 14, 1850.
11. "Critical Notices," pp. 535-544. Unsigned, but by Simms.

[217] Burges and James failed to publish an issue for Jan., 1849. After the publication of the issue for Nov., 1850, the Charleston *Mercury* of Nov. 26 speaks of "the extraordinary industry and fertility of the Editor," who has been able to make good the omitted number.

you under my own eyes, and take for granted they reached you safely.) In addition to these tasks I have had a heavy business & political correspondence, have furnished closing chapters for my novel of Katharine Walton, in Godey's Book, have written small odds & ends in the shape of tales & verse,[218] and just as I was packing up for removal from the City to the plantation, with the bouyant hope that I should be able to give at least a week to deer & turkey hunting, I am appealed to to prepare a poem for the opening of a great public cemetery near Charleston — a task which I found it impossible to evade.[219] My sporting week has been accordingly devoted to this labor. In the midst of it, I recieve another application for a public Lecture at Augusta; and the *quasi* pledge given a year before, when I excused myself to the same applicants for a similar duty, was impressively urged upon me.[220] I have no escape. My poem is just finished — some 500 lines, and to be delivered next week in Charleston, whither I shall go at the close of this. I am dreadfully sick of pen & ink, you may be sure; and you will please give me credit for especial virtue when I write you this. *'Story,* God bless you, I have none to tell, Sir.'[221] Here, we have no news to interest you. We are all absorbed in politics — the cauldron bubbling up furiously, and about to boil over. That it will do so, some day, to the great terror of the country, you may be certain. But, I will not distress you with a topic with which, I take it, you have no sympathy. — I am sorry to think that the attack upon James in the Whig Review will prevent his friendly reception in the South. I have not seen his reply to it, and must beg you, if you can lay

---

[218] See note 60, Feb. 16, 1850, and note 73, *c.* March 15, 1850.

[219] The Charleston *Sun* of Nov. 20 in reporting the consecration of Magnolia Cemetery on the previous day says of Simms' *The City of the Silent:* "As a conclusion to the interesting services of the occasion, Wm. Gilmore Simms, a writer of whom South Carolina should be proud—and indeed the only professional author at the South—delivered a Poem, who [*sic*] we at once set down as one of the best, perhaps the very best, he has ever penned. It was a lengthy production, but the interest was sustained to a remarkable degree, as the unflagging attention of the audience evinced." *The City of the Silent: A Poem* was later published by Walker and James, Charleston, in an edition dated 1850.

[220] On Jan. 6, 1851, Simms delivered in Augusta, Ga., a lecture entitled "Poetry and the Practical." The MS. of this unpublished lecture, dated (at end) "January 4, 1851," is in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library. For notices of this lecture, see note 4, Jan. 30, 1851.

[221] George Canning, "The Friend of Humanity and the Knife-Grinder," line 21.

hands on it, to send it me.[222] I will thank you also to step into Bartlett & Welford's and say to them that if they have a copy of Walpole's Royal & Noble Authors, in good condition and at a moderate price, I will be glad to have it.[223] Request them to send it promptly with the books already ordered, or immediately after, if they have gone. — I wish you would pay me a visit this winter for a month. I promise you fresh topics for each weekly gazette. We have had a couple of deer & a trio of wild turkeys, killed on our own grounds within ten days. Had you ever a deer hunt? or Turkey Hunt, or Fox Hunt, or Possum or Coon Hunt? You can have them all here, to say nothing of snipe, doves, partridges, woodcock &c. Let me have a long bill of the play — all the *on dits* of letters & literary men. From Lawson I hear about once a year.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

557: To William Alfred Jones

Woodlands S. C. Nov. 26 [1850] [224]

W. A. Jones, Esq.

dear Sir:

We issue no number of the Review in December. It is a Quarterly, issued usually in Jan. April. July & Oct. The issue for Nov. was an extra, meant to fill an hiatus made by the previous publisher. It was all printed when your article was recieved. Your article is assigned to appear in January, & is already in the hands of the Printers. Your prepayment of Postage was not expected nor desired. That I did not immediately write to acknowledge the

---

[222] "Mr. George Payne Rainsford James' Poems on America," *American [Whig] Review,* XII (Oct., 1850), 402-404, is a bitter and sarcastic attack on James as the author of two poems attacking America. In the New York *Courier and Enquirer* James avows himself the author of the verses in question, explains the circumstances under which they were written, and urges the injustice of making them the ground for censure or complaint (see *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* I [Nov., 1850], 853). One of the poems, "A Cloud Is on the Western Sky," contains several stanzas against slavery.

[223] Horace Walpole, *A Catalogue of the Royal and Noble Authors of England, with Lists of Their Works,* 2 vols. (Strawberry Hill, 1758). For Bartlett and Welford, see note 206, June 6, 1845.

[224] Dated by Simms' reference to the Nov., 1850, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review* and to Jones' "Writings of Professor Francis," published in the same periodical, N. S., III (Jan., 1851), 226-242. The article, signed "W. A. J.," is dated "*New-York, Nov. 1st,* 1850."

Reciept of your paper was due to the numberless duties on my hands. Reading proof, revising MSS. editing those of Correspondents, and packing up & preparing for my usual winter exodus from the town to the Country. — What you say of the painful prospects of American Authorship is duly felt. I need as much consolation as yourself, without knowing where to look for it. But, patience & shuffle the cards.

[*Close and signature cut.*]

[*Several words cut*] and oppressed with toil[.]

558: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands Nov. 27. [1850] [225]

Hon. Beverley Tucker.

My dear Sir:

I have been meditating a scribble to you for something more than a month, but I have been so drearily drudging all the summer, was so sick and so exhausted at the close, yet so closely compelled to drudge on that I have suffered day after day to escape me incapable of seizing a single moment of time, and subjecting it to your service.[226] The removal from the city to the plantation caused another dreary interval in which I could not look at the desk with any complacency, except with a task before me, — and I desired to endure no such feeling when writing to a friend. Then I forebore again thinking you were on the Road to Nashville, whither I wrote to Gen. Jamison entreating him to bring you with him [227] to Woodlands, where I should have revenged myself upon you in late hours & potent drinks.[228] But. — And now, what to write you. You have seen by this time that Georgia has for the

[225] Dated by Simms' references to Hugh A. Garland's *The Life of John Randolph of Roanoke* (see note 172, Aug. 7, 1850) and to Tucker's proposed biography of Randolph.

[226] On Oct. 15 Tucker wrote to Hammond: "I cannot hear from Simms, tho I wrote him a long letter as soon as I got home. I trust no act nor omission of mine has wounded him." Again, on Nov. 15, he wrote: "What is the matter with Simms? He has not written to me for more than two months. . . ." (Originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[227] Simms wrote *him with you.*

[228] The second session of the Southern Convention convened at Nashville, Tenn., on Nov. 11 and adjourned on Nov. 18. Jamison again attended; Tucker did not. In the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library, is the MS. (in Simms' handwriting) of an article entitled "Southern Convention, Sec. Session." This unpublished article was doubtless designed for the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

nonce surrendered to the Submissionists.[229] This I feared would be the case. Indeed, I have no hope of the South *until after* the next Presidential election. The two great national parties must make one more dying effort under their old organizations. The result will crowd the field with discontents, and all the success will enure to the abolitionists. They will push their success. They lack the wisdom which knows when to stop, and in their insolence they will push the South to extremities. In all probability the fugitive Slave Bill will be repealed this coming session. The abolition of slavery will follow, soon or late in the District of Columbia and in all places directly under the control of the Fed. Gov. Four years will certainly bring about all these things & probably interdict the slave trade between the States. Five years at the utmost — unless there be a great revolution in public sentiment at the north, — which is scarcely possible — will see the dissolution of the Union, since every pretext will then be set aside utterly, by which our trading politicians have succeeded in abusing the understanding of the people. That they should succeed — we need not wonder for the masses are very slow in general, particularly where the questions do not press directly & practically upon them, in detecting the treachery of old & long honored leaders. Were I to trust my feelings, I should say to S. C. secede at once. Let our State move *per se.* But here's the danger. None of the South. States stood to the rack in 1833 when S. C. threw herself into the breach — and owing to the same cause — the faithlessness & selfishness of trading politicians. Were S. C. to secede her ports would be blocked up — her trade would pass to Geo. and the appeal to Georgia cupidity — filled as that State is, with Yankee traders, would be fatal to her patriotism. It would be irresistible in keeping her in her position. The next consequence would be that S. C. would lose a large portion of her planting population. It would give a new impulse to emigration. They would abandon their lands & pass to Georgia & the west. Those who remained, goaded by privation, distress, loss of trade, profit, & perhaps property, — would rise up & rend their leaders to pieces. We must, at all hazards goad Geo. to extremities & give her no encouragement in her submission. With S. C. & Geo. moving for secession the effect would be conclusive

[229] The Charleston *Mercury* of Nov. 26 reports that "Chatham county, (Savannah,) Richmond county, (Augusta,) Bibb county (Macon,) Muscogee county, (Columbus) and Monroe county, have all elected submissionist delegates [to the State Convention]."

upon all the South. British assistance could not be expected, unless they were shut out from *all* the cotton ports. Leave the majority of these open & they will encounter no contest with the U. S. for the trade of one or more of our Southern cities. Patience & shuffle the cards! Our emissaries must be at work. If we are to incur the imputation of rebellion, we must use all the arts of conspiracy. We must enter the field with the U. S. and hold out the proper lines to buyable politicians. We must show them that a confederacy of 13 South. States, must have the same foreign & domestic establishment now maintained by the 31 states; show them that we shall then have the same offices to distribute among 13 now distributed among 31. and thus be able to *bid* more highly for their support. We must select our men, and give them their price. Meanwhile, events *must* favor us. The abolitionists *will* go on. *Quos Deus vult perdere, prius dementat.* The South has but a single interest, and when it is no longer possible for her people to doubt in respect to its danger, there will be no longer difficulty in uniting them in its defence. They may well continue to doubt, while Va. the Mother of States, and as deeply interested as any, shows herself so perfectly quiescent. *Our* Legislature is in session, — a very feeble body, but full of spirit. They will probably call a convention of the people. — I have just got through Garland's Randolph. It is to me highly unsatisfactory — particularly so, perhaps, as I felt what might be expected from you. It by no means supersedes the necessity for your work. Its chief deficiency lies in its *personal* delineation. Of J. R. the man we see but little. Any body might have prepared these volumes with the material already in the possession of the public. But for the essayical matter of which there is an immense deal too much, and the unnecessary political digressions, it could not have been drawn out to a single volume. Its style & manner are easy & respectable enough — at times excessively loose & always too ambitious & there is some book-making claptrappery which I greatly disrelish, instanced in the captions to certain chapters — "I must have blood — I go for blood" for example. The author, though continually telling us that nobody understood J. R., has not labored in the right way, nor shown himself capable, of arriving, or teaching us how to arrive, at a better understanding of his subject. He has no where entered into the depths of his nature, his philosophy, his heart, — and the purely personal, or internal history, needs yet to be

written. The performance is wholly of the surface. There is good in the book, and I thank the author for his extracts which suit the present moment. He seems also to be of the right way of thinking; but in such a book it is no good policy to underrate the morale of Virginia & show her sons so totally unworthy of their ancestors. — I do not ask you to review it for me, since it might be awkward & unpleasant to do so; but can't you suggest the subject to somebody in your neighbourhood, who can supply some of the deficiencies of the book & correct its faults. It ought to come from Va. I will cheerfully give you two or even 3 Nos. for the subject, of 30 or 40 pages each. God bless you.

W. Gilmore Simms

559: To Charles H. Morse [230]

Woodlands S. C. Nov. 27. [1850][231]

Charles H. Morse Esq.

dear Sir:

I am not sure but that I have already answered your letter of Oct 28., but I find it still among my unanswered correspondence, and rather than seem to slight your request, so complimentarily conveyed, I incur the risk of sending you a duplicate. It gives me pleasure to comply with your wishes. I am Sir, Very respectfully

Yr obt Servt &c

W. Gilmore Simms

560: To James Lawson

Woodlands Decr 14. [1850][232]

dear Lawson.

I am just this moment in reciept of your note in which you apologize as usual for not writing. I rejoice that Lyde & your

[230] Not identified.

[231] After Simms' date is added in ink "/50." Since there is no internal evidence for a date, this date has been accepted.

[232] Dated by Simms' reference to the forthcoming arrival of Jenny Lind in Charleston. On Dec. 13 the *Mercury* reported that her first performance was to be on Thursday evening, Dec. 26. She gave other performances on Dec. 27 and 28 (see Harriet Milledge Salley, "Jenny Lind's Christmas Concert," *State Magazine* [Columbia, S. C.], Dec. 24, 1950).

young ones all keep in good condition. We are tolerably well here. Mary Lawson is a very sweet spoken imp not unlike her namesake. Gilmore is stumbling on in his accidence, engaged on strokes, pothooks, & hangers. Our erratic mode of life keeps him without any of the advantages of regular schooling. We have now two young lady guests of my daughter, who will remain with us until the middle of January — a third has just left us. My wife is eagerly looking for the arrival of Jenny Lind in Charleston when she proposes to visit the city Hotel for the purpose of hearing the Swedish Nightingale. Either her father or myself will accompany her. We get on pretty much after the old fashion. Made but half a crop this year of cotton — say 65 bags of 350 each.[233] Expect to get 15 cents for it, as it is the mastodon. For myself I work on as hard as ever with as little profit. The Review would suffice of itself to keep me busy; but it would not suffice to keep me paid, so I must do other matters in Godey & elswhere. Recently I put forth a work, the Lily & Totem, which is considerably praised and which I suppose you have seen.[234] A few weeks ago I delivered a Poem at the Consecration of the Magnolia Cemetery — some 600 lines Heroic rhyme which was quite successful, and which is in press.[235] Shall send you a copy when out. On the 6th Jany. I shall deliver (God willing) a Lecture at Augusta before the Lyceum — my subject, "Poetry & the Practical."[236] Have you seen my novel of Katharine Walton running through Godey all 1850. It is a sequel of the Partisan & Mellichampe. I have just concluded some three papers for a New Journal in Philadelphia which agrees to pay me $10 per column[237] — (will they pay?) It must be tried at all events. And then I jog along, from hand to mouth — sorely toiled — sorely tried — frequently desponding — constantly weary — with all my friends deserting me, male & female, particularly in New York — and not a word of consolation from any quarter, and not a word of information. That you should write & tell me nothing of that deplorable case of the Forrests — nothing of any body! Shocking! The truth

---

[233] See "Woodlands Plantation Book," appendix to Volume II of *The Letters of William Gilmore Simms.*

[234] See note 180, Sept. 11, 1850.

[235] See note 219, Nov. 12, 1850.

[236] See note 220, Nov. 12, 1850.

[237] Possibly *Arthur's Home Gazette,* a weekly edited by T. S. Arthur. The first number of this periodical was issued on Sept. 6, 1850. Simms later contributed "Marie De Berniere" (see note 172, Nov. 20, 1848). We have not, however, identified the "three papers" he here mentions.

is you are getting too fat. I suspect you sleep often in your chair. Smoke down your fat, my dear fellow, or it will shorten your days & lengthen your nights. As for your wife — tell her that I feel that she has forgotten & given me up quite, or you would never be permitted to allow intervals of 3 or 4 months between your epistles, and then write me only three or four lines. I have seen & heard nothing of Mr. Hanson.[238] Who is he & what? A man of letters or not? At all events your friends will be always welcome to the shadow and the sunshine of our fireside & roof tree! — Some time ago I got a letter of introduction of Wetmores to Mr. Johnson.[239] Got it by accident only, as I reached the city only the day before Mr. Johnson left it. I called upon & asked him to go up with me to Woodlands, but he was bound home next day. I was glad to hear from Wetmore, and shall write him shortly. I trust he has recovered from all his annoyances. — I hear from nobody in New York — neither from Duyckinck, nor Lawson, nor Forrest, nor any body else. Even Richards [240] has grown costive and sends me a letter once a year. Well! — it is the fate of poverty to have the cold shoulder of wealth & dignity. You are getting fat & wealthy. That is clear. Bestow a kiss for me on wife & children. All here send you all there a liberal share of love & blessing.

Yours faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms.

561: To Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond

Woodlands Decr. 14. [1850] [241]

Dear Major:

I am to deliver my Lecture before the Augustans, on the evening of the 6th January. My calculation is to be at Hamburg, on the evening of the 5th to spend that night with you & under your escort visit Augusta next day. But I will not return with you that night for the simple reason that I will not keep you till the close of the address away from home. I shall deal generously

---

[238] Not identified. Hanson later visited at Woodlands (see letter to Lawson of April 25, 1851).

[239] Not identified.

[240] Thomas Addison Richards.

[241] Dated by Simms' reference to "Poetry and the Practical," his forthcoming lecture at Augusta. See letters to Duyckinck of Nov. 12 and to Lawson of Dec. 14.

with you, and will not expect, you, as a friend, to listen to my Lecture. I shall not decieve you with any assurance that it will be worth your hearing, for, in truth, I write nothing nowadays that affords me satisfaction. My mind is jaded, and I merely drivel. I shall try & make it passable, my performance, so as not to fall into discredit; but when I wish my friends to listen, I would achieve something fresh and glorious. This is not my season for such a performance. My subject, as at present advised, will be, "Poetry & the Practical" — which I shall treat in a style as far removed from the merely essayical as possible. I have two of your Letters before me, but do not propose to do more than glance at their contents. My funereal poem [242] has nothing to do with my moods. Perhaps, we shall talk over my causes of disquiet when we meet. — There is no such thing as getting a corps of contributors, for the Review — such as may be relied on — until Literature among us arrives at the dignity of a profession. We can get occasionally excellent articles from amateurs upon a favorite topic, and I am never in want of a certain class of material. But editorship is a severe labor when you have to deal with the inexperienced author. It is surprising how various become the duties. I wish you were near me to aid me. It would do *you* good as well as myself. If you really would like to embark in the business of publisher & editor, I will make the inquiries to the publishers of the Review which you propound to me. I have no doubt they would be prepared to sell at moderate price. As a pecuniary speculation I would not counsel it at present, though the prospects of Southern Literary Independence are certainly increasing. I hope you are now recieving your proofs. Remember alterations, *which lengthen the article even a line,* are inadmissible in proof, entailing great delay & expense on the publishers. I have no doubt your article is a good one.[243] I know the resources of your mind better than you do yourself. Give me credit for the discovery, which forced you to be a reviewer. You can become a first rate writer if you will. Only make yourself clear and distinct. Practice will do this. Refinement follows, and is made to harmonize with strength by the experienced writer. How did you like Aldrich's article on the Judiciary? [244] He

[242] *The City of the Silent.* See note 219, Nov. 12, 1850.

[243] "The Battles of the Rio Grande," *S. Q. R.,* N. S., I (Nov., 1850), 427-463. The article is signed "H."

[244] Alfred Proctor Aldrich (see introductory sketch), "The Judiciary System of South-Carolina," *S. Q. R.,* N. S., II (Nov., 1850), 464-486. The article is signed "P."

(Aldrich) speaks of my poem [245] in high terms! The monster! He never heard it. All he knows is from some hodman of his acquaintance who liked the poem, but was displeased that I did not deliver it like a Methodist preacher. It brought tears to the eyes of many, and could *not* have been delivered badly. But my reading of verse was new to them, and vulgar pretention always doubts the novel, particularly where it startles them. I have written the Gen.[246] to meet me at your house on the 5th January Jupiter Ammon, was not only a ram, but a black ram. He was no doubt the chief of the negroes — of the race of Ham or Am — which became Hammonite, or Ammonite, from whence we have Hammond! ! ! The article on the Military Academies was written by Professor Hume.[247] — You are bound to follow up your military paper,[248] and to pass from Taylor to Scott. Did you notice a *stans pede in uno* article of mine in the last review, on March's Reminiscences of Congress? [249] — The introductory chapter of "Lily & Totem" was unavoidably dull, being simply chronicle. Strange, my dear fellow, that the meaning of the title should be a mystery to you! Strange that you should have tortured your ingenuity to so little purpose in finding it out. The Lily is the French badge, the Totem the Indian! Thank you for your praise of the work. Now for your faultfinding. In respect to Possum — I have only to say *De Gustibus non est* &c. I have ate 'possum. That you have learned to like it, is nothing. The Esquimaux will prefer sea blubber to the general's best mutton. Battalion is not used in its present technical sense, but in the old sense as *battle* — in the feudal periods the arraying of the army was called arraying of his battle — hence battle array. Battalion here is in the sense of little army. Mico or Micio, means either King, Chief, Prince, or Leader. Hotata may mean blue, and blue may have been the favorite paint of a King, — hence the colour may be used for the state of him who wears it. This is the history of change in use in all languages. You are probably aware that no two translators among the Indians ever give the same version.

---

[245] *The City of the Silent.*

[246] James H. Hammond.

[247] "Military Schools of South-Carolina," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., II (Nov., 1850), 527-534. The article is unsigned. William Hume (1801-1870) was at this time professor of experimental science at the Citadel Academy (now The Citadel, the Military College of South Carolina), at Charleston.

[248] "The Battles of the Rio Grande."

[249] "Reminiscences of Congress," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., II (Nov., 1850), 509-527. The article is unsigned.

The interpreters were generally ignorant men & great liars. When Osceola treated with Gaines for his (Gaines) surrender, old Edmund actually fancied that Osceola treated for his own, though he had the poor old General corked up at both ends.—[250] Keep Moragne's papers till I see you. Why should not you write a History of the Palmetto Regiment, one vol 12 mo. 350 pages — a six months labour?[251] Have you yet recieved your pamphlets? I was too sick, too much under the weather in Charleston to enjoy myself. I had besides a sore heel which kept me from walking, yet I had to walk for I had no carriage. At the dinner to your brother, Rhett, Colcock,[252] Memminger, and a dozen others spoke — all pretty much failures. Colcock was the most fluent, but wretchedly repetitious and commonplace. I was called out, with the gripes & a cold sweat upon me, and drawled out some dull commonplaces, as languidly as if I had been drowsing. Aldrich spoke and like myself was excessively lachrymose. He almost wept at the recollection of his own happiness.[253] But I have exhausted my budget.

Yours Ever as Ever
truly &c.

W. Gilmore Simms.

The report is that Rhett is to be made Senator & Means Governor. By the time this reaches you, we shall probably all know the result.[254]

---

[250] This truce between Osceola (1800-1838), leader in the Second Seminole War, and Gen. Edmund Pendleton Gaines (1777-1849) was made in March, 1836. It lasted for only a very short time.

[251] William Caine Moragné (see note 216, *c.* Nov. 1, 1849) had served as a first lieutenant in the Palmetto Regiment during the Mexican War, and these papers doubtless relate to that Regiment.

[252] William Ferguson Colcock. See note 227, Nov. 17, 1846.

[253] The *Mercury* of Nov. 22 gives an account of James H. Hammond's oration on John C. Calhoun delivered on the previous day and of a dinner given by the city authorities on the evening of Nov. 21 in honor of Hammond. The *Evening News* of Nov. 23, in reporting the dinner, remarks that "C. B. Northrop Esq. [see note 257, Nov. 24, 1846] toasted the historian of South-Carolina, which drew up Mr. Simms, who gave us one of his always elegant addresses."

[254] Robert Barnwell Rhett defeated James H. Hammond; John Hugh Means (see note 241, Dec. 17, 1849) defeated John H. Buchanan.

562: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands Decr. 17. [1850][255]

My dear Sir:

Yours of the 5th incorrectly addressed to me at Charleston, only reached me yesterday. I hasten to answer, in order that you may be assured of my wish to do so promptly, whenever this is possible; but the Review keeps me in a wretched state of drudgery. I spoke of Garland's Randolph tenderly as well for the sake of its subject as yourself. I did not know to what degree you might have been committed in behalf of the Book. I rejoice to find you so far independent of it, as to do it full justice. I write chiefly to repeat that I am prepared to give you 30 pages, or 35, in our April number, — as many more in that for July, and, if you require it, as many more in Sept. It will be well, — should you contemplate more than a single paper, so to design your review, as to make your halts or pausing places, with regard to these limits. Your Review ought to show what is needed for a proper life of J. R., and that the needed can be supplied. In fact, your Reviews should constitute a great advertisement for your own memoir. I send you 2 copies of Cheves' speech, in pamphlet form.[256] — I am compelled to write you short letters, but I feel how much more ought to be said & could be said between us in consequence of this very restraint. But I will yet see your face. If you will not visit me at Woodlands, this winter, you shall see me in Va. next summer. God bless you & yours.

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[255] Dated by Simms' reference to Tucker's proposed review of Hugh A. Garland's *The Life of John Randolph of Roanoke*. The review was published in the July, 1851, issue of *S. Q. R.* (see note 172, Aug. 7, 1850).

[256] *Speech of Hon. Langdon Cheves, in the Southern Convention, at Nashville, Tennessee, November 14, 1850* ([Nashville, Tenn.?] Southern Rights Association, 1850). It was also published in Columbia, S. C., printed by A. S. Johnston, 1850. The Charleston *Mercury* of Nov. 22 prints the speech in full, commenting, "It is probably the last voice from that great and venerable man— the final appeal to our love of country. . . ."

1851

563: To the Editors of the Charleston Mercury [1]

Charleston, Jan. 20, 1851.

Gentlemen:

I see that a correspondent of your Journal, from Barnwell, has been pleased to name me as a delegate to the State Convention, from that District.[2] I am, of course, highly honored by this complimentary suggestion, but must beg leave to decline the proposed distinction. I am not a candidate for this, or any other office.

Very respectfully, &c.

W. Gilmore Simms.

To the Editors of the Mercury.

564: To James Henry Hammond

Woodlands S. C. Jan 30. [1851] [3]

dear Hammond.

My toils so increase that letter writing becomes terribly irksome, and I long to have an opportunity of saying to you in

---

[1] We have not located the original of this letter, published in the *Mercury* of Jan. 21, 1851. At this time the *Mercury* was owned and edited by John E. Carew and John Heart (see note 75, July 20, 1848, and note 133, Aug. 29, 1848).

[2] In the *Mercury* of Jan. 14 is printed an appeal "to the People of Barnwell District," signed "B. B.," which nominates James Henry Hammond, Simms, Alfred Proctor Aldrich, Edmund Bellinger (see note 88, July 20, 1848), and William Sims Reynolds (see introductory sketch of the Reynolds brothers) as delegates to the State Convention, elections for which were to take place "on the second Monday and the day following in next month" (Feb. 10-11). Another announcement in the *Mercury* of Jan. 21 lists Simms, Reynolds, Maj. J. F. Schmidt, Capt. Vincent J. Martin, and Maj. H. B. Rice as a "suitable ticket" from Barnwell. The Convention met from April 26 to April 30, 1852 (see letter to James H. Hammond of May 10, 1852).

[3] This letter is in answer to Hammond's of Jan. 21, 1851. Hammond's reply is dated Feb. 4, 1851. The originals are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

person the thousand things that cannot be got into a letter sheet, & perhaps would not be proper to be written. I greatly regretted not having met you in Augusta.[4] I was particularly anxious to see you reconciled to your brother,[5] who, I have reason to believe, sincerely wishes it. You are both such d——d self-assured persons that the task of convincing either of your error would be fruitless, & the only way is to assume that propriety, kindred, humanity all require that the evil of the past should be waived & forgotten. Let me hope that you will oppose nothing to events or friends should they chance to bring you together. You are mistaken in supposing that solitude is your remedy. There you only gnaw your chain & feed upon your own heart. This is the remedy which is naturally suggested by your self-esteem & your fortune. To be the man that you might be, you ought to be as poor as a church mouse, and made to toil, coat off, for your daily provender. It is in the refuge afforded by your wealth that

[4] On Jan. 6 Simms delivered at Augusta, Ga., a lecture entitled "Poetry and the Practical" (see note 220, Nov. 12, 1850, and letter to M. C. M. Hammond of Dec. 14, 1850). In his letter to Simms of Jan. 21, Hammond writes: " . . . I have been in such an unsettled morbid mood for some time back that I determined to break off writing [letters] for a while. I am not recovered yet, but will try to write you as sensibly as I can. It was partly on this account I did not go to Augusta to hear your lecture. I did not wish to go there at all for the 'human fall divine' was & in a measure still is a nuisance to me. I wanted solitude—deep solitude, & have been here for weeks mostly alone without another white person on the premises. And this loneliness was what enabled me to support life[.] I was compelled to go up on Wednesday after your Lecture, but from your letter, had not the remotest idea you were in town until 7 o'clock that night when I immediately went in search of you & soon ascertained your arrangements for the next day. I did not remain to dine with you at [John] Bones' because I could not bear a dinner crowd whether stiff or gay, did not care even to see you under *such* circumstances & was not much disposed to meet my brother [M. C. M. Hammond]. . . . From what I heard & read I am assured I lost much in missing your Lecture. And it would have accorded so well not only with my general opinions but my *mood* that had I known your theme, I could hardly have kept away. I would have been glad too of the opportunity of returning in kind the many congratulations I have recd from you on similar occasions. I have never known any speech to produce such a sensation in Augusta & if I had not heretofore positively declined to Lecture for that Society myself, I would not venture to do it after yours. But I doubt not you are aware of your triumph, & as you toppled over the platform at Hamburg at so early an hour in the morning, the swimming of your head can only be attributed to the fumes of incense you inhaled in your three days there." The Charleston *Courier* and *Mercury* of Jan. 9 and the *Tri-Weekly South Carolinian* (Columbia) of Jan. 10 quote from the Augusta *Constitutionalist* of Jan. 8: "The Lecture was truly a magnificent one, and was delivered in a style of impressiveness and oratorical power, not often equalled. . . . He triumphantly demonstrated that the mission of Poets on earth was both noble and pre-eminently useful, and that poetry exercised offices of the highest practical utility." The Charleston *Daily Sun* of Jan. 10 likewise praises the lecture.

[5] Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond.

you recoil from & suffer under disappointment. This not only leaves you morbid, but indiscreet & unwise. For God's sake, do not complain, even to your best friends. It pleases them to see that you have a weakness; and if you complain let it be to those only who can reassure & counsel.[6] One of your lapses is greatly talked of among your enemies in the city. You sent a draft to Harry[7] for $200, and carelessly wrote a portion of your letter on the back of the draft. Harry thoughtlessly, instead of re-enclosing you the letter, cut off the slip & obtained the money from the Bank where every body read the endorsed matter. Gourdin,[8] who first told me of the circumstance, read the portions. They consisted of strong language against the Legislature & State. This is bruited every where. It is unfortunate. It shows you vexed & wounded, which your enemies should not suppose. I believe

[6] Hammond was bitter over losing the election for the United States Senate to Robert Barnwell Rhett, and in answer to an unlocated letter from Simms he had written on Dec. 23, 1850: "My caste is now fixed—I am a Pariah. Let all avoid me who will. I shall seek no one. And sincerely & earnestly I would advise every one to avoid me. . . . It is a strange feeling to be dead & buried & *know* that there is *no resurrection*." Simms himself was also subject to fits of despondency, which Hammond tried to dispel. In answer to another unlocated letter from Simms, he had written on Dec. 10, 1850: "As to your moving to the North I have always doubted whether it would be to your interest. I doubt it yet. It is lamentably true that like all Prophets you are not properly appreciated in your own Country. But those who would live when they die, must as [Richard Henry] Wilde [see introductory sketch] once said, *die while they live.* You have erected your monument. Be content to gather roots & herbs under its shadow. . . . I would not work as hard as you do for what you do. But I would make my negroes work more than yours do, & limit myself to the task of putting a foot more *now* & *then* during the rest of my life on the *pinnacle* of my monument. . . ." (Originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[7] Hammond's son (1832-1916) was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1852 and from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1855. During 1856-1857 he travelled in Europe and during 1859-1860 was professor of natural sciences at Franklin College (now the University of Georgia). In Oct., 1861, he entered the Fourteenth Regiment, South Carolina Volunteers, as assistant commissary. In 1862 he was appointed major and brigade quartermaster in Gen. Maxcy Gregg's (afterwards McGowan's) Brigade. After the Confederate War he was a planter at Beech Island, S. C. A sketch of Harry Hammond is included in Roland Hammond, *A History and Genealogy of the Descendants of William Hammond of London, England, and His Wife Elizabeth Penn; through Their Son Benjamin of Sandwich and Rochester, Mass. 1600-1894* (Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers, 1894), p. 270. We have used the copy belonging to his nephew, James H. Hammond, of Columbia, S. C., who has made several MS. corrections in the volume.

[8] Henry Gourdin, prominent and wealthy Charleston merchant, to whom Simms dedicated the fourth edition of *Norman Maurice* (see note 130, July 7, 1852), was a director of the Bank of Charleston and a member of the firm of Gourdin, Matthiesen and Co. His residence was at South Bay and Meeting streets (see the Charleston directories for this period). He and his brother, Robert Newman Gourdin (see note 134, Dec. 17, 1853), were known as "the Cheeryble brothers."

that you are really one of the most popular men in the State: not with the Legislature perhaps; but who are they? Not one of them will survive in power five years, except a very few, & these are mostly your friends. They did what they could. You did not second them. You erred in not going to the Convention.[9] Naturally, you could not expect to be sent to the Congress.[10] That Hampton [11] was elected does not prove that they espouse his cause; but that he & his friends did that which you & yours would not do. You would not go to Columbia. I hold that to be the first essential to success. It matters not what you think on this point. I tell you what is the opinion of every body. They would rather not have elected Rhett.[12] They do not like him, & he will soon lose his rank. But you left them no alternative. You made out a plausible case why you should not go, and decieved yourself.[13] But, be sure, that the social instinct has a solid foundation mostly, & what the great body of society instinctively assume to be right is very apt to be so. It is your misfortune, like Mr. Calhoun, to be ingenious always in the suggestion of good reasons for the course you prefer. Distrust your ingenuity for a season, and take counsel from your friends. Bear patiently for awhile; be reserved; be calm; forbear complaint or reproach; work on at letters & the plantation; patience & shuffle the cards. Two years will put you rectus in curia, consumed in quiet, with an occasional entrance upon politics whenever occasion offers. A Letter six months hence, on the affairs of the State, with reference to the labors of the Convention will not be unadvisable.[14] Write this in a calm, thoughtful temper, reviewing all the ground, and surveying the remote prospect, the ultimate results, & my

---

[9] The second session of the Southern Convention, held at Nashville, Tenn. See note 228, Nov. 27, 1850.

[10] The Southern Congress, proposed by the Southern Convention.

[11] Col. Wade Hampton. See note 305, Dec. 11, 1846.

[12] Laura A. White gives the same reasons as Simms here gives for Hammond's defeat by Robert Barnwell Rhett, and reports that "in the balloting for senator, Rhett led from the first, though it was not until the fourth ballot that he secured a majority. . . ." See *Robert Barnwell Rhett: Father of Secession* (New York: The Century Co., [1931]), p. 115.

[13] The illness of his children. See Hammond's letters to Simms of Nov. 11, 1850, and Feb. 4, 1851 (originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress).

[14] On May 2, 1851, Hammond published anonymously in the Charleston *Mercury* what later became known as "Hammond's Plan of Action," designed "to cut every tie between So Ca & the Fed. Gov. which can be cut without affording a pretext for collision & to remain thus with one foot out of the Union until a sufficient number of States take the same ground." See Elizabeth Merritt, *James Henry Hammond* (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press, 1923), p. 105n.

life on it, you do wonders. In all your serious thoughtful performances you do well. It is only when you yield yourself to your moods, become capricious, fretful and perverse, that you err & undo all that you have been doing. You have no friends who can do you half the service, no enemies who can do you half the hurt, that you do yourself. There: I have spoken honestly as a friend, and you are man enough, I know, to do justice to my candor, if not my wisdom. I will come & see you sometime in Feb.[15] I am just now very busy. Your oration on Calhoun I have read. It is admirable; but disfigured by occasional faults of construction & lapses in phrase.[16] You are right in collecting your writings.[17] Take no positive step till I have seen you. The mouse may help the lion, you know. I have declined the Convention.[18] I have no idea of being used to extricate from the dilemma those who, at all other times, would strenuously exclude me from office. Rhett's vote will provoke no thunder. We need an honest manly newspaper.[19] My poem will soon be out.[20]

Yours faithfully

W. G. S.

---

[15] This visit was not made until late March or early April. See Hammond's letters to Simms of Feb. 4, Feb. 14, March 4, March 20, and April 17 (originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress). See also Simms' letters to Tucker of March 29 and April 7.

[16] In several letters not located by us Simms made many suggestions to Hammond about the style and phraseology of his *An Oration on the Life, Character and Services of John Caldwell Calhoun: Delivered on the 21st Nov., 1850, in Charleston, S. C., at the Request of the City Council.* For Hammond's comments, see his letters to Simms of Dec. 10 and Dec. 23, 1850, Feb. 4, Feb. 14, and March 4, 1851 (originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress). Earlier, at Hammond's request, Simms had made suggestions for the organization of the material (see letter to Hammond of April 13, 1850).

[17] In his letter of Jan. 21 Hammond writes that he is planning to publish a volume of selections from his writings. But after having Simms make corrections and suggestions, he abandoned the project (see his letters to Simms of April 17, April 29, and May 24, 1851, originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress).

[18] See letter to the Charleston *Mercury* of Jan. 20. Simms was not the only one of Hammond's followers who declined to be a candidate for the election of delegates to the State Convention (see White, *Robert Barnwell Rhett,* p. 116).

[19] The most influential Charleston newspaper, the *Mercury,* though at this time owned and edited by John E. Carew and John Heart, was still under the domination of Rhett. For earlier editors of the *Mercury,* see note 75, July 20, 1848.

[20] *The City of the Silent.* For an account of Simms' delivery of this poem, see note 219, Nov. 12, 1850. Hammond remarks in his letter of Feb. 14 (cited note 15, above): "I thank you for your 'City of the Silent'. It is a beautiful Poem—I think among your best. . . . You have shown more learning in your notes than I was aware you possessed. And it makes me mad again to think what an infernal drudge you are making of yourself with such parts & acquirements as you have." The Charleston *Mercury* of Feb. 17 comments editorially

565: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands Feb 7. 1851.

Hon. Beverley Tucker.

My dear Sir:

I accord you one of the brief snatches which I make from my regular toils of time, for the benefit of my friends, simply to ask how the world uses you, and to what uses you are putting yourself at present. It is in my behalf & that of J. R. of R. I am anxious to give your Review of Garland's Book a place in the April number of the Southern Quarterly, and wish in addition to accord it an early place. I am holding back my articles accordingly, though we are already under weigh & in rapid progress. Could I obtain your paper by the 15th. I should be better pleased than if two weeks later. You have not forgotten, I trust, that, in the notion that you would require to be very copious, I suggested that you should have your say twice, or even thrice, on the subject. I could venture to accord such a privilege only to such a subject, and such a commentator.[21] — Well, — have you any thing political? You see how coolly (not Cavalierly) Virginia and Georgia contemplate our affairs. Between us, South Carolina is again destined to be abandoned in the breach by her chivalrous sisters![22] My reproach is not to you, O friend; but such men as yourself have survived their *caste*. This is the curse!

Faithfully & Lovingly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

---

on the poem, calling it both "beautiful and appropriate." The Charleston *Evening News* of Feb. 21 remarks in a long review: "The poem being purely and necessarily descriptive, there was difficulty, from the sameness of the topics, to maintain in the reader a prolonged interest, but by the rapidity of the descriptive sketches the attention is prevented from flagging. . . . the 'City of the Silent' [is] one of the most interesting of descriptive poems."

[21] Tucker's unsigned review of Hugh A. Garland's *The Life of John Randolph of Roanoke* was published as "Garland's Life of Randolph" in N. S., IV (July, 1851), 41-61. See letter to Tucker of Aug. 7, 1850, and following letters to Tucker.

[22] South Carolina was threatening secession from the Union. The "submissionists" were in control in both Georgia and Virginia and were violently attacking South Carolina's stand. Numerous articles on South Carolina and her sister states appear in the Charleston newspapers for this period. Most express ideas similar to that signed "Vive Carolina," published in the *Mercury* of Feb. 1: "Our sister States have no intention to fight our battles; we are equally free of any intention to fight theirs. If South Carolina relies on sister States for the preservation of her all, she rests on a broken reed. . . ."

566: To John Reuben Thompson[23]

Woodlands 16 Feb 1851

Jno R. Thompson, Esq.

dear Sir:

I regret that I am not in the city to see you; but take for granted you can spare time for a visit to Woodlands. Let me hope that you will come and see me in my wigwam. Midway, which is a Rail Road Station, and my post office, is but 2 miles from our residence. Let me know, by mail a day before, and I will send the Carriage for you; but the walk is a short one, should you not have time to give me notice. I am on your route to Augusta, if your design is for the South-west. Midway is 72 miles from Charleston. Your fare is 3 cents per mile. I write hurriedly that I may be in season to say to you that I shall be most happy to give you Woodland welcome. We have still a supply of the ancient fare, hog and hominy, after the good fashion of the old days as well of Virginia as Carolina.[24]

Yours Very truly &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

567: To John Pendleton Kennedy[25]

Woodlands Feb 16. 1851.

Hon. Jno. P. Kennedy.

My dear Kennedy.

I have been anxiously looking to hear from you in respect to the literary character & life of your kinsman, Pendleton Cooke. Do not, my dear sir, suffer the claims of this very talented young writer to be unconsidered. I shall be most happy to give you ample space in the review for a paper which shall at once prove a criticism & a biography. Let me have it before the subject en-

---

[23] See introductory sketch. Thompson was editor of the *Southern Literary Messenger* from the issue of Nov., 1847, through that of May, 1860.

[24] Thompson accepted Simms' invitation and visited him at Woodlands (see letter to Tucker of March 2). In "Some Notes of a Southern Excursion," *S. L. M.*, XVII (April, 1851), 247, Thompson remarks that "we should like to describe a visit to Mr. W. Gilmore Simms, the poet and novelist, whom we found among his books, at his country-seat, remote from noise of town."

[25] Kennedy's reply to this letter is dated March 8, 1851. A copy in Kennedy's handwriting is in the Peabody Institute Library.

tirely stales.[26] — I sent you, a few days ago, a copy of a poem, 'The City of the Silent', which I delivered at the consecration of a public cemetery near Charleston. I trust you will find it readable. You delivered, some years ago, an oration on a similar occasion. Can you furnish me with a copy?[27] What are you doing with yourself that we hear nothing of or from you? You are, I believe, out of the slough of politics, and I hope for your own sake, you will not suffer yourself to [be] persuaded again into the bog. Let me counsel you rather to a new novel, and suggest the subject — Braddock's Defeat.[28] Use it as a means for developing those lessons by which our colonists learned to value their own resources in a comparison with the powers of the Mother Country. The defeat of Braddock was one in the chain of events which brought about the National Independence.

Yours Ever

W. Gilmore Simms

568: To Frederick Saunders[29]

Woodlands Feb 16. 1851.

F. Saunders, Esq.

dear Sir.

I should have cheerfully done you something in prose for your annual, had this been physically possible; but I am put to my top speed by the constant & increasing calls upon me as a sort of actor of all work. As you go on printing, should a farther trifle of verse be important to you, let me know & you shall have it. What we may be able to do hereafter, we will leave to the day of sufficient evil. 'The Memorial' is a very pretty publication. It is to be regretted, I think, that it was not properly made a

---

[26] In his reply of March 8 Kennedy remarks: "I have the memoir of Cooke [see note 123, May 1, 1850] from a young friend of mine, very competent to the task, which I will send you after I have revised it. It may require some dressing or undressing to fit it for the review." The memoir did not appear in the *Southern Quarterly Review* (see following letters to Kennedy).

[27] In his reply of March 8 Kennedy says: "You will find by the mail which takes this, a copy of my address delivered at the dedication of our Green Mount Cemetery [*A Discourse at the Dedication of Green Mount Cemetery* (1839)].— No great things—but like the subject—*a common place.*"

[28] Kennedy did not write a novel on the defeat of Gen. Edward Braddock near Fort Duquesne (1755).

[29] See note 137, Nov. 18, 1844. At this time Saunders was employed by George Palmer Putnam, the publisher (see note 244, June 25, 1845).

memorial, with every thing in its contents, bearing more or less upon the fate, the youth, beauty and endowments of the Poet. The Essay & the Tale might equally have been wrought to do so with the poem.[30] No matter about the Household Words.[31] I trust you see that the Review does not neglect your publications, and that we do you full & discriminating justice.[32]

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

569: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands S. C. March 2 [1851][33]

My dear Sir:

Your letter of Feb 14. reached me only yesterday.[34] Pray write to me direct at this place, and not to Charleston, where from the neglect of subordinates, a letter is frequently so delayed as to cause innumerable defeats of business objects & correspondence. You reproach me for not writing, and yet my impression is that I have written you fully three letters since I last had one of yours. There must have been some miscarriage, which I find rather a frequent thing under our present puppyheaded masters. Sure I am that as far as my leisure allows me to write at all, you are among the few to whom my warmest inclinations would be like to incline my pen. There is nothing, certainly, which I better prefer to read than your letters, which I find always at once racy & thoughtful. I deeply sympathize with you in your sorrows. I share them. I have borne the like. I have lost four out of eight children, and with several young ones, the chapter of anxiety is frequently rewritten in my brain.[35] I too have had some of these

---

[30] *The Memorial,* ed. Mary E. Hewitt (New York: George P. Putnam, 1851), was published in order to raise funds for the erection of a monument to Frances Sargent Osgood (1811-1850) in Mt. Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, Mass. To it Simms contributed "The Lost Bird," pp. 275-276. The volume was reissued in 1854 as *Laurel Leaves, A Chaplet Woven by the Friends of the Late Mrs. Osgood* (New York: Lamport, Blakeman & Law). "The Lost Bird" is reprinted in the *Southern Literary Gazette,* III (Feb. 1, 1851).

[31] Putnam was reprinting Dickens' *Household Words.*

[32] See, for example, *S. Q. R.,* N. S., III (Jan., 1851), 276-277, 283, 285, 287, 289-291, 294.

[33] Dated by Simms' reference to John R. Thompson's visit to Woodlands. See letter to Thompson of Feb. 16.

[34] This letter is summarized and in part quoted in Trent, pp. 183-184.

[35] Simms' children alive at this date are Augusta, Gilmore, Mary Lawson, and Chevillette.

sick of late, my wife's father [36] has been very ill, and we have been at the same time constantly overrun with visitors. Among these was a Gentleman of your State, Mr. Thompson, of the Messenger, who expresses a lively admiration for you; but who does not seem much to incline to your or my politics. I talked to him very plainly on this subject, urging him to make his Magazine a proper vehicle for the true political opinion of Virginia; but he cannot rise to the necessity of the case, or a sense of that dignity which alone will enable us to meet the necessity. — My toils are incessant also. You need not be told that we can seldom rely upon the punctuality of amateur writers, and at the last moment I am frequently compelled to turn in & write doggedly to fill out a number. — Your article,[37] let me say, if sent immediately, will still be in season for the April number, and I am anxious that its publication should not be delayed beyond that period — if possible. I go to the city tomorrow, where I am in hopes to find it awaiting me. — I thank you for your attention in sending us the name, & description of Mr. Montague Thompson.[38] Such a man, as you portray him, is to be respected. If you will review Hammonds Oration for our July number, I should prefer confiding it to your hands beyond any other person. So would he, I am sure. It is a noble & manly performance — honestly grappling with the defects of Calhoun's character, and without rejoicing over them. Let me hear from you that you will undertake it. Perhaps, it would be well, if I sent you Rhett's on the same subject — that you may put them together. *This would be proper for the Review, in its local policy,* and I have no doubt you could speak favorably of it.[39] Rhett is not a wise man, but, in the great struggle before us, if rash, he is perhaps right. It is Hamlet who commends himself for that rashness which, on a certain occasion, saved him where

---

[36] Nash Roach.

[37] "Garland's Life of Randolph." See letter to Tucker of Feb. 7, 1851.

[38] Professor Percy W. Turrentine, who is at work on a biography of Tucker, writes us that Thompson came from Richmond to Williamsburg in the early 1830's to study law under Tucker. He later settled in Williamsburg, purchased a residence just east of the Tucker House, and became a close friend of the Tucker family. He was one of the witnesses to Tucker's last will.

[39] Tucker reviewed James H. Hammond's and Robert Barnwell Rhett's orations on Calhoun (see notes 82 and 84, April 10, 1850) in an article originally carrying a title to that effect. For fear of antagonizing both Hammond and Rhett (and also at Hammond's request) Simms altered the title to "South-Carolina: Her Present Attitude and Future Action" and omitted from the text all references to Hammond and Rhett except one quotation (at the beginning) from the former (see letters to Hammond of June 9 and to Tucker of June 26 and July 14, 1851). The article was published in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IV (Oct., 1851), 273-298.

his reason would have swamped him only.[40] — But I am hurried and interrupted. I must stop. Do not suppose that I am neglectful. Suppose rather that I am engaged in a drudgery which leaves me almost incapable of any thing else, — that I am weary, vexed, and, as you phrase it, 'out of heart.' I shall make a desperate effort to look in upon you, in your den this summer. Meanwhile, God bless you, and restore your house to you in health, and you to yourself.

Yours lovingly

W. Gilmore Simms

Did you get a trifle I sent you lately in the shape of a Poem called 'The City of the Silent?'

570: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands March 10. [1851] [41]

E. A. Duyckinck Esq.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 3d addressed to me in Charleston found me in that city. It would be well, by the way, that, during the winter months, you address me at Woodlands, as it is only at periods that I run down to the city, and special mails are made up for me by my publishers at intervals of one or two weeks, and only as the matter for despatch accumulates. Your letter reached me, but not the accompanying magazine, which I am naturally anxious to recieve. I trust that in buying Holden's Magazine that you obtained the back volumes. I should like to possess a copy, as I have been told that I am the subject of frequent reference in its columns, though I have never seen them.[42] That

---

[40] V, ii, 7.

[41] Dated by Simms' reference to the Duyckincks' purchase of *Holden's Dollar Magazine*. See note 42, below.

[42] *Holden's Dollar Magazine,* founded by Charles W. Holden (1826-1849) in Jan., 1848, had first been edited by Holden, then by Charles F. Briggs, then by William H. Dietz and Henry Fowler. After its purchase by Evert Augustus and George Long Duyckinck the title was altered to the *Dollar Magazine.* Their first issue is for April, 1851. Simms' *The Life of the Chevalier Bayard* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1847) had been unfavorably reviewed in I (March, 1848), 182; *The Lily and the Totem* (see note 180, Sept. 11, 1850) had been favorably reviewed in VI (Dec., 1850), 758-759. In John Tomlin's anonymous "The Autobiography of a Monomaniac," published serially in *Holden's* during 1848-1849, is a sketch of Simms (III [May, 1848], 277). Tomlin writes: "He [Simms] has been a long time before the American people, as one of our most successful and popular writers. How far he has been entitled to the high

you may succeed with the work is my sincere desire, and whatever I can do for it, I will cheerfully attempt, as circumstances allow. I have spoken to the Junior Editor of the South. Lit Gazette who is prepared to say something kindly of it, the moment it is recieved.[43] Send the mag. to that paper. Send a copy to the S. Q. R. in Charleston, and one to me here.[44] You shall have the *quid* in your own coin. At present I have no design of publishing my Lecture [45] as the subject needs dilation and for this I need leisure. The Cemetery Poem was sent to you, and a copy for your brother,[46] at the same time with that addressed to Bryant. Should you not yet have recieved it, let me know, and I will provide you with another.[47] I do not send it now, as the copies that remain

---

enconiums [*sic*] which his contemporaries have so gratuitously passed upon him, and with such a lavish hand, it is not my provence [*sic*] to investigate and determine. He has certainly had a very large share of the good will of the American people, and with but few exceptions, from the critical notices which I have seen of his works, he must have been, and is still, a great favorite with that *clique,* called the critics. How he has so invariable [*sic*] escaped, unscathed, is a problem, whose solution is profoundly sealed to my comprehension. Whether it has been on the plea of his performances being always excellently good, or that they have feared to attack the lion in his den, is a question that I leave the other quearist [*sic*] to determine or solve. . . . His versability [*sic*] of talent has grown into a proverb—and he has succeeded invariably well in almost every department of letters in which he has written. . . . In the social circles he is a great favorite, being urbane, gentlemanly, and invariably courteous. His colloquial powers being very fine, he at all times is enabled to enchain an audience, as St. Paul did, or by anecdote or repartee. Take him altogether he is a very fine specimen of the Southern gentleman. . . . Among all of our popular authors, barring the gifted Edgar A. Poe, I know of none that speaks out more boldly, and with less regard to the pre-conceived opinions of the *nincompoops* around him, than does Mr. Simms. He looks into his own heart and writes, and from the fountains springing up there, he drinks his own inspiration. He fears no criticism, makes no league with *cliques,* consequently he is ever bold, daring and independent." With these remarks Tomlin includes Simms' letter to him of May 19, 1846. For Tomlin, see note 129 of that letter.

[43] At this time D. H. Jacques was junior editor of the *Southern Literary Gazette* (Charleston), edited by William Carey Richards. We can locate no complete file for this year. Jacques severed his connection with the periodical in Oct., 1851 (see the issue for Oct. 18, IV).

[44] In his notice of the *Dollar Magazine* in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., IV (July, 1851), 259-260, Simms remarks: "The Messrs. Duyckinck are just the persons for such a journal—having excellent tastes, large literary associations, and remarkable familiarity with all the rarities of the old British literature, upon which they can expatiate knowingly."

[45] "Poetry and the Practical." See note 4, Jan. 30, 1851.

[46] George Long Duyckinck.

[47] *The City of the Silent* is reviewed in the *Literary World,* VIII (May 17, 1851), 390. The reviewer (probably Duyckinck) comments: "The historical procession of the poem is imposing and dignified; while the sonorous echo of the old English heroic measure well sustains the sentiment. Home feeling is interspersed, and the poem closes with references to the locality." A notice also appears in the *Dollar Magazine,* VIII (Aug., 1851), 95. The *International Magazine,* III (April 1, 1851), 36, remarks of the poem: "It flows in natural harmony, and in thought as well as in manner has an appropriate dignity. We

are few. An edition of 500 Copies is nearly exhausted. I flatter myself you will like it. The subject has never been handled in English verse before. Since it was written I have seen in your 'World' a poem of Holmes on the subject, but it seemed feeble & commonplace.[48] Mine will not be found so, I imagine. I wish you to examine it carefully. I suppose our January review has reached you by this time.[49] If you incline to politics at all, you will percieve that it is a strong number. The work daily rises in authority. — If Martin should not have preserved his sketch of me, there is a daguerreotype here which will answer your purpose.[50] Let me

---

wonder that there has appeared no complete collection of the poems of Mr. Simms. . . . Some of his pieces have remarkable merit." *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* II (April, 1851), 712, says that "its felicitous selection of topics, and classic beauty of expression, entitle it to a high place in the current poetry of the day, and amply sustain the reputation of the distinguished author." The *Southern Literary Gazette,* III (March 8, 1851), remarks: "Its style is characterized by chasteness and simplicity, though its author's warm fancy, rich imagination and completely [*sic*] mastery of language, have found full scope on its pages. Every allusion, every metaphor, every simile is in perfect keeping with the subject and the occasion." *S. L. M.,* XVII (April, 1851), 256, calls *The City of the Silent* "a most graceful poem, worthy in all respects of Mr. Simms, and full of fine and effective passages."

[48] Oliver Wendell Holmes, "A Poem . . . Delivered at the Dedication of the Pittsfield Cemetery, September 9, 1850," *Literary World,* VII (Nov. 2, 1850), 353-354.

[49] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the Jan., 1851, issue of *S. Q. R.,* N. S., III, are as follows:

1. "History of the Polk Administration," pp. 1-51. Unsigned.
2. "Mental Hygiene . . .," pp. 51-73. Signed "D."(?).
3. "The Genius and Writings of Thackeray," pp. 74-100. Unsigned.
4. "The Rights of the Slave States," pp. 101-145. Signed "J. A. C." (John Archibald Campbell).
5. "Battle of Buena Vista," pp. 146-189. Signed "H." (M. C. M. Hammond).
6. "Is Southern Civilization Worth Preserving?," pp. 189-225. Unsigned.
7. "Writings of Professor Francis," pp. 226-242. Signed "W. A. J." (William Alfred Jones) and dated *"New-York, Nov. 1st,* 1850."
8. "Elementary Sketches of Moral Philosophy," pp. 242-256. Signed "H. Y. G."(?).
9. "Tallulah, and Other Poems," pp. 257-262. Unsigned, but by Simms (see note 111, May 1, 1851).
10. "Critical Notices," pp. 263-304. Unsigned, but by Simms.

The Charleston *Mercury* of Feb. 4 remarks that this issue was "received yesterday." It is noticed in the Charleston *Courier* of Feb. 11.

[50] Charles Martin had earlier drawn a caricature of Simms, published in *Yankee Doodle* in 1846 (see letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 10, 1846, and illustration facing p. 259 of Volume II of *The Letters of William Gilmore Simms*). Possibly this caricature was based on the sketch Simms here mentions. Duyckinck probably wanted the picture for publication with a biographical sketch—perhaps that published in the *International Magazine,* V (March 1, 1852), 433-435, signed "P.," which is illustrated by an engraving made from a daguerreotype by George S. Cook, Charleston (see letter to Panton of Jan. 25, 1853). Simms later assigns this biographical sketch to Rufus Wilmot Griswold (see letter to Childs and Peterson of Dec. 21, 1854), though "P." is a signature sometimes used by Duyckinck. The South Caroliniana Library card catalogue attributes the sketch to Edward J. Pringle.

hear from you. I write feebly & nervously, having been overrun with company for the last three or four weeks, — a party just gone off & the House still full. I hope to visit New York this summer for a week or two. It will be scarce possible to do more. Present me to Mrs. D., to your brother, Panton [51] & Darley.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

571: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands March 12. 1851.

Your letters, my dear friend, are always so many grateful studies. I feel that you are with me when I read them. I feel that they will bring you to the sight of those who read them, when we are both under the sod. This is the beauty & the charm in one speaking so purely from himself. After all, and before all, the greatest subject of delight & study in the world, is a genuine human nature; not naked, but clothed in civilization, according to the native mind & heart — mind & heart equally displayed without cant or affectation. It strikes me you are one of the few men I know, who "prattle all their secrets in their dreams, unconscious of a listener, — unafraid!" [52] Write to me often, as I am sure that you will always when you do write — just such letters. — I am beginning to entertain your suspicions.[53] My letters fail to you and others. It is very probable that I lose some of yours occasionally. On one occasion your letter reached me without a seal at all. But that I ascribed to momentary carelessness and hurry in yourself. Certainly, if the Sir James Grahams of our P. O. are in the habit of looking into the morals of American Correspondence, they may gather some wholesome lessons from your effusions.[54] In fact the downward tendency of political & social moral in the country has been so rapid & extreme that it is easy and justifiable to suspect any rascality of existing powers. — Our sores are every where running to the surface. The scum

---

[51] Probably Henry Panton.

[52] We are unable to identify this quotation.

[53] In a letter to Simms of Nov. 27, 1850 (not located by us), Tucker conjectured that the government was intercepting letters. See Trent, p. 181.

[54] Sir James Robert George Graham (1792-1861), English statesman, had, in 1844, as home secretary, admitted that he had a warrant, in accordance with a statute of Queen Anne, authorizing letters to be opened at the post office.

is uppermost, and will remain uppermost until we have the storm. It is probable that South Carolina will bring it on. Your opinions as to the course of our State, are pretty much the same with those of all the thoughtful men among us — Cheves, Hammond [55] &c. We are all anxious to relieve ourselves from the existing national incubus, and the question is one purely of time. My own notion is that the Union, even if we remain quiescent, cannot last five years. Abolition, which is not a placable madness — not to be soothed — if let alone will so kick your state & others, that resistance becomes inevitable. I am willing to wait awhile in this hope, — making, in the meanwhile all possible preparations. My fear is that premature action of S. C. will retard the event & discourage the proper action when the moment really arrives. It is difficult to say what will be done by our Convention.[56] The Legislature by calling it, has reduced us to a fearful dilemma. To escape discredit our only alternative is secession. I have been counselling as many as possible to make the Convention a Long Parliament. To gain time is the great duty of Politicians — and not to lose it. Unfortunately, the State is at sea without a pilot. It was the unfortunate effect of Mr. Calhoun's great popularity here, to dwarf all the men about him. As the great tree of the forest makes shrubs of all within its shadow, so has his ascendancy deprived of their proper growth & stature those who might have succeeded him on his departure. The people know not where to turn for guidance & protection. Cheves who ranks next C. in popular estimation, is yet & has always been too much removed from the public sight for popularity. He is honored & respected, but has none of the qualities which would make him a leader, or render him supreme as an authority. Already they begin to cry out that he is timid — that he shrinks from an issue which it has been the policy of Rhett & the Violents to precipitate at all hazards. Hammond is regarded as one of the strongest men in the State; but he has been imprudent and is personally not popular. His hostility to the Bank bands all its supporters against him, and an unfortunate indiscretion affords them arguments against him which they do not scruple to use & which they have used but too successfully.[57] If the State secedes, as is likely, it is reduced to a

---

[55] James H. Hammond.

[56] The State Convention. See letters to the Charleston *Mercury* of Jan. 20 and to Hammond of Jan. 30, 1851.

[57] Both Simms and James H. Hammond were hostile to the Bank of the State of South Carolina. See letters to Hammond of 1846-1849.

certainty that the U. S. will avoid actual collision, but will blockade our ports. They cannot do otherwise. It is the policy of Rhett &c. to teach that they will not do so, but will let us take our departure quietly. I regard this assumption as quite absurd; and the question with me is, how shall we force the blockade — how force a fight. Were time allowed us, we should find the answer. We are gradually getting a native shipping. If on closing the ports of S. C. the other Southern States, by a popular movement, could be kept from sending forth any cotton, the Revolution would be triumphant. The blockade would be of no avail against us. But! — Our Patriotism is scarcely equal to such temporary self sacrifice. Meanwhile, there are no attempts made to secure cooperation in the South. Each man paddles his own canoe, up & down stream, at his own pleasure, and without any effort at combination. — I sent you Rhett's oration [58] by yesterday's mail. Tell me if you have recieved it. You will find the copy perfect, though some of the leaves are incorrectly folded. I should greatly like to have your paper on J. R. by the 10th. of April. You need not delay in reference to the supposed profit of Garland. Your Mr. Thompson, of the Messenger, mentioned that Garland would derive no returns from the work — that it had been seized on by the Banks, his creditors, and every cent of profit, if any, would go into their coffers. If you will send me the first paper by the 10th. April & the second by the 10th. May — assuming that you design a second — I shall be greatly obliged to you.[59] The article on Hammond & Rhett might be prepared by the 20th. May, I suppose.[60] I mention the article for October thus far in advance, as it is necessary that I should provide all the material for the latter quarter before I leave for the North, which I propose to do sometime in July or early in August, when I hope to take you *en route,* and see you in *pro. per.* whom I have only seen (though how gratefully) in thought & sentiment. I look to enjoy a genuine old Virginia *rouse,* when I come to your parish. Meanwhile, let us continue to talk together through the quill, — an inadequate mode of speech always to earnest minds — but not to be foregone when there is no alternative. Let me hear from you soon, and

---

[58] On Calhoun. See note 39, March 2, 1851.

[59] John R. Thompson doubtless gave Simms this information about Hugh A. Garland (1805-1854) during his recent visit to Woodlands (see letters to Thompson of Feb. 16 and to Tucker of March 2). Tucker published but one article on Garland's *Life of John Randolph of Roanoke* (see note 21, Feb. 7, 1851).

[60] See note 39, March 2, 1851.

lovingly — for, I suspect, that as men grow older, and when this sort of nourishment is most difficult to be obtained, it becomes more than ever necessary, to the intellect as well as the affections. It warms and stimulates the one while it soothes & satisfies the other.

Ever & Ever faithfully Yours.

W. Gilmore Simms

Hon. Beverly Tucker.

P. S. Did you recieve a copy of a Pamphlet — a Poem — which I sent you.[61] If not, advise me & you shall have another. I am anxious to put you in possession of all my literary doings — good or evil.

572: To Henry Rowe Schoolcraft [62]

Woodlands March 18. [1851] [63]

Hon Henry R Schoolcraft.

dear Sir:

I cannot really regret that I cannot recieve an article from you on the subject of the Red Men, since I find you engaged on a copious history devoted to the same topic. Still I may be permitted to regret that there should be no other person equally competent to review your volume. Let me thank you for a present of the copy you design me. I have only recently written to Dr. Lieber, for a paper on the affairs of Germany; but as soon as I can hear from him, I will communicate your wish that he should take up your publication for the Review. Perhaps, a word from you to him, would determine him to do so, & I should be pleased, for the views you indicate that he should do so. Should he not, I must endeavour, myself, to do you and the subject the utmost possible justice — for which be sure I have the most sincere anxiety, even though I lack the endowment. An early and strong sympathy with the subject of the Red Men, in moral and literary points of view, have rendered me in some degree a fit person to insist upon their original claims and upon what is still due them by our race. I suppose we are both equally prepared to believe, now, that they were an original race, and that God planted them

---

[61] *The City of the Silent.* See letter to Tucker of March 2.

[62] See introductory sketch.

[63] On the back of this letter Schoolcraft wrote: "W. Gilmore Simms 18 Mar. 51 ansd. 29 Mar."

independently in the hemisphere where we find them. If I may presume so far, let me beg that the copy of your work designed for me, be sent as soon as possible. Let one be sent also to Dr. Lieber. It will give me great pleasure to facilitate your circulation in the South, by appropriate hints to our Journalists.[64] —

Yours very truly

W. Gilmore Simms

573: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands. March 19. [1851] [65]

I write hastily, *mon ami,* just having recd. your letter, and its enclosure.[66] Are you aware that the M.S. which accompanies yours of the 13th opens at page 7. closing on page 18? Where are the previous portions? I fear that the article comes too late (even if we had it all) for our April issue. But it will keep for July. It is terribly crushing. Are we not to have a second paper for October on the same subject, going into other details? I certainly wish it. Your note in respect to Mr. Wise shall appear in the connection designated. I will look up the passage from Shakspeare, and, omit the note should I not find it.[67] With the help of Ayscough,[68] I hope to set finger upon it. — Rhetts oration [69] I have sent you. It is probably already in your possession. Should you not have

---

[64] For Francis Lieber, at this time professor of history and political economy at the South Carolina College, see note 51, June 17, 1842. Lieber did not write an article on Germany for the *Southern Quarterly Review.* He likewise declined to review Volume I of Schoolcraft's *Information Respecting the History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States: Collected and Prepared under the Direction of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, per Act of Congress of March 3d, 1847,* 6 vols. (Philadelphia: Lippincott, Grambo & Company, 1851-1857). For Lieber's refusal to review the volume and Simms' vain attempts to find a reviewer, see following letters to Schoolcraft.

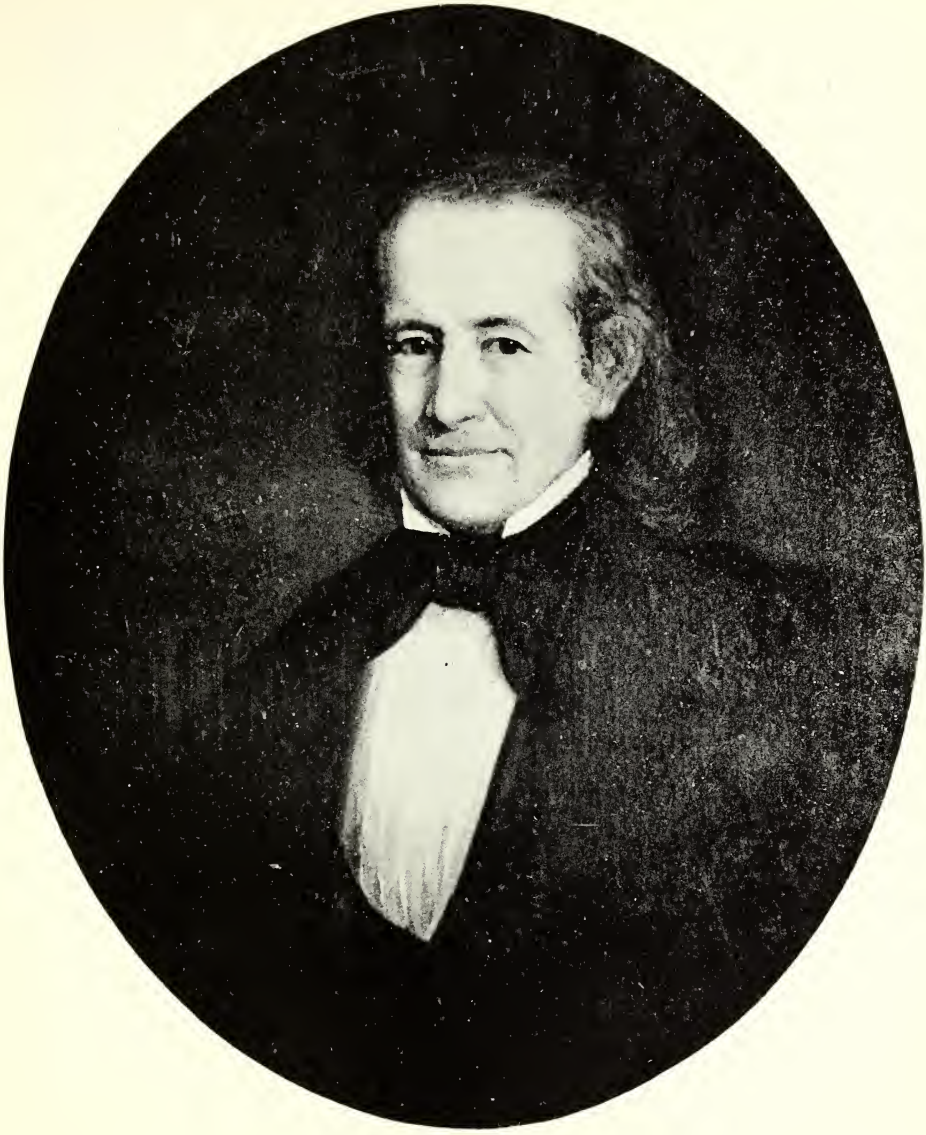
[65] Dated by Simms' reference to Tucker's "Garland's Life of Randolph." See letter to Tucker of Aug. 7, 1850, and following letters to Tucker.

[66] Tucker's letter to Simms of March 17 is quoted in part by Trent, pp. 184-188. The enclosure was part of Tucker's "Garland's Life of Randolph," *S. Q. R.,* N. S., IV (July, 1851), 41-61.

[67] On page 58 of his review, Tucker attacks Henry Alexander Wise (1806-1876), former congressman (1833-1844) and a delegate to the Virginia Constitutional Convention (1850-1851), for not being a consistent "State Rights' man." The quotation from Shakespeare is omitted (see letter to Tucker of April 7, 1851).

[68] Samuel Ayscough's *An Index to the Remarkable Passages and Words Made Use Of by Shakspeare* forms the third and last volume of an edition of *Shakspeare's Dramatic Works* published by J. Stockdale, London, in 1790.

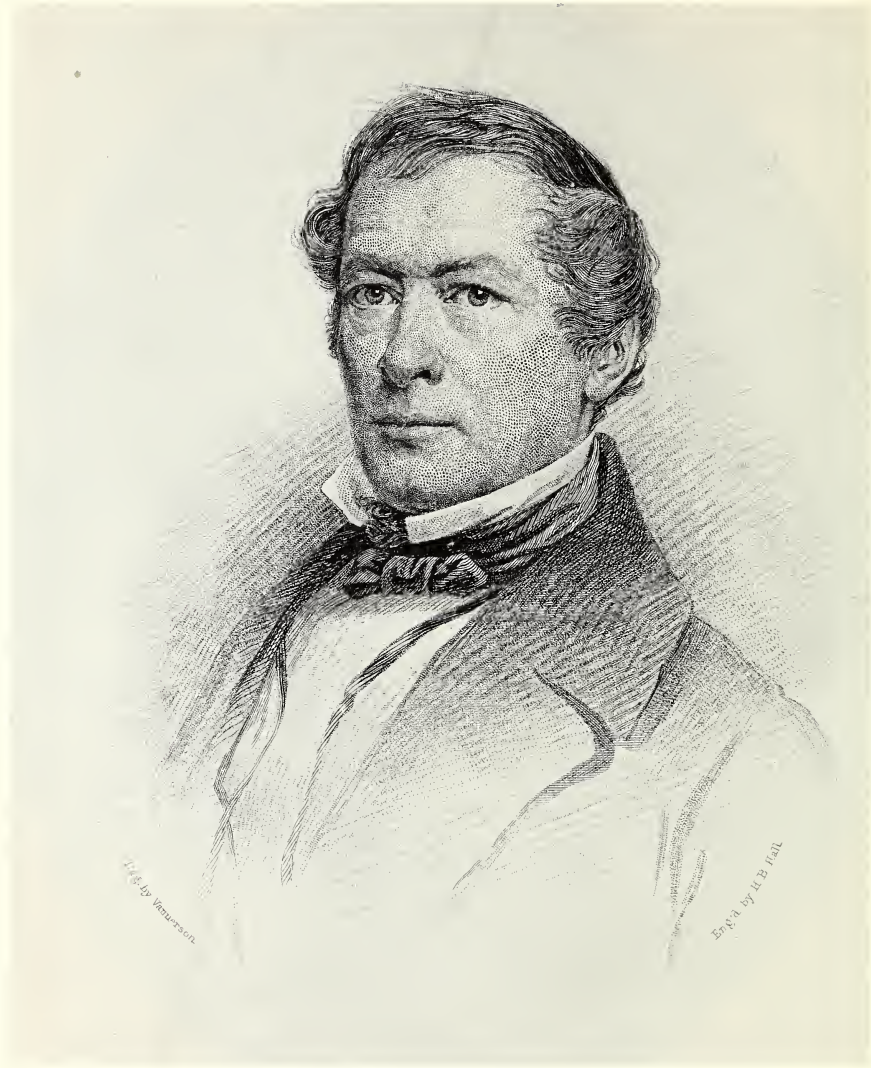
[69] On Calhoun. See note 39, March 2, 1851.



NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER

". . . a brave old Virginia Gentleman — a stern State Rights Doctrinaire, intense of feeling, jealous of right & with an eager sense of wrong and injury."

(From a photograph in the possession of Mrs. George P. Coleman, Williamsburg, Virginia, of the portrait by William G. Brown, painted probably in 1846 or 1847, and now owned by Mrs. Edward E. Nichols, Colorado Springs, Colorado)



JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY

"[Mr. Kennedy] has distinguished himself by a continual play of wit and humor, so varied and exquisite and stored with the most polished weapons. The demure and dry manner, too, in which he says his best things, gives them the additional charm of surprise."

— Simms in the Charleston *Courier,* May 25, 1854.

(From the frontispiece to Henry Theodore Tuckerman's *The Life of John Pendleton Kennedy* [1871])

recieved it, advise me and I will endeavor to procure you a second copy. You must not overrate my classical lore. I had quite enough for my Funeral Poem,[70] but was helped in the notes by my friend Rev. Mr. Miles,[71] to whom, having no time myself, to look them up, I wrote for assistance. He had made them much more learned than I needed or wished. My classical pretensions are exceedingly small. I am what the world calls a self-educated person, as if all men (who are men) were not necessarily so. But I have leisure only to say how faithfully and affectionately I am

Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms.

Hon Beverly Tucker.

574: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands March 25. [1851] [72]

Evert A. Duyckinck Esq.

My dear Sir:

Enclosed you will find a letter addressed to Mr. Martin Farquhar Tupper. It is from the pen of a namesake of his and probably a relation. The writer's family hails from that portion of England from which M. F. T. is said to come, and he is desirous of doing the honours to Mr. T. in the event of his visiting Charleston. In fact his letter, as I understand, will convey an invitation to the author to the home & fireside of the writer. Mr. Samuel Y. Tupper whom I thus serve, is a worthy and intelligent Gentleman, a merchant of Charleston, who has worn the venerable robes of a City Alderman. He is amiable, and an agreeable companion, who will, I have no doubt, make his distinguished namesake (perhaps kinsman) as comfortable as welcome. He will be able to show him the Charleston Lions & afford him all that sort of information which the traveller most desires. He has resorted [73] to me to find for him a literary medium through which to communicate with the author, and I have been able to think of no

[70] *The City of the Silent.*

[71] James Warley Miles. See introductory sketch of the Miles brothers.

[72] A letter dated March 29, 1851, signed by Samuel Yöer Tupper (see introductory sketch) and addressed to Duyckinck, accompanies this letter. Tupper's letter requests Duyckinck to forward a letter to Martin Farquhar Tupper (1810-1889), the author of *Proverbial Philosophy,* who had recently arrived in New York City on his first visit to America.

[73] Simms wrote *has resort.*

gentleman at the North so likely to facilitate his object as yourself. Let me hope that you will seek an early opportunity to see Mr. T. and put him in possession of this communication. Of course I shall find pleasure in doing the honors to Mr. T., after my own poor fashion, should he come South.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms.

575: To Abraham Hart [74]

Woodlands, S. C. March 28. [1851] [75]

dear Sir:

I send you by the same mail with this 32 printed chapters of Katharine Walton. The residue shall be sent next week. You have the title page within. If you prefer to call it "The Rebel of Dorchester", I am satisfied; but how will that change of title affect the Copy Right? There is no difficulty with our friend, Godey.[76] It was agreed on that I should procure the publication of the work *per se*. I have your invoice of books, but percieve that, by some mistake, you have sent me Ingersoll's War. I cer-

---

[74] Philadelphia publisher, formerly a partner in the firm of Carey and Hart, publisher of many of Simms' works.

[75] Dated by Simms' reference to the "32 printed chapters" of *Katharine Walton,* which had appeared serially in *Godey's* during 1850 (see note 191, Oct. 15, 1849), and to the proposed publication of the novel in book form. It was published as *Katharine Walton: or, the Rebel of Dorchester. An Historical Romance of the Revolution in Carolina* (Philadelphia: A. Hart, 1851). *Norton's Literary Advertiser,* I (Sept. 15, 1851), 44, gives August as the date of issuance. The *Literary World,* IX (Sept. 27, 1851), 244-245, comments in a review of the novel: "Mr. Simms has thoroughly acquainted himself with the history and traditions of his own peculiar sphere, and that in the most minute manner. In 'Katharine Walton' his scenes are true to the life, the incidents, whether in the greenwood or the drawing-room, real occurrences. . . ." *Katharine Walton* is also noticed in the *International Magazine,* IV (Oct. 1, 1851), 416.

[76] Louis Antoine Godey. During 1851 Simms published in *Godey's* a series of poems under the heading of "Sabbath Lyrics" (XLII [Jan., Feb., March, and June], 26, 109, 174, 336; XLIII [Aug., Sept., and Nov.], 115, 179, 305) and a poem entitled "The Harp of Memory" (XLIII [Dec.], 366). During 1852 he published only one poem in *Godey's,* "On the Death of an Obscure Citizen" (XLIV [Jan.], 81), though his daughter Augusta contributed under her pseudonym of "Rose Ashley" (see note 155, *c.* May 18, 1847) a translation from the French, "The Scarf and Cross; or, 'There's Magic in the Web of It'" (XLV [Nov.], 462-466).

Among Simms' other magazine contributions during 1851-1852 are the following in *Sartain's Union Magazine of Literature and Art:* "The Death of the British Brutus. A Dramatic Sketch," VIII (April, 1851), 249-253; "Roman Roads. A Sonnet," IX (Dec., 1851), 431; and "La Bolsa de Las Sierras," X (May, 1852), 414.

tainly did not mean to order it, having a copy already of both volumes.[77] I will return it you, and you can send me in place of it, Mdsell Normands Josephine, of which you sent me some odd numbers years ago.[78] You will of course put out Katharine & the anonymous work [79] in the style which your experience suggests as the best for circulation; and I will only express my hope that you may find it to our profit to employ a neat book form. If we succeed decently, the door is opened for a series. Perhaps the two publications might be rendered nearly uniform. Be particular in maintaining the secret of the anonymous book, as it enters a field which I had but partially before attempted. Haven't you plates on hand which would illustrate a neat cheap duodecimo of Scripture Sketches for an annual & Christmas Gift. I have materials for a volume of this sort.[80]

Yours truly
W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. Address me here, — not in Charleston.

---

[77] Simms had noticed Charles J. Ingersoll's *Historical Sketch of the Second War Between the United States of America, and Great Britian,* 2 vols. (Philadelphia: Lea and Blanchard, 1845-1849), in *S. Q. R.,* XVI (Oct., 1849), 255-256. See note 139, July 14, 1849.

[78] Marie Anne Adélaïde Lenormand, *Historical and Secret Memoirs of the Empress Josephine,* tr. Jacob M. Howard, 2 vols. (Philadelphia: Carey and Hart, 1848). Hart issued a "new edition" in 1850.

[79] *As Good as a Comedy: or, the Tennesseean's Story* (Philadelphia: A. Hart, 1852), dedicated to Harry Placide (1799-1870), the actor, and published as "by an Editor," was issued between March 6 and March 20, 1852 (see the *Literary World,* X [March 27, 1852], 233). A review in the *Literary World* (*ibid.,* pp. 222-223) states: "As Good as a Comedy is rather a boastful title for the book of an unknown author, and yet never was promise more faithfully fulfilled. The publishers have given us many amusing books in their humorous library, but the last is worth all the others. Far from a broad caricature, it is on the contrary the most faithful and amusing description of the bright side of Georgia Life that we have yet seen. . . .[It is] one of the most truly amusing and thoroughly American books that we have met with." *Godey's,* XLIV (June, 1852), 515, remarks that "the author . . . in many respects, and in many of his descriptions, is quite equal to Dickens in some of his very best efforts." The *Southern Literary Gazette,* N. S., I (June 19, 1852), 291-293, reprints a scene from the novel, commenting that "the humor of the sketch is absolutely irresistible, and the description of the amphitheatre 'to the life.'" The *Democratic Review,* N. S., I (May, 1852), 479, remarks: "The author of this book is modest; very modest for an 'editor.' We assure him he is more humorous than he appears to believe he is, and much more than several who make large pretensions to that honored name, 'Humorist.' This book will please and is worthy of reading, which cannot be said for many stories now-a-days." *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* II (May 15, 1852), 89, says: "If the book be regarded as a picture of life in Georgia, we should much prefer living somewhere else." *As Good as a Comedy* had been planned as early as 1845 (see letter to Duyckinck of June 27 of that year).

Possibly the unidentified work mentioned by Simms in his letters to Carey and Hart of *c.* Sept. 6 and Dec. 13, 1847, is *As Good as a Comedy.*

[80] This proposed volume, doubtless designed to be similar to *Sabbath Lyrics,* was not published.

576: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands March 29. [1851] [81]

My dear friend

I am just about starting on a week's trip to Georgia, and shall see Hammond.[82] We shall talk over the matter that is now uppermost in all our thoughts. Of this & other things I shall write you on my return. My purpose now is simply to advise you that, up to this moment, the first instalment of your article — 6 pages — has not been recieved. How did you send it? — To me, *here,* or to the publishers *in Charleston?* In your letter, enclosing the portions recieved, you speak as if the whole article were under the one cover. Pray see to the matter and advise me promptly. I shall be at home, God willing, before your answer can reach Woodlands. Under any circumstances the article will come too late for the April issue. I kept a corner for it as long as possible, and was forced to fill up with matter to which I should much rather have given the go-by — or an obscure place hereafter. I have written to the publishers touching the Review for Mr. Thompson.[83] They are very neglectful, & harrass me monstrously. I am half the time employed in repairing their errors & deficiences. Your last letter is full of provocations to thought. We are in a maelström. The position would be of little moment, but for the utter absence of any helmsman, — any recognized authority. Be blessed and (which is better) worthy of blessing.

Yours &c

Simms

577: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands April 7 [1851] [84]

My dear friend.

I have just got back from a trip to Hammonds & elswhere.[85] During my absence, the mail brought the first instalment of your

[81] Dated by Simms' reference to "the first instalment" of Tucker's "Garland's Life of Randolph." See letter to Tucker of March 19.

[82] James H. Hammond.

[83] Montague Thompson (see letter to Tucker of March 2). The publishers of the *Southern Quarterly Review* at this time were William Carey Richards and Joseph Walker.

[84] Dated by Simms' reference to "the first instalment" of Tucker's "Garland's Life of Randolph." See letters to Tucker of March 19 and March 29.

[85] On this trip to Silver Bluff Simms was probably accompanied by Alfred Proctor Aldrich and David Flavel Jamison. See letter from James H. Hammond to Simms of March 20 (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress).

article. I have coupled with it your note touching Wise, but all my search fails to find me the passage you propose to quote from Shakspeare.[86] I have groped with the aid of Ayscough & Mrs. Cowden Clarke,[87] but can find no passage beginning & ending as you say. What shall be done? Do you design another paper on this book? I could have wished you to canvas other portions of it besides those you have treated on; but this is wholly for you. The Review is open to you where & when you please. I am glad that you have begun the Life.[88] Strike while the white heat is on you. Touching the Review of Hammond & Rhett, — I fully concur with you in the estimate of the two performances; but it will not do to slur over the latter. It would hurt the Review & hurt Hammond. I could wish, indeed, that you would find some quotable matter in it, and will suggest those portions (poor eno' and quite irrelevant), which are given to Hayne, Legare &c. in Mr. Rhett's asides & digressions. You can easily so manage as that, while you make one the text wholly, you do not treat the other with contempt. Make free quotations from both.[89] I shall not scruple at yielding 25 pages in print to your article, — provided you give me a liberal proportion of your own. The commentary in a Review, according to my notion should always exceed in quantity (in quality also) the selections. In your hands, it is usually like to do so in the latter respect. — Your late letters open an abundance of topics upon which it is easier to brood than to resolve.[90] Our State is committed, and the question is how shall she work out her deliverance. I suppose I need not tell you that great difference of opinion prevails among us, which probably would not prevail had we men in power in whose wisdom & patriotism we could rely. But here is our danger — our Scylla & Charybdis. Could the question be left to the people, Cheves & Hammond would be preferred; but management, intrigue, and the game of petty & selfish factions has pretty nearly thrust our able & independent men upon the shelf. Of one thing be sure, that,

---

[86] See note 67, March 19, 1851.

[87] Mary Cowden Clarke, *The Complete Concordance to Shakspeare* (New York: Wiley and Putnam, 1846). For Ayscough, see note 68, March 19, 1851.

[88] No portion of Tucker's biography of John Randolph of Roanoke appears to be extant. See note 39, Jan. 30, 1850.

[89] In his notice of Rhett's *Oration* in "Popular Discourses and Orations," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IV (Oct., 1851), 317-351, Simms quotes (pp. 326-329) Rhett's remarks about William Lowndes, Hugh Swinton Legaré, and Robert Young Hayne. Tucker omits such quotations (see note 39, March 2, 1851).

[90] See Trent, pp. 183-188.

whatever the convention [91] does that will our leading men sustain honestly. I look upon it that S. C. is to be left in the breach. Tell your Virginia Gentlemen that they have lost all right to counsel S. C.[92] They have put us into the market! Your old genuine stock seems fairly to have died out. You are crossed by Yankeedom! But, to return. I doubt if our men in power, are fairly advised of what is to be done. I suggested to some of them sometime ago that we should have secret agents in Europe. I am afraid that Rhett & others build on the assumption that we are to be suffered quietly to leave the Confederacy. This is mere imbecility. We shall not be allowed to do so. The U. S. cannot, for their own safety, suffer it. And the next question is how shall we raise the blockade of our ports? If we had a sufficient squadron of merchant craft, the thing might be done. We should have volunteers enow; and to defeat and sink some of the blockading squadron, would give a wonderful impulse to the cause; but we are making no provision for this that I can see — squabbling among ourselves & making bad blood by an insane design to build a magazine for gun powder, many tons, in the very heart of Charleston. Means, the Gov. and your kinsman, though as good a fellow as ever breathed, and one whom I personally like, is not always well counselled. Do not give him steam if you write him. He has enough of that, but show him how to regulate his power — nay, how to restrain it, and give it the proper application. Rhett is really our ruler, and he is rash, arrogant and a surface man, with one idea only — a good idea doubtless had it companionship. Butler is about to resign from the Senate.[93] Hammond will not again seek it. Pickens & Chestnut [94] are said to be candidates & both of these, I believe, you know. For my own part, I have long since held myself ostracized here as a politician. This is the case with many of those who are most independent among us.

---

[91] The State Convention. See letters to the Charleston *Mercury* of Jan. 20 and to James H. Hammond of Jan. 30, 1851.

[92] On March 29 the General Assembly of Virginia had adopted a set of six "resolutions relative to the action of South Carolina on the subject of a proposed Southern Congress." The substance of these resolutions is that neither South Carolina nor the South should do anything to imperil the Union, which will be preserved if the Constitution is adhered to, and Northern radicals desist from agitation over slavery. See *Acts of the General Assembly of Virginia, Passed at the Session of 1850-51* . . . (Richmond, Va.: William F. Ritchie, Public Printer, 1851), p. 201.

[93] Andrew Pickens Butler (see note 18, March 15, 1843) did not resign; he continued to serve in the United States Senate until his death in 1857.

[94] Francis Wilkinson Pickens (see note 120, Dec. 30, 1842) and James Chesnut (see introductory sketch). Simms occasionally misspells Chesnut's name.

Speaking of Hammond, let me beg that, in writing to him, you take some pains in urging him not to despond. He is a disappointed man, and believing himself sacrificed, he has grown somewhat reckless in his moods.[95] Without letting him suspect that you have any such intimation, you can contrive to speak to the point. Show him that with his endowments, he has much to live for, and that with proper toil and a proper aim, he can find fields of distinction which do not depend upon official station. I have counselled him to write a life of Geo. McDuffie.[96] He knew McD. well and greatly admired him. Such a subject will enable him to discuss all the political issues between State Rights and the Federal Govt., and more or less contemplate all our political history for the last 30 years. Tell him that you hear from me that he meditates such a work, and give him your word of encouragement. To work, H. must have the eye of the public upon him, or the voice of friends whom he esteems goading and stimulating him. You can fill his ears with such words as will make him buckle to his tasks with a will. — He tells me that you propose shortly to visit S. C. Let me know when. My notion was to visit you in Va. sometime in July or early in August. I may be able, if advised, to square my visit so as not to conflict with yours. God bless & keep you whole.

Yours affectionately

W. Gilmore Simms

Hon. B. Tucker.

578: To James Lawson

Woodlands, S. C. April 25. [1851] [97]

Dear Lawson.

I am at length driven to the conclusion that fat and good fortune have united to make you utterly forgetful of old friends. I fear that you have utterly abandoned me to my fate, and that I may now wander through the world with as gipsy a will as that of George Borrow, blackguard and breechless, without for a

[95] See James H. Hammond's letters to Simms written during this period (originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress).

[96] Though Hammond did not write a biography of George McDuffie (see introductory sketch), he seriously contemplated doing so. See his letters to Simms of April 17 and April 29, 1851 (originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress).

[97] Dated by Simms' reference to Mr. Hanson's visit to Woodlands. See note 101, below.

moment provoking your thoughts to look in my direction.[98] All the regular old correspondence between us, utterly given up. No more monthly and semi monthly letters. No more regular bulletins touching the health of wife & children, christenings and junkettings, new books & new songs. Yet, —

"I cannot but remember such things were
And were most *precious* or *pleasant* to me."[99]

I propose to make a last effort to prevent myself from falling entirely out of your sight — to see if you cannot be persuaded to look up from your cushioned *fauteuil,* from your iron chest & money bags, & rubbing your eyes, — rendered a little fiery by whiskey punch and segars — exclaim — "Ah! that you, old fellow! Really, I have *not* forgotten you!" I take for granted you are making money. It is so reported to me. Rumour says that you are fast becoming a millionaire and are growing avaricious accordingly — that Forrest has conveyed a fine house in 23 St to each of your children — that Christina is already attracting great attention as an heiress — that you have bought a beautiful villa for $15,000 near Fonthill, and that your turn out, — a beautiful buggy with silver greys, is the admiration of Fifth Avenue. I listen with wonder & satisfaction. I rejoice in your good fortune, but regret that it should obliterate all the past, & make you scornful of those old friends who have still to drudge on —

'Scrawling strange words with a barbarous pen!'

(That is Bryant, or something like him.) [100] Bryant, too, has cut me, and report says that he is growing wealthy also. Well, — you were among the last men in the world whom I should have suspected of forgetting old friends as you became fortunate. And how does all this prosperity affect your wife? Does she share in your forgetfulness. Does she ever ask when you last recieved a letter from me. Do you ever say to her "it is fully six months since I have written to Simms, and my last was six lines on a quarter sheet of paper *promising to write soon.*["] I think the last letter from you was *nine* lines introducing Mr. Hanson. Well, I recieved him kindly for your sake.[101] He spent a week with us.

---

[98] Simms had recently reviewed Borrow's *Lavengro; the Scholar—the Gipsy—the Priest* (New York: G. P. Putnam, 1851) in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., III (April, 1851), 546-548.

[99] See *Macbeth,* IV, iii, 223.

[100] See "Green River," line 56.

[101] In his letter to Lawson of Dec. 14, 1850, Simms remarks that he has "seen & heard nothing of Mr. Hanson," Lawson's friend, who was to visit Simms.

I took him on a visit to some friends. He expressed himself greatly satisfied and pleased, and we were pleased too, as we thought it would please you. But no other word from you. Well, my wife had a very worthy young kinsman going to N. Y. for the first time.[102] He was young, gentle, inexperienced in the world, modest & highly estimable. My wife said — "Mr. Lawson will treat him kindly for my sake." I gave him a letter to you. You appointed to call for him to take him to dine or sup with you — *and never came!* My wife was confounded. What does yours say? "Was that done like Cassius"[103] — like a gentle Scotchman I mean. — Fat and Fortune have evidently spoiled one of the best fellows in the world. You have clearly abandoned me to my fate! My wife says so! Is your wife to blame. Has she utterly lost all the love she had for me. Let me know. I can forgive you, for you are fat & need forgiveness — but she has no such excuse. Shall I tell you that we are all tolerably well? Do you care to hear. Shall I ask how all is with you, — "All your pretty chickens & their dam"[104] — or do you care that I should know? Well, — it is possible I may see them this summer. Your refusal to see to my small chores in N. Y. will render it necessary that I should spend a week or two in that renowned city. I wont ask you any more questions, satisfied to assure you that, though forgotten we do not forget and still feel for you and Yours as lovingly as Ever.

Simms

J. L.

579: To George Frederick Holmes

Woodlands, April 25. [1851] [105]

Prof. Geo. F. Holmes.

My dear Professor.

Your article on Cymon & Pericles will appear in our April number, which is delayed in the Press, and will not I fear, be

---

[102] Probably Edward Roach. See note 116, May 8, 1851.

[103] *Julius Caesar,* IV, iii, 77.

[104] *Macbeth,* IV, iii, 218.

[105] Dated by Simms' reference to the April, 1851, issue of *S. Q. R.,* N. S., III. The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in this issue are as follows:

1. "Slavery throughout the World," pp. 305-339. Signed "J. A. C." (John Archibald Campbell).
2. "Cimon and Pericles," pp. 339-375. Unsigned, but by George Frederick Holmes.
3. "Americus Vespucius," pp. 375-392. Unsigned.

issued before May. Your paper on The Roman Orators will come out in our July issue.[106] It is already in the hands of the Printers. I do not know that we shall need an article at your hands for the October number, but this is possible; and I should like to have one from you in the event of a deficiency. Pray let me have it by the 10th. or 15th. of June.[107] Address to the Publishers, in Charleston. — I should greatly like to see you in Va. this Summer, and whether I can visit you or not will depend upon your proximity to the Grand Route. How, when I am at Richmond or Williamsburg, shall I get to you — by what means, at what cost — for (as you know[)] a poor devil Editor and Author, is no Crœsus. Send us Classical papers always in preference to any other. Excuse brevity, but I am exhausted from my morning's drudgery.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

---

4. "Diversity of the Races; Its Bearing upon Negro Slavery," pp. 392-419. Signed "L. S. M." (Louisa S. Cheves McCord).

5. "Physical Science, in Its Relation to Natural and Revealed Religion," pp. 420-455. Unsigned.

6. "Everett's Orations and Speeches," pp. 456-499. Unsigned. The *International Magazine,* III (July 1, 1851), 466, assigns this article to Samuel Gilman (see introductory sketch of the Gilmans).

7. "Journalism in the United States," pp. 500-518. Signed "C. F." (Charles Fraser?).

8. "The Poetical Remains of Mary E. Lee," pp. 518-523. Signed "Y." (Richard Yeadon?).

9. "Rural Cemeteries," pp. 523-532. Unsigned.

10. "The Prospect before Us," pp. 533-541. Unsigned, though probably by Simms (see letter to Duyckinck of March 15, 1861).

11. "An Inquiry into Roman Jurisprudence," pp. 541-545. Signed "P." This article is probably by Edward J. Pringle, who signed his contributions "P." (see note 126, Nov. 30, 1853), though it may be by Alfred Proctor Aldrich, who also used the signature "P." (see note 244, Dec. 14, 1850). Pringle was a Charleston attorney in partnership with William Alston Pringle at Broad and Church streets; his residence was at 9 King Street (see the Charleston directories for this period). He was the author of *Slavery in the Southern States* (Cambridge: John Bartlett, 1852), published as "by a Carolinian."

12. "Critical Notices," pp. 546-572. Unsigned, but by Simms.

The Charleston *Mercury* of April 30 remarks that the issue has been "received." It is reviewed in the Charleston *Courier* of May 3.

[106] Simms erred: Holmes' article, signed "H.," is entitled "The Athenian Orators." It was not published in the July issue (see letters to Holmes of June 17 and July 14), but in the Oct. (N. S., IV, 352-389).

[107] Simms later decided to include this article in the Jan., 1852, issue (see letters to Holmes of June 17 and July 14). We are unable, however, to ascribe to Holmes any article in this issue.

580: To William Hayne Simmons [108]

Woodlands, May 1. 1851.

Dr. W. H. Simmons.

My dear friend.

I am exceedingly concerned for your embarrassments and feel anxious to contribute to their relief. I will accordingly venture to authorize you to draw upon "Mess'rs Walker and Richards, Publishers of the Southern Quarterly Review, Charleston, S. C.," for Twenty Five dollars at five days sight. I have written to them a request, that though not actually due, they will promptly honor your draft, and I doubt not that they will do so. — I say not actually due, in as much as no articles are paid for until they are printed, and the only article of yours which the present proprietors of the Review have ever recieved, is that on the Phonetic Writing, which still remains unpublished, and which, should we fail to get the type must probably remain so.[109] The two previous articles which you furnished the Review were contributed to a different publisher — Burges — who failed and nearly destroyed the work.[110] He died in my debt nearly $800. The present publishers took the work without assuming its obligations or undertaking to collect what was due to it. If I thought that any thing could be got from the Estate of Burges, I would counsel you to present your claim to the Executrix, say $50 — but I fancy it would be unavailing. I have no expectations that I shall recieve any thing of the large amount which he owed me. — There is another matter about which you err. It is a mistake to suppose that more than one in a dozen of the periodicals of the country pay their contributors. Few of them pay but the Editors of the Ladies Magazines, and these pay for Tales & Sketches, — seldom for Criticism. The North American pays a dollar a page, to *one or two contributors only;* the rest are amateurs. The S. Lit.

---

[108] See introductory sketch of the Simmons brothers.

[109] "The Phonetic Bible," unsigned, was published in N. S., V (April, 1852), 470-506.

[110] James S. Burges was sole publisher of the *Southern Quarterly Review* from the issue of April, 1849, through that of Jan., 1850. Simmons' two articles are "Rail Road and Canal Routes to California," XV (April, 1849), 224-252, and "The Constitutions of France, Monarchical and Republican," XVI (Jan., 1850), 502-536. Both are unsigned, but are identified as Simmons' by Simms (see letters to Perry of April 27, 1849, and to Holmes of April 13, 1850).

Messenger, Knickerbocker,[111] Whig Magazine, Literary World, none of these pay, except very occasionally & then only to a single favorite contributor whom they make drudge for it. The South. Review does precisely what is done by all. In isolated cases, & under peculiar circumstances, a single contributor gets a draft for 20 or 30 dollars & this never exceeds one to a number. In fact, so wretched is the patronage, so slow do our planters pay up their bills, so reluctantly — so apt are they to withdraw when dunned, — that the Publishers can do no better. If they pay expenses, under the most narrow economy, they do all that can be done. I should be glad to pay for every thing that we publish, and to publish nothing but what we pay for, but the desire is idle. I am compelled to use all my economy, not to outrage them, and shall be obliged to you, therefore, for the article you offer for July, as soon as you may find it convenient to prepare it.[112] If possible, do not let it exceed 25 pages of print. — I do not think it likely that the Publishers will hesitate to honor your draft, but should they, write me instantly, and I will at once see that you are helped to the necessary amount even though I pay it myself. — I need not tell you how greatly I sympathize with you in your misfortunes. Pray tell me what you are doing, and what are your plans. I enclose you a letter which you may use or not, as seems good to you. Mr. Tefft [113] to whom it is addressed, is a worthy Gentleman, who has the ability &, I should think, would have the will to serve you. Write me soon. My address is not in Newberry, but Barnwell Dt. — and if you address me simply to

---

[111] During 1845-1850 the *Knickerbocker* frequently attacked Simms. During 1851-1860, however, there appears to have been a comparative cessation of hostilities, though the issue for May, 1851, XXXVII, 466-467, comments thus on an attack made on Simms by the *Daily Morning News* (Savannah) because of his review of Henry Rootes Jackson's *Tallulah, and Other Poems* in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., III (Jan., 1851), 257-262: "It has seemed to us, looking disinterestedly upon the matter at a distance, that the direction of a Review, which should aim to be considered as representing the learning, the critical acumen, and well-deserved literary tastes, of any particular division of our widely extended and rapidly advancing country, should be confined to the best intellects, the most accomplished scholars, of the region whence it emanates. A 'Southern Quarterly Review,' under the direction of a [Hugh Swinton] Legare, a [Thomas Smith] Grimke or a [Francis] Lieber, we are led to believe, from comments of the southern press such as we have quoted, would be considered at the South as quite a different thing from a work, the literary judgments of which, as we have seen, are unhesitatingly condemned in the region where it is published."

[112] We are unable to assign any article in the July, 1851, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review* to Simmons. We are unable to identify the authors of three of the articles in that issue (see note 128, May 12, 1851), however, and possibly he wrote one of these.

[113] Israel Keech Tefft. See introductory sketch.

"Woodlands, Midway P. O. So. Caro.", your letter will promptly reach me.

God bless you.
Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

581: To James Lawson

Woodlands May 8. 1851.

Dear Lawson.

I thought I should goad you into remembrance and arouse you out of that condition of luxurious repose, the *dolce far niente* of the Italian, to a resumption, though but for a brief moment of your long neglected duties. I did not at any moment doubt the affections of yourself or wife. *Au contraire,* — it was in my perfect conviction of their vitality, that I felt disposed to wake them up. Having done so, it will be for you to see that they do not too suddenly sink into their old apathetic nap. That you make the postage a consideration shows that you are really becoming miserly — a proof, at once, of growing years & growing wealth. I trust your wife will cure you of both infirmities. It warms my heart anew to hear you say that she loves me as much as ever. I could forgive any body but herself for a falling off from me. I shall certainly strive, God willing to make my acknowledgments in *pro. per.* this summer. But I cannot come before the middle or last of July. I am now making desperate efforts, overworking myself, to be able to come then. The Review is to be issued in July. And I must prepare the materials, before I depart, for the October number. It will task all my industry to do so. But, of course, you will make your summer arrangements without regard to me. When I come, I can visit her frequently at her country seat,[114] and she can feed us on her own fruits and cream. Of course, you have bought her the long promised villa. Of course, you have stocked it with cows & cauliflowers. Your wife has shown herself an admirable dairy maid, and you raise your own chickens and cabbages. Your cherries ought to be good. You will naturally raise both black & red. I fancy I see your wife with a tidy black apron on, a little the worse for wear, and an enormous sunbonnet looking more like a parachute than a parasol, gathering her fruits for tea. Shall we not be there in season for her

[114] At or near Perth Amboy, N. J. See letter to Lawson of July 14.

smiles and strawberries? Shall not ginger be hot i' the mouth too? [115] We have something to live for *mon ami,* and please give your wife an affectionate smack of acknowledgment on my account, having proved herself so admirable a dairy maid & farmer. — Do not you suppose that Mr. Roach made any complaint of neglect.[116] He said not a word on the subject; but I wished to have a long report of you & your wife, and your young ones all, and he could tell me nothing. Wondering at this, I pressed the matter, and he then stated that you had failed to call according to appointment; but he himself concieved this to be the result of some misconception of what had been said. He is a very modest and honorable youth, highly esteemed for his gentleness & integrity. — Enough of this. — I regret that your work is so oppressive. It ought to be made compensative, *now,* if you would hope to economize your strength for your children. Beware that you do not overdo it. I give you advice which I cannot take myself. But, in truth, my business cannot be made profitable. I must work on at the mill for my daily provender & no more. — You surprise & pain me when you tell me of your social disruptions consequent on that melancholy Forrest business.[117] What had Darley & Panton [118] to do with it. I have not seen their affidavits. To what effect? I can readily conjecture that Godwin [119] knew a great deal, but! — *He* gave Forrest fair warning as you remember. But how is it that you & Bryant are apart.[120] Had he any hand in the matter? Is there any decision yet in the Cases of Forrest & Wife & F & Willis,[121] and what is the prospect? — I rejoice to hear such excellent account of the children & Young Hopeful in particular. You write him W. S. L. — are these his initials? [122] — We wont talk of politics. I am but a passenger, and leave the cares of State to wiser men & better patriots. I profess neither wisdom nor patriotism. I have declined every nomination.

---

[115] *Twelfth Night,* II, iii, 126.

[116] Probably Edward Roach, who in 1858 married Augusta Simms. Edward was the son of Nash Roach's half-brother, Edward. For Simms' earlier reference to Edward's visit to New York City, see letter to Lawson of April 25.

[117] For the separation and divorce of Edwin and Catherine Sinclair Forrest, see note 93, *c.* May 6, 1849.

[118] Felix Octavius Carr Darley and probably Henry Panton.

[119] Parke Godwin (see introductory sketch), Bryant's son-in-law, to whose home Catherine Sinclair Forrest went immediately upon leaving her husband. See Alger, *Life of Edwin Forrest,* II, 492.

[120] Lawson testified for Forrest.

[121] For Forrest's difficulties with Nathaniel Parker Willis, see note 111, April 15, 1850.

[122] Lawson's youngest child was named William Gilmore Simms.

I can no longer afford to be patriotic, and my motto, when I have the heart to shout it aloud is *"Vive la Bagatelle!"* A glass of wine and a good cigar reconciles me to all the revolutions in the world. When I would be emphatic in the vernacular, I cry with the Mississippian, "Hurrah! for nothing!" — You say nothing of my pamphlet — "The City of the Silent!" I feared to send it you, since, apart from the criticism which I had reason to dread, I knew your terrors of the postage. But I did send you a copy, and presume, that, as in a former instance, you refused to take it out of P. O.[123] "Pence for poetry", quoth you, — "no, indeed! I can make enough of the former, and of a most satisfactory quality, for myself." — I address this to you at 136 Twelfth St., not knowing where your business office is. Let me know when you next write. My route will be through Virginia where I am engaged to visit Beverly Tucker, Professor Holmes and others. I have also a week's business in Philad. Carey & Hart have in press my novel of Katharine Walton, — the sequel to the Partisan & Mellichampe. Your wife shall see it though I have to send it myself. All here send love, — none more affectionately than

Yours as Ever—

W. Gilmore Simms

582: To Henry Rowe Schoolcraft[124]

Woodlands May 8. 1851

Hon. Henry R. Schoolcraft.

My dear Sir:

I am in reciept of a copy of your volume for which please recieve my best acknowledgements. It is in truth a very splendid publication, and does honor to the liberality & munificence of Government. I shall acknowledge its reciept, and say thus much in our Critical Notices for July, but must leave the full review for a later period.[125] In the meantime let me beg, as a favor to our Review, that, should there be any of your acquaintance, will-

[123] See letter to Lawson of Jan. 25, 1850.

[124] On the back of this letter Schoolcraft wrote: "W. Gilmore Simms 8th May 1851 Ansd May 24th."

[125] Simms notices Volume I of Schoolcraft's *Information Respecting the History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States* (see note 64, March 18, 1851) in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IV, 245-246. He was unable to find someone who would write a full review of the volume (see following letters to Schoolcraft).

ing, & having the necessary ability for the purpose, you will not scruple to intimate to him that our pages will be open, from 30 to 40, to an examination of the merits of your publication. I say this, as, should Lieber decline — I shall write to him tomorrow — I know not to whom I shall turn for a proper article, such as your work deserves. I shall have, in short, without feeling quite at home with the subject, to undertake it myself, unless I am succored, in this way, from some unanticipated source. I have every disposition to do you justice, and have a sincere sympathy with your subject; but have not made of it so close and critical a study as seems to be demanded for an elaborate and searching review. Let me add that it will heighten my satisfaction in procuring such a paper, if it should come to me sufficiently soon for publication in our July issue, in which I shall be able to find a place up to the 10th. June. Otherwise I should desire to make it an early article in our October issue. Failing all assistance from without, I shall address myself to the duty, and be ready I trust in the latter quarter of the year. — As yet, I have only been able to glance at your volume. I cannot guess how many volumes you design, but it seems to me that one of your objects should be to collect the reports of all witnesses, from the beginning of the era of certain discovery, — no matter how faulty subsequent experience shows them to have been. A series of running commentaries, as footnotes, can be made to correct mistakes, and clear up obscurities. If there be no stint of funds, we ought by all means to have grouped in one body the entire testimony on the subject of the Red Men, so that the future Artist, Critic and Historian, will be able to grasp at the same moment the whole amount of the materiel. Excuse the presumption which thus undertakes to suggest in a case in which your plans have already been (no doubt) well digested and ascribe it to my interest in your work, rather than to any impertinent desire to appear as an adviser. With very great respect, I am

dear Sir, Yr obliged
& obt. Servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

583: To John Reuben Thompson

Woodlands May 10. 1851.

John R. Thompson Esq.

dear Sir:

I have been thinking of a subject for a good sized octavo volume, which, it seems to me might be made eminently attractive to the South, and which you might prepare as well as any man I know — I mean a History of Art & Literature of the Southern States.[126] There is ample material which northern writers will never look after, which might be easily obtained, and which, it should prove an interesting labor to develope. You might prepare it, in the first instance, in sketches for your magazine, and subsequently elaborate, when you have pretty well gone through the history. It will require research & study, but, pursued at your ease, according to the plan I suggest, and these would not be found offensive. It will give me great pleasure to furnish you hints in respect to the share which S. C. should have in such a work. A good sized octavo, in the style of Ticknor's Span. Lit.[127] would be saleable, I fancy, North & South, & might be made an honorable & admirable foundation for a grateful & successful literary career.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

584: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands May 12. 1851.

My dear friend.

I have been either drudging or wandering since I wrote you last & have been forbearing to write to you for no better reason than because of the atrocious necessity of writing a goodly deal

---

[126] The *International Magazine,* V (March 1, 1852), 420, reports: "A survey of the literature of the Southern States is in preparation by John R. Thompson. . . . It will make an ample volume in octavo, comprising biographical and critical notices of the chief writers of that part of the Union, with liberal extracts from their characteristic productions. Mr. Thompson is a fine scholar, and has taste, and a thorough acquaintance with the intellectual resources of the South, and his work will be interesting and valuable, in many ways, though we suspect that it will fail of the accomplished editor's intent to show a general unfairness toward southern writing by nothern critics." The volume, however, was not published.

[127] George Ticknor, *History of Spanish Literature,* 3 vols. (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1849).

for 'my pleasant public.' I have been dishing up my Critical Notices for July. These are now finished, *Laus Deo!* and I have a brief respite of a few days. Meanwhile I am packing up for my summer exodus to the city. This brings me one day on my route to you. We shall leave the plantation on the 20th. inst. so, be pleased, if you write me, to address me, from the 15th., in Charleston. There I shall have before me the task of getting out the July issue of the Review, and preparing material for that of October. The former is nearly ready.[128] The latter will give me employment till near the close of July. My hope is, in the last week of that month to set out for Richmond. From that place, I mean to make a foray into your province for a couple of days at least. In this time, I shall be able to become familiar with the grasp of your hand, and take an impression on the wax & marble of memory, of those features which, in the mind's eye, have been already frequently beheld. I do not apprehend any disappointments, as I have long been aware of the absurdity of coupling physical & mental portraits. Nature, but too commonly mocks the fond desire which would identify the perishing aspects of the frame, with the eternal ones which characterize the soul; and in this way, seems rather to seek how to rebuke the feeling which would aim to degrade the one by finding its likeness in the other. Perhaps, as a general rule, the body is pigmied by the intense vitality of the soul. I do not mean by the activity of the reasoning faculties simply, as I am daily growing more & more suspicious of these faculties; but of that profounder moral nature which confers faith upon reason, and elevates the mind

---

[128] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the July, 1851, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IV, are as follows:

1. "The Siege of Vera Cruz," pp. 1-40. Signed "H." (M. C. M. Hammond).
2. "Garland's Life of Randolph," pp. 41-61. Unsigned, but by Nathaniel Beverley Tucker.
3. "Caius Gracchus," pp. 62-68. Unsigned.
4. "Gayarre's Louisiana," pp. 68-107. Unsigned.
5. "Hammond's Eulogy upon Calhoun," pp. 107-117. Unsigned, but by Simms and James Warley Miles (see letter to Tucker of July 14, 1851).
6. "Negro and White Slavery—Wherein Do They Differ?," pp. 118-132. Signed "L. S. M." (Louisa S. Cheves McCord).
7. "Lord Holland's Reminiscences," pp. 133-172. Unsigned.
8. "Islamism," pp. 173-206. Signed "C. A. W." (C. A. Woodruff) and dated from *"Tuskegee, Ala."*
9. "Prichard's Unity of the Races," pp. 206-238. Signed "J. Y. B." (John Young Bassett) and dated from *"Huntsville, Ala."*
10. "Critical Notices," pp. 239-272. Unsigned, but by Simms.

This number was issued around Sept. 5 (see the Charleston *Mercury* of that date). The Charleston *Courier* of Sept. 11 comments that it "is a capital issue, and displays its characteristic ability."

with a spiritual atmosphere, which we cannot define,[129] & which we are too slow to appreciate. But I must not consume my paper in wandering metaphysics. Believing that I know something already of your moral man, I trust I shall very soon have an opportunity to know the physical with which it is in mortal alliance. — You will have seen what has been done in the Convention at Charleston.[130] It is manly & dignified, and sufficiently indeterminate to leave the future free. You are supposed here to be the author of an address from Virginia to the people of S. C. originally issued in the Examiner.[131] I think it likely. It is in your tone & spirit — and yet I have my doubts that it is yours. It had its effect upon the Convention. — But I must leave politics for the long talks that we are to have together, when I can tell you, under your own roof, what I think of our rooftree, of the dangers which threaten & the difficulties which embarras, and hear from you such words of encouragement as Virginia *ought* to speak but does not. I know not what her people think of her Resolutions,[132] but if they do not feel & shudder, then I look upon it that Slavery is utterly hopeless in that State, and that she is as ready for the purchaser as Texas. — I shall attend to all your requests & suggestions touching the Randolph article.[133] That on Calhoun, not yet recieved.[134]

Yours very affectionately

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[129] Simms wrote *we cannot define not.*

[130] From May 5 through May 8 the Southern Rights Associations of South Carolina met in convention in Charleston on call of the Charleston Association. Ex-Gov. John P. Richardson was chosen president. The Convention concluded by adopting resolutions to the effect that South Carolina could not submit to the wrongs and aggressions of the Federal government and the Northern states and "that it is necessary to relieve herself therefrom, whether with or without the co-operation of other Southern States"; that concert of action is an object worth many sacrifices, but not the sacrifice of submission; that the right of secession is essential to sovereignty; and that the meeting looks with confidence to the State Convention to exert South Carolina's sovereign power. See the Charleston *Mercury* of May 6, 7, and 9.

[131] This address to the Convention of the Southern Rights Associations of South Carolina, reprinted (from the Richmond *Examiner*) in the Charleston *Mercury* of May 8, deplores the recent action of Virginia in her resolutions and exhorts the Convention: "Act now, or be forever lost. Wait, dally, falter, and you and your children, and we and ours, are hopelessly ruined." We are unable to identify the anonymous author.

[132] See note 92, April 7, 1851.

[133] Tucker's "Garland's Life of Randolph."

[134] Tucker's article eventually published as "South-Carolina: Her Present Attitude and Future Action." See note 39, March 2, 1851.

585: To John Pendleton Kennedy

Woodlands S. C. May 12. [1851] [135]

My dear Kennedy.

I have suffered your letter to lie in my sight for two months, while obeying calls which, if infinitely less agreeable, were infinitely more exacting than those of friendship. The business of the Review, as incessant as that of a Grist Mill, keeps me costive, and almost churlish in my correspondence; and in the increasing feebleness of my social virtues, I have only to console myself with a growing faith in the charities of my friends. That I should have so long foreborne to express my sympathies for your ailments, has however left you ample time to recover from them, and the hope that you have done so, it is much more grateful to me now to declare, than would have been the expression of my regrets a month ago. I have also had my ailments, which, when my *lachesse* is the subject of reflection, you will please take into the account; thus finding for me those apologies which I will not tediously thrust into your ears. As I propose to go north this summer, taking Balto. *en route,* let me hope that I shall be in condition to congratulate you on being no better physically (certainly no worse) than I trust then to find myself. To spend an hour, or day, with you, and hear from your own lips a better story of your own industry than your letter affords, is among the prospects & promises which I have been fashioning in Fancy for all the months of July & August. — I am glad to hear that we are to have a new edition of Swallow Barn.[136] Its genial & natural pictures of Virginia Life, are equally true of Southern life generally among the old & wealthy families, and are in fact the most conclusive answers to the abolitionists, (if they *would* be answered) that could be made. But they are not a people to need or to tolerate an answer. They will not listen any more than Pilate, to the very truths which they profess to solicit. They have done the mischief which wiser and better men will fail to repair, and have utterly subverted the only bond (that of sym-

[135] This letter is in reply to Kennedy's dated March 8, 1851 (an answer to Simms' of Feb. 16). Kennedy's reply is dated June 15, 1851. Copies of Kennedy's letters (in Kennedy's handwriting) are in the Peabody Institute Library.

[136] Kennedy's *Swallow Barn, or a Sojourn in the Old Dominion,* 2 vols., was first published by Carey & Lea, Philadelphia, in 1832. The revised edition, 1 vol., was published by G. P. Putnam, New York, in 1851. It is reviewed by George S. Bryan in the *Southern Quarterly Review* for Jan., 1852 (see letter to Kennedy of Feb. 17, 1852).

pathy) by which the people of our separate sections were ever truly held together. Common cause, common necessities, and the belief in a common feeling — these were the true articles of confederation. Abolitionism has pretty well obliterated them all from the compact. You will see for yourself what position S. C. occupies. I take no part in affairs publicly, & would wish not to do so privately, and am quite opposed to individual state action; — but I hold it now to be inevitable. The action of our Legislature, by decreeing a convention of the people, reduced us to a dilemma — either to *recede* from our position, with discredit, *a la mode Virginia,*[137] or to *secede,* at our peril. There is a third course which may be taken, but the State is not in the mood, does not possess the wisdom or the true courage, perhaps, to fall back upon it. The recent convention in Charleston,[138] meant to *coerce* to action the State Convention,[139] will have its effect. Its action has been nearly unanimous. — I am glad to hear that you meditate work hereafter. Braddock's career is properly left to you. The material besides, in the same region, is both abundant & rich. Boone, Rogers Clarke, & others, afford ample room & verge enough to the writer of prose fiction; & by making yourself familiar with the scene, (which is an important matter) you have all that is necessary to your hands.[140] — I thank you for the Green Mount Cemetery address which I read with great pleasure. I shall look for Swallow Barn with expectations. Where is the memoir of Cooke? [141] Do not forget to send it. I should like to have it by the 1st. July. With best regards, Believe me

Very faithfully Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[137] A reference to the resolutions of the Virginia legislature. See note 92, April 7, 1851.

[138] The Convention of the Southern Rights Associations of South Carolina. See note 130, May 12, 1851.

[139] The State Convention met from April 26 to April 30, 1852. See letter to James H. Hammond of May 10, 1852.

[140] In his letter to Kennedy of Feb. 16, 1851, Simms had suggested Braddock's defeat as a suitable subject for a novel. Kennedy did not write a novel on Braddock, Daniel Boone, or George Rogers Clark.

[141] Philip Pendleton Cooke. See note 26, Feb. 16, 1851.

586: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Woodlands, May 13. [1851] [142]

Your article, my dear friend, I have just recieved & read, and a noble article it is. It shall be published. I have no fears of it, & it seems to cover the several plans of which our letters have already spoken. If I had any fears of the effect of such an article, it would be entertained only with regard to the safety of the Review, whose publishers I am bound to consider in the matter. But I will cheerfully venture it. But how will it be relished in Virginia? [143] The sin of doubtful speaking is certainly not prominent among those which you have need to confess. You have certainly made a clean breast of it here. In S. C. you may be sure that almost every body feels with you. But you properly advert to the difficulty of reasoning a people into action where the degree of feeling is less extreme than your own, or where their own reasonings have conducted them to different conclusions in respect to policy & expediency. But I am too weary, after a long and hot day's work to write a letter; and I have simply seized the pen to acknowledge the reciept of the article & to assure you of its publication in July. You are, of course, too late for the May Convention. You will see & approve of what has been done.

Yours Ever

W. Gilmore Simms

Hon. B. Tucker.

587: To John Pendleton Kennedy

Charleston, May 25. [1851] [144]

My dear Kennedy.

I have been greatly annoyed at recieving the invitation of the Maryland Historical Society *after* the dinner had taken place.

---

[142] Dated by Simms' references to the Convention of the Southern Rights Associations of South Carolina, held in May (see note 130, May 12, 1851), and to Tucker's article on Hammond's and Rhett's orations on Calhoun, eventually published as "South-Carolina: Her Present Attitude and Future Action," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IV (Oct., 1851), 273-298 (see note 39, March 2, 1851).

[143] Tucker attacks Virginia somewhat violently for her submission to federal power. See *ibid.*, pp. 274-277.

[144] This letter is in reply to Kennedy's dated April 25, 1851, inviting Simms to attend a dinner to be given by the Maryland Historical Society on May 10. Kennedy's reply to this letter as well as that of May 12 is dated June 15, 1851. Copies of Kennedy's letters (in Kennedy's handwriting) are in the Peabody Institute Library.

Not that I could have attended; — but I should have acknowledged the courtesy, & should have sent you on a sentiment if not a speech. I see that the affair went off very handsomely. Let me doff my beaver to you as the new President. I should have been greatly pleased to do so, in the midst of the ceremonies of inauguration; — and really & greatly regret that I could not be present. Does the Society flourish? Do your members work? Are you accumulating MS.S. This should be a chief concern. Pamphlets & books are of far less importance to such a Society than private letters which, I am persuaded, are still to be dragged out of old chests & old wives closets. I have now a very valuable & numerous collection, thus obtained, the existence of which was totally unsuspected in the community. Please note one or two matters in my last, particularly as touching Cooke.[145]

Yours very truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

Hon. J. P. Kennedy

588: To James Henry Hammond [146]

Charleston June 9. 1851

Dear Hammond.

Since my arrival in the city I have been so incessantly engaged in odds & ends, toils mostly physical, packing & unpacking, and preparing for work rather than working, that I have suffered my correspondence to accumulate to a fearful extent. You & the Major [147] are among the first to whom I respond. I will omit you from Tucker's article as you desire. He spoke of you briefly, but in language of high eulogy.[148] It is well that you are not a professional author. Your critics would have goaded you to

[145] Philip Pendleton Cooke. See letter of May 12.

[146] A number of Simms' letters to Hammond written between his letter of Jan. 30, 1851, and this letter of June 9 are missing from the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress. This collection contains the originals of letters from Hammond to Simms dated Feb. 4, Feb. 14, March 4, March 20, April 17, April 29, May 24, and May 29, 1851.

[147] Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond.

[148] See Hammond's letter to Simms of May 29 (cited note 146, above). Though Hammond later changed his mind (see his letter to Simms of July 1, original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress), Simms changed Tucker's text slightly and altered the title of his article on Hammond's and Rhett's orations on Calhoun to "South-Carolina: Her Present Attitude and Future Action" (see note 39, March 2, 1851, and letters to Tucker of June 26 and July 14).

extremities; or rather you would have acquired a hardihood under the inflictions which would have gradually made you indifferent to all that they could say or do. The result of your requisition will be that I shall be able to make no review of you in July. I may get in a brief acknowledgment — no more. Our pages are wholly full, as I must substitute other matter for that of Tucker, which I should only have crowded in because of the employment of your name. It must be reserved for the Oct. number. I went to Miles to beg that he would prepare me a review of you; but his hands are particularly full at present; several sermons & addresses to write, besides daily work with his class at College.[149] I am sorry that [you] incline to the abandonment of your project for a complete collection of your writings.[150] Had these been brought together in a volume, I should have done my best toward making Miles review them at large. He is a great admirer of yours, and time being allowed him would have done you justice. He is decidedly one of the best metaphysicians in the country. By the way, you could now be well printed & sent forth in this city. Walker & James have accumulated all the means & appliances for good work. They are now doing a History of Alabama, by Pickett, one of the prettiest specimens of bookmaking ever done in America.[151] A single volume, in the style of this work, 500 copies, would cost you perhaps as many dollars, & such an edition would enable you to effect a perfect revision of your works, & to put yourself on record for after days. Think better of it. — Your critique upon my poesies is hasty.[152] In fact you

---

[149] James Warley Miles (at this time professor of history of intellectual philosophy and Greek literature at the College of Charleston) had written Simms in regard to Hammond's *Oration*. Simms used the letter in writing a brief article on the subject, published in the July issue. See letter to Tucker of July 14, 1851.

[150] See note 17, Jan. 30, 1851.

[151] Volume I of Albert James Pickett's *History of Alabama, and Incidentally of Georgia and Mississippi, from the Earliest Period*, 2 vols. (Charleston: Walker and James, 1851), is noticed in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IV (July, 1851), 260. Simms later reviewed both volumes under the title "Pickett's History of Alabama," *ibid.*, V (Jan., 1852), 182-209.

[152] In a letter not located by us Simms had sent Hammond a copy of an unsigned article entitled "Southern Passages and Pictures," first published in *S. L. M.*, XVII (May, 1851), 289-296, and later reprinted in the *Southern Literary Gazette*, IV (July 5, 12, and 19, 1851). This article (attributed to James Warley Miles by Simms in his letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 6, 1854) is concerned not only with *Southern Passages and Pictures*, but also with *Grouped Thoughts and Scattered Fancies, Areytos*, and *The Cassique of Accabee*. The writer says (p. 289): "The vigor and originality of expression, the fervor and richness of imagination, the fulness of thought, the command of language, the power and wide range of conception, united with the softer graces of deep and truthful sentiment, and of musical rhythm, which distinguish 'Atalantis,' will

have never read one twentieth part that I have published. The 'Southern Passages & Pictures' contain more passion than all the American Poets put together. If you desire a sample of it, read the poem 'To Time' in the collection which accompanies the 'Cassique of Accabee.' [153] But, no! do not read at my request. I am content to wait upon you, as upon the public. My poetry has been published, in all cases, simply that I might put myself *on record.* When I can get $500 to spare, I will publish a complete collection of my verse, that the record may be ample,

---

also be found in greater or less degree, to characterize all of the poetry of its author. . . . taking the general and prevailing tone and style of the little collections of poems named in our rubric, they will be found to be not unworthy of the author of 'Atalantis;' although they are, in fact, but prelusions,—proleptic flashings—of a genius which has never yet fully plumed its latent energies to their loftiest flight. There are abundant evidences throughout the writings of Mr. Simms . . . of power to accomplish vastly more than he has performed." He comments (pp. 290-291) on Simms' union of "high imaginative powers" and "metaphysical thought"; his "appropriate, felicitous, and often original simile[s]"; "his keen and fresh perception of Nature"; his "expression of deep personal feelings," in which "we find a noble union of sad emotion and manliness of tone," as well as "profound and philosophical thought." Simms is called (p. 291) "The National Poet of the Southern Land," and his poetry is said (pp. 291-292) to reveal him as having "intellectual gifts, a high-toned and generous nature, a kindly, noble, and strong heart, a genial, impulsive, yet faithful and determined disposition, warm affection and friendship, a spirit to do and to endure, and a soul as much elevated above the petty envies and jealousies which too often deform the *genus irratible,* as it is in large sympathy with the Beautiful, the True, the Just, with Humanity and with Nature." On May 24 Hammond wrote of the article: "I have read the criticism on your poetry which you sent me & sincerely congratulate you on it. The writer is evidently a scholar, a man of taste, & very high order of talent & what he says must meet with the utmost consideration. A few more reviews could not fail to insure you from the public all the appreciation your heart could desire, & leave you no more ground for complaint so far as this world is concerned. In fact a man of such evident genius is entitled to much respect as a prophet & I think you ought now to feel sure that your poetry will survive to after times, if you had any doubts before. And as you live for fame that ought to satisfy you & put an end to your restlessness & grumbling. Such a critique of my writings would satisfy me at least so far as fame is concerned—tho' I am not so avaricious of it as you are. After reading the article I re-read Atalantis, which I had run over formerly as I do poetry generally. It certainly exhibits as much fancy as Comus & the versification is almost or quite as smooth if not as melodious—There is also more passion in it than struck me before. But there is your defect. Brimful of *all sorts* of passion as you are, you exhibit too little of it in all your writings except your satire. You do not give it up as I do, so much for the sake of the argument or the narrative, but surrender yourself to your fancy which continually carries you out of the track & breaks the continuity. In poetry this is allowable to a large extent, but must always I think impair the *effect* of the poetry not only with the masses but with a vast majority of the cultivated intellects. Such vagaries when full of the fire of the imagination—with passion concentrated on itself, tho' a little wide of the thread of the subject, delight & are tolerated, if not admired; but we follow listlessly—in most moods—the gossamer flights of fancy. . . . Throw in then all the passion of your nature when you write. It is more truthful than fancy—strikes deeper, & . . . lives longer I will assert."

[153] *The Cassique of Accabee,* pp. 47-53.

and all my material gatherable at a glance. — To return to yourself, I will again see Miles & try to persuade him to a review of your Calhoun, which you justly consider one of your best performances. He regards it, I know, as a noble classical achievement of the highest order in its class. — Of politics I hear no great deal, & greatly eschew the subject. This is a transition period in which the scum must necessarily be uppermost. It is clear to me that South Carolina has now to go through a severe probation. We are to atone for the monstrous vanity that has been pampered among all classes of our people for 25 years. To interpose, even for the arrest of the mouvement party — to save them — will be only to perpetuate their sway, and to keep up in the State a feverish agitation which will drive away capital & prosperity. Better, I think, that they should be suffered to bring on the crisis — better for all of us — though it comes with a terrible convulsion. If their prophecies are realized, no one will be better pleased than myself — if our fears, at least we shall see the overthrow of a petty tyranny which will otherwise ostracise the best & wisest. I shall withhold myself from any contest. They are about to establish a paper here, which is to represent a clique of old hunkers.[154] Boyce, Aiken, Magrath,[155] & their creatures are at the head of it. Pressley is to be the Editor, a man of small ability & less tact.[156] It will fail. Their mouvement will fail. It is based upon selfishness & fear & virtue & patriotism are pretexts only.

Yours faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[154] See note 226, Nov. 17, 1846.

[155] Ker Boyce (see note 225, Nov. 17, 1846), William Aiken (see note 326, "Christmas Day," 1846), and Andrew Gordon Magrath (see introductory sketch). Aiken had been elected a member of Congress in 1851.

[156] The *Southern Standard* (later, in 1853, the *Daily Standard*) ran from July 1, 1851, through June 25, 1858, when it was combined with the *Mercury*. Benjamin Chaplin Pressley (1815-1896), a lawyer (who later, in 1877, was elected judge of the first circuit) was the editor from its founding until June, 1853, when he was succeeded by Leonidas W. Spratt (see the notice of Pressley's withdrawal in the Charleston *Evening News* of June 15, 1853).

589: To Henry Rowe Schoolcraft

Charleston, June 10. [1851][157]

Dear Sir:

Lieber shrinks from the Review of your book fearing that it would lead him too far, & thus interfere with other labors which he has on hand. He tells me of a paper of his on the subject which has been republished in the Nat. Gazette or Intellig.[158] If you can procure & send me this you will oblige me. Lieber speaks of your second vol. devoted to Indian Languages in a manner that leads me to suppose he will probably undertake the Review of that. It lies more certainly in his way.[159] I have a brief notice of your publication in our July issue of the Quarterly, and shall make great efforts to prepare something more at length for the October; but as I have arranged to be absent at the North for two months this summer, and as we have already provided fully the material for Oct., it is possible that the paper will be delayed to January.[160] This will not be too late, but will rather, I suspect be in the nick of time to exercise its effect on Congress.[161] You will believe me, my dear Sir, when I assure you of my great sympathy with your labors, & my sincere desire to promote them all I can. If an article could be furnished me for Oct. I should exclude other matter to find for it a place. But where its preparation depends upon myself, a hundred labors supervene. The mere editorship of the contributions furnished me, is a sufficient labor for any one man, particularly in this most excruciating weather. — Squier's books I have not seen. I took for granted,

---

[157] Dated by Simms' discussion of Francis Lieber as a possible reviewer of Volume I of Schoolcraft's *Information Respecting the History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States.* See letters to Schoolcraft of March 18 and May 8.

[158] We have not located this article in the *National Intelligencer* (Washington). We have located no newspaper called the *National Gazette.* There was a Washington *Gazette,* which ceased publication in 1826.

[159] For an account of Lieber's philological interests and his correspondence with Schoolcraft in 1851, see Frank Freidel, *Francis Lieber Nineteenth-Century Liberal* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, [1947]), pp. 178-182. Section IX of Schoolcraft's second volume is entitled "Indian Languages of the United States," pp. 340-508.

[160] See *S. Q. R.,* N. S., IV, 245-246. The longer paper was not published.

[161] Schoolcraft's work was "collected and prepared under the direction of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, per Act of Congress of March 3d, 1847." See note 64, March 18, 1851.

when I saw the title of the last, that there would be much more of the fanciful than the philosophical in the plan.[162]

Yours very truly

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. I shall probably look in upon you in Washington some time in August.

590: To Henry Rowe Schoolcraft

Charleston June 10. [1851] [163]

Hon. Henry R. Schoolcraft.

Dear Sir:

I had just sent you a scribble to the Post Office, when your letter was recieved. It relieves all my difficulties — my only difficulty really. That is, — provided we can follow the Dr.[164] in his whereabouts. In the hope that you are able to do so, I cover you a note which you will please forward to his address, or under cover of your own.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

591: To George Frederick Holmes

Charleston June 17. [1851] [165]

Professor Geo. F. Holmes.

My dear Professor.

The carte du pays of travel which you propose, is, I fear, quite too extensive for me to contemplate. If a couple of days extra could have secured me a sight of you, and friendly gripe of the fist, I had certainly appropriated them to this object; but to take the route you describe would require a week or two, & I am one of that wretched class to whom Time affords no such respite

---

[162] Ephraim George Squier (1821-1888), journalist, diplomat, and archaeologist, was the author of numerous archaeological works. Simms notices his *The Serpent Symbol, and the Worship of the Reciprocal Principles of Nature in America* (New York: G. P. Putnam, 1851) in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., V (Jan., 1852), 237.

[163] On the back of this letter Schoolcraft wrote: "Mr. Simms June 10 1851."

[164] John Bachman. See letter to Schoolcraft of Feb. 26, 1852.

[165] On the back of this letter Holmes wrote: "Wm Gilmore Simms 17 June 1851 Recd 29."

from toil. My exigencies will allow me to give a couple of days only in Richmond and as many more to Williamsburg. Five or six days in & through Virginia is all that I can contemplate. I shall not be able to leave home before a late day in July, & I have work awaiting me both in Phil. and New York. I must reserve myself for you at a more indulgent season. To Mrs. H. and Mrs. Floyd,[166] you will please present me in the attitude of one who grieves over his own disappointment. I should have been greatly delighted to have made my personal acknowledgments to the Ladies who have so kindly honored me with their courtly invitation. You will assure them, that though no courtier, I am by no means insensible to the sweet regards & gentle sympathies of the sex, and I should have been especially pleased, through their medium, to have made a more decided acquaintance with Virginia than it has yet been my good fortune to enjoy. I must keep the hope in reserve, nursed by becoming fancies, which are even now busy in sowing seeds that may flower in the future. When I visit the beautiful country to which you invite me, it will be for a month or two, when I shall take note book in hand, and look to gather up tale & tradition for future use. I am really anxious to pick up good material for a Virginia Romance; but it requires personal knowledge of the *locale.* Possibly, next summer, life allowed & circumstances permitting, I shall bestraddle a stout cob & make my way northward over the mountains from Buncombe, — taking all the swart mountains, en *route,* by the snout, as Faust & Mephistopheles might have done along the Brocken. — I thank you for the Letter to Gov. Floyd,[167] which it will give me great pleasure to use when in Richmond. — Mr. Thompson[168] seems a clever gentleman, socially, & is an intelligent one, of good taste & sufficiently various reading. But I fear that his labors are quite as vain & fruitless as my own, — in trying to build up a literature or even a periodical in the South. I am sick of the labor — drawing water in a sieve, — and am really meditating, with the close of the year, its abandonment. It does not compensate me in any way — consumes my time — and prevents my prosecution of more grateful labors. If I abandon the Review, it perishes, and this is one of the reasons why I hold on. But —

---

[166] Holmes' wife was Eliza Lavalette Floyd, daughter of Sally Buchanan Preston and John Buchanan Floyd (see note 167, below). Mrs. Floyd was a sister of William Campbell Preston (see introductory sketch).

[167] John Buchanan Floyd (1806-1863) was governor of Virginia during 1849-1851. He was later secretary of war in Buchanan's cabinet.

[168] John Reuben Thompson.

how long — My Soul! How long! — We shall have to defer your article to the Oct. issue.[169] It is driven out by the length of others in the July. But send on that which you are preparing. It will serve for Jany.[170] Do not make your papers too democratic. We are all aristocrats here. Your article on Cymon & Pericles, for this reason, has lost us some subscribers — a matter which makes the publishers shake their heads. — Jamison is busy preparing for Secession, of which he is, I believe, perfectly sure. I am in the ship, it is true, but only a Passenger, and as such with my solicitude chiefly for my trunk. They have not tasked me to pull upon the meanest rope in the vessel. But I could not expect it. We have really an excess of Pilots & Seamen.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

592: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Charleston June 26, 1851.

Hon. Beverly Tucker.

My dear friend.

I have just finished the perusal of your article on Garland's Randolph, in the proof sheets, and the second perusal makes it more terrible & scathing than the first. The savage scalping process which you have employed, in this man's case, leaves him no refuge or escape; and I shall not be surprised if he should, in turn, desire to scalp his Reviewer — Nay, I shall be greatly surprised if he does *not*. You have driven him to the wall, and he can do nothing now but turn upon his enemy. I confess to you that I shall look for some proofs of a ferocity in him proportioned to the terrible punishment which he has recieved; and I sincerely trust you have considered this probability. I know nothing of the man, except from your article, but if he be not lost to every mortal feeling — every human fear, hope or sense of shame, — I see not how he can avoid the most desperate extremities of rage. There has scarcely ever been printed or painted a portrait, in which the colours are laid on so vividly, burningly indeed, and which make such a despicable and loathsome presentment of the subject. You exercise a remarkable faculty always in the utterance of strong

[169] "The Athenian Orators." See note 106, April 25, 1851.
[170] See note 107, April 25, 1851.

things; but in this instance you have greatly surpassed your usual self. You will drive this man to madness. Be prepared for his venom, even if you do not fear his teeth.[171] — I have been compelled to reserve your article on our Carolina politics for our October issue, where it will constitute the initial paper.[172] This appropriation of it is perhaps the best, for it will then occur seasonably for the consideration of the Legislature. At this juncture, there is a sort of calm, — the repose which precedes the storm — over the political atmosphere. We are evidently on the eve of great divisions in the State, which is particularly to be regretted; but my impression, from what I see, hear, and know, is that the demonstration of those opposed to secession will fail, — not from a lack of numbers, but the lack of proper leaders, and any judicious organization. If the Secessionists move promptly and eagerly in the several Districts, making demonstrations of strength, character and determination, they will over awe the opposition. They are probably about to do this. One or two attempts have been made by the Anti-Sec. but they have been feeble, and were failures. One or two newspapers are about to be started, maintaining their opinions, but they are in hands totally incompetent, & have originated under unpopular auspices.[173] Every thing persuades me that the game is in the hands of the Secessionists if they play it firmly & judiciously without falling into the error of goading their antagonists to rage. These really differ from them only in the matter of expediency, and are as thoroughgoing Disunionists as any. In fact, there can be no *Union* Party in S. C. The Union is not urged by any of the parties who yet oppose separate State Secession. Mrs. McCord writes an article *against* separate action in the October number of the Review.[174] This will follow yours. I shall take the liberty, with your permission, of changing the title of your article omitting Hammond & Rhett, & substituting the proceedings of the late Convention in Charleston.[175] This text will be most appropriate for your commentary,

---

[171] Garland replied to Tucker's "Garland's Life of Randolph" in a letter addressed to the editor of the *Southern Quarterly Review,* N. S., V (Jan., 1852), 220-223.

[172] "South-Carolina: Her Present Attitude and Future Action." See letter to Tucker of March 2 and following letters to Tucker.

[173] The *Southern Standard* issued its first number in August. See note 156, June 9, 1851.

[174] "Separate Secession," N. S., IV, 298-317.

[175] See letter to Tucker of March 2, following letters to Tucker, and letter to Hammond of June 9. Simms substituted for Hammond's and Rhett's orations the *Proceedings of the Meeting of Delegates from the Southern Rights Associations of South-Carolina. Held at Charleston, May, 1851* (Columbia: Printed by Johnston & Cavis, 1851).

and will enable me to escape from a danger. The fact is, *mon ami,* I have my fears that your Cavalier treatment of Rhett & Hammond will annoy these Gentlemen. I know them both too well not to know that they would each assume their right to a full examination, & perhaps an exclusive article. I erred in coupling them in the suggestion I made to you. Amateur writers are particularly apt to imagine slight at the hands of their reviewers, and in the case of persons who regard each other with but small favor, and both of whom are in positions which show them enemies on every hand, it is perhaps well, that we, who really mean kindness should not endanger the success of our well meaning. I trust that you will recognize the propriety & prudence of these suggestions, and will suffer me to make the substitution in question. *Believe me it is necessary.* I know my men much better than you possibly can, and feel assured that in both their cases, the slightest circumstance upon which a doubt may hang, will, at this juncture, and in their particular instances, be liable to misconstruction. No alteration of the article itself is called for. The omission of a sentence or two at the close, the alteration of a sentence at the opening, retaining the paragraph which you quote from Hammond's oration, and the paper will adapt itself at once to the new caption. —

We are now pushing on with the July Review, which I hope to get out of my hands by the 10th. of that month. I will then only delay to get the issue for October under weigh, and then set out for Virginia. I shall proceed to Richmond on or about the 15th. or 20th. — propose to run down from that place to pay you a visit, and have half a mind to take a trip to the Virginia Springs, appropriating a week to that place of fashionable resort. I have never been there, and shall enjoy some fresh glimpses of your scenery. Mr. Holmes, formerly of this State, who lives at Burke's Garden, is particularly urgent with me to make this trip & pay him a visit; and as I need respite from long protracted toils, I am preparing my mind to think that I shall have to do so. But I cannot well resolve in this matter, until I see more of the summer through. I have some week's business in Phila. and employment for thrice that time in N.Y., and feel that I ought to be home by the first week in September. — It is now a long time since I have heard from you. Such an interval as that between your last letter & the present moment seems a positive robbery done to my collection. Your letters, I hold & put away among my treasures, and value them even more than I do your articles; though in these,

CHEVILLETTE ELIZA ROACH SIMMS

"Thy pale white brow,
Lofty and massive; the keen falcon eye,
Eager, yet with that arch vivacity,
Which argued well the merry heart below . . ."

— From "Sonnets. — With My Portrait," III, 5–8.

From a photograph in the possession of Mary C. Simms Oliphant)

WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS, JR.

"He is modest, devoted, reverent. . . . He will resent the smallest indignity of another boy, but a single sharp word from his mother, or myself, will flood his eyes with tears; and for his brothers and sisters, such is his love & generosity, that he will spend *all* his own pocket money, to bring them home a toy, or buy them a pleasure."

(From a photograph in the possession of Mary C. Simms Oliphant)

there is still sufficient impulse & ardor to confer upon them that quality which makes the chief charm in the private epistle.

Yours very faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. I have ordered twenty extra impressions of your paper on Garland, for your own use, and shall have a like number stricken off for you of all your future papers. — Let me hope that you are pressing on with your own life of J. R.[176] In the case of one who writes with so much ease as yourself, and writes so much better where your blood works along with your brain, you need no long delays, in dealing with such a subject.

593: To James Lawson

Charleston. July 14. 1851

dear Lawson.

I am now busy closing rivets up. The Review for July is out of my hands. I am busy preparing the issue for October, and making clean desks, and I am in hopes to be able to set out for the North, on or about the 23d. inst. But my progress will not bring me instantly to N. Y. I go to Richmond where I may linger a few days, thence to Williamsburg, on a visit of some days, perhaps a week to Hon. Beverley Tucker. Thence I propose, at present, a trip to the Virginia Springs, and to certain mountain regions of great sublimity, where I have friends imploring a visit. These wanderings, as I calculate, will consume to the 15th. August, when I shall proceed to Phil. and there remain a week. By the 25th. August, I may be in N. Y. when, it is possible, after giving you a better & more friendly gripe than the Masonic, I may take a run of a week to Boston; return then to N. Y. and linger with you a couple of weeks. My calculation will be to be again in Charleston by the 15th. or 20th. Sept. — There is my *programme*. You will please unfold it to that fair woman whom you call your wife, but who, according to your own showing, has abandoned you & your home, to fly to the most villainous region in the world — New Jersey. I don't recollect whether the Route from Phila. to N. Y. brings us through the place called Perth Amboy — it once did I believe — should it continue to do so, I

[176] John Randolph of Roanoke. See note 88, April 7, 1851.

shall certainly stop by the way, particularly if it be Saturday, — and give her such a rating in the presence of her husband, as shall greatly strengthen and cheer the soul of that sad & benighted person. But I have no leisure to discourse with you. My toils are just now overwhelming, — those particularly which imply pen and Ink & paper. I keep my budget of tidings and questionings for our time of meeting — an event which you and my lady will believe is looked forward to with sincere thirst and eager anxiety. I feel as if I shall live again for a spell, having embraced you both once more. My family is tolerably well. My wife as well as can be &c. The children thrive famously. Mary Lawson, like her namesake, is very pert and pretty — monstrous fond of dress, and vain of displaying it. Was she not properly named? My last,[177] named after her mother is one of the most attractive & intelligent I have. Gilmore is a shy, but generous boy; he goes to school & reads and writes a little; but is quite backward. Wife & all send love. Tell Lady Lyde I send her a dozen old fashioned kisses which you will please bestow in the most new fashioned way. God bless you.

W. Gilmore Simms

594: To George Frederick Holmes [178]

Charleston July 14. 1851

My dear Professor.

It is still not impossible that I shall pay you a visit. I find that I shall have a week more to spare than I had anticipated, and though I doubt that I shall have any corresponding increase of money, still it is possible that I may economize enough to permit of a small aside in my journey. If I should appropriate to this aside, a week or ten days, what could I compass in that space of time, and at how much cost. As for journeying on horseback that is out of the question. With the exception of a ride of 15 miles with Hammond over his swamp fields, and with Dr. Reynolds over his pine land domain, some 18 miles more,[179] I have rarely ridden on horse for the last 3 years, & to attempt it, unless I had

[177] Chevillette.

[178] On the back of this letter Holmes wrote: "Wm Gilmore Simms 14 July 1851 answered 28th."

[179] James H. Hammond and William Sims Reynolds (see introductory sketch of the Reynolds brothers). Reynolds' plantation, in Barnwell District, was named Fairmount.

a long journey before me, & for a few days only, would be impossible. I should like to pass 2 or 3 days at your Virginia Springs, like to give you 2 days or so at your Garden,[180] and would like *en route,* to be regaled with as much of the salient and picturesque as possible and this at the smallest possible cost. I go to Richmond first, then propose to bestow a couple of days upon Judge Tucker, — from Williamsburg or Richmond find my way to you & the Virginia Springs. Prepare me *une carte du pays* to meet me at Richmond, where I look to be about the 25 or 26, of the month, perhaps a day or two sooner. I may leave Charleston on the 22d. How long does your Canal journey consume to Lynchburg — how long your stage to Wytheville? And can you meet me at the latter place with a carriage, for I shall have a good sized trunk. What then of the other route by the White Sulphur & Sweet Springs? How to proceed, at what cost &c. Whether I shall be able to accomplish the object will depend upon the consumption of time & money, in neither of which am I rich. The choice of route will also depend upon the degree of attraction severally possessed by the two in scenery & points of moral & social interest. Keep these considerations in mind, and spell out my progress for me in plain characters which I may read when I reach Richmond. Address to the care of Mr. Thompson.[181] I shall not fully decide any thing till I reach that place, and hear from you. — I am now very busy closing rivets up. The Review for July is just out of my hands. I regret to say that your "Athenian Orators" has been excluded. This was unavoidable, you may be sure. Articles of present interest demanded place, — others had been shoved aside repeatedly, & could no longer be delayed without offending their writers, and I was reluctantly compelled to make Friendship wait upon simple Duty. But I have given your article out for the October issue, and will find a place for you (D. V.) in that for January.[182] I will do all that I possibly can to enable you to add to your literary sixpences. Present me very respectfully to Mrs. H., and believe me anxious to look in upon you in your sylvan empire.

Yours truly & warmly

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[180] Burke's Garden, Tazewell County, Va.

[181] John Reuben Thompson.

[182] See notes 106 and 107, April 25, 1851.

595: To Nathaniel Beverley Tucker

Charleston, July 14, 1851.

My dear friend.

I think I once hinted to you that I should certainly make use of your letters — with good discretion, I trust — should I ever happen to survive you. In these you wonderfully succeed in uniting thought with feeling. Age does not seem to have checked the currents of your blood. It has certainly had no effect on your enthusiasm; and the freshness, glow & vigor of your correspondence, combine to render it as remarkable — perhaps even more remarkable — than any of those productions in which you deliberately exhibit authorship. I say all this with perfect frankness, as you will readily believe when you come to know me better, — personally, — and I suppose that friends & foes in S. C. — who do know me, will scarcely deny me this virtue. Indeed, it has been my great misfortune, through life, considered simply in regard to life's vulgar relations & necessities. Your article on Garland is certainly a scalping one, and if true in its details, which I cannot doubt, it should be crushing, as you intend. The paper on S. C. is not less beautifully written, and will lose nothing by the substitution of another text, — that of the Convention of the Southern Rights Association.[183] By changing a sentence or two, I contrive to introduce the two opening paragraphs from Hammond's discourse on Calhoun, just as you would employ a proper quotation from Demosthenes or Virgil, omitting the last paragraph, and the connection of the art. with Hammond & Rhett is entirely cut off. I trust that I have so managed it, as to leave you no cause of dissatisfaction. Hammond & Rhett naturally have the feverish suspicions which haunt all amateur writers. They do an *occasional* thing & their exertions are apt to be in due proportion with the feeling of *effort* which accompanies the performance. Hammond has particular causes for soreness & suspicion, and is to be tolerated in his weakness in this matter. It so happens that I got a copious letter from my excellent & very talented friend, Miles in relation to the discourse of H., and I impressed it into service in weaving a brief article upon it for our July number;[184] such an article as will soothe our friend, and pacify his moods. He needs the indulgence of his friends — is terribly soured by disappoint-

[183] Tucker's two articles here discussed by Simms are "Garland's Life of Randolph" and "South-Carolina: Her Present Attitude and Future Action."

[184] "Hammond's Eulogy upon Calhoun," N. S., IV, 107-117.

ments & misfortune — his crop, he writes me, is nearly lost,[185] and his enemies here, have succeeded in such a combination against him, that they will keep him shelved till the crisis comes on, when, if he pleases, he will rise to his proper place. But he has himself greatly to blame. He is perverse, — ingenious in the art of self-deception — will argue with his friends rather than hear them, — and, worst, perhaps, of all, — has the misfortune of possessing — fortune. Upon this he recoils whenever the world goes wrong, instead of stripping to the buff, and fighting through the thick of enemies. But for his fortune, he would have been one of the most remarkable & most successful men in the country. But we will talk over these things when we meet. This event, I trust, is not very far off. I propose, on or about the 23d. inst. to leave Charleston for Richmond; thence, I shall pay you a visit at Williamsburg for a couple of days at least. I have a very earnest letter from Holmes, G. F. (whom you know) urging me to extend my foray to his whereabouts, Burke's Garden, and I greatly wish to visit the Virginia Springs, whither I have never yet gone. If I can accomplish these objects, at little charge of time & money — neither of which do I possess in abundance — I shall seek to do so, — and perhaps you can advise me of routes & prospects *en route,* — for I am something of a scene gazer. You will hardly have time to answer this letter before I leave Charleston, but a brief scribble to me at Richmond, to reach that place by the 23d. would be grateful, if it advised me that you were awaiting me in your wigwam. — I have emptied my present budget, — my hands are full, — I can only say God bless you.

Very affectionately Yours &c.

W. Gilmore Simms.

Hon. Beverly Tucker.

596: To George Frederick Holmes

Capon Springs, Aug. 13. 1851.

dear Professor.

Yours just recieved, via Richmond. You see where I am, the date of my letter, and know my limits in regard to time. As a consequence we cannot meet this season which I greatly regret. My

[185] See James H. Hammond's letters to Simms of July 1 and July 7 (originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress).

present direction was given by Judge Beverly Tucker, with whom I travelled, & who is here, seriously indisposed. He is quite sick & very feeble.[186] I leave this place (D. V.) on Tuesday next, for Balto. Shall proceed thence in a day or two to Phila., shall remain there for a week or 10 days, proceed to N. Y. & commence my return route, by sea, about the middle of Sept.[187] — I left the

---

[186] Tucker died in Winchester, Va., on Aug. 26. In "My Ways—Along the Highways and Byways," No. X (cited note 187, below), Simms writes of "the venerable Beverly [*sic*] Tucker, the half brother of John Randolph . . . who, without his eccentricities, shares all his talent, and has put on record the amplest proofs of a genius, rich, forcible, fanciful, and generally effective, such as would adorn any literature. At seventy, bowed with years, and with a pride greatly mortified by the decrepitude of his native State,—he is still the 'old man eloquent,' full of originality in writing and conversation, a living record of all that was great and noble, in men and events, in the history of the Old Dominion, and still pouring forth, daily, from a most fluent and unembarrassed pen, the noblest appeals to the slumbering patriotism and virtues of his countrymen." Simms refers to Tucker's illness and death in "My Ways—Along the Highways and Byways," No. XXIII.

[187] Simms describes his trip from Charleston to and through Virginia in a series of twenty-nine undated letters, signed "*" and entitled "My Ways—Along the Highways and Byways," published in the Charleston *Evening News* during Aug. and Sept., 1851 (omitted from this collection of Simms' letters because of lack of space). Simms' probable itinerary is as follows. He left Charleston on the United States mail steamer *Wilmington* on the afternoon of July 26 and arrived at Wilmington, N. C., at 9 A.M., July 27; left Wilmington by train around 10 A.M., July 27, and arrived at Petersburg, Va., at 8 or 9 P.M. of the same day; left Petersburg by train at 6 A.M., July 28, arrived at Richmond the same day, and registered at the Hotel American; left Richmond by train on Aug. 3(?) and arrived at Williamsburg the same day; went to Jamestown and other points of interest around Williamsburg; left Williamsburg by train on Aug. 6(?) and arrived at Alexandria the same day; went by omnibus to Washington for a day's visit; left Alexandria by stage coach at 4 A.M., Aug. 10(?), and arrived at Aldie at 2 P.M. of the same day; left Aldie by carriage on Aug. 10(?) and arrived at Leesburg the same day; left Leesburg by carriage(?) on Aug. 11(?) and arrived at Point of Rocks at 12 P.M. of the same day; left Point of Rocks by train on Aug. 11(?) and arrived at Harper's Ferry the same day; left Harper's Ferry by train on Aug. 12(?) and arrived at Winchester at 3 P.M. of the same day; left Winchester by stage coach at 4 P.M., Aug. 12(?), arrived at Capon Springs at 10 P.M. of the same day, and registered at the Mountain House; left Capon Springs by train at 4 A.M., Aug. 19 (Tuesday), and arrived at Baltimore the same day; perhaps visited in Baltimore and Philadelphia (see above); left Baltimore by steamer for Old Point Comfort, spent a week in Northampton County, and then went to New York City, where he was by Sept. 7. Evert A. Duyckinck writes in his "Diary" (unpublished MS. in the Duyckinck Collection, New York Public Library): "Sep 7. Simms brought in the evening his tragedy of Norman Maurice, written for the Forrest prize [see note 189, below] and read with authentic emphasis its political speech A D. 1850 in St Louis—in blank verse. Sep 8. A good mot by Simms. He was discussing stage proprieties, with an actor. The latter defended his conventionalisms by the absurdity of taking poison on the stage literally—as a man would take it in real life, with sputtering and loathing—dramatically suiting the action to the word. 'Sir', says Simms, . . . 'it is not physic you are taking but *Death!*' . . . Sep 17. Overhauled a corner book store with Simms in Fulton St. Bought seven volumes. . . ." Simms returned to Charleston shortly before Oct. 4 (see the announcement of his return in the *Southern Literary Gazette* of that date, IV).

letter of Introduction for Gov. Floyd, at his house in person — left my mem. upon it, with compliments & address, spent a week in Richmond, yet saw neither the Gov. nor Mrs. Hughes.[188] When I return to Charleston I shall be glad to hear from you. I shall always be pleased to have an article of yours *in hand.* I have requested Mr. Thompson to send you a copy of my tragedy, which, though full of errors, I trust you will find original in subject, treatment & colloquial rhythm.[189] I write hurriedly & with the simple object of conveying to you my regret at a disappointment (in not meeting you) which I knew not well how to escape. Present me respectfully to Mrs. H. & believe me,

Very truly Yours &c
W. Gilmore Simms

597: To Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond

Charleston, S. C. Sunday Mg.
[October 11, 1851][190]

dear Major:

Thanks and blessings! You are a good & generous fellow, altogether too good & worthy to be wasted & to waste yourself as you are doing. I wish it were in my power to facilitate your wishes in respect to any employment suited to you, and not inconsistent with your social position and mental habits. I sometimes regret that you did not buy the Review. Recently another person, a Mr. Edwin Heriot,[191] of Charleston, has stept in and bought a third

[188] Eliza M. Johnston Hughes, adopted daughter of Gov. John Buchanan Floyd and wife of Robert William Hughes (1821-1901), lawyer and later editor of both the Richmond *Examiner* and the Washington *Union.*

[189] *Norman Maurice; or, the Man of the People,* written for but never produced by Edwin Forrest (see letter to Lawson of July 31, 1847, and following letters to Lawson), was published in *S. L. M.,* XVII (April, May, June, July, and Aug., 1851), 193-199, 281-289, 339-344, 410-415, 467-472. John R. Thompson, editor of the *Messenger,* also published an edition in book form, dated 1851, which was issued in December of that year (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* II [Jan. 15, 1852], 7).

[190] This letter is dated Oct., 1851, because of Simms' reference to Edwin Heriot's having purchased an interest in the *Southern Quarterly Review* (see note 191, below). The 11th, a Sunday, is a probable date. The MS. is badly mutilated.

[191] The *Southern Literary Gazette,* IV (Oct. 4, 1851), carries an announcement, dated "*Charleston, Oct.* 1, 1851," and signed "Walker & Richards," stating that "Mr. Edwin Heriot having this day purchased an interest in the various publications of the undersigned, their business will be conducted, henceforward, under the name of Walker, Richards & Co. Mr. Heriot will be connected with the Editorial Department of the *Gazette* from this date." The same issue also remarks of Heriot: "He comes not to his arduous post without experience of its peculiar and exacting duties. . . . His name is already favourably known to the people of the South, in connection with Literature and its cognate departments of Education and Art."

of it. There is thus the prospect of some increase of vigor & attention in the business department. But such a work ought to be the business of one man, and I feel sure that an energetic one could make a thriving business of it. I feel certain that the Subscription List, in good hands, might be made to run up to 5000 in twelve months. I have but little hope that the present arrangement will realize for us much increase of patronage, since I somewhat question the energy, tact and ductility of the new party; but that some benefit will accrue from it, I do not question; particularly as, under the new system, there has been a general business agent brought from Georgia, a Mr. Burke,[192] who seems at once docile & active. Of my own share in the matter, I have nothing but drudgery to report. Most of my contributors failed me during my absence,[193] and my chief business, since I have returned home, has been to jog their memories and implore their aid. You have responded promptly, — nay, with more promptness than you have ever before shown, by which I augur the happiest improvements equally in your health & industry. Your article was

---

[192] Thomas A. Burke, born in Georgia, was the brother of John W. Burke, later in charge of the book and publishing department of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, Publishing House in Macon, Ga. The two brothers were publishers and editors of the *Mistletoe* (Athens and Cassville, Ga.) from Jan. through March, 1849. Thomas edited the *Horn of Mirth* (Athens) from July 4, 1849, through Aug. 10, 1850. He worked as business agent for the *Southern Quarterly Review* until the latter part of 1852, when he and Joseph Walker formed the firm of Walker and Burke and became the publishers of the *Review* (Jan. through Oct., 1853). In 1856 he was living in Madison, Ga. (see Simms' letters to Burke of Aug. 30 and Sept. 7, 1856).

[193] Simms left Charleston on July 26 and returned in late September or early October (see note 187, Aug. 13). Shortly thereafter Simms, in an unlocated letter to James H. Hammond, complained of his dissatisfaction with South Carolina. Hammond replied on Oct. 11: "I am glad to hear you have got back. I hope your health is in good preservation, & regret that you return as much dissatisfied as usual with So Ca. I have not a word that I can say in her behalf. It is lamentably true that independence, real spirit, & intellectual endowment & acquirement are no longer appreciated here. . . . The question is whether you would find permanent appreciation elsewhere in America. Is the state of things really better in the North & can you take advantage of them? The reasons of my downfall—the special ones—may be easily stated. But what personal causes have prevented your elevation? Shall I tell you?—You want the art of concealing your superiority. Even though you may not intend or desire it, you make it palpable to every one you come in contact with. The very men who would join you heartily in admiring & crying you up, if you exhibited it only on stated occasions, are outraged when you thrust it in their faces & will conspire with others similarly aggrieved to put you down. Now although at the North or elsewhere this may be tolerated in a visitor may you not apprehend that once permanently settled among them they will also resent it, & more fiercely even than your countrymen. If so I should prefer, were I you to remain here, & kick & cuff & trample on the poor devils you meet in So Ca, as you have hitherto done. There is no small satisfaction in doing it after all, though one must expect to pay for it." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

only yesterday recieved, & I have not yet been able to command the time necessary for its perusal. But you shall have a report upon it before very long. Brumby promises me an article in a few weeks. I have recieved a paper from Phil. from John Tyler Jr. (son of the Ex. Pres.) on Slavery, which I have not yet read, and one on a Geological subject from a Gent. of Ala. (Dr. Woodruff.) Miles may furnish me one also, and so possibly may Dr. Lynch. But I shall probably have to scrape my own brains for a considerable amount.[194] The October number is now all printed, & it only remains for the Binder to prepare it for the public. It opens with an article, the last from the hands of poor Beverley Tucker, on the present attitude of So. Car. He favors State Secession. An article against Secession follows from the pen of Mrs. McCord. The third article is a sketchy one of my own on Popular Addresses, the 4th is by Holmes, on the Athenian Orators; the 5th by Miles, on the Philosophy of Language; the 6th by Professor Porcher, on Kavanagh's Women in France; the 7th by Professor Bruns, on Popular Education; the 8th on the Diversities of the Race (for) by Rev. Mr. Taggart of Tennessee, the 9th

---

[194] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the Jan., 1852, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., V, are as follows:

1. "The Invasion of Cuba," pp. 1-47. Unsigned.
2. "The Pre-Adamite Earth.—Relations of Geology to Theology," pp. 48-71. Signed "R. T. B." (Richard Trapier Brumby) and dated from *"Columbia, S. C."* Brumby (1804-1875), formerly William Campbell Preston's law partner, was professor of geology at the South Carolina College from 1849 to 1855.
3. "Kennedy's Swallow Barn," pp. 71-86. Signed "G. S. B." (George S. Bryan) and dated from *"Charleston."*
4. "Modern Art—Powers' Statue of Calhoun," pp. 86-114. Signed "F. A. P." (Frederick Adolphus Porcher). For Porcher, see note 213, *c.* Nov. 1, 1849.
5. "Female Prose Writers of America," pp. 114-121. Signed "L." (Francis Lieber). See letter to Lieber of Oct. 21, 1851.
6. "Battle of Cerro Gordo," pp. 121-153. Signed "H." (M. C. M. Hammond) and dated from *"South-Carolina."*
7. "Negro-Mania.—Race," pp. 153-175. Signed "J. T." (John Tyler, Jr.). Tyler (1819-1896) was private secretary to his father during the latter's presidency. He was later assistant secretary of war of the Confederacy.
8. "Gift Books and Annuals," pp. 176-182. Unsigned.
9. "Pickett's History of Alabama," pp. 182-209. Unsigned, but by Simms (see Trent, p. 340).
10. "Treatment of Slaves in the Southern States," pp. 209-220. Signed "N. B. P." (Norborne Berkely Powell) and dated from *"Chunnenuggee, Ala."*
11. "Letter from Hugh A. Garland, Esq.," pp. 220-223. Signed "Hugh A. Garland."
12. "Critical Notices," pp. 224-272. Unsigned, but by Simms.

The publication of this issue of the *Review* was considerably delayed: it was not until March 11 that the Charleston *Courier* reports that it has been "received." See also the Charleston *Mercury* of March 12. We are unable to assign either Article 1 or 8 to Patrick Neilson Lynch (see note 136, July 14, 1849), James Warley Miles, or C. A. Woodruff.

on Neglected Poets by Miles, the 10 Critical Notices.[195] The Bill of Fare is not a bad one, and some of the articles are good. You will find that of Tucker, beautifully written & very spirited. The July number you have no doubt read. You know all the writers, I fancy.[196] Let me have your opinion of it.

I enclose you a Prospectus for the Poems proposed by Russell.[197] I fancy you have already recieved one. In that event, hand

---

[195] The titles, signatures, and authors of the articles in the Oct., 1851, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IV, are as follows:

1. "South-Carolina: Her Present Attitude and Future Action," pp. 273-298. Unsigned, but by Nathaniel Beverley Tucker.
2. "Separate Secession," pp. 298-317. Unsigned, but by Louisa S. McCord.
3. "Popular Discourses and Orations," pp. 317-351. Unsigned, but by Simms.
4. "The Athenian Orators," pp. 352-389. Signed "H." (George Frederick Holmes).
5. "Lieber, Nordheimer, and Donaldson, on the Philosophy of Language," pp. 390-433. Unsigned, but by James Warley Miles.
6. "Kavanagh's Woman in France," pp. 433-458. Unsigned, but by Frederick Adolphus Porcher.
7. "The Diversity and Origin of Human Races," pp. 458-480. Signed "C. M. T." (Charles Manson Taggart) and dated from "*Nashville, Tenn.*" Taggart (1821-1853), a Canadian by birth, was pastor of the Unitarian Church in Nashville (1851-1853). Shortly before his death he became associate pastor of the Unitarian Church in Charleston, S. C.
8. "Popular Education," pp. 480-490. Unsigned, but by Henry M. Bruns. For Bruns, see note 140, Sept. 14, 1848.
9. "Gleanings from Neglected Poetry," pp. 490-527. Unsigned, but by James Warley Miles.
10. "Critical Notices," pp. 528-544. Unsigned, but by Simms.

[196] See note 128, May 12, 1851.

[197] John Russell's prospectus is printed in full in the *Literary World,* IX (Aug. 16, 1851), 131:

> Prospectus.—The subscriber, having made arrangements with the author, proposes to publish by subscription, a complete collection of the Poetical Writings of W. Gillmore [*sic*] Simms, Esq., in two volumes, 12mo., containing from three to four hundred pages, which will be issued in a style unsurpassed by any similar production of the Northern press. The works of Mr. Simms recommend themselves peculiarly to the South, as illustrating its history—its traditions and legends—its scenery and its sentiments; and the frequent demand for a collection of his metrical writings, leaves the Publisher no doubt that the design of the proposed edition will meet the warm approbation of the Southern public. It will be delivered to subscribers at $3 per copy.
>
> Aug. 9, 1851. John Russell.

The two volumes, however, were printed by Justus S. Redfield's printer (see letter to Panton of Jan. 25, 1853) and issued as *Poems Descriptive Dramatic, Legendary and Contemplative* (New York: Redfield, 1853). The subscribers' edition, bearing the imprint of John Russell, though simply a reissue of Redfield's, was issued the same year. The *Southern Literary Gazette,* IV (Aug. 9, 1851), comments editorially on Russell's prospectus, and in the following number of Aug. 16 quotes from an unidentified issue of the *Southern Standard* (Charleston): "The originality, vigour, comprehensiveness, elegance and fervour of our own poet are unequalled in the productions of any of the American bards." In commenting on the prospectus, the *International Magazine,* IV (Sept. 1, 1851), 276, says: "In the North they [Simms' poems] will be welcomed by the author's numerous friends, and by all lovers of poetry, for their manly tone, imagination, and frequent elaborate elegance."

this to some body in Augusta, who will be able to get subscribers with it and will be willing to do so. If you think it advisable, I will send you half a dozen of these Prospectes that you may distribute them among good hands. Do you know any one in Savannah, whom you could persuade to take an active interest in it. I do not expect profit from the thing; but now that it is announced, my pride is concerned in carrying it through, and I am anxious also that Russell should sustain no loss. Yet I fear it.[198] The Sub. List at his shop presents [at mos]t some 50 names, of which fully [*several words missing*] *State* — chiefly in Georgia [*almost a line missing*] What [*almost a line missing*] of [*seven lines missing*] stop to think of it. I have [*about half of a line missing*] notion of me, and I feel myself [*about half of a line missing*] fit for me, nor I for it. The salary is [small and its tasks] consume all one's time. *No* leisure [for any other work. I] assure you that I lose $5000 per ann[um. Which one of] your Patriots can say the same? — I am [*about half of a line missing*] make the passages on the B [*about half of a line missing*] an article on the resumption of Archery. There is a book on the subject, and then there is the Toxophilus of old Roger Ascham.[199] — K. W. (whole Edition) sold off in ten days.[200] So Ca. the only place where copies remain unsold. The work not noticed in the Charleston or S. C. papers.[201] My drama of Norman Maurice is pro-

---

[198] In answer to an unlocated letter, James H. Hammond wrote Simms on Nov. 21: "I am surprised to hear the progress of your poetical subscription list. The Major [M. C. M. Hammond] sent down 79 names & I made myself responsible for 11 which amounts to half the number you name. . . . What you say of the indifference of the South to her own literary men is lamentably true to too great an extent. But how is it we subscribe to Northern productions so liberally as I believe you admit we do—tho' not very liberally either I think? It is because the Yankees push their Subs. Lists & books into our hands. Let Southern Publishers do the same & they would succeed as well & I think much better. Nine tenths of the blame rests with the So. Publishers. They are *gentlemen* forsooth & will not do their business in the usual business manner & our Literature languishes in consequence. . . . Dr. J. S. Whitten a worthy & wealthy quondam Carolinian now residing at Mount Zion near Sparta Geo. personally ordered last year from Walker & James Agent in Charleston the Review & bound copies of it from the time you took it. He told me a few days ago he [has] not received *any thing*. I know several of your Subscribers who don't get half the Reviews. What are people to do?" (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[199] No article on archery was published in the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[200] The *Southern Literary Gazette,* IV (Oct. 4, 1851), similarly comments on the sale of *Katharine Walton.*

[201] Apparently Simms failed to see the notice in the Charleston *Courier* of Sept. 11, 1851: "Messrs. Courtenay & Wienges have laid on our table, *Katharine Walton, or the Rebel of Dorchester,* an historical romance of South-Carolina, from the pen of our talented fellow citizen, Wm. Gilmore Simms, Esq. . . . We predict for this volume an extensive popularity."

nounced at the North the best ever published in America. In S. C. no notice of it at all.[202]

The editor of the International Magazine states that W. Gilmore Simms has written the best play ever produced in America.[203]

[*about eleven lines missing*] take place last of [*about half of a line missing*]! —

Yours faithfully &c

W. Gilmore Simms

598: To John Reuben Thompson

Charleston Oct. 19, 1851.

John R. Thompson Esq.

dear Sir:

I sent last week to Mess'rs Courtenay & Wienges,[204] a small packet to be forwarded to you containing the first act of "Michael Bonham, a Texian Drama."[205] On Saturday last I sent them a

[202] The Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 5, however, comments: "There is great merit in this play of Mr. Simms, and it has already been largely acknowledged. The dialogue is lively and often intense, and the verse has that unfettered movement which can only be the result of careful study and practice." See also the comments of the *Southern Literary Gazette,* quoted in note 130, July 7, 1852. In answer to an unlocated letter James H. Hammond wrote Simms on Dec. 10: "I did receive your Norman Maurice. . . . In a word I think it your best production. There is more true poetry & more genuine sentiment in it than in any thing you have written, & the dramatic interest is completely sustained throughout. I must quarrel with you however about the denouement, & protest against the fate of poor Clarice. I don't think you intended to end the way you did until you had written three, perhaps four acts, & then probably you read some Greek play & took up with one of their catastrophes which I always thought extremely lame." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[203] We are unable to identify the source of this clipping, pasted to Simms' letter. In the *International Magazine,* IV (Oct. 1, 1851), 412, Rufus W. Griswold comments: "Mr. Simms has just published *Norman Maurice.* . . . The scene is partly in Philadelphia, partly in St. Louis, and the plot involves the election of a senator from Missouri—as various passages disclose, in the present time. This is one of the chief faults of the piece, as the history of Missouri politics is so familiar that no illusion in the case is possible. Aside from this, it is in many respects an admirable play—bold, simple, and yet striking in conception, and wrought out with a general fitness and force of incident and style that should secure it, in our opinion, immediate and very eminent success on the stage. There has never been acted an *American* play of equal merit."

[204] Courtenay and Wienges, at the corner of East Bay and Broad Street, Charleston, S. C., dealt in books, stationery, periodicals, and newspapers. See advertisement in the *Southern Literary Gazette,* N. S., I (Jan. 24, 1852).

[205] *Michael Bonham: or, the Fall of Bexar* was first published in *S. L. M.,* XVIII (Feb., March, April, May, and June, 1852) 89-96, 145-149, 234-240, 296-304, 342-349. Thompson also issued an edition in book form, dated 1852.

bundle containing the four remaining acts, with a request that they would forward it per Express. Will you be so good as to enquire daily at the Express office after it, until recieved. Be so good, also, as to see as carefully as possible to the proofsheets, not scrupling to amend or correct errors in the text where they obtrude themselves upon you. The truth is that I have been so hurried in its revision that much that ought to have been corrected may have escaped me. The package of Norman Maurice has not yet reached me. The failure to supply them during the summer defeats one of my projects for the present year. I was in hopes to have had it brought out by Murdoch [206] this fall. — Will you be so good as to send me the addresses of R. T. Hunter and M. R. H. Garnett.[207] I enclose you one of Russell's prospectuses for my Poems.[208] Will you put it into the hands of your friends.

Yours truly

W . Gilmore Simms

599: To Francis Lieber

Charleston, Oct. 21. [1851][209]

Dr. Doctor.

I write briefly & hurriedly simply to acknowledge the Reciept of your article, & to say that I will find it a place in the January Review, either *per se,* or in connection with certain other matters which I am inclined to talk about in regard to the Elective Franchise.[210] Will that suit you?

Simms had finished the drama as early as 1845 (see letter to Burt of Jan. 26 of that year). *Godey's,* XLVI (April, 1853), 375, remarks of *Michael Bonham:* "The author has chosen to present this tale of Texas . . . in the form of a drama, in which there are many scenes of a stirring character, and many specimens of wit, love, and valor in prose and poetry."

[206] James Edward Murdoch (1811-1893), the actor.

[207] Robert Mercer Taliaferro Hunter (1809-1887) and his nephew, Muscoe Russell Hunter Garnett (1821-1864), Virginia statesmen.

[208] Earlier, in May, 1851, Thompson had remarked (*S. L. M.,* XVII, 323) on the fact that there was no complete edition of Simms' poetry, adding, "Will not Russell of Charleston take the matter in hand, and give us a volume of them, in such a style as his well-known taste would suggest?"

[209] Dated by Simms' references to Lieber's return to the United States and to Lieber's article published in the Jan., 1852, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[210] "Female Prose Writers of America," N. S., V (Jan., 1852), 114-121. There is no evidence that Simms altered this article, signed "L.," which is largely concerned with the "widely agitated question of woman's rights."

The city (here) is questionless very sickly — that is among strangers. Our friend Sachtleben [211] has been, & is down. but is out of danger, though sore & suffering from salivation. We shall have but little improvement, I fancy, until frost, and a good black one. — I am glad to see that you have got home safely.[212] Miles [213] was asking me if such was the case, and, taking for granted that you were at your post, I said so. If possible, during the session, I will run up to Columbia & look in upon you. Meanwhile, the good Gods have you in their keeping.

Yours very truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

600: To Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond

Charleston, Oct. 31. [1851][214]

dear Major.

Your letter (M.S.) & Printed Letter [215] both recieved. The latter very spirited, the former very agreeable. But wash your hands of politics. You can do so now without reproach. They neither help nor honor you. Whenever a new plea of public good or patriotism i[s] thrust into your ears, ask yourself what [or] who is he that urges it. In 9 cases in 10, th[e] answer will conclude you against the argument. I see no inconsistency in my course with regard to the Review. I was unwilling to counsel while you were in doubt. Having *resolved,* I give an opinion only, and do not urge it.[216] You are probably right. Your article will

---

[211] Augustus Sachtleben (1834-1900), a native of Germany, was at this time the principal of a classical school in Charleston. In 1866 he was elected professor of modern languages at the University of South Carolina. He resigned in 1869, and from 1877 to 1898 was professor of Greek and Latin at the College of Charleston. His edition of Aeschylus' *Septem Contra Thebas* (Boston and Cambridge: James Munroe & Co., 1853) is reviewed by James Warley Miles in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VIII (Oct., 1853), 514-520. The Charleston directories for the 1850's list Sachtleben's address as 51 Wentworth Street.

[212] Lieber returned in October from a visit of several months in England and France. See Freidel, *Francis Lieber,* pp. 256-258.

[213] James Warley Miles.

[214] Dated by Simms' reference to the Jan., 1852, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review.* The MS. of this letter is in bad condition, with several words badly smudged or torn.

[215] Not located.

[216] See letter to M. C. M. Hammond of Oct. 11, 1851.

probably be the 5th. in January. We shall open with a paper on the Invasion of Cuba, follow with one on Geology in its relations to theology &c.[217] I wish you to proceed instanter with your continuation of the war. In your next, I suppose you will include Churubusco &c. That and another ought to conclude the Series, and each of them you will be able to compress into 25 pages.[218] Write on, without preliminaries, as if you were writing history. Let me have your next by the 20th. of December. You see I trust you, knowing well, (what you do[ubtless know] well yourself) your speed & bottom. I wish to clap you in 2d. in the succeeding number. Charleston, certainly, would be a good field for you were you once fairly in the field. But how to get there. As for Colcock resigning, I see no prospect of that. He is one of those men who know the value of ease [and] a quiet berth too well to give them [up] spontaneously. Still, there may be [so]mething known to you, of which I have heard nothing.[219] Let me hear & hope!

When I was in New York, I mentioned to Welford, of the publishing house of Bartlett & Welford,[220] that a friend of mine, a military man, was engaged in translating Jomini's Art of War. He said such a work would sell. There is something for you to think of. If you translate it, I feel sure you could get a publisher who would assume all the risk of publication. I could help you in that.[221] — You are probably hasty in your judgment of Bacon, — but even according to your own version of it, the facility with which he consented to lie himself into a rogue proves him one

---

[217] See note 194, Oct. 11, 1851.

[218] Hammond wrote five more articles on the Mexican War: "The Battle of Contreras," N. S., V (April, 1852), 373-426; "The Battle of Churubusco," N. S., VI (July, 1852), 78-116; "Battle of El Molino del Rey," N. S., VI (Oct., 1852), 281-315; "Chapultepec and the Garitas of Mexico," N. S., VII (Jan., 1853), 1-52; and "Secondary Combats of the Mexican War," N. S., VIII (July, 1853), 92-130.

[219] Hammond wanted to replace Major Richard W. Colcock (d. 1856), brother of William Ferguson Colcock (see note 227, Nov. 17, 1846), as superintendent of the Citadel Academy (now The Citadel, the Military College of South Carolina), at Charleston. Colcock served from 1844 to 1852, when he was replaced by Major Francis Withers Capers. See letter to James H. Hammond of Dec. 15, 1852.

[220] The advertisements in the *Literary World* during 1851 list Charles Welford, "late Bartlett & Welford," a bookseller and importer at 7 Astor House, Broadway (see, for example, IX [July 5 and Oct. 18], 16, 317). For Bartlett and Welford, see note 206, June 6, 1845.

[221] Hammond did not publish a translation of Henri Jomini's *Précis de l'art de la guerre.*

as conclusively as the roguery [would] have done. — The devil take the College, *mon ami.* Dont bother yourself or me about it. In the first place, even were I willing, I know too well the sort of influences working in Columbia & elswhere upon the Trustees. The whole notion is a mere absurdity, as you will see.[222] —

There is no more magnanimity or patriotism in the State than there is vitality in an empt[y] beer barrel. It is all puff, froth, inflation or ill wind. Close your nostrils when you hear [of] public virtue among public men, for there is a d——nable stench threatening. — Touching your brandy, I ordered a bottle to be sent you by a young house here (Paine & Lucas) with which I deal. The brandy is that of 1835 — perhaps the oldest really which *can be bought.* It is all humbug to talk of 1805 &c. This article has been pronounced to be the thing, by Wotherspoon[223] & others who are here the oracles where liquor is concerned. It was to have been sent you on Saturday. Try & let me know. — We shall be in town for six weeks more. — Wife's accouchement

---

[222] William Campbell Preston (see introductory sketch) was president of the South Carolina College at this time. Because of poor health he was forced to retire from the presidency, and on Nov. 26, 1851, he submitted his resignation, with the request that it become effective immediately (see Daniel Walker Hollis, *University of South Carolina* [Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1951], p. 159). *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* III (Nov., 1851), 860, says: "The name of the popular author, W. Gilmore Simms, having been publically mentioned in connection with the Presidency of the South Carolina College, the Charleston *Literary Gazette* remarks, 'We should rejoice greatly to see Mr. Simms in a position which, we think, would be so congenial to his tastes, and for which his whole career has eminently fitted him. The watchword of his life has been, "Strive." He has striven, manfully, daringly, nobly, *successfully!* He has raised himself to a position in the world of letters, scarcely a whit inferior to the noblest of our writers. The death of Cooper leaves him without a living American compeer in the realm of fiction, and we confidently predict that the next generation will pronounce him to have been the greatest American poet of this.'" Alexander Beaufort Meek (see introductory sketch) writes to Simms in a letter dated Nov. 23, 1851 (typescript in the Department of Archives and History, State of Alabama): "Recently I have seen your name put forward for the Presidency of S. C. College. This I 'Made a note on' at the time, and shall be happy to urge the matter, if appropriate and agreeable to you." *De Bow's Southern and Western Review,* XII (Jan., 1852), 118, also urges Simms' claims to this honor. James H. Thornwell received the appointment.

[223] Robert Wotherspoon (1787-1856), a native of Glasgow, Scotland, came to Charleston around 1816 and was a merchant in that city (see Wotherspoon's obituary in the *Weekly News* [Charleston], N. S., V [Jan. 10, 1856]). The Charleston directories for the early 1850's list him (the only Wotherspoon listed) as a cotton broker at Adger's Wharf. His residence was at 80 Tradd Street.

at hand.[224] My daughter [225] joins me in affectionate compliments to Mrs. H.[226]

Yours faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

601: To James Lawson

Charleston: 22 Nov. [1851][227]

dear Lawson.

I have been striving for the last ten days to snatch a moment to scribble you a page, but till now have not succeeded. My wife has brought me another boy, — a promising little fellow enough — but she has been very ill, — has very severely suffered, — and still lies very feeble, very nigh exhausted. We are in town still, and shall probably be compelled to remain here until the 15th December, if not later. The boy will probably be named, after the maiden names of my wife's mother & mine, — Govan Singleton.[228] Here you have all my news. For the last two weeks, I have scarcely ventured out of call or sight of home, and have a world of drudgery of all sorts on my shoulders, — preparing the Review for January, &c. With the exception of my wife, we are all well. You & yours are seldom otherwise, so that I may safely assume it now. What news have you. I see that the Forrest v. Forrest Case & Forrest *Ads.* Willis, are impending. Let me hear the results as soon as possible. Have you yet read Norman Maurice? I doubt! — What says Lyde to Kate Walton.[229] Give her my love, and a lover's kiss, and bestow the same tribute on the young ones. Best respects to Caroline.[230]

Yours truly as Ever

W. G. S.

---

[224] Sydney Roach was born on Nov. 9. Simms' Bible erroneously has the year of his birth as 1852, though the month, day, and day of the week (Sunday) are given correctly.

[225] Augusta.

[226] The former Harriet Pamela Davies, of Augusta, Ga., whom Hammond had married on July 12, 1842.

[227] Dated by Simms' reference to the cases of Forrest v. Forrest and Willis v. Forrest. See notes 93, *c.* May 6, 1849, and 111, April 15, 1850, and letter to Lawson of May 8, 1851.

[228] This son was named Sydney Roach (see note 224, Oct. 31, 1851). Simms named his son born on Sept. 1, 1856, Govan Singleton.

[229] *Katharine Walton.*

[230] Caroline Donaldson, Mrs. Lawson's sister.

602: To Israel Keech Tefft

Woodlands, S. C. Decr. 26. [1851][231]

I. K. Tefft, Esq.

My dear Tefft.

This will be handed you by Mr. T. A. Burke, a young gentleman of Georgia, who has become interested in the Southern Quarterly Review & has commenced a canvassing tour in behalf of that periodical. Please do what you can for him in your city, commend him to your friends & neighbours, and you will greatly oblige me. — I trust your Christmas finds your mind soothed to a pleasant calm. You need other consolations than merriment, — a sublimer sort of consolation which only one source can afford. May you seek & find that. Present me and my daughter [232] to Mama,[233] and believe me

Very truly, though hurriedly
Yr. friend &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

231 Dated by Simms' reference to Thomas A. Burke, "who has become interested in the Southern Quarterly Review." Burke was general business agent. See letter to M. C. M. Hammond of Oct. 11, 1851.

232 Augusta.

233 Mrs. Tefft, the former Penelope Waite (1794-1873), a native of Connecticut.

1852

603: To Rufus Wilmot Griswold

Charleston Jany 5. 1852.

Rev. Rufus W. Griswold

My dear Bishop

Your letter inviting me to Tripler Hall on the 24th. ult. came so trippingly along shore that it never reached me till the evening of the 23d. when it found me preparing to run up to the plantation, whither my family had already gone, and where I was sworn to spend my Holidays.[1] To say that I could not attend, is scarcely necessary. You will believe me, I am sure, when I say that no literary man in this country ever honoured the genius & patriotism of Cooper more than myself, as I have shown in sundry essays & criticisms.[2] If I can serve any useful purpose in promoting public honour to his memory call upon me. — Your opinions of Norman Maurice are every where confirmed.[3] Have you re-

---

[1] James Fenimore Cooper (see introductory sketch) died on Sept. 14, 1851. A meeting of his friends was held in the City Hall, New York City, on Sept. 25, with Washington Irving (see introductory sketch) as chairman and Fitz-Green Halleck (see introductory sketch) and Rufus Wilmot Griswold as secretaries. A committee was appointed to arrange for a demonstration of respect for Cooper's memory, and it was eventually decided that the public proceedings would be held in Tripler Hall on Dec. 24, with Daniel Webster presiding. Since Webster was unable to attend on this date, this meeting was deferred to Feb. 25, 1852, when it was held in Metropolitan Hall. An account of the proceedings is given in *Memorial of James Fenimore Cooper* (New York: G. P. Putnam, 1852). Though the *Memorial* says (p. 24) that the proposed meeting of Dec. 24 was to take place in Metropolitan Hall, contemporary magazine accounts give Tripler Hall as the place of meeting (see, for example, the *International Magazine,* IV [Nov. 1, 1851], 456-460).

[2] Simms' best known article on Cooper is "The Writings of James Fenimore Cooper," *Views and Reviews,* First Series, pp. 210-238.

[3] For Griswold's comments in the *International Magazine,* see note 203, Oct. 11, 1851. The *Literary World,* IX (Sept. 20, 1852), 223, remarks: "In Norman Maurice we have a noble ideal of many of the best qualities of our nature: trust, bravery, eloquence, address: responded to in the heroine, Clarice, who is to be taken, we suppose, for the representative of the Southern lady: in all the graces, both gentle and active, which belong to that fair type of our lovely countrywomen. The other characters are well discriminated—and have assigned to them scenes and situations which, as far as we can judge this side of actual representation, must be telling and effective upon the stage. There is particular skill . . . shown in the involution and development of motive: with

cieved the copies I addressed you? Your International *does not* reach me. I have recd. only one number since I left N. Y. That for Jany not yet at hand. Harpers [4] never fails. Do oblige me by putting up the *fourth* vol. *bound,* and forward to care of Russell, & urge the regular transmission monthly.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

604: To Henry Carey Baird [5]

Charleston Janr 13. [1852][6]

dear Master Harry.

I do not yet receive the poems [7] or any of the Publications. Send me through John Russell, or McCarter & Allen.[8] — I think it likely I can find & send you an autograph letter of Gen. Nash,[9] after a brief season, as soon as I can find leisure to look over my papers.

Yours Ever

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

the reciprocal action of the characters upon each other. . . . Scattered all over the piece are gems of poetic illustration, moralizing, and philosophy; such as the writer is accustomed in all his writings to disburse with a liberal hand. We hope to have an apportunity [*sic*] to see this drama upon the stage (of which it is in every way most worthy). . . ." *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* IV (Jan., 1852), 274, says: "*Norman Maurice* . . . can not fail to add to the high literary reputation of its distinguished author. The materials . . . are wrought into a dramatic composition of admirable skill and thrilling interest. . . . Mr. Simms has succeeded in portraying some of the darker passions of humanity with uncommon power. His language is terse and vigorous—intense, but not extravagant, and often marked by an idiomatic simplicity that reminds one of the golden age of dramatic writing." *Godey's,* XLIV (Feb., 1852), 167, calls *Norman Maurice* "a play of great merit and power."

[4] At this time *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* which began publication with the number for June, 1850, was edited by Henry Jarvis Raymond (1820-1869), editor of the New York *Times.*

[5] See note 151, *c.* May 18, 1847.

[6] Dated by Simms' remark that he has not received any of Baird's publications. Simms' earliest notices of books from his house are in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., VI (July, 1852), 268, 270. Thereafter such notices appear frequently.

[7] *The Poetical Works of Thomas Gray* (Philadelphia: H. C. Baird, 1851). This volume, edited by Henry Reed (1808-1854) and illustrated by C. W. Radclyffe, is highly praised in the periodicals of this period. Simms notices it in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., VIII (July, 1853), 285-286.

[8] Charleston publishers and booksellers.

[9] Baird was an avid collector of autograph letters, and Simms frequently contributed to his collection. That here mentioned is probably of Francis Nash (*c.* 1742-1777), the North Carolina general in the American Revolution.

P. S. Your letter in reply to my last has been duly recieved. Let me not forget to bestow upon you all pleasant New Year's wishes.

Henry C. Baird, Esq.

605: To Benjamin Franklin Perry [10]

Charleston Jan 14, 1852.

Hon. B. F. Perry.

My dear Major.

The smiles of the New Year upon you and your little family. It is long since we have exchanged missives, but I do not for this reason fail to think of & remember you kindly. You will see by the circular which envelopes this, that Mr. Russell has the hope of presenting me to our home public in full.[11] To save himself from loss, in an experiment so full of peril as a couple of volumes of native poetry, I have counselled him to resort to private subscriptions. My friends, throughout the State, are, I believe, taking the matter in hand, as I hope you will. My hope & expectation are not profit. *I seek only to put myself fully on record for the future.* I regard my career as pretty well over, and wish [12] now to revise and make myself as worthy as possible in the eyes of future criticism. Will you assist in promoting this object. — I suppose you are up to the eyes in politics.[13] Having been very summarily put on the shelf, with many of my friends in the low country, I have submitted quietly to my fate, foregone all political ambition, and try rather to forget and to lose than to keep pace with the politicians. My family are at the plantation & well. I am drudging here at my vocation. Present me respectfully to Mrs. P.[14] and believe me

Very truly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. Did you get my Norman Maurice?

---

[10] See introductory sketch.

[11] Russell's prospectus of Simms' *Poems* is missing from the MS. of this letter.

[12] Simms wrote *which.*

[13] At this time Perry was a member from Greenville of the State House of Representatives.

[14] The former Elizabeth McCall, whom Perry had married on April 27, 1837.

606: To William Cullen Bryant

Charleston, Jany 22. [1852][15]

W. C. Bryant Esq.

My dear Bryant.

Wm. Henry Trescot, Esq.[16] of this city, a friend of mine, a gentleman of one of our best families, & a person of very superior endowments, is on his way to New York, and desires very particularly to make your acquaintance. It gives me great pleasure to bring you to a knowledge of each other. Mr. T. has distinguished himself in the South, by sundry political essays, and is now closely engaged in a course of diplomatic study. He needs books, & is on the search for them. As I feel assured that you can, let me hope that you will facilitate his inquiries & studies, as well among men as books. — Present Mrs. S, Daughter[17] & self affectionately at home, and believe me very truly as ever,

Yr frd &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

607: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston Jan 23. [1852][18]

Evert A. Duyckinck Esq.

My dear Sir.

This will introduce to your acquaintance, Mr. Wm. H. Trescot, of S. C. a friend of mine, a man of worth and letters, whose political writings, I fancy have made their way to your hands, through mine, on more than one occasion. Mr. T. is engaged in a course of literary & political study — that of diplomacy in particular — in which he needs resort to books such as he cannot easily procure here. By *blazing* the way for him to your public men & libraries, and showing him the sunny aspects of society in Gotham, you will greatly oblige

Yr frd. Servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[15] On the back of this letter Bryant wrote: "W. G. Simms introducing Mr Trescot, Jany 22 1852."

[16] See introductory sketch.

[17] Augusta.

[18] Dated by Simms' letter to Bryant of Jan. 22, also introducing Trescot.

608: To Henry Carey Baird

Charleston, Jany 29. [1852][19]

dear Master Harry.

I am glad that you are pleased with the DeKalb I sent you;[20] in due season, you shall have that of Nash, and others possibly. — I am sorry to inform you that your splendid volume has not yet reached me.[21] Russell has recieved a recent package from you, but nothing in it for me. There was a packet in that for him, addressed to Sam Hart.[22] To Hart I applied but got the same answer — *Nichts!* — See to it. It is probably lying on your desk somewhere. Touching your books. Their scientific character is surely no objection in the case of a man who is making a library, has sons, sometimes builds a house, lays out grounds, invents machines for domestic purposes, has to run his own lines &c. Send me all *good* books, and I shall be happy to proclaim them such & to use them as such.[23] — Suffer me to congratulate you on becoming one of our order, & on the birth of a daughter.[24] If you properly appreciate the high & holy responsibility of becoming a parent, your joy must be of a character equally solemn, ennobling & grateful.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

609: To James S. Whitney [25]

Charleston, So. Caro.

James S. Whitney, Esq. Jany 29. 1852.

Sir:

I find no difficulty, unless that suggested by a monstrous bad pen, in complying with your request, and am,

With due respect,
Yr obt Servt, &c.

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

[19] Dated by Simms' references to Baird's publications and to the autograph letter of Nash. See letter to Baird of Jan. 13.

[20] An autograph letter of Baron De Kalb (1717-1780).

[21] *The Poetical Works of Thomas Gray.* See letter to Baird of Jan. 13, 1852.

[22] Charleston bookseller.

[23] See note 6, Jan. 13, 1852.

[24] In Sept., 1850, Baird married Elizabeth Davis Penington, of Philadelphia. Baird's obituary in the Philadelphia *Evening Bulletin* of Dec. 31, 1912, mentions only one daughter, Helena Lawrence (Mrs. William Howard) Gardiner.

[25] Not identified.

610: To James Chesnut, Jr.

Charleston Feb. 5. [1852][26]

Hon. James Chesnut.

My dear Chesnut.

I don't know that I have sent you already one of the prospectuses which envelopes this, & am disposed to 'mak' sicker.' Will you exert yourself among your local literati to procure a goodly list of recruits to this list. I am anxious that John Russell who publishes at his own risk, should not suffer loss. Of course, no money is to be made out of such an experiment. If this had been my object I should publish at the North. But in truth, this is one of the phases by which we are to secure home independence. If you procure any names send them to Russell by the first of March. — I send you a copy of a tragedy,[27] which contains some political morals which you may find quotable in your future speeches. — Let me repeat my requests for contributions to the Southern Quarterly. Why not a paper on D. R. Williams?[28] The subject of 'Intervention' is another of those topics, mixed legal & political upon which you might prepare an admirable treatise.[29] Will you have copied for me the inscription on DeKalb's monument? Are there any traditions in respect to him in your precincts?[30] — By the way, I must not forget to congratulate you on the high & successful stand which you have taken as a politician.[31]

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[26] On the back of this letter Chesnut wrote: "Feby 5. 1852 W. Gilmore Simms." Russell's prospectus for Simms' *Poems* which covered the letter is missing from the MS.

[27] *Norman Maurice.*

[28] David Rogerson Williams (1776-1830), of Darlington District, S. C., was a planter, a pioneer cotton manufacturer, a member of Congress (1805-1809, 1811-1813), and governor of South Carolina (1814-1816).

[29] Chesnut wrote on neither of these subjects. Possibly he is the author of two articles signed "J. C." in the *Southern Quarterly Review:* "Authority in Matters of Opinion," N. S., V (April, 1852), 341-372, and "The Destinies of the South," N. S., VII (Jan., 1853), 178-205.

[30] Simms was collecting material for his unsigned article entitled "The Baron DeKalb," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VI (July, 1852), 141-203. He does not, however, include the inscription from the monument at Camden, S. C.

[31] Chesnut, a member from Kershaw District of the State House of Representatives, had taken a successful stand against rechartering the Bank of the State of South Carolina (see *House Journal*, 1851, pp. 45, 48, 78, 80, 102, 116-117, 128, 147, 169, 175, 232-234). The Bank, however, was later rechartered (see letter to Hammond of Dec. 15, 1852).

611: To Rufus Wilmot Griswold [32]

Charleston, S. C., Feb. 15th, 1852.

My dear Sir: —

To you who have conversed with me respecting Cooper, and who have read those essays and criticisms in which I have attempted to illustrate and define his characteristics, it is scarcely necessary to say that no literary man in this country ever honoured his genius and patriotism more than myself.[33] If I can do any thing here in the South to promote your purposes in this matter call upon me. But your letter reaches me just as I am preparing to follow my family up to the plantation, and it is quite impossible to avail myself of the tendered honour and satisfaction of meeting so many of our eminent men on this most interesting occasion.[34]

Yours, very sincerely,

W. G. Simms

Rev. Dr. Griswold

612: To John Pendleton Kennedy [35]

Woodlands, Feb 17. 1852.

Hon. Jno P. Kennedy.

My dear Kennedy.

I have read your pamphlet with great pleasure, & shall pay my respects to it, critically, hereafter.[36] Our amiable friend, Bryan, has furnished a genial notice of your Swallow Barn in the Review, which can not be complained of on the score of sympathy, tone & kindliness; but which I could have wished had

---

[32] We have not located the original of this letter. Our text is from *Memorial of James Fenimore Cooper,* p. 37. Italics (probably not Simms') in the date and salutation have been omitted.

[33] See note 2, Jan. 5, 1851.

[34] The meeting held on Feb. 25, 1852, in honor of the memory of Cooper (see note 1, Jan. 5, 1852), at which time Simms' and other letters were read.

[35] Kennedy's reply to this letter is dated Feb. 29. A copy in Kennedy's handwriting is in the Peabody Institute Library.

[36] Simms reviews Kennedy's *Address Delivered before the Maryland Institute for the Promotion of the Mechanical Arts, on the Occasion of the Opening of the Fourth Annual Exhibition, on the 21st October, 1851, Being the First Exhibition in the New Hall of the Institute* (Baltimore: J. Murphy & Co., 1851) in "Domestic Histories of the South," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., V (April, 1852), 507-535. The article is unsigned.

been a more creditable sample of literature, for his sake, & the Reviews, if not your own. He has by no means done himself justice.[37] — When in Virginia last summer, I met your brother, Pen., who told me that you had deputed to him the task of preparing the Memoir of Cooke, and that he had done & would send it me. But I have waited for it in vain. He was in rather a jovial & boisterous mood when I met him at Capon, or I should cheerfully have accepted his invitation to visit him at his lodge. Will you see that he keeps his promise to you & to myself. He must not allow the subject to become stale. You both owe it to your kinsman to put his traits, characteristics & achievements upon record.[38] May I not hope something also from yourself. We differ in respect to party politics; but Whig & Dem. in the South are equally Conservative, & the demands of Conservatism, for Common Safety, require the Union of all our powers. This text will afford you numerous topics. Did you recieve my Norman Maurice? I send you another trifle with this.[39]

Yours truly, though in haste.

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[37] "Kennedy's Swallow Barn," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., V (Jan., 1852), 71-86. The article is signed "G. S. B." and dated from *"Charleston."* In his reply of Feb. 29 (cited note 35, above) Kennedy comments: "Thank [George S.] Bryan for his kind—and too flattering notice of Swallow Barn. He is a friend for winter—there is warmth in the thought of him."

[38] For Simms' earlier requests for this memoir of Philip Pendleton Cooke, see letter to Kennedy of May 1, 1850, and following letters to Kennedy. Philip Pendleton Kennedy (1808?-1864), whom Simms had met during August (see letter to Holmes of Aug. 13, 1851), did not prepare the memoir for the *Southern Quarterly Review.* Perhaps the one on which he was working at this time is that in manuscript owned by Cooke's granddaughter, Mrs. Archibald B. Bevan, Millwood, Va. (see John D. Allen, *Philip Pendleton Cooke* [Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1942], p. 8n.).

[39] In his reply of Feb. 29 (cited note 35, above) Kennedy says: "I have your serial story and have handed it over to Mrs. K. who does all my first readings. And Maurice—for which I have an affectionate respect—not less for the author than for Norman himself." *The Golden Christmas: A Chronicle of St. John's, Berkeley* was first published in three weekly supplements to the *Southern Literary Gazette,* N. S., I (Jan. 10, Jan. 24, and Feb. 10, 1852). Walker, Richards and Co., the firm which published the *Gazette,* also issued the novel in a volume dated 1852. Another serial published by Simms in 1852 is "Marie De Berniere; A Tale of the Crescent City," *Arthur's Home Gazette* (Feb. 14, Feb. 21, Feb. 29, March 6, March 13, March 20, and March 27). For other appearances of "Marie De Berniere," see note 172, Nov. 20, 1848.

613: To Francis Colburn Adams [40]

Woodlands Feb 17. [1852][41]

F. C. Adams Esq

dear Sir:

Mr. DeBow [42] communicates to me your desire to have the Golden Christmas dramatised.[43] I should have no sort of objection to the use, for this purpose, of that little story; but it would be quite impossible for me to undertake the work. My hands are now quite too full of tasks which I cannot shake off, to leave me leisure for the smallest *aside* of this character. From the single opportunity which I have had of seeing Miss Dean,[44] I have no doubt that the part of Beatrice Mazyck might be made to suit her admirably. But it will require new incidents, and render necessary a considerable change in the action. With this point properly considered, I fancy the piece would prove quite susceptible of conversion into a Genteel Comedy, while the arrangements for a spectacle at the Golden Christmas would give a pleasant air of melodrama to the final act. — I shall be greatly pleased, should a drama of the piece be made, that it should be successful. I send by mail with this a copy of my drama of Norman Maurice (un-

---

[40] Adams was manager of the Charleston Theatre during Jan.-April, 1850, and Oct.–Dec., 1851 (see W. Stanley Hoole, *The Ante-Bellum Charleston Theatre* [(University, Ala.): University of Alabama Press, 1946], pp. 53-57, 128, 131). This letter and that to Adams of Feb. 24, 1852, indicate that he still had some connection with the Charleston Theatre after his resignation in Dec., 1851.

[41] Dated by Simms' reference to *The Golden Christmas* (see note 43, below) and to his suggestion that Julia Dean (see note 44, below) might be interested in the part of Clarice in *Norman Maurice*. See also Simms' letter to Adams of Feb. 24, 1852.

[42] James Dunwoody Brownson De Bow (1820-1867), born in Charleston, was graduated from the College of Charleston in 1843. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, but turned to writing and editing. During 1844-1845 he was associate editor of the *Southern Quarterly Review*. In Jan., 1846, he published the first number of his *Commercial Review of the South and Southwest* (later called *De Bow's Review*), which he edited until the time of his death. In the 1850's he was living in New Orleans, where his *Review* was published.

[43] *The Golden Christmas* had just been published.

[44] Julia Dean (1830-1868), one of the most beloved actresses of this period, first performed at Charleston during 1852, when she appeared at the Charleston Theatre on Feb. 2-14 and Feb. 23-March 6 (see Hoole, *The Ante-Bellum Charleston Theatre*, p. 58). In 1855 she married Dr. Arthur Hayne, of Charleston, son of Robert Young Hayne.

published)[45] for Miss Dean. She might do much with the part of Clarice, could the Theatre find a proper hero.

Very respy &c

W. Gilmore Simms

614: To Thomas D. Carpenter[46]

Woodlands S. C. Feb. 17. 1852.

Thos. D. Carpenter, Esq.

dear Sir:

When Sir Peter said to Joe Surface, 'D——n your sentiments!'[47] he very much impressed me with his own antipathies. Song & sentiment are only tolerated in modern times at the 11th. hour at a wine party. — You must accordingly content yourself with the autograph of

Yr obt servt.

W. Gilmore Simms.

615: To Francis Colburn Adams

Woodlands S. C. Feb. 24. [1852][48]

F. C. Adams, Esq.

dear Sir:

Should Miss Dean resolve to try the part of Clarice in the play of Norman Maurice, my opinion is that she had better reserve the experiment until she can find herself seconded by a good stock company.[49] Most of the characters require good acting. They are none of them mere walking Gentlemen, but all of them men, earnest and acting all the while. The part of N. M. in particular, will need a true man, a Gentleman, of rare energies as well as

---

[45] *Unpublished* may be a slip of the pen for *unproduced*. But the play was evidently printed for private distribution (see letter to Kennedy of April 5, 1852), and Simms, therefore, may have considered it "unpublished."

[46] No Thomas D. Carpenter is listed in the Philadelphia *Directory* for 1852. The directories for 1850 and 1851, however, list a Thomas Carpenter, a hatter, at 19 North 4th Street.

[47] Sheridan, *The School for Scandal*, IV, iii.

[48] Dated by Simms' reference to Julia Dean's performances at Charleston. Her first season there was in 1852 (see note 44, Feb. 17, 1852).

[49] Though according Julia Dean high praise, the *Southern Literary Gazette*, N. S., I (March 13, 1852), 128-129, calls her supporting company "twenty-fift [*sic*] rate performers."

talent. But I leave the matter to herself. My present calculation is to be in the city next week, — perhaps on Wednesday next, where I shall remain for the rest of the month.[50] It will give me great pleasure to see Miss D. while I am there. Dramatic writing, was my first literary passion, and I believe it to be my *forte*. I have several pieces on hand, more or less advanced. But I found it unprofitable as a business, and, in the present condition of Theatricals, unpleasant. The drama has been kept down and discredited by the actors themselves; who are generally unwilling to study new parts, and do justice to them. Theatricals cannot succeed but by the frequent introduction of new pieces. In Shakspeare's time, the rule with managers was to produce a new piece every 10th. or 12th night.

Very respectfully Yr obt Servt

W. Gilmore Simms

616: To Robert Pleasants Hall [51]

Woodlands, February 24, 1852.

Robert P. Hall, Esq.:

Dear Sir:—

Your poem of André Chenier [52] has been received safely and read with pleasure. I thank you for the privilege of perusal in advance of the public. It is a thoughtful piece of narrative musing, contemplative and descriptive. The stanzas are generally well constructed, and fit well together. They need frequent pruning, however; but this will not be a difficult matter to you, under proper suggestion. Were you here, it would give me pleasure to read the piece with you and give you my notions as we proceed.

---

[50] Unless *Charleston* is an error for *Woodlands* in the date of Simms' letter to Schoolcraft of Feb. 26, Simms left for Charleston earlier than he here plans (March 3).

[51] Hall (1825-1854), born in Chester District, S. C., removed to Crawford County, Ga., in 1836. He read law in the office of his brother, Samuel, at Knoxville, and was admitted to the bar in 1848. In the same year he published anonymously his *Poems, by a South Carolinian* (Charleston, S. C.: S. Hart, Senior, 1848), reviewed by Simms in "Recent American Poets," *S. Q. R.*, XVI (Oct., 1849), 229-232. In 1849 he and his brother went into partnership at Macon, where he continued his practice of law and at the same time wrote a considerable amount of verse (all apparently unpublished).

We have not located the original of Simms' letter to Hall. Our text is from Stephen F. Miller's *The Bench and Bar of Georgia* (Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1858), II, 87-89. The omissions in the text are Miller's.

[52] We have found no record of Hall's poem on André Chénier (1762-1794), the French poet, having been published.

As the matter now stands, however, you must exercise your own thought and vigilance, and courageously employ the knife. A poem that depends little upon its passion and invention, which has few incidents, and which is chiefly descriptive and contemplative, — at most emotional, — requires to be exquisite of finish. I would not have you add or take away a stanza, if you will only trim up neatly (as you easily may) what you have written.

I find sometimes too great redundancy of epithet, and sometimes a feeble exposition of the thought, which a change of phrase and member would easily remedy. Altogether, however, there is less work to be done upon it than I had anticipated. There are some very sweet pictures of scenery and of domestic happiness, and many choice and delicate fancies, which require only to be freed of occasional words.

In answer to your request, I have only to say that if you publish I shall feel honored by the dedication. But I must also add that, if you calculate in any degree upon *profit* from the publication of poetry, you are probably destined to disappointment. It is very rare that young poets, or, indeed, any poets in this or any country, receive compensation for their writings. As a contributor of original verse to the magazines, you might earn a trifle, such as would scarcely be worth consideration. It is in this way only that my verses have ever brought me any money. If you should arrange for the publication of the poem under this caveat, and shall determine to print in Charleston where I could see the proofs, it would give me pleasure to revise it for you. There are one hundred and ninety-three stanzas. These, at three to the page, would (including title-page, preface, &c.) make sixty-five to seventy pages. This, for an edition of five hundred in cloth, would probably cost you ——— dollars. Of the sale I could tell you nothing, and promise nothing. All the things of the sort which I print, I print to give away. They rarely sell; and I seldom attempt to sell them. Should you make a *good* story of your novel,[53] (by which I mean a story the interest of which is well kept up and animated,) you would be more likely to succeed in selling it.

All I can recall at present of Priber you will find, I think, in Stevens's Georgia.[54] I was struck with the narrative myself. On

[53] We can find no record of Hall's having written a novel.

[54] Miller, in error, prints *Pribes*. Christian Priber, a German Jesuit employed by the French in the 1730's to spy out the condition of the English provinces and alienate the Cherokees from the English, is discussed in William Bacon Stevens' *A History of Georgia from Its First Discovery by Europeans to the Adoption of the Present Constitution in MDCCXCVIII* (New York: D. Appleton and Co., 1847), I, 164-167.

the subject of Indian traders, see Adair's Indians, and Picket's recent volumes.[55] I do not recollect any thing of Palmer's Agency. But see Hewatt's History of South Carolina, &c.[56]

I notice what you say in reference to ———. ——— will only publish for you if you pay *all* the expenses. He will then, precisely like all the Northern publishers, be indifferent whether the book sells or not, — will not offer it, and hardly advertise. If you will be counselled by me, you will publish it *anonymously,* as before, and let it go for what it is worth. After that, abandon all fictitious writing, whether prose or verse, except in such fictions as will enable you to exercise that faculty of invention you possess, — such as will enable you to devolve the *interest* upon the *incident.* I speak now with regard to the single object of deriving a profit from your labors.

I would recommend that, in publishing André Chenier, you would give it some such title as will show that you designed a purely contemplative poem: say, "The Lament of André Chenier," or something of the sort. I think you should introduce the poem with a brief biographical sketch of the subject and a few select specimens from his verse. I have said all that I perhaps need to say, dealing with you frankly. I wish that I could say more of an encouraging character. But you must be content to toil, to suffer, to work on, and wait. The poet must be *above* human reward if he would secure it.

I am, as usual, very busy. Next week I leave for the city, where I will be kept all the month of March on the Review.[57] Do you attempt criticism? Write me in Charleston.

Yours very truly,

W. Gilmore Simms.

P. S. — I shall take "André Chenier" with me to Charleston, and leave it with Mr. Hart, the publisher, awaiting you.

W. G. S.

---

[55] James Adair, *The History of the American Indians . . .* (London: E. and C. Dilly, 1775) and Albert James Pickett, *History of Alabama . . .*, 2 vols. (Charleston: Walker and James, 1851).

[56] Alexander Hewatt, *An Historical Account of the Rise and Progress of the Colonies of South Carolina and Georgia* (London: Printed for Alexander Donaldson, 1779), I, 126-128. Palmer's first name was John.

[57] Unless *Charleston* is an error for *Woodlands* in the date of Simms' letter to Schoolcraft of Feb. 26, Simms left for Charleston earlier than he here plans.

617: To Henry Rowe Schoolcraft

Charleston, Feb. 26, 1852.[58]

Henry R. Schoolcraft Esq.

dear Sir:

There is a book recently published, Morgan's League of the Iroquois — of which I should greatly like a review from your pen for the Southern Quarterly.[59] The work seems to contain much material, but the author has shown himself a little too ambitious in its manufacture, and his speculations sometimes provoke a smile, showing no great philosophical depth. But this you will see readily for yourself. May I hope that you will find leisure for the performance. — I have been waiting on Dr. Bachman[60] for the article on your great work, but not a syllable from him yet.[61] You will percieve that I have noticed it,[62] and your two octavos,[63] briefly, but as fully as my space & leisure would allow. Suppose you inquire of Dr. B. in a casual epistle. Dr. Lieber has partly promised to review your second volume for us.[64] When is that to appear? — I trust you keep well & vigorous. That you keep working I am sure. Pray do me the grace to remember me respectfully to Mrs. S.[65] —

Yours Very truly

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[58] *Charleston* is possibly an error for *Woodlands* (see Simms' letters of Feb. 24, in which he says he plans to leave for Charleston "next week"). On the back of this letter Schoolcraft wrote: "ans. 5 Mch."

[59] Schoolcraft did not review Lewis Henry Morgan's *League of the Ho-dé-no-sau-nee, or Iroquois* (Rochester: Sage & Brothers; New York: M. H. Newman & Co., 1851) for the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[60] John Bachman (1790-1874), naturalist and Lutheran clergyman, born in New York, went to Charleston in 1815. Like Simms he was a Unionist during the Nullification crisis, a Secessionist during the 1850's.

[61] Bachman did not write an article on Volume I of Schoolcraft's *Information Respecting the History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States* for the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[62] See note 125, May 8, 1851.

[63] Schoolcraft's *Personal Memoires of a Residence of Thirty Years with the Indian Tribes of the American Frontiers* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, Grambo and Co., 1851) and *The American Indians* (Buffalo, N. Y.: George H. Derby & Co., 1851) are noticed in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., V (Jan., 1852), 238-239. For Schoolcraft's complaints about the unauthorized publication of the latter and Derby's answer to the charge, see *ibid.,* N. S., VI (July and Oct., 1852), 245-246, 546-548, and the *Literary World,* IX (Aug. 30, Sept. 13, Nov. 8, and Nov. 15, 1852), 170, 212, 371-372, 389.

[64] The review was not written. See letter to Schoolcraft of July 7, 1852.

[65] Schoolcraft's second wife, the former Mary Howard (1812-1878), of Beaufort District, S. C.

618: To Israel Keech Tefft

Charleston, S. C. March 4. [1852] [66]

I. K. Tefft, Esq.

My dear Tefft.

The Gentleman who will hand you this letter, Mr. Rudolph Garrigue, is by birth a Dane, — a Gentleman of great worth, of excellent education & information. He is a publisher of foreign books in New York,[67] & has recently been distinguished for issuing from the press, one of the most thorough, able & useful works, the Iconographic Encylcopædia, which has ever been concieved in this country.[68] He is now on a tour in the South in reference to the circulation of that work. If you will introduce him to your local Editors, & booksellers, you will oblige me & greatly serve his interests. You will find Mr. G. an amiable Gentleman & an interesting companion. He can probably assist your collection, also, by his foreign Correspondence.[69] Let me commend him to your favoring attention.

Yours very truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

P. S. God willing, nothing preventing, I hope to bring my daughter [70] with me to your city & domicile, on Saturday week, the 13th, but I shall write you more particularly in a few days.

W. G. S.

---

[66] Dated by Simms' references to Garrigue having "recently been distinguished for issuing . . . the Iconographic Encyclopædia" (see note 68, below) and to "Saturday week, the 13th." From 1849 through 1858 March 13 fell on Saturday only in 1852 and 1858, and this latter year is obviously too late.

[67] Garrigue, whose address was 2 Barclay Street, was also an importer of books.

[68] G. Heck, *Iconographic Encyclopædia of Science, Literature and Art,* tr. Spencer F. Baird, 6 vols. (New York: Rudolph Garrigue, 1849-1851), frequently noticed in the *Southern Quarterly Review* while the parts were appearing, is finally noticed as complete in N. S., V (Jan., 1852), 242-243.

[69] Under the date "May 14th, 1850," Fredrika Bremer writes of Tefft in *The Homes of the New World,* I, 339: "'The greatest autograph collector in the world' is also the most friendly, the best-hearted man in the world, and so kind to me that I shall always think of him with gratitude. His collection of autographs is the first which I have ever been able to examine with interest and respect—not because it occupies many folios, and has a whole room appropriated to it, and could not be fully examined in less than six or seven months, which certainly might inspire respect, but because a portrait is appended to the handwriting of each distinguished person, mostly an excellent copper-plate engraving, together with some letter or interesting document belonging to the history of that individual. All this gives to the autograph collection of Mr. T. a real historical or biographical interest."

[70] Augusta.

619: To Frederick Saunders

Woodlands April 4. 1852.

F. Saunders, Esq.

dear Sir:

I am here at the plantation, measurably *invalided;* at all events lying pretty much upon mine oars, counselled to a months holiday if possible. If, in that time, I can accomplish the things I designed to send you, you shall surely have them. I have all the will to serve you, and sincerely hope for the ability. If in a week, I can forward you any thing, by any effort, such is my real anxiety to serve you, I shall certainly dedicate myself to the task. I said a civil thing or two anent "The Great Metropolis" and so did Richards in the Gazette.[71] It is certainly a most admirable manual of[72] the modern Babylon. Your cheap library is certainly remarkably cheap & remarkably good. It is wonderful if you should make money by such prices. Is it in the way of Mr. Putnam to procure me back numbers of the Shakspeare & Percy Society publications? I have a large number of both collections, but incomplete. Excuse the brevity of my letter; I find, as well with business as with brain policy I must economize my epistolary labours.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

620: To Thomas Holley Chivers[73]

Woodlands, S. C. April 5. 1852.[74]

Tho. H. Chivers, M D.

dear Sir.

I was absent from the City when your letter was recieved, & many cares, some indisposition & other pressing causes, have

[71] No notice of Saunders' *Memories of the Great Metropolis: or, London, from the Tower to the Crystal Palace* (New-York: G. P. Putnam, 1852) appears in the *Southern Quarterly Review.* We have had access to only a partial file of William Carey Richards' *Southern Literary Gazette* for this period. In the issues examined we have found no notice of Saunders' book.

[72] Simms wrote *manual in.*

[73] Chivers (1809-1858), born in Washington, Ga., studied medicine at Transylvania University, but shortly after he was awarded his degree (in 1830) he abandoned medicine for the writing of poetry. He was the author of several volumes of verse, much of it strongly influenced by Poe, though when accused of plagiarism (as by Simms in this letter) Chivers violently defended himself, accusing Poe of plagiarizing his poetry. Simms reviewed Chivers' *The Lost*

prevented me from answering till now. I have recieved & read your last volume, with pleasure & regret. Pleasure, because you have a rare faculty at versification. Regret because you do not do it justice — because you show too greatly how much Poe is in your mind — because you allow your fancies to run away with your muse — because you do not suffer *thought* to cooperate sufficiently with your faculty for rhyme — and because your rhymes are too frequently iterated, so as to become monotonous. You forget that rhyme is the mere decoration of thought, and not to be suffered to occupy its place. I shall have to say all these things in my notice of your book, and while doing justice to your real endowments, I propose to say these things with some severity. You have too much real ability to be suffered to trifle with yourself and reader; and I shall be severe, simply because I desire to be kind.[75] — I have sent you the drama & will send you some other trifles.[76] I am also happy to enclose you the verses you desire.[77] I shall be curious to see your play of C.

Pleiad, and Other Poems (New York: Printed by Edward O. Jenkins, 1845) in *Southern and Western,* II (Oct., 1845), 277-281, and in the *Southern Patriot* (Charleston) of Aug. 7 and Aug. 19, 1845.

[74] This letter and Chivers' reply of April 10 are printed in "The Poe-Chivers Papers," ed. George E. Woodberry, *Century Magazine,* LXV (Feb., 1903), 552-553. Our texts are from the originals in the Henry E. Huntington Library.

[75] Apparently this review was not written, though in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., VII (Jan., 1853), 265-266, Simms remarks that Chivers' *Enochs of Ruby* (New York: Spalding & Shepard, 1851), which "blush their own praise . . . are, per force, kept in lavender for future use." Again in *ibid.,* N. S., VIII (July, 1853), 273, he remarks that Chivers' *Atlanta* . . . (Macon, Ga.: Georgia Citizen Office, 1853) and *Memoralia* . . . (Philadelphia: Lippincott, Grambo & Co., 1853) will be kept, "with sundry others, in lavender, until we can find space and leisure for properly showing them up to our readers."

[76] In his reply Chivers writes of *Norman Maurice:* "I have received and read your Drama, and find it the best thing that *I* have ever seen of yours— in fact, I am now puzzled to know why you should ever have worn out your faculties in writing Novels. . . . You have shown in this Play that you are not unacquainted with the *true Dramatic Style*—but the next Play you write, meditate a Theme—have it a worthy one, which this is not—then either write a *Poem proper,* or one entirely after the Elizabethan Gods. This you *must* do, or it will not live. Then, again, it is not *necessary* to the Dramatic coloquy, as you seem to suppose, that you should continually double your syllables at the end of your lines. This, it appears to me, you have studied to do, all along through your Play. It also appears to me (judging from your work—) that you suppose—just as Byron and many others—the Dramatic Composition is incompatible with the development of the highest Art. But this is not so—but diametrically opposed to the fact. The truth is, you seem to have a perfect *contempt* for what may be called the *Art of Composition;* but, let me tell you that this is the *glory of all Poetry.* . . . It would give me great pleasure to receive any thing of yours that you may be pleased to send me."

[77] Not identified.

Stuart & your volume of criticism.[78] You are right to address yourself to labours of length, which may take you out of your mannerisms. Mannerism is a fatal weakness. Give up fugitive verses, which lead only to one form of egotism or another. Poe, who wrote in jerks & spasms, only, & in intervals of passion or drink, contended for fugitive performances. This was his excuse and apology only, for his own short comings. Do not allow his errors to wreck you as they did himself. Give him up as a model and as a guide. He was a man of curious genius, wild & erratic, but his genius was rather curious than valuable — bizarre, rather than great or truthful. You see that I deal with you frankly. Do not misconcieve what I say, or mistake the feeling which prompts me. I would wish to serve you & promote the exercise of your just faculties. In particular, I would keep you from sinking into the sin of mere imitation. Strike out an independent path and publish anonymously. Your previous writings would surely prejudice your new, if they could be identified, in the estimation of readers & critics. Make your book unique — seek for simplicity & wholeness — avoid yourself in your topics — write no more elegies, and discard all pat words all phrases, — discard all attempts at mysticism. Be manly, direct, simple, natural, — be full, unaffected & elaborate. Pardon me this freedom, but a genuine desire to see you successful prompts me to counsel you. I am not well — have been overtasked, — and write with a dizzy brain.

Very respectfully
Yr obt. Servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

621: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands S. C. April 5. [1852][79]

My dear Duyckinck.

I am at the plantation trying to recruit, and seeking, if that be possible, a respite from literary toils. But the devil pursues me, — that howling fiend of the printing office who has haunted my steps for 25 years, and who, — when in Poeish fashion, I

[78] These were not published.

[79] Dated by Simms' reference to Washington (?) Irving's article on Arsène Houssaye's *Men and Women of the Eighteenth Century* (New York: Redfield; London: Bentley, 1852), published in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VI (July, 1852), 63-77. The article is unsigned.

cry "Shall I have respite nevermore," echoes mockingly 'Nevermore!' In brief I have been dreadfully overworked, and my brain latterly has begun a droning, singing sort of sound, which churns away for an hour or two at a stretch. This, with other symptoms, I hold as premonitions of danger & trouble *ahead.* I am trying hard to be idle, but it is very fatiguing work. Meanwhile, the Review waits for Irving's article on Houssaye. The April issue, for which I expected it, is all printed,[80] and we have the July in hand. Three articles for the latter are already in type, so that the sooner Irving's article comes, the better. As I am measurably invalided, the long promised contribution from your pen would be particularly acceptable *now;* at all events, I should like one from you for October.[81] Send me a copy of Bryant's pamphlet on Cooper as soon as it appears.[82] Send me also, if you can do so conveniently, the Speeches of Kossuth & others, at your N. Y. demonstrations. I cannot get them here.[83] Did I write you in respect to your suggestion touching notes for my biography in

---

[80] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the April, 1852, issue of *S. Q. R.,* N. S., V, are as follows:

1. "American Agriculture," pp. 273-301. Signed "B. M." (Brantz Mayer) and dated from "*Baltimore, Md.*" For Mayer, see note 299, Aug. 20, 1845.

2. "California Gold," pp. 301-321. Signed "D. J. M." (David James McCord).

3. "Enfranchisement of Woman," pp. 322-341. Signed "L. S. M." (Louisa S. Cheves McCord).

4. "Authority in Matters of Opinion," pp. 341-372. Signed "J. C." (James Chesnut, Jr.?). Simms had earlier asked Chesnut for contributions (see letter of Feb. 5, 1852).

5. "The Battle of Contreras," pp. 373-426. Signed "H." (M. C. M. Hammond) and dated from "*South-Carolina.*"

6. "Halm's Son of the Wilderness," pp. 426-470. Unsigned.

7. "The Phonetic Bible," pp. 470-506. Unsigned, but by William Hayne Simmons (see letter to Simmons of May 1, 1851).

8. "Domestic Histories of the South," pp. 507-535. Unsigned, but by Simms (see letter to Kennedy of Feb. 17, 1852).

9. "Critical Notices," pp. 536-544. Unsigned, but by Simms.

[81] Perhaps Duyckinck is the author of "Laws of Life," N. S., VI (Oct., 1852), 478-489, signed "D."

[82] *Memorial of James Fenimore Cooper* (New York: G. P. Putnam, 1852). Bryant's address appears on pp. 39-74. Simms notices the volume in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., VI (Oct., 1852), 543, and again in *ibid.,* N. S., VII (Jan., 1853), 251-252.

[83] Louis Kossuth (1802-1894), the Hungarian patriot, arrived in New York City on Dec. 5, 1851, and was enthusiastically received there and elsewhere. Accounts of several of the speeches made by Kossuth and others appear in the *Literary World,* IX (Dec. 20 and Dec. 27, 1851), 481-482, 486-487, 507; and in *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* IV (Feb. and March, 1852), 410, 551. Simms published an attack on Kossuth, entitled "Kossuth and Intervention," in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., VI (July, 1852), 221-235. The article is unsigned, but it was probably written by Simms, who doubtless desired these speeches for use in the preparation of the article.

Panton's Dictionary?[84] I forget. At all events, I can give a list of my works, if you will advise me. Ask Panton to send me one of the sheets that I may see what is his plan. I fear I shall not be able to visit N. Y. as I expected this spring. It is even doubtful, if I get there this summer. I should like to do so, but many labours, and a large family, needing frequently my presence, are serious obstacles. Yet I should look to the rambles you suggest with even greater expectations than you express. But I must stop. My brain begins to be troublesome. I am very nervous.

Yours very truly

W. Gilmore Simms

622: To John Pendleton Kennedy[85]

Woodlands, April 5. 1852.

My dear Kennedy

I have my doubts whether I answered your last letter, which contained a good deal of suggestive matter for consideration, and required some pause upon it. At the time that it was recieved, and for a month and more after, I was in the city busy getting out the Review for April — a task which was finished (so far as I was concerned) some ten days ago.[86] I then escaped to the plantation where I have been making a most laborious effort to be idle; but the fatigue is too great, and I shall have to give up the hope; — though, in truth, it is supposed to be quite important to me to fight shy of pen & paper for a space. I have been troubled with some annoying symptoms in the brain: — frequent rushes of blood to, & an impatient churning of sound in that quarter, when I work, which are so many admonitions of danger. But my habits of study and composition are so permanently established, and my Engagements and Correspondence are so large and numerous, that I do not find it easy to obey admonitions of abstinence, however serious may be the necessity.

[84] Henry Panton was employed by Redfield. The "Dictionary" is *The Men of the Time or Sketches of Living Notables* (New York: Redfield, 1852), in preparation at this time (see letter to Duyckinck of May 8, 1852). A sketch of Simms appears on p. 472. Simms notices the volume in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VI (Oct., 1852), 532-533.

[85] This letter is in reply to Kennedy's dated Feb. 29, 1852 (a reply to Simms' of Feb. 17). Kennedy's reply is dated May 8, 1851. Copies of Kennedy's letters (in Kennedy's handwriting) are in the Peabody Institute Library.

[86] The Charleston *Courier* of April 30 reports that the issue has been "received" and comments briefly on it.

If I wander, I muse; if I muse, I compose; if I compose, I am feverish, 'till I can grasp the pen & make the record. In addition to this tyranny of habit, the fiend of the printing office pursues me remorselessly, his mouthing opening ever with the words that smote the ear of the apostle in Patmos — 'Write! Write!' — with the addition of terms indeed, which John could not very well have understood with all his faculty of vision & prophecy. — "More Copy, Sir." Already, though my April number of the Review has not yet been issued from the press, I have been compelled to furnish one third of the Contents for the July number,[87] and still the call, this moment heard, is for "more copy;

---

[87] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the July, 1852, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VI, are as follows:

1. "Pennsylvania Iron Memorial," pp. 1-22. Signed "D. J. M." (David James McCord).
2. "False Views of History," pp. 23-48. Signed "F. A. P." (Frederick Adolphus Porcher) and dated from *"Charleston, S. C."*
3. "Cartwright on Negroes," pp. 49-63. Signed "BETA" (?) and dated from *"New-Orleans, La."*
4. "Men and Women of the Eighteenth Century," pp. 63-77. Unsigned, but by Washington (?) Irving (see letter to Duyckinck of April 5, 1852).
5. "The Battle of Churubusco," pp. 78-116. Signed "H." (M. C. M. Hammond).
6. "Brantz Mayer's Mexico," pp. 117-141. Signed "J. M. H." (James Morrison Harris) and dated "Baltimore, April 20th." For Harris, see note 147, July 31, 1852.
7. "The Baron DeKalb," pp. 141-203. Unsigned, but by Simms (see below).
8. "Kennedy's Horse-Shoe Robinson," pp. 203-220. Unsigned, but by Simms (see below and letters to Kennedy of July 7 and July 31, 1852).
9. "Kossuth and Intervention," pp. 221-235. Unsigned, but probably by Simms (see note 83, April 5, 1852).
10. "Medical Schools in the South," pp. 235-241. Unsigned, but perhaps by Simms.
11. "Critical Notices," pp. 242-280. Unsigned, but by Simms.

This issue is reviewed in the Charleston *Courier* of July 20 and in the Charleston *Mercury* of Aug. 12. The *Literary World,* XI (Sept. 4, 1852), 150, remarks in an article entitled "Illustrations of American History" (pp. 149-150): "The *Southern Quarterly Review* . . . is a periodical which is doing much for American history. Two articles in the last number are of interest. A spirited paper vindicating the part borne by South Carolina in the Revolution apropos to some representations in Mr. Kennedy's novel of Horse-Shoe Robinson; and the other an original memoir of the Baron De Kalb. The latter is made up chiefly from letters of the Baron to Henry Laurens, President of Congress, whose papers are in the hands of Mr. Simms preparing for publication,—a circumstance which points out the editor of the Review as the author of the Memoir, though we have still more satisfactory evidence of Mr. S. being the author of both these American articles, in the graphic manner in which the facts are presented and the minute, local, *loving* knowledge of the region. Little has been known about the Baron De Kalb. Mr. Simms adds to that little and introduces to us a highly probable interpretation of the character of the man, 'energetic, brave, a good soldier, and—a phlegmatic.' . . . There are many clever points made by Mr. Simms as he goes along, illustrative of the Revolutionary era, several of them hitting rather hard at the New Englanders." Earlier, the same periodical, X (Feb. 7, 1852), 104, had remarked that "the *Southern Quarterly Review* . . . is edited by Mr. Simms, more, we may presume, as a

all that you've sent us is in hand!" And thus grinds incessantly the infernal mill at the expense of my brain and all repose. You see, in this particular statement a good reason why you should not wait upon our abstractions in S. C. but fall to, sturdily, with your downright flail & hammer.[88] There is pretty much an end to the day of abstractions among us. Our theories need not be in the way of your performances or mine. I am not unwilling that my neighbours should amuse themselves with subtleties; but I have my way nevertheless. There are some topics which, in writing for the Review, you would need to forbear. We so far profess the Dem. Creed as to go against the Bank, the Protective Tariff, Int. Impro. &c. And in these respects your faith is not ours. We believe also that Negro Slavery is one of the greatest of moral goods & blessings, and that slavery in all ages has been found the greatest and most admirable agent of Civilization. Here, too, it is doubtful whether you quite agree with me. But you ought to. In fact our system is *not* slavery, but a relation between white & black not dissimilar to that of Guardian & Minor. There are topics, however, sufficiently numerous, in which we correspond, I have no doubt, exactly. We are opposed to Intervention; we think Kossuth a very adroit Humbug;[89] we believe that Yankee Histories of the United States

---

labor and through a disinterested zeal for good scholarship than from any dependence upon profit. It is a worthy sequel to the very able Southern Review of Legaré and his friends. . . ."

[88] In his letter of Feb. 29 (cited note 85, above) Kennedy writes: "If I can . . . I will endeavor to requite, in some degree, your thousand kindnesses, by a contribution to the Review. I have a little scruple on the score of some ultraisms in Southern politics—lest I might not to be able to harmonize with what you require to meet the demand of your region—but my politics, nevertheless, are decidedly Southern, and what little literary appetency I have, is still more 'of the sun.' I detest the hypocrisy of abolitionism,—the main feature of Northern politics—much more than I do its fanaticism; and I have quite a decided sense of ridicule for the 'mutual admiration' principle which governs in the tribunals of our hyperborean literature. These good people—I mean north of our Tweed—have no eye to look towards the equator. It is . . . to them . . . a great waste, from Connecticut to Tallipoosa. Now, . . . by a vigorous concentration of our critical forces here southward, we might startle the transcendentals with an occasional crack of the whip and teach them that we are not actually Saurians yet.—It is pleasant to project such an enterprise, as this—and I almost think I could do some work in it. The only difficulty that I can foresee in this plan arises out of the unfortunate circumscription of your Carolina influence, by that net of metaphysical politics which you have thrown over your State—not *you* personally,—for, I believe, you are much more Catholic than your contemporaries and your *Carolocales*—(if you understand this coinage) and could do much more than you are permitted just now. Charleston is one of the few intellectual centers of the U. S. but it has unfortunately too small a circumference. My wish would be to remodel your endemic opinion and make it national. *You* could do it—but it would cost you much loss of present popularity and much tribulation. . . ."

[89] See note 83, April 5, 1852.

are generally fraudulent from Peter Parley [90] to Geo. Bancroft.[91] We are conservative — we have an aristocracy which gives tone even to our mechanics, — and we consequently retain, measurably, our veneration. We believe that the South has all the Imagination of the U. S. which is the true source of all originality in production; that the South, however, has not the necessary training for authorship, and hence its want of symmetry and polish; its disregard of models; its eccentricities, irregularities, and want of performance; we believe that, except in oratory, we have done so little simply because our able men have got into an absurd habit of thinking that the only road to eminence is over the course of party; one of the evil influences, for example, which causes you to fritter away your mind in occasionalities for the pleasant public, instead of writing & *working wholly for yourself.* In writing Norman Maurice & things of that sort, & in printing them as I do, only for private distribution, I do not care whether the public see or not. I do so, *only to put myself on record.* Beware of these Lectures & addresses. I have refused no less than seven in the last nine months. You are used only as a convenience by people who do not care a straw about you. The performance costs a world of trouble & frequently research. You have to force yourself into an artificial *fervor,* — there is no enthusiasm & can be none, — and when you have done your best, what remains? Make as clever a hit as possible, & the very nature of the performance, implies a something purely temporary, which every days progress necessarily makes stale. Above, I have suggested topics enough, in which you may indulge for the Review, making a series of permanent essays on topics which in the nature of things must be fresh always. By the way you will find your Manufactures Speech noticed in our April issue.[92] Let me hear from you & *overlook* the errors of this scrawl which my eyes & head will not suffer me to *look over.*

Yours ever truly

W. G. S.

---

[90] "Peter Parley" was the pseudonym of Samuel Griswold Goodrich (1793-1860), of Connecticut, author of *A Pictorial History of America; Embracing Both the Northern and Southern Portions of the New World* (Hartford: E. Strong, 1844).

[91] Volume IV of George Bancroft's *A History of the United States from the Discovery of the American Continent* (Boston: Little Brown & Co., 1852) had recently been published. At this time Bancroft (1800-1891) was living in New York City, where he had settled after his return from England in 1849.

[92] See note 36, Feb. 17, 1852.

623: To Henry Rowe Schoolcraft

[April 14, 1852][93]

Henry R. Schoolcraft Esq.

My dear Sir:

The Box with your second vol.[94] has been recieved. I happened to be in the city at the moment of its arrival, and gave instructions to the Publishers in what way to dispose of the Copies, that excepted to Gen H.[95] to whom they will write as to the best mode of conveying it safely. I shall write to Lieber in the hope that he will (as he seemed to promise once) review it for our pages.[96] I am in reciept of a letter from your *Liege* Lady, correcting some of my short comings in the Review. I enclose a note to her Ladyship.[97] I note what you say of the Politicians, but truly, my dear Sir, I have learned well the maxim, that he who toucheth pitch is sure to be defiled. So I wash my hands of them.

Very truly but in great haste.
Yr obliged frd & Servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

624: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands May 8. 1852.

My dear Duyckinck

I write hurriedly & briefly being pretty nearly worn out with a long days work. I am better though not quite well. Enclosed you will find a note for H. Panton which will indicate what I

---

[93] On the back of this letter Schoolcraft wrote: "Mr Simms April 14, 52." Perhaps the date was taken from Simms' note to Mrs. Schoolcraft (see note 97, below).

[94] *Information Respecting the History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States.*

[95] James H. Hammond.

[96] See letters to Schoolcraft of June 10, 1851, and Feb. 26, 1852. He did not, however, review the volume (see letter to Schoolcraft of July 7, 1852).

[97] Mary Howard Schoolcraft's letter to Simms (printed in part in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VI [July, 1852], 247-248) is concerned with the unauthorized publication of *The American Indians* (see note 63, Feb. 26, 1852) and with the error Simms made in his notice of that work by saying that Schoolcraft "took his first wife [Jane Johnston (1800-1842), granddaughter of Waubojeeg, chief of the Ojibway tribe of Indians] out of the Wigwam" (see *S. Q. R.*, N. S., V [Jan., 1852], 239), whereas, in fact, she was an educated woman. In printing Mrs. Schoolcraft's letter Simms remarks: "A friend writes to us to correct these mistakes, and we do not know that we can do better than to give the letter, at length, which proposes to set us and our public right." We have not located Simms' note to Mrs. Schoolcraft.

wish you to understand *first*. If you can put forth "Egeria" under your auspices, as you are editing for Appl. & Co., it is at your service, and you will suppress what I have said to Panton. Let me know promptly. You see that I make the terms to suit the publisher.[98] — I shall do what I can for your Library. When will the biography be wanted for the "Men of the Time", and what space is accorded to each? The specimen sheet sent is of foreign authors wholly. I wish merely to take a fair proportion of the space with our domestic contemporaries.[99] The article on Houssaye is printed for the July issue.[100] Can you send me an article for our October issue by the 1st Sept.[101] Make my thanks to Mr Davidson for the operas,[102] — but our friend Goupil has not sent me those pictures of Mount yet.[103] — Huc is pleasant enough; but take my counsel & eschew 2 vol. books from such a library.[104] Better make another class vols. and put 2 in 1. Respects to Mrs. D. and Bro.[105] & Mathews &c

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. I have not recd. a letter from Lawson since I left N. Y.

---

[98] Neither Redfield nor Appleton and Co. published *Egeria,* which Simms had been trying to get published for several years (see note 154, *c.* May 18, 1847). It was published by E. H. Butler and Co., Philadelphia, in 1853 (see note 60, June 20, 1853).

[99] See note 84, April 5, 1852.

[100] See note 79, April 5, 1852.

[101] See note 81, April 5, 1852.

[102] David Davidson, 109 Nassau Street, New York City, was a publisher of "illustrated libretto-books of the opera." He also received "orders for all the Musical Publications of G. H. Davidson of London" (see the *Literary World,* IX (Oct. 18, 1851), 317. Simms notices Davidson's librettos in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., V (Jan., 1852), 258, and N. S., VI (July, 1852), 256-257.

[103] We have not identified these pictures by William Sidney Mount (1807-1868), painter of portraits and popular genre pictures. Doubtless they were prints of Mount's paintings published by Goupil and Co., 289 Broadway, New York City. A print of Mount's "Bargaining for a Horse" had been issued by the American Art-Union in 1850 (see the *Bulletin of the American Art-Union,* Dec. 31, 1850, p. 188).

[104] Évariste Régis Huc's *Recollections of a Journey through Tartary, Thibet, and China, during the Years 1844, 1845, and 1846,* 2 vols. (New York: Appleton & Company, 1852), was published as part of "Appleton's Popular Library of the Best Authors," initiated earlier this year (see the *Literary World,* X [Feb. 21, 1852], 144).

[105] George Long Duyckinck.

625: To James Henry Hammond

Woodlands, May 10. [1852][106]

My dear Hammond.

Since leaving you & the Major,[107] I have been desperately busy making up the week consumed in my wanderings.[108] I have written, in this interval, no less than 150 pages of foolscap, besides giving five days to a visit to the city.[109] Yet I got a letter from the Major yesterday, blowing me sky high for not writing him; though 'faith unless I wrote him an essay, I had not a single syllable to report — nothing which he & you had not seen through the newspapers. As for not writing to you because you have not written, that is not my habit. If I have any thing to communicate, I shall not pause to meditate over your shortcomings. But writing being my daily drudgery without any respite, it is not to be expected that I shall resort to it simply by way of recreation; and to be essayical, when one has nothing to report, is a mere impertinence, when the essay is addressed to a man who is himself contemplative. You report more disasters.[110] You, certainly, have a pixy at your heels! Your old Sins turned into Fates are hounding you to despair! Is it so? Is it not so

---

[106] Dated by Hammond's letter of April 27, 1852, to which this is a reply. Hammond's answer is dated May 14, 1852. The originals are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress. A number of Simms' letters to Hammond written between his letter of June 9, 1851, and this letter of May 10, 1852, are missing from this collection, which contains the originals of letters from Hammond to Simms dated July 1, July 7, Sept. 19, Oct. 11, Nov. 21, and Dec. 10, 1851; and Jan. 23 and April 27, 1852.

[107] Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond.

[108] In his letter to Simms of Jan. 23 (cited note 106, above) Hammond writes that he expects him to visit at Silver Bluff in March.

[109] In his reply of May 14 (cited note 106, above) Hammond remarks: "You write too much beyond all question. Take care that you do not dilute yourself to such a degree that Posterity will not take the trouble to analyze you for the sake of the residuum. . . . Yet your last Review is very good & your 'Comedy' [*As Good as a Comedy* (see note 79, March 28, 1851)] excellent. I should be partial to it for the name of the hero [Hammond] & the fine character you have drawn of him. But you ought to have consulted me about the Horse Race. It is in the main admirably drawn, but *evidently* you are not a jockey, & are at fault in many of the usages of the Turf. You ought to have been accurate in so fine a sketch that it might stand as authoritative history. How could you make 'Sleeping Kate' whose defect was want of bottom run two races the same day & the main one last; & a saddle horse winner against blood & training &c &c &c. Not one reader in ten will see this, but some future [Richard] Bentl[e]y [(1662-1742), the English scholar and editor] will skin your skeleton on account of it."

[110] In his letter of April 27 (cited note 106, above) Hammond reports: "The day after you left my houses at Cowden were all burnt down including a new one just finished; & frosts, floods, hails & cold winds have beset my crop & seriously I fear impaired its prospects already."

with all of us? I am half inclined to believe that all my griefs have sprung from my guilt — all my annoyances from my faults & foibles — all my penalties & pains from my perversities and sins. There is retribution in it. Happy, if we can purge ourselves by our sufferings, and quickly. — As for rebuking you, — surely I do not indulge much in that practice. Your language here is so full of deprecation that I wonder how the devil I have so managed as to make it seem necessary. Now, if I ever felt the disposition to growl at you or complain of you, it was simply because of the utter absurdity of wasting advice upon you. Perhaps, all of your mental infirmities might be resolved into that one — that you are inaccessible to the Counsellor; — that your own resource, of which you are fully conscious — rendered you independent of any tutor (hence, perhaps, the necessity of the scourge) and that your very ingenuity, made you better pleased with an intricate sophistry, which it delighted your æsthetic nature to frame, than with such suggestions as were obvious, lying directly in your way, & equally plain to your own & the eyes of every body else. This is your peculiar perversity! Eh? Is't not? Confess, and be — saved! — I note what you say of the Convention.[111] Its results are in your hands. It is useless to comment upon the game in which we are neither permitted to play nor to counsel. But Aldrich could have done nothing. His time is not

[111] In his letter of April 27 (cited note 106, above) Hammond remarks: "As the [State] Convention met yesterday I suppose every body must be a little on the *qui vive*. . . . If my 'Plan' [see note 14, Jan. 30, 1851] is alluded to—much more if it is brought forward, I shall get a round from some quarter & my views, motives & conduct be disparaged without any real knowledge of them. Besides, I suggested to Aldrich when he was here to consider whether he would not achieve a laudable *coup d'etat* by moving to adjourn sine die the moment the Convention was organized & before any business was proposed or opinion developed. He wrote me last week intimating that he thought he should do it & if he failed bring in a resolution which he sent me. If he makes this move he cannot keep it a secret that I suggested it, unless it fails badly. Then probably he will. As to his resolution I did not approve it. To have said so & no more would have been sorry friendship situated as he is; & as he asked me to write him about it to Columbia not to have done so would have been a sort of treachery. There was no alternative but to respond frankly & if I could serviceably so I sat down at once & drew as a substitute a preamble & two resolutions containing what I thought the best formula for giving the go by to any State Action now. It is not improbable that he will present these & if he does, sooner or later he will be sure to lay them to me—especially if they take. . . . I hope Aldrich may do something to put in his 'life'—which I have not yet touched [see note 112, below]. When the Convention has done its do, tell me your views & the common view for I shall hear nothing except through the newspapers." For an account of the proceedings of the State Convention, which was in session from April 26 to April 30, see Harold S. Schultz, *Nationalism and Sectionalism in South Carolina 1852-1860* (Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press, 1950), pp. 37-42.

come. The fact is that Calhoun being gone, the authority that remains, and is acknowledged, is an authority without will, and possessing a shadowy power. It must perish first, however, which it will do in a few years, before any of the new men will be able to assert themselves. This shadowy authority will always be put in requisition (till it perishes from sheer exhaustion) by one set of young beginners, aiming to destroy their rivals. *We* must keep our minds in patience, and it is better that our friends, like Aldrich should be kept back, under close curb, until the course is clear for them. — You glance at Aldrich's life. What do you think I found awaiting me upon my return home? A Letter from old Patterson requesting me (*as a friend*) to write his, for the same publication, and offering to fee me (as a professional author). I very courteously declined the graceful task. This, of course, is *inter nos.* Did I tell you that Burt told me that McDuffie had assured him that I was to prepare his biography? Do you fancy that Preston (W. C.) has any such notion also, and is it in this way that you would account for his very friendly correspondence? These queries all *sub rosa.*[112] — See how my predictions are verified. When I got back to the Major's,[113] the Charleston papers announced the purchase of a plantation at Haddrill's Point by a Company, as a village speculation.[114] Still, that should not affect your plan. The southern promontory of Haddrill's, is not included in this tract. It would be there that I would have you buy a place if you could, and if you pleased a farm 3 miles off, whither you could ride in half an hour, and raise the greatest vegetables

---

[112] The issues of Oct. 14 and Nov. 4, 1852, of Benjamin Franklin Perry's newspaper, the *Southern Patriot* (Greenville, S. C.), contain suggestions for a proposed biographical volume entitled "Lives of Eminent South Carolinians," to be edited by Samuel A. Townes, doubtless the proposed work Simms here discusses. In suggesting Simms in the issue of Nov. 4, Perry says: "There are few men in South Carolina who have done more to advance the reputation of the State abroad than this gentleman. His novels have almost made the swamps and mountains of Carolina classic ground. His histories and biographies have done much for the character of the State and the character of some of her most distinguished sons. His poetry and his essays, his periodicals and reviews, have added much, very much, to the literature of South Carolina. His character as a poet, as a novelist and as a historian should be appreciated by his native State. He will one day rank with the first writers of the age. He is still a young man and there are very few young men in America who have written so much or written so well as Mr. Simms." Angus Patterson (see note 147, March 26, 1845) is suggested in the *Southern Patriot* of Oct. 14. For Hammond's remarks about Alfred Proctor Aldrich's biography, see note 111, above. For Armistead Burt, George McDuffie, and William Campbell Preston, see introductory sketches. The volume was not published.

[113] Summer Hill, in Edgefield District, S. C.

[114] Haddrell's Point (here misspelled by Simms) is the site of the present town of Mt. Pleasant.

in the world, be on the sea, with the great billows at your feet, catch your own fish, sail your own gondola, and luxuriate in a hammock, dreaming in the embrace of the western Zephyrs, with the billows making a grand anthem, & chorussing you to happiness, and — forgetfulness. You ought to run down & see this region & make inquiries. Were I a man of wealth I would build a stone dwelling, Norman Gothick, jutting out into the sea with its towers from this very promontory.

Yours faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

Russell says Jamison [115] has been misrepresented — that he is truly your friend, though he did find fault with you, yet only to friends. I am sure it must be so. Don't, for God's sake, trust these d——d earwigs.

---

[115] David Flavel Jamison writes of Simms in a letter to George Frederick Holmes dated May 26, 1852: "Simms has been constantly writing to hear news of you. I will shew him the paragraph of your letter in relation to him. But he is one of the best of men and you will find that he is easily mollified. I wish you would write to him and cheer him up. I regret to say that he has, for more than two years, given way to the same depression of spirits, to which you so feelingly allude, but which you say is only occasional—With him it is almost ever present, and has produced a state of mind wholly morbid. He says he has laboured for the wind—that his works are not appreciated, as he reasonably expected they would be—especially in South Carolina for whose people he has written every thing. I am sorry to admit that the last charge is too true. His more laboured compositions and his occasional contributions to the periodical press, all sell at the North and what is more to him, excite attention and call forth praise or blame, while at home they do not sell and come and go unnoticed.

"I have, from time to time, while admitting in part the justice of his complaints endeavoured to impress upon him the fact, that with us he has not laboured in vain—that he is appreciated as an author and valued as a man by all, whose esteem and approbation he would covet most—that unlike the people of the North, we do not throw up our caps and make fools of ourselves, whenever we are bid to do so. That he is in truth, the pride of every true-hearted South Carolinian. If his books do not sell with us as at the North, it is chiefly because the same means and machinery are not employed by publishers here to impose new works on the public.

"Do give him some encouragement. You can not only do it better than I can, but it will impress him more deeply. Simms, I admit has some faults. They proceed from a pardonable literary vanity, but he has some right to be vain. He has made himself, not only without the aid, but in spite of others. He is a fine animal, and my esteem and admiration of him as a man and an author have increased in exact proportion with the intimacy of my acquaintance with him." (Original in the Holmes Correspondence, Library of Congress.)

626: To Robert Balmanno [116]

Charleston S. C. May 28. [1852][117]

Robert Balmanno Esq.

dear Sir:

I am grateful for your attentions in sending me the newspaper containing the interesting report of the proceedings, on Shakspeare's Birth Day, in compliment to Mr. Burton. I have not the pleasure of knowing Mr. B., personally, but from your report, & from other reports, which had reached me long before, his own merits, and his devotion to the works & memory of Shakspeare, sufficiently identify him with the great master in this Country, to render your compliment quite appropriate & becoming.[118] Let me, while my hand is in, acknowledge your attention some time ago in covering to me the note of Mrs. Clarke, and giving me an account of the Testimonial & its reciept.[119] I regretted to learn that you were out of pocket by the transaction, & but that the matter was so small, would have written to you to say that I was prepared to contribute my quota, towards making up the amount deficient, — deeming it quite discreditable that

---

[116] Balmanno (1790-1861), born in Scotland, is first listed in the New York City directories for 1843-1844. He lived in Brooklyn from 1846 until the time of his death (see the Brooklyn directories for this period). He was one of the founders of the Shakspeare Society of New-York, a collector of Shakespeariana, and a well-known collector of autographs. His autograph collection, "especially rich in letters of Robert Burns and Sir Walter Scott," is commented upon in *S. L. M.,* XIX (May, 1853), 317. His wife, Mary, was an artist, poetess, and composer.

[117] This letter is correctly dated *1852,* probably by Balmanno. For the date, see notes 118 and 119, below.

[118] On July 10, 1848, William Evans Burton (1804-1860), actor and author, opened Burton's Theatre, on Chambers Street, New York City. By 1852 it was the most popular playhouse in the city. On March 29 of that year he produced an elaborately staged *Twelfth Night,* which ran for twelve nights (see George C. D. Odell, *Annals of the New York Stage* [New York: Columbia University Press, 1927-1949], VI, 128-130). In a letter to Balmanno dated May 14, 1852, printed in *Letters to an Enthusiast,* ed. Anne Upton Nettleton (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co., Ltd., 1904), Mary Cowden Clarke writes (p. 146): "Yesterday I had the pleasure of receiving your delightful account of the Shakespeare celebration extracted from the newspaper, and the newspaper itself. Many thanks. . . . The festival must have been a most charming one; and I think must have enchanted Mr. Burton. I thought his grave and dignified mode of receiving the honours paid him was in the best taste."

[119] In compliment to Mary Cowden Clarke (1809-1898) "for the extent of the labor of love in the compilation [of *The Complete Concordance to Shakspeare*], not less than her other original Shakspearian books," Balmanno arranged for a "handsomely-carved chair" to be sent her "by a number of American ladies and gentlemen, through the hands of Mr. Abbot Lawrence, in London" (see the *Literary World,* X [Feb. 7, 1852], 105). She received the chair around Jan. 1, 1852 (see *Letters to an Enthusiast,* pp. 121-127).

any loss should fall upon a single individual. Should any step of this kind be taken, be pleased to remember my readiness to submit to any assessment which shall be made pro rata. Excuse the long delay, and the rough brevity of this scrawl.

Very respectfully
Yr obt servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. I address to you a couple of copies of my "Norman Maurice", one for Mrs. Clarke.[120]

627: To John Pendleton Kennedy [121]

Charleston, July 7, 1852.

My dear Kennedy

Bryan, whom I saw yesterday, tells me that you have not left your home yet, upon your wanderings which, from your last letter to me, I concluded had already been begun.[122] This being the case, I simply write you to acknowledge your note and to waft you my sincere wish that health and pleasure may accompany you in your travels & wait on your return. I have nothing else to write you, & but little leisure even for this. My drudgeries with the Review are incessant and leave me neither the mood nor the time for speech with my friends. I have just been closing the rivets up for July, and am about to begin the October issue with but a single article. You may readily suppose that I look with terror upon the toils before me. You will see in the July no. a notice of Horse Shoe Robinson which I trust you will find written in the most friendly spirit, though you will see that I join issue with you upon certain points of your Historical Summary, and suggest some shortcomings in the details of the story, such as I could have wished that you had revised for the New Ed. But all my fault-finding is done lovingly I think, and will not ruffle

---

[120] Simms neglected to send the copies of *Norman Maurice* at this time. See letter to Balmanno of July 7, 1852.

[121] This letter is in answer to Kennedy's of May 8 (a reply to Simms' of April 5). A copy of Kennedy's letter (in Kennedy's handwriting) is in the Peabody Institute Library.

[122] In his letter of May 8 Kennedy reports that, on the advice of his physician, he is taking a trip to the Allegheny and White Mountains. For George S. Bryan, see note 122, May 1, 1850.

your plumage.[123] Let me hear from you when you can, and believe me, wherever you go,

Yours ever very faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

628: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston S. C. July 7. [1852][124]

dear Duyckinck.

Thanks for your promptness & attention. The book shall be treated with care & returned as soon as possible.[125] A letter of mine to you must have miscarried. I wrote to make inquiries touching certain matters; the personal sketch &c for Redfield — & some other things of the sort.[126] My hands are so full, & my mind so variously employed that it is scarcely possible for me to do any thing or to do it satisfactorily. Yesterday I got a copy of the International in order to see what might be done with the article there.[127] I send you a review of my poems which appeared in the Messenger.[128] I envy you the excursions you speak of. They make my mouth water. They afflict me accordingly. I doubt if I shall be able to go north this summer. My family is larger & young children keep the absent father very anxious. Besides my toils will run through the summer. I have just finished the July Review, which will be out next week (do you not recieve it?) and am about to commence on that for October, with but a single article in hand. Can you send me any help?[129] Besides, I

---

[123] *Horse Shoe Robinson; A Tale of the Tory Ascendency* was first published by Carey, Lea and Blanchard, Philadelphia, in 1835. The revised edition was published by G. P. Putnam, New York, in 1852. Simms' review appears in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VI, 203-220.

[124] Dated by Simms' references to his letter to Duyckinck of May 8 and to his "publishing a novel in parts in the Suppt. of the S. Lit Gazette" (see note 130, below). "1852" has been added in pencil on the MS.

[125] Simms made this request in a letter not located by us.

[126] See letter of May 8.

[127] The biographical sketch of Simms. See note 50, March 10, 1851.

[128] See note 152, June 9, 1851.

[129] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the Oct., 1852, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VI, are as follows:

1. "Battle of El Molino del Rey," pp. 281-315. Signed "H." (M. C. M. Hammond).
2. "The Proprietary History of South-Carolina," pp. 316-334. Signed "G." (Robert Wilson Gibbes) and dated from *"Columbia, S. C."* For Gibbes, see introductory sketch.
3. "Value of Words.—Language," pp. 335-360. Unsigned.
4. "Marcus Aurelius," pp. 360-413. Unsigned.
5. "English Universities," pp. 414-443. Unsigned.

am publishing a novel in parts in the Suppt. of the S. Lit Gazette &c.[130] so that I have scarce breathing time. Let me hear from you. Best respects to your Wife, Brother,[131] Mathews. Say to Panton [132] that I wrote him twice inquiringly, but without response. Mr. Davidson will see that I acknowledge his kindnesses.[133]

Yours very faithfully

Simms

---

6. "Sir J. Stephen's Lectures on the History of France," pp. 443-459. Unsigned.

7. "Instruction in Schools and Colleges," pp. 460-478. Unsigned.

8. "Laws of Life," pp. 478-489. Signed "D." (Evert Augustus Duyckinck?). See letter to Duyckinck of April 5, 1852.

9. "Building and Loan Associations," pp. 489-505. Signed "J. N. C." (Jacob N. Cardozo).

10. "The Natural Characteristics of the Book of Jonah," pp. 505-519. Signed "J. H. G." (?) and dated "*Charlotte, N. C., May 8th,* 1852."

11. "Critical Notices," pp. 520-548. Unsigned, but by Simms.

The Charleston *Mercury* of Oct. 25 remarks that this issue has been "received." Later, on Nov. 12, the same newspaper devotes three and one-half columns to a review of Gibbes' article.

For the contents of the July, 1852, issue, see note 87, April 5, 1852.

[130] *The Sword and the Distaff; or, "Fair, Fat and Forty," A Story of the South, at the Close of the Revolution* was first published in semi-monthly supplements to the *Southern Literary Gazette* during 1852. Its forthcoming publication is announced as early as the issue for Dec. 20, 1851 (IV). The only supplement of the *Gazette* for this period which we have seen is that for June 19, 1852 (No. 12), which contains (pp. 177-185) chs. xxxii-xxxv of the novel. The same supplement also contains (pp. 185-192) Act I of *Norman Maurice.* In the issue for that date the *Gazette* remarks (N. S., I, 52): "A desire having been manifested for another edition of this able drama, (the previous editions not being readily procurable here,) we have, with Mr. Simms' consent, republished it in the supplement to this number, and would take the occasion to recommend its perusal to those who have not yet seen it. 'Norman Maurice' . . . has met the applause of several of the highest literary authorities in the country. *Harper's* and the *International* both speak of it in terms of high commendation [see note 203, Oct. 11, 1851, and note 3, Jan. 5, 1852]." The *Gazette* then quotes at length from the review of *Norman Maurice* in the *Literary World* (see note 3, Jan. 5, 1852), and concludes with "a few words of our own": "That 'Norman Maurice' is an able play, and eminently fitted for the stage, is but a moiety of the praise which is its due. . . . we know not of its equal among American plays."

Both *The Sword and the Distaff* and *Norman Maurice* were issued by Walker, Richards and Co., publisher of the *Gazette,* in editions bearing the date 1852. (The title page of the second of these gives the firm's name as Walker and Richards.) The volume entitled *Norman Maurice* also contains "Caius Marius; An Historical Legend" (pp. 129-141), "Bertram; An Italian Sketch" (pp. 145-162), and "The Death of Cleopatra" (pp. 165-169). *The Sword and the Distaff* is dedicated to Dr. Joseph Johnson, of Charleston (see note 17, March 15, 1843); *Norman Maurice* to Henry Gourdin (see note 8, Jan. 30, 1851). Both editions were reissued (with different title pages) by Lippincott, Grambo, and Co., Philadelphia, in 1853.

[131] George Long Duyckinck.

[132] Henry Panton. See letters to Duyckinck of April 5 and May 8, 1852.

[133] See note 102, May 8, 1852.

629: To Henry Rowe Schoolcraft

Charleston, July 7. 1852.

Hon. Henry R. Schoolcraft.

Dear Sir:

I find that Lieber errs. Professor Miles [134] regretfully but positively declines to write the Review of the Indian History.[135] His hands he says are quite too full. Lieber has just gone North, with his head full of projects, and excusing himself from every possible task. Bachman is busy writing up the refutation of Luther in the Newspaper.[136] My allies, confederates, contributors, appear to have left me every where in the lurch and I begin the October number of the Review this week with but a single article.[137] Unless you can get me an article from some of your *confreres,* I shall have to undertake the Review myself at my first leisure; yet, when I shall again have leisure, God only knows. The d——d devil of the printing office is perpetually howling in my ears, in the language of that voice heard by the Apostle in Patmos, "Write!" — Do say to our princess, Madame S. that she will percieve in the July number of the Review, which will probably be out next week, that I have endeavoured to make the *amende honorable.*[138] Present her with my best respects, and compliments. — By the way, could you not prompt young Lanman,[139] with all the proper key notes & set him to work preparing a good review? With clues put into his hands, he might do the matter very well.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[134] James Warley Miles.

[135] *Information Respecting the History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States.* Volume II had recently been published (see letter to Schoolcraft of April 14).

[136] For an account of Bachman's newspaper controversy, see J. B. Haskell and Miss C. Bachman, *John Bachman* (Charleston, S. C.: Walker, Evans & Cogswell Co., 1888), pp. 318-325.

[137] For the Oct., 1852, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review,* see note 129, July 7, 1852.

[138] See note 97, April 14, 1852.

[139] At this time Charles Lanman (see note 45, April 15, 1848) was librarian of the War Department, though later this year he became private secretary to Daniel Webster, Secretary of State (see the *Literary World,* IX [Oct. 25, 1852], 233).

630: To Robert Balmanno

Charleston, July 7, 1852.

Robert Balmanno, Esq.

dear Sir:

I am much indebted to you for the privilege of reading Mr Halliwell's Letter, which I enclose. You will also find, within, the printed projêt of his new and highly attractive edition of Shakspeare, for which I yearn, but which I dread to think of. Such an edition, however desirable, stints a poor devil author, by its cost, from his propriety; yet he half resolves to venture his subscription, leaving it to the favoring fates to provide the money when it is to be called for. I must take time to brood upon it. In the meanwhile, if, in the course of the month, you can spare me this prospectus again, I may take occasion to make it the subject of some notes in the next number (for Oct) of the Southern Quarterly.[140] I hear with pleasure of the improvements making by Mr. Burton, and I shall surely be at pains to find you out, when I again visit N. Y. in order that I may enjoy a survey of objects which you so pleasantly describe. It gives me sincere pleasure that his career should have advanced with such equal honor & profit.[141] I should like to secure an occasional paper from Mrs. Clarke, but the Review can hold out no pecuniary inducements to her. When the new Ed. of Norman Maurice is ready,[142] I shall send you copies for her and some other English celebrities which I shall entreat you to transmit. Excuse brevity, but the printer's devil is at my heels.

Yours very truly &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[140] James Orchard Halliwell (later, Halliwell-Phillipps) had recently issued his "Prospectus of a New Edition of Shakspeare, in Twenty Folio Volumes" (quoted in its entirety in the *Literary World,* XI [Aug. 7, 1852], 91). The work was to be "privately printed for Subscribers only," limited to "one hundred and fifty" copies, and priced at two guineas a volume. The edition was eventually published in 16 vols. (London: Printed for the editor by J. E. Adiard, 1853-1865). Simms failed to notice the work in the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[141] See note 118, May 28, 1852.

[142] The "fourth edition," published by Walker and Richards, Charleston, in 1852.

631: To John Pendleton Kennedy

Office South. Quart. Review.
Charleston, July 31. 1852.

Hon. J. P. Kennedy.

My dear Mr. Secretary.

Suffer me to send in my congratulations,[143] & to say that if you want a minister to Constantinople, or a chargé to Rome or Naples, "I'm theirs to command." — I would have answered your last letter, but that I thought you were all abroad — certainly, no longer at home, as I inferred from its [co]ntents.[144] I can scarely look for any scribblement at your hands now that you are girt in robes of office, but if you will prompt that wild brother of yours — to send me his note on Cooke, I shall be grateful.[145] You will have seen by the last Review that I have been blacking crows with a portion of your historical summary in Horse Shoe,[146] but I trust you will feel that I have done so, in the right spirit, and with no lack of affection for the book or its author. Hastily, but very truly, &c.

Yr friend &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

632: To James Morrison Harris [147]

Office South. Quarterly Review.
Charleston, S. C. July 31. 1852.

J. Morrison Harris, Esq.

My dear Sir:

I take for granted that you are already in reciept of the Review for July, containing your article.[148] I am anxious that you should also find it correctly reported. The extra Copies which were

---

[143] Kennedy served as secretary of the navy in the cabinet of President Fillmore from July 22, 1852, to March 7, 1853.

[144] Simms had answered Kennedy's letter of May 8 (see letter of July 7). The MS. is torn.

[145] For Philip Pendleton Kennedy's memoir of Philip Pendleton Cooke, see note 38, Feb. 17, 1852.

[146] See note 123, July 7, 1852.

[147] Harris (1817-1898), a prominent lawyer of Baltimore, was later a member of Congress (1855-1861).

[148] "Brantz Mayer's Mexico," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VI, 117-141. The article is signed "J. M. H." and dated "Baltimore, April 20th."

printed, some 25 in number, have been ordered on to Mr B. Mayer,[149] by mail, & I have requested him to divide them with you. Let me repeat what I have said before, that I found great pleasure in the perusal of your paper, which was thoughtful, properly toned, symmetrical & just. Perhaps, if you were a little less glowing in style, you would better wear the air of the Reviewer who is always expected to be somethng of a Mohawk, but I am not sure that you would thereby increase your favor among readers. — I have but to add my thanks for your contribution, & to express the hope that as subjects offer & occasion serves, you will repeat your experiment in our pages, assured always of a grateful welcome. Very truly, and with great respect,

Yr obliged & obt Servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

633: To Henry William Ravenel[150]

Office South. Quart.Review.
Charleston, July 31, 1852.

H. W. Ravenel, Esq.

dear Sir:

I greatly regret to hear that you are an invalid. I have had some experience of Dyspepsia, was a victim for years, until I took to cold water, bathing as I rose in the morning from head to foot, and for years substituting cold water, as my only beverage, for tea, coffee, wine &c. taking a morning draught of it invariably before breakfast. I am now not always free from constipation, but the cold water helps me in this respect also. I trust, use what you may, that you will improve, for your own good & that of *our* public. I am not disposed to spare from labour, one who writes so well as yourself; and in a field which has so few working men in it. Whenever you are able to write, let me assure you that I shall always gladly welcome your favours for the Review. — I sent you some trifling publications of mine, which I trust you have recieved.[151] They may help you to while away a dull hour in the dog days.

Very truly & respectfully Yr obt Servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[149] Brantz Mayer. See note 299, Aug. 20, 1845.
[150] See note 230, Oct. 28, 1849.
[151] Probably *Norman Maurice* and *The Golden Christmas.*

634: To Frederick Saunders

Charleston, August 10. 1852.

F. Saunders, Esq.

Dear Sir:

I send you two scraps, one is prose from a novel now going through the press, one is verse from a small poem. As I claim both fields for exercise, & fancy that I shall some day assert a better rank in verse than I now do in prose, I think it but proper that you should have a sample of my M.S. in both. I trust that these extracts will answer your purpose. Mr. Richards [152] goes to New York in a day or two. Whether he will have the desired paper ready is very doubtful. I gave him the statistics of Woodlands from which he may probably manufacture the adequate quantity of scribble. Touching the moral & personal man, I, of course, could say nothing. But Bryant or Duyckinck might help you out in these matters. Bryant has seen me at home, has been with me at Woodlands,[153] and I am habitually unreserved, where once known. I will write a brief note to Bryant asking him to help you out; and, if I can, during this week, scribble you a more full detail of our region of country &c. will do so. If I were near you to know what you exactly need, or if time were allowed us, the thing might be done.[154] — The vol. of Bryant on Cooper, you never sent me.[155] Why? I have been waiting for it, in order to make it the text for an article. Yours truly, but in very great haste.

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[152] William Carey Richards.

[153] In March, 1843, and April, 1849.

[154] A sketch of Simms is included in *Homes of American Authors* (New York: G. P. Putnam & Co., 1853), pp. 257-262. Facing p. 262 is a facsimile of a passage from *The Sword and the Distaff*. "The Edge of the Swamp" is quoted, pp. 260-261. The engraving of Woodlands by S. V. Hunt from a design by Thomas Addison Richards (reproduced in Volume I of *The Letters of William Gilmore Simms,* facing p. 168) faces p. 257. The sketch of Simms is reprinted in the *Literary World,* XI (Nov. 27, 1852), 341-342. In a review of the book the *Knickerbocker,* XL (Dec., 1852), 529, slurringly remarks: "There are . . . engravings . . . and . . . fac-similes of manuscripts of the authors whose 'homes' are described by their biographers and the artists, from the princely residences of Everett and Longfellow in the East, to the unpretending mansion of Mr. Roach, the half-yearly residence of his son-in-law, Mr. Simms, the voluminous Southern novelist."

[155] *Memorial of James Fenimore Cooper.* See note 82, April 5, 1852.

635: To William Cullen Bryant

Charleston, S. C. Augt. 10. [1852] [156]

Dear Bryant.

Putnam wants some personal matter, touching my life, looks, manners, morals &c, which it is impossible that I should supply him, and which I know nobody whose performance in the matter would so well answer as your own. In providing him with a few paragraphs on these topics you will equally oblige him & myself. You know what sort of book, he is preparing; you know Woodlands; and you have known me, now, for fully 20 years, since the week I first made the acquaintance of New York, Hoboken & yourself together.[157] Our intercourse has been too frank & unreserved during all this time, to leave you at a loss to report me pretty much as I am, as I really believe I wear my character pretty much out of door, & possibly somewhat out at the elbows. I will send him on all the absolute statistics of his subject. — I never hear from you, & only occasionally of you. Even your tribute to Cooper has not reached me. True, I have not myself written; but, Lord save you, I have been too very a drudge for 3 years to do anything for, or with my friends. You are well, I hope. Present me with best respects to Mrs. B. & Julia,[158] and believe me

Truly as Ever, yours—

W. Gilmore Simms

W. C. Bryant Esq.

636: To James Lawson

Charleston, Augt. 16. 1852

Dear Lawson.

An opportunity offering by Mr. Richards,[159] I venture to remind you once more of my existence, a fact which it strikes me you have entirely forgotten. I have so frequently reminded you of it, during the year since I left you, without result, that I am

---

[156] Dated by reference to the contents of Simms' letter to Saunders of the same date.

[157] In 1832. See Simms' letters of that year.

[158] In 1821 Bryant married Frances Fairchild, of Great Barrington, Mass. Their younger daughter was named Julia Sands. Both were visitors at Woodlands.

[159] William Carey Richards.

half doubtful whether you do not prefer wholly to forget it. It was my purpose to have visited you last spring, or this summer, but in the first period I found it impossible, and the probabilities are that I shall find it so equally during the second. My toils have been, and still continue very severe & oppressive. Apart from these, Mr. Roach is an invalid, has been very ill, and in [one] or two instances in immediate danger. This keeps us all anxious & me at home. He is improving now, I have got through some of my tasks, and it is barely possible that I may be able to snatch a couple of weeks at the close of this month, for a flying visit to N. Y. — You may mention the fact to Wetmore, who some time since wrote me a kind letter, of which he may have told you. Present me to him & to Forrest. I trust the latter holds his ground in hope & finds his consolation in the *mens conscia recti*. He has had a cruel warfare of it. My wife and family (except Mr. R.) are all well. Our littlest boy, Sidney, is a famous little dog, Betsy [160] is our beauty, Mary Lawson, my wife says (using the very language of yours in the case of her M. L.) [161] is the best child in the world, and Gilmore is at School, delving in the Latin Grammar. Here you have my whole summary. Present me lovingly to your wife and send a kiss for me round the circle. Yours still truly though hurriedly, —

W. Gilmore Simms

637: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

[*c.* August 16, 1852] [162]

Dear Duyckinck,

Mr. Richards who will hand you this, affords me an opportunity for entreating you to send me from the stores of the Art Union (if to be had) the Picture of De Soto's Burial, which I had never recieved and which was not in the package made up for me recently. Do not forget the medal (3d) at the same time.[163] Mr. R. if he returns directly home, may be persuaded to take charge of these & any other matters. Let me know if you have

[160] Chevillette Eliza, usually called Chevillette or "Chummie."

[161] Mary, Lawson's daughter, born in 1839, later became a frequent correspondent of Simms'.

[162] Dated by Simms' reference to sending this letter by William Carey Richards. See letter to Lawson of Aug. 16.

[163] We are unable to identify this picture, doubtless an engraving. The American Art-Union, New York City, periodically issued medals to subscribers.

recieved all the Reviews. I am just now quite too busy to write a long scribblement, or to revamp the matters for you of which I spoke. But we will see anon. Respects to Mathews & your Brother,[164] not forgetting Mr. Davidson.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

Evert A. Duyckinck Esq

638: To James Henry Hammond[165]

Charleston, S. C. Augt. 18. 1852.

Dear Hammond.

I have just got through one of my labours, the novel called The Sword & Distaff,[166] and seize a pause in progress to hurriedly answer your long & most interesting epistle. I cannot answer you, however, at length, or with that cool & ample thought which your case requires, and which I should be glad to bestow upon it; for I have before me the preparation of the October Review still; I am to write a poetical address for the opening of the theatre,[167] and I am still daily & nightly afflicted with proof reading in any quantity. This brings me naturally to that portion of your letter which concerns myself, and surely I need not say how gratefully I am touched with that affectionate solicitude in my interest & my fame which it manifests, and which you have for so long a time made apparent to me.[168] I will not

---

[164] George Long Duyckinck.

[165] This letter is in answer to Hammond's of Aug. 2. Hammond had written to Simms on May 14, June 11, and July 9; so undoubtedly Simms had written to Hammond since his letter of May 10. Hammond's reply to this letter of Aug. 18 is dated Sept. 27. The originals are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[166] See note 130, July 7, 1852. For Hammond's comments about this novel, see note 64, June 20, 1853.

[167] See note 200, Nov. 10, 1852.

[168] In his letter of Aug. 2 (cited note 165, above) Hammond writes: "I left Charleston on the 27th. & got home next day. . . . I was very sorry to miss you the last visit you made to the Island [Sullivan's] & went over next day to your Office in search of you & the day before I left town lounged at Russells a long time (boring him) in hopes you would drop in. I would have gone to your house but I would not intrude upon your heavy labors there. That would have been any thing but friendly, knowing to what direful & never ceasing tasks you have devoted your soul & body. I scarcely know any thing more melancholy & lamentable to think of than, my dear fellow, your *martyrdom*— unless it was my own, but that is past. If you were hewing granite to build yourself a monument as you might do—'ære perennius', I could admire if I did not approve; but to be straining unremittedly, every nerve & sinew to collect & polish pebbles that the waves of time must soon overwhelm & absorb again

affect to misunderstand the kind and covert liberality with which you intimate your readiness to assist in any project by which I might hope to escape the inferior toils by which I am now harassed, and to address myself, at ease, to others of more ennobling character & more suited to my particular powers. But, my dear Hammond, when I reflect that to do so, I must incur large pecuniary obligations, and subject friends to possibly large pecuniary loss; when I feel that large obligation will itself prove a matter of great mental uneasiness, and when I myself can see no way, by which to make such labours as you suggest pecuniarily profitable, I am constrained to shake my head doubtingly, and to declare against the experiment. Were I a single man, having none but myself to provide for, it is probable that I should have frankly quartered myself upon you, or at least have sought my refuge with you from storm and suffering; thus assuring you of my perfect confidence in your sensibilities, and in the generous appreciation of my claims which you have always shown. But, as the matter stands, this could not be, of course. Look where I will, I see nothing at present before me, but the necessity of toiling on, as I do now, assured that my drudgeries will, at least, provide me with the means of staving off necessities and enabling me to maintain myself & family in the degree of comfort which they at present enjoy & to which they are accustomed. Your loan has enabled me to relieve myself of some annoyances, and beyond my debt to you, I owe little or nothing. For this debt, I have ample means of payment in property.[169] Yet you see that economize as I may, I have not been able to lessen that debt or even to pay the annual interest upon it. This I can only hope to do by keeping resolutely at work, and the present prospect is

into her vast oblivious sea, is awful to contemplate. I recognize all the necessities of your case & therefore lament the more. But may they not be overcome or obviated? Genius & Poverty always have been boon companions & have seldom been severed without disastrous consequences. Having been once in the embraces of the Monster (not the Genius) I cannot in my heart say to you 'be friends with him & take him contentedly unto your bosom.' Yet I do wish you could do that or that I or some one could keep him out of your sight entirely until you had accomplished the Great Work I have so often proposed to you & was again urging on you at the Island. That would be a pyramid on which future ages would hang garlands of 'Immortelles' forever. What a field for the Historian & Biographer & in these lines your great strength lies. Yet here too you might open & pour out all your fountains of Philosophy, & sow all your flowers of Poetry & freshen & brighten the whole with the perpetual verdure of your felicitous Narrative. My dear Simms, this is *the* work to be done & you are *the* Man to do it. It will require, with even your facility for acquiring & re-producing five years of exclusive devotion. Can't it be managed to secure to you & for the world that much of your time? Do think of it seriously."

[169] See letters to Hammond of May 20 and June 15, 1848.

that I shall realize some better results from my labour than I have been doing for the last three years. I could easily work through &, indeed, make & put up money, were I not compelled to live in Carolina. Were I in N. Y. or Phila. my income would be trebled by the very same amount of toil which I now undergo; but circumstances of a domestic nature, deny that I shall at present remove. Meanwhile, I must keep myself in patience or in toil. To all that you have said, I must reply briefly — and I owe it to your generosity to do so frankly — by assuring you that should I ever feel the need of more help, I shall be sure to apply first to you. Enough of myself & my own affairs. Now to yours.

I think I *do* understand you. I have often thought, differing in this respect, perhaps, from all your friends (& enemies) that if any thing your deficiency is self esteem. A fine and intrepid mind, with an actual participation in political life, have served to supply your want & prevent its being suspected; but its effects upon you in social respects have frequently occurred to me. This, when you are conscious of any awkwardness in your position, makes you shy, sensitive & suspicious & prevents you from judging justly of the persons about you & their conduct. That you would meet with the *cold shoulder* from a certain class, I can well understand; *but you were on the look out* for it; and this prevented you from playing your part *without reserve.* Your reserves are sometimes very obvious. There are a great many persons of worth in Charleston, some of them the most worthy, & in their way of great influence, who have themselves no social position in the circle to which you have been accustomed. That circle was in possession also of your enemies. Many of these persons honor you highly, & but for the fact that they live humbly, are of small means, & do not give dinner parties, would have sought you out. I indicate one of many, when I name Porter,[170] with whom I had a conversation about you the other day. He is not a warm man & like myself is very poor. But he spoke of you even with affection, and would have been the first to visit you had he been able to play the host handsomely. This, in a city, like Charleston, where people live by appearances, is one of the most vital matters. Porter told me that he had invariably sustained & voted for you, and expressed himself in terms of generous sympathies. There are hundreds of his class whom

[170] Probably William Dennison Porter. See note 102, July 29, 1848.

social incapacity alone kept aloof. But as Cunningham [171] & others said to me, — he never put himself in the way of his friends — you were rarely to be seen in the city, & working & poor men, rarely visit the island.[172] Pursue the suggestion for yourself. I who occupy no social position myself, who am rather feared than loved, (at least by our magnates) — who keep little society, and drudge perpetually, could do little or nothing in the matter; but all this I suppose you know. But, *mon ami,* you have really friends enough for the satisfaction of your mind & heart. You, too, somewhat err, in an over estimate of social influences. I am sure that were you living in Charleston, you could beat, in the affections of the people — & the *best* people here, — all that class of persons who claim to be the leaders & law givers in society & who only delude themselves on this head in consequence of the sheer smallness of their circle. Let me add that even to be seen habitually with this latter set of persons, would be to make hundreds, much more desirable as friends, to keep aloof. — A letter just recieved from the Major [173] tells me that you are about to run up into the mountain country. I trust that this scrawl will reach [you] before you depart; not that there is any thing in it, but that you may not suppose yourself wholly forgotten. In respect to Charleston *socially,* you have long known my opinions. — The Major tells me that he has written another article for me, but it is not yet recieved.[174] A *friend,* Major Ripley, has had quite an adventure on the island. Gen. Martin told me yesterday that R. had been for some time vigorously addressing the widow Sparks. He brought the affair to an unfortunate finish a few days ago, and got her rejection. In his rage at this result, he bolted down stairs, & not permitted to give the lady kick for kick, he either employed his boots, or threatened to do so, on the breech of the bar keeper, who has had him arrested by a magistrate's warrant & brought to town — the magistrate issuing the warrant (Axson) being his guest of the preceding day.[175] The Mercury has been puffing his book in flatulant soph.

---

[171] John Cunningham, lawyer of Charleston. See note 118, Feb. 27, 1845, and note 217, Oct. 30, 1846.

[172] Sullivan's Island.

[173] Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond.

[174] "Battle of El Molino del Rey," *S. Q. R.,* N. S., VI (Oct., 1852), 281-315. The article is signed "H."

[175] Roswell Sabine Ripley (1823-1887), officer in the United States Army, later married Alicia Middleton, the widow of Dr. William Alexander Sparks, of Society Hill, S. C. Ripley resigned from the army in 1861 and was appointed a brigadier general in the Confederate Army the same year. Simms' informant

fashion — young Taber,[176] it is said, having dined with him &c. Do not examine this scrawl too critically. If you knew how woe-begone I am made by the sight of pen & paper, you would not wonder that I do not read what I have written, but that I write at all.

Yours faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

639: To James Morrison Harris

Office South. Quarterly Review.
J. Morrison Harris, Esq. Charleston. Augt. 20. 1852.

Dear Sir:

An occasional article from you would be acceptable, and we may find place for one in our next January issue. But of this I will not be certain. If you will send us one for that number, leaving us the privilege to reserve it for that of April or July, I shall be glad to recieve it. The publishers pay one dollar a page for original matter. The Collections are so difficult, & so embarrassing, that they dare not pay *all* their contributors, and it is only a few, with whom they specially contract, to whom they accord even this small douceur. They will of course expect to pay *you* for what we may publish. We could wish that your contributions would not exceed 25 pages.[177] — It is not impossible but that I may look in upon Mr Mayer & yourself in the course of the next 3 weeks, as I half design a rapid flight to N. Y., and if I take the land route I shall spend a day or two in Balt., when I shall be very glad to feel the shake of your hands.

Very truly but in great haste.

W. Gilmore Simms

---

concerning the courtship of Ripley and Mrs. Sparks, on Sullivan's Island, was Gen. William E. Martin, a lawyer enrolled at the bar at Charleston in 1837, who was clerk of the State Senate (1839-1866), an office previously filled by his father, Judge William D. Martin. The magistrate here mentioned was Charles H. Axson.

[176] William Robinson Taber, Jr. (1828-1856), the son of Emma Smith (sister of Robert Barnwell Rhett) and William Robinson Taber, was at this time co-editor with John Heart of the Charleston *Mercury* (see note 133, Aug. 29, 1848). We have been unable to locate Taber's comments about Ripley's *The War with Mexico,* 2 vols. (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1849).

[177] The only article published in the *Southern Quarterly Review* which can be identified as Harris' is "Brantz Mayer's Mexico." See letter to Harris of July 31, 1852.

640: To James Lawson

Charleston 28 Augt. 1852.

Dear Lawson.

I never doubted that your heart was in the right place. Only I fear that you are suffering fat and fortune to grow over it! But I shall see shortly for myself, *Deo Volente.* Before recieving your letter, I had resolved on leaving Charleston for the North, on the 1st. Sept. Until yesterday, I had doubted whether I should go to N. Y. direct, by the Steamer, or by the Land route to Phila. which place I have to visit. I am now resolved to take the James Adger on Wednesday next, the 1st., nothing occurring to prevent; and, if our voyage is a safe & *short* one, I may be with you on *Friday night,* or, at farthest, *Saturday* morning — this day week. So keep your mind in patience, and, I trust, hope. We are all now well. Mr. Roach is better. I too am well *to the eye;* but I have been grievously overworked and need a long respite which I cannot allow myself. I can only be absent about 3 weeks, so that I must make the most of it. My wife and Augusta send their love, which, with mine, you will please bestow, in what manner you please, upon that tyrannous woman of yours, & her numerous progeny.

Yours Ever as Ever

W. G. S.

641: To Israel Keech Tefft

Charleston 28 Augt. [1852][178]

My dear Tefft.

I gather you a few autograph Letters which I hope you will find of value. I propose to depart for N. Y. on Wednesday next, to be absent 3 or 4 weeks. During that time my address will be N. Y. *136 Twelfth St.* Present me affectionately to Mama [179] & believe me to be as Ever

Yours faithfully &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[178] Dated by Simms' references to his planned departure for New York "on Wednesday next" (Sept. 1) and to his address there (Lawson's residence). See letter to Lawson of the same date.

[179] Mrs. Tefft, the former Penelope Waite.

642: To Henry Carey Baird

Charleston. 28 Augt. [1852][180]

Dear Master Harry

Enclosed, I send you a couple of Letters for your Letterary Collection. I propose to sail for New York on Wednesday next, and hope, in a flying visit to Phil. to see how the world wags with you.

Yours truly

Simms

643: To Robert Balmanno

New York, Sept 11. [1852][181]

Robert Balmanno, Esq.

dear Sir:

I have been a few days in town, but very much occupied, so that I have had no opportunity for seeking you out. This afternoon, I take a trip out of town, but shall return on Monday, when I shall be happy to see you or hear from you. I am stopping, when in town, at the house of my old friend, Mr. James Lawson, 136 Twelfth St, where I shall be found mostly in the afternoons & evenings.

Very truly & respy.
Yr obt servt &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

644: To Robert Balmanno [182]

10 Park Place, New York, 13 Sep 1852

Dear Sir:

Your note finds me engaged for this day, both at the hour you designate 3½ P. M. and at the feast of evening. But I will be most happy to meet you at the office of Mr. Putnam, at 3½

---

[180] Dated by Simms' reference to his plan "to sail for New York on Wednesday next" (Sept. 1). See letter to Lawson of the same date.

[181] Since Simms left Charleston for New York on Sept. 1, this letter written from New York after he had been "a few days in town" probably was written in 1852. In 1852 Sept. 11 fell on Saturday.

[182] This letter is written on Putnam's office stationery.

tomorrow (Wednesday) when I will be pleased to accompany you to Brooklyn for the afternoon.

Very truly &c Yrs
(in Haste)

W. Gilmore Simms

Robt. Balmanno Esq

645: To Brantz Mayer

Charleston, S. C. Sep. 27. [1852][183]

Hon. Brantz Mayer.

My dear Sir:

I have just got back from a hurried flight to New York, and find your letter of the 2d. awaiting me. It is fortunate that I had made provision for the Review, in the event of your article failing for October. It will answer for January. Pray let me have it in season for an early place in the issue of that quarter.[184] — I regretted that I could not rest in my flight in your precincts, as, indeed, at first, I fully expected to do. But I had not the leisure for it, and took the sea route. Present me respectfully to Mr. Harris, whose personal acquaintance it was my wish to make.

Yours nervously & in haste,
but very truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

646: To George P. Putnam and Company

Charleston, S. C. Oct. 13. [1852][185]

Mess'rs Geo. P. Putnam & Co.

Gentlemen:

It gives me pleasure to find that you purpose an American periodical which shall be devoted to original literature. I have no

[183] Dated by Simms' references to his "hurried flight to New York," to his change of plan in taking the sea rather than the land route, and to his disappointment in not making the acquaintance of James Morrison Harris on this trip. See letters to Harris of Aug. 20 and to Lawson of Aug. 28.

[184] Mayer's only contribution to the Jan., 1853, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review* is a letter (N. S., VII, 230-231) refuting an assertion made by M. C. M. Hammond in "Battle of El Molino del Rey," published in the Oct., 1852, issue (see note 129, July 7, 1852). Obviously this letter is not the proposed contribution here mentioned by Simms.

[185] Dated by Simms' discussion of Putnam's proposed periodical. In an advertisement of the forthcoming first number of *Putnam's Monthly Magazine*

doubt that, under proper conduct, such a magazine can be made as successful as deserving. But much will depend upon the native interest of the material, & the good sense, *justice,* and various resource of the Editor or Editors. I presume that you will see especially to this particular. — It will afford me pleasure to become a contributor to your periodical. Your policy, with regard to Contributors, will be so to employ and so to compensate them, as to prompt them to *lay themselves out* for regular service in your cause; otherwise, you can only expect the sweepings of their desks. Hold out inducements to your writers to prepare themselves deliberately, with the assurance that even if the compensation be small, it will yet be *regular,* and you will get good material. Mere names may bait subscribers but cannot *keep* them. The names must be significant of things. Are you prepared for January? I ask, as it happens that I have a 'Christmas Story of the South' on hand, designed for a series, of which I have made no disposition. It is entitled "Gleams after Glooms, or Joy Cometh in the Morning." [186] It is contained in some 70 pages (loosely written) of foolscap, & would make about 12 or 14 pages in Harper's Magazine. I do not offer you this story, but leave you to decide whether such a thing would be desirable. The price I had set upon it was $1. per M.S. page; but if you desire it, you shall have the story (copyright remaining in me) at $50.

Yours very truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

647: To James Lawson

Charleston, Oct 21. 1852.

dear Lawson.

You commenced your last letter to me — with "My dear *Sir*" — and but for the contents of the note itself, I should have supposed you to be upon your high horse, and growing haughty in

(Jan., 1853) in the *Literary World,* XI (Nov. 27, 1852), 338, Simms is listed among the "regular or occasional Contributors" to the magazine, described as "An American Magazine—Original and National." The first series of *Putnam's* ran during 1853-1857. Charles F. Briggs was the editor; George William Curtis and Parke Godwin the associate editors; and G. P. Putnam and Co. and Dix and Edwards, New York, the successive publishers.

[186] This tale was not published in *Putnam's.* Entitled "Gleams after Glooms; or, 'Joy Cometh in the Morning.' A Cottage Chronicle of Christmas in the South," it was published as "by a Southron" in *S. L. M.,* XIX (May and June, 1853), 267-278, 345-362.

proportion to your wealth. Fortunately the rest of your epistle was in your happiest and most amiable vein, and I concluded that your only blunder lay in the fact that you commenced your letter without any definite notion of the person or object you had in view in writing. Your hit at the extravagance of *my* woman, as a set off against my frequent assaults upon *your* woman, of the same character, was well put, & probably quite as much deserved. For my part I knew nothing about furbelows & flounces, & when told that the thing was essential &c., I had only to follow your plan, and submit with the best possible grace. *Tout voila!* I involuntarily remembered Petruchio, and the 'curious slashings &c' of the gown. v. Taming of the Shrew.[187] But Lord, who shall tame ours? Where's the Petruchio to venture upon it? Look in the mirror, my dear fellow, & ask the question — am I the man for it. If you regard it as your sober destiny, then groan over your fardel & with Hamlet deplore that you are appointed to put the world to rights.[188] *Thems* my sentiments, dear brother in affliction; so, commend me to your wife with a kiss! — I shall cover to you by next Saturday's Steamer, a packet to Forrest containing the two first acts of Timon of Athens, as I have altered it for him.[189] Beg him to examine them as soon as possible, as I shall not go on with it till I hear from him. I am very busy now, and too poor to appropriate the time unnecessarily. I have endeavoured to conform as much as possible to his & your suggestions, and have been as brief in my dialogue as was consistent with the plan of the piece & the necessities of the action. In the same packet are the two copies of the play which he lent me; and which, as I have the dramas, I shall no longer need. I have noted all the cuttings & carvings. If Forrest approves, you can tell him that I can have the whole piece ready for him before Christmas — by a *tour de force*. For I am anxious to determine the question of my ability to become a successful writer for the stage. It is singular, perhaps — considering Forrest's peculiar situation — that I had long ago concieved the propriety of altering Timon, so as to show his wrongs to have been such as to justify his subsequent career of passionate

---

[187] IV, iii, 86 ff.

[188] See I, v, 189-190; III, i, 76 ff.

[189] This adaptation was neither produced nor published. Trent writes (p. 145) that the MS. "was left on Simms's hands, and it now lies among the numerous literary effects bequeathed by our author to his heirs." A part of the MS. (badly damaged) is now in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library.

cynicism; and the story, as I designed to change it, will be singularly appropriate to F's fortunes, as perhaps you will see when you have read these two acts; though they only indicate the clues to the future action. Enough. — Thanks, my dear fellow, for your promptness & that of your wife in forwarding the 'flounce' transaction. My wife especially sends her acknowledgements & regards. We are now beginning to prepare for the plantation, picking up & packing up. The city is full of Yellow fever, and the natives who are not liable to that disease, are yet troubled with Catarrhal & Dengue fever. I am laboring under Catarrhal annoyances myself, which scarcely allow me to breathe. — *Entre nous.* There is some trouble in our publishing wigwam, which I apprehend will blow Richard's fine schemes prematurely up. One of the partners — the only monied one — has taken the studs, — and the others, are accordingly, all in the *suds.* What will be the upshot of the business, I can't say. He has been telegraphed to come home.[190] I fear that it will somewhat affect my pecuniary affairs next season — bad enough as they always have been. I am thus constantly made to feel the undisguised hostility of Fortune, who seems to take special pleasure, in tumbling me off of every small eminence up which I clamber. But I will not anticipate, — and I still hope! If things should turn out very badly, I will run off to N. Y. and spend a season with you, seeing what I can do in a new province & in new fields of labor. — I rejoice that your health improves. Nothing, my dear Lawson, could more distress me, short of my own family's sufferings, than any privation in yours; and your health is the present great essential of their safety. Take care of that, as you care for them. — Tell me, in your next, if Richards brought you a copy of "The Sword & Distaff" and of the new Edition of "Norman Maurice". If not, I will forward copies by future steamer. In the new Ed. of N. M. there are 3 additional Dramatic pieces.[191] Best love to Lady Lyde, not forgetting the kiss which I commission you to

[190] For the dissolution of William Carey Richards' firm, see note 218, Nov. 24, 1852.

[191] "Caius Marius; An Historical Legend," "Bertram; An Italian Sketch," and "The Death of Cleopatra" (see note 130, July 7, 1852). All were originally published in *Graham's,* XXXVI (Jan., 1850), 52-54; XXXIX (July, 1851), 46-50; XXXV (Dec., 1849), 363-364. In a letter to Simms dated May 1, 1853, James H. Hammond writes: "I am sorry you put that Cleopatra & the Marius in the same volume with Norman Maurice. It is your *chef d'œuvre* & should be left alone. The Bertram might not be amiss, but the others are much below these. Of course you think otherwise, but what writer, but loves his faults & faulty pieces the best?" (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

bestow, with the gratifying regret that I am not in person to bestow it myself. Regards to Caroline,[192] & love to all the children.

Yours as Ever truly

W. G. S.

648: To Abraham Hart

Charleston, S. C.
Nov. 5. 1852.

A. Hart, Esq.

My dear Sir.

Do ask your messenger-youth if they remembered to put up the copy, in sheets, of Washington & his Generals,[193] and to forward it, for it has not yet reached me. I thank you for your kindness & attention. The $2.00 which you have charged me, will, I trust, be permitted to remain upon your books until I next look in upon you in Phila. when, if I cannot pay you in your own coin (by books) I will do it in Uncle Sam's,— not Tom's.[194]

Yours very truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

649: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston Nov. 10. [1852][195]

dear Duyckinck.

I am nearly broken down with various work since I got home, and am scarcely sufficiently freed yet to give you a page; but as I am closing rivets up, & packing trunks, preparing to depart from the city for the plantation, whither I flit on Saturday next, I bend myself to the duty of assuring you that I keep you in remembrance, and should gladly welcome you to the South this

---

[192] Caroline Donaldson, Mrs. Lawson's sister.

[193] Rufus W. Griswold's compilation, *Washington and the Generals of the American Revolution,* 2 vols. (Philadelphia: Carey & Hart, 1847). For Simms' contributions to the work, see his letter to Carey and Hart of Aug. 9, 1847.

[194] Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin; or, Life among the Lowly,* 2 vols. (Boston: J. P. Jewett & Company; Cleveland: Jewett, Proctor & Worthington, 1852), had been published on March 20, 1852 (see the *Literary World,* X [March 20, 1852], 197). It had earlier appeared serially in the *National Era* (Washington) during 1851-1852.

[195] Dated by Simms' reference to his address at the opening of the Charleston Theatre (see note 200, below).

winter, should you find chance to make escape. Our city is now freed of Yellow fever, and Jack Frost beckons us to the forest. My tasks here are temporarily over, & I am longing for my old woods, & silent rambles. Would you could sometimes share them with me. I recal gratefully the few, and far between wanderings we have had upon the Hudson, & really long to renew them. Commend me, when you may, to our jester poet of Hoity Toity House; and tell me if you have yet succeeded in getting through the poem.[196] By the way, say to Master Richards, as soon as he has done with it, to cover carefully & send by safe private hand.[197] Talking of sending, you must know that the promised vol. of the World [198] never reached me. You must see to it, & our friend Putnam. Let it be sent to care of John Russell. Pray say also to Mr. Davidson that the vols. of the Drama & nos of the opera have not come yet. I see that young Courtenay is selling his publications in Charleston.[199] He could not have got them into better hands in this place. The mention of opera reminds me to say that our Theatre opens tomorrow night. I furnish

---

[196] In his "Diary" (unpublished MS. in the Duyckinck Collection, New York Public Library) Duyckinck writes under the date "Fort Lee Sep 8, 1852": "With Mr Simms and GLD [George Long Duyckinck]. A slumbrous warm luxurious day. Knocked at Hoyts rigmarole 'additions' and he descended from mending the roof. Simms entertained him in his sitting room with anecdotes of the Natural History of the South—the coon hunt &c and a disquisition on Poetry. We surveyed the site of Fort Lee, its level green, the embankment with a thirty or forty years of cedars, Mr Parker's extempore pic nic orders of architecture—a chance medley of the disused door and window frames of the city houses—his lake, a bog scooped out in the clay in defiance of the scarcity of water on the hill—Simms proposed Hoity Toity as a name for the Rev. Ralph's cottage—thence through the wood to the telegraph station on the cliff, where a sudden view of the river at a sheer height of five hundred feet and series of sloops, all sails set and motionless fixed on the glassy surface as if by magic. Beyond Yonkers on its hill side and Forrest's castle distinctly visible—A descent then upon the hotel where the landlord Mr Abbot was expressing a principle of civilization in the bar rooms. 'The reason' Sir, 'why you could not appear at the dinner table in your shirt sleeves was this—that if shirt sleeves were allowed there would next be no shirt at all' — Simms MSS. poem 'Tselica' a familiar sketch of Southern mountain life—a happy idyllic picture added to the day—though happily allowing a break off for dinner at a certain 'venison steak'—Hoyt dined with us at Abbots and we departed in the venerable 'Frank' leaving him a more cheerful man for the visit." The Rev. Ralph Hoyt (1806-1878) was the author of several volumes of poems. For Simms' "Tselica" (unpublished), see note 60, Feb. 16, 1850.

[197] In "The Landscape of the South," *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* VI (May, 1853), 721-733, Thomas Addison Richards summarizes and quotes (p. 725) several passages from "Tselica," "a manuscript poem by the South's most honored bard and chronicler."

[198] The *Literary World.*

[199] Samuel G. Courtenay, at the corner of East Bay and Broad streets, dealer in books, periodicals, newspapers, and stationery (see advertisement in the *Southern Literary Gazette,* N. S., I [Sept. 18, 1852]. For David Davidson, see note 102, May 8, 1852.

the opening address.[200] We hope to have a complete renovation here of Dramatic interest; and as Murdoch is understood to have an engagement here, we may possibly look to see Witchcraft brought out before a Cha. audience. Say so much to Master Mathews, who, by the way, ought to be bricked for his slovenly blank verse. Why the d——l when he was *publishing* did he not rewrite & take care of his rhythm?[201] Give him my blessing, in spite of his undesert. — You do not publish my sketches?[202] I confess I should like them disposed of; yet do not care, if you do not relish them, to have them burden your pages. Deal frankly with me, and say they do not suit. You shall not annoy or offend me by so doing. I know that it may be objectionable to put forth the fragmentary residue, and the only recommendation for it, is the glimpse which it affords at the condition & superstitions of a particular region & peculiar class of people. The lack of completeness may well cause a doubt of the propriety of publication; and I tell you candidly that I can promise you no sequel. There! Let it be, my dear fellow, as you please. Don't fear to disquiet or displease me by not publishing. I am too old now, to suffer my *amour propre* to trouble either my friend or self. Let me have your news. Please say to Dr. Francis[203] that I have had sent him as many numbers of the South. Quart. Rev. as could be procured. I counselled the publishers to make the charge as moderate as possible; governed, no doubt, by the selfish notion that I might have to call on the Dr. some day in N. Y. to ad-

---

[200] The Charleston *Courier* of Nov. 12 reports: "The Theatre was opened last evening for the season, and a most brilliant audience was present on the occasion, the house being literally crammed from Parquette to Gallery, and admission being refused at the doors. The address which was admirably written, was delivered most gracefully by Miss Anna Cruise, and the performance went off with great eclat. . . ."

[201] For Simms' earlier remarks about Cornelius Mathews' *Witchcraft,* see his letters to Duyckinck of 1846-1847. Though Simms says (*S. Q. R.,* N. S., VII [Jan., 1853], 266) that *Witchcraft* "has not been published in this country; but comes to us in a neat miniature edition, from the London press of David Bogue," an edition dated 1852 was published by S. French, New York. In his notice (cited above) Simms comments: "We have seen it played. It possesses unquestionable dramatic merits. How it will meet the requisitions of the closet, we have yet to see. Mr. Mathews, possessing much force and originality, seems perversely wilful in resisting the schooling of his critics. He may be right in the end." James Edward Murdoch's next and last engagement at Charleston was in Dec., 1858, and *Witchcraft* was not among his offerings (see Hoole, *The Ante-Bellum Charleston Theatre,* p. 217).

[202] "Home Sketches, or Life along the Highways and Byways of the South," *Literary World,* X (Jan. 3, Jan. 10, Jan. 24, and Feb. 7, 1852), 1-3, 31-32, 63-65, 107-110; XI (July 31, Sept. 11, Nov. 20, and Dec. 11, 1852), 73-76, 163-166, 323-324, 378-379.

[203] John Wakefield Francis. See introductory sketch.

minister professionally, when I might build on hope of similar forbearance. I quite liked him, and were I you, I should pursue him for his secrets, and make him sketch for me in every number — feeding your present from *his* past.— In seeing Putnam anent the vol. of the Literary World, please ask him if Thompson of the Messenger did not send him a bundle to my address. If yea, ask him to forward in the next box to Russell. If there is any charge, he will wait till I next see him in New York. If you relish my Poem (Tselica) give me your notion as to the propriety of publishing with copious descriptive, legendary, historical & other notes. Such a vol., say 250 pages, with illustrated title & vignettes from Darley might be a popular book. Eh? God bless you and make you prosperous.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

Have you recieved Sword & Distaff & Norman Maurice? The Charleston publishers are killing both by their tardiness.[204]

---

[204] For the *Literary World*'s review of the second edition of *Norman Maurice,* see note 3, Jan. 5, 1852. *The Sword and the Distaff* is reviewed in the *Literary World,* XI (Dec. 4, 1852), 358-359: "In Mr. Simms's new novel, we recognize many of the characters of his 'Katharine Walton,' and, in fact, the 'Sword and Distaff,' may be termed a continuation of that book, yet between the two works, there is but little similarity. In 'Katharine Walton' the author introduced with an unsparing hand, so many anecdotes of the revolutionary times in Charleston, that although interesting to the readers of that latitude, they marred the vitality of the plot for others, and betrayed the author into a superabundance of drawing-room small talk, and scenes of city life, which certainly are not his forte.

"Mr. Simms requires breathing room and space for action. In the stirring scenes of wild-wood life, the ambush, the surprise, the bush fight, the camp-fire, and the break-neck hunt, he is pre-eminent. In his descriptions of the rough hewn, and the half polished specimens of backwoods humanity, and in his rendering of their droll vernacular, he is perfect. His negroes are living and breathing specimens of human ebony, filled with the same queer conceits, and speaking with the very tongues of the genuine article. It is evident that he has looked much at life with an humorist's eye, from the windows of a plantation cottage, that he has many a time and oft followed hound and deer through forest and thicket, and over river and swamp in the mad excitement of the chase, and that the love of the free air of heaven, and the passion for the wild sports of the greenwood thus imbibed, have imparted truth, freshness, and life to his pen-drawn pictures.

"In the 'Sword and Distaff' Mr. Simms has given his fancy fair play in its own proper field, and thereby produced a book probably destined to attain great popularity, and certainly to create infinitely more mirth than any of the acknowledged predecessors of a somewhat numerous literary progeny."

When Lippincott, Grambo, and Company's reissue of the Charleston edition of *The Sword and the Distaff* was published, the *Literary World,* XII (June 25, 1853), 516, again carried a favorable notice of the volume in a literary letter dated "Philadelphia, *June* 18, 1853," and signed "Logan." *Godey's,* XLVI (Sept., 1853), 277, also reviews the volume favorably.

650: To James Lawson

Charleston 12 Nov. [1852][205]

Dear Lawson.

By the Steamer Union which sails tomorrow for N. Y. I have sent to Madame Lyde, a small barrel best Carolina Rice, which I trust she will make puddingly useful. We go tomorrow to the plantation. Let me hear from you accordingly at "Woodlands, Midway P. O. So. Caro." You do not tell me whether the "Timon" has been recieved & whether it is yet delivered to E. F.[206] You will, of course, suppose me to be anxious to hear how it likes him. You will see that I have a little avenged your cause upon certain of the *witnesses*. God bless you all, and best love to Lady Lyde, with kisses for all who will tolerate, & be content with yours for mine.

Yours in haste but ever truly

W. Gilmore Simms

651: To William John Grayson? [207]

[*c.* November 20, 1852][208]

Dear Sir:

As one of the friends and patrons of the Southern Quarterly Review, I feel it due to you to state, that unless some active influence is exercised in behalf of this work, its publication must be arrested. At present, it compensates neither the Publishers, the Contributors, nor the Editor. Not that its subscription is inadequate for this purpose, for its circulation is quite respectable; but because of the great difficulty of collecting small and scattered sums from remote distances. It seems to be necessary that the subscription, at home, should be such as should place the work

[205] Dated by Simms' reference to his adaptation of *Timon of Athens*. See letter to Lawson of Oct. 21.

[206] Edwin Forrest.

[207] It is impossible on present evidence to identify the recipient of this letter. Undoubtedly it was Grayson (see introductory sketch), Henry or Robert Newman Gourdin (see note 8, Jan. 30, 1851, and note 134, Dec. 17, 1853), or some other of the "proprietors of the Review" (see notes 208 and 209, below).

[208] We have not located the original of this letter, published in the Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 30, 1852. It has been dated *c.* Nov. 20, 1852, because of Simms' remark in his letter to Hammond of Nov. 24: "I have suggested to Gourdin, Grayson & others, who were in some sort the proprietors of the Review, that if they can procure promptly from their several circles, an increase of 150 subs. in the City, and as many more throughout the State, it will save the work, and place it on a secure foundation.—They have promised to try. . . ."

beyond contingency. If the friends of the Review, some twenty or thirty gentlemen, would take the matter in hand, and make it a point to use their influence in their respective walks, so as to procure, each, ten or fifteen subscribers, the end would be attained.[209] This is the only effectual plan. To assess individuals, every now and then, to the tune of $100, or more, is unreasonable, and a practice rather injurious than otherwise, to a healthy publication. To diffuse the work at a moderate rate, and increase its circulation, is the proper process. It appears to me, that none of our public men, our politicians and others, can object to the moderate subscription of $5 per annum. We lamented when the original Southern Review [210] failed, a liberal subscription sustained the revival of it. In my hands, it has called for no assessments, and now that the risk of its failure is imminent, I should prefer that there should be no assessment. Better let it perish than that a few gentlemen should be perpetually taxed for the benefit of all. If you and your friends will take the matter in hand, and add three hundred names to the subscription list within the State, the work will go on prosperously.

Let me add, that, whatever is done, it should be done quickly, and whenever possible, let the subscription be procured *IN ADVANCE*. I have spoken to you frankly, as the necessity seems to justify; and I trust I have spoken reasonably. It is, I think, in your power, and that of your friends, to relieve the work, by the process I suggest, and to enable it to pursue its career with vigor. It is only necessary, I am sure, to bring the case properly before our public men, and the enterprising among our citizens, to secure the success of a periodical which is admitted to be essential to our public and sectional objects, honorable to our character, and

---

[209] We have been unable to discover the names of all of these "friends," the proprietors of the *Review*. The Charleston *Courier* of Oct. 11, 1853, however, lists a number of them in a report of a meeting of the "friends" at which a committee was appointed, consisting of Edward Frost, Alfred Huger, H. A. DeSaussure, W. J. Grayson, C. T. Lowndes, George A. Trenholm, John F. Blacklock, Robert Adger, Edward Sebring, Rev. P. N. Lynch, W. R. Taber, Jr., T. L. Hutchinson, I. W. Hayne, William M. Lawton, W. B. Pringle, W. B. Carlisle, William F. Colcock, John Heart, George N. Reynolds, A. G. Magrath, William Laidler, J. R. Pringle, L. W. Spratt, Robert Gourdin, W. C. Courtenay, George M. Coffin, Dr. John Bellinger, A. O. Andrews, F. A. Porcher, and William E. Martin.

[210] The *Southern Review* (Feb., 1828-Feb., 1832) was founded by Stephen Elliott (see note 83, Dec. 1, 1840). At his death in 1830 his son, Stephen Elliott, Jr. (see introductory sketch), became the editor for a short time. He was succeeded by Hugh Swinton Legaré (see introductory sketch). The quarterly was published by A. E. Miller, Charleston.

particularly useful in the development of the talents of our young men.

Yours, very truly, &c.,

W. Gilmore Simms.

652: To James Henry Hammond

Woodlands Nov. 24. [1852][211]

dear Hammond.

I got your last letter just on the eve of my departure from the city, when my hands were full of every sort of drudgery, and I was in no condition for any sort of writing. Since I have been here, what with putting to rights, unpacking, getting my materials in order, & adjusting the matter of the Review, I have been almost incessantly occupied, and felt in no mood for such a letter as I should like to write to you. Now, that I spread the sheet before me for this purpose, it is at the close of a day of work. It is impossible, accordingly, to respond to you in your own thoughtful vein. I can only talk of current matters, and repeat my groans and grumblings. But do not, I pray you, in consideration of my spasmodic scribblings, forego the usual style of your letters, in which you contrive that the thought shall always rise above the occasion. Your last three or four letters have been, in especial, fine samples of judicious contemplation, in which you seem to sit, as a man above the strife, yet sympathizing with its results, superior to, yet not indifferent to its progresses.[212] I shall make all these letters, in their day, serve my purposes. (D. V.) I agree mostly with what you say touching our mutual career.[213] I now

---

[211] This letter is in reply to Hammond's of Nov. 5, 1852. Hammond's answer is dated Dec. 10, 1852. The originals are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[212] See, for example, Hammond's letters of Aug. 2, Sept. 27, and Nov. 5 (originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress).

[213] In his letter of Nov. 5 Hammond writes: "I hope you have before now recovered your wonted health & spirits, though from the continued warm weather sickness still lingers here & I presume the fever has not yet ceased in Charleston. But I fear that no purifying of the air or change of season will very promptly remove that shadow which hovers over you nor that which has settled down on me. Ours is in a great measure mental maladies. The sad truth is we have both reached & almost turned the summit of the hill of life & neither of us are satisfied with the positions we have achieved for ourselves. Satisfied! Mine is about as comfortable as the shirt of Nessus & as fatally wedded to me. Yours is by no means so bad but your hopes have not been fulfilled nor your merits rewarded. . . . Our races have been run. Let us realize this truth, & contemplate it philosophically. Let us make up our minds to bear our lots such as they are, & casting off, if not all toil & care, at least all

frequently feel as if I were at the end of mine, and every day's experience more & more assures me of the truth of the Psalmist — 'All is vanity.' I have been drawing water in a sieve all my life; and now that I am no longer young, I am made hourly conscious of the mortifying fact, that, so far as worldly concerns are involved, the results for which my youth has been accorded me, have gone unachieved. With a large and expensive family, I am needy and oppressed with care. I don't know whether I mentioned in a previous letter, the troubles in the Wigwam of our Charleston Publishers. Their fine schemes of a publishing house are all knock'd in the head. They have gone beyond their depth, or fear to do so, and there is an end of their enterprise. They have boggled & bungled in every thing. Walker, who was the only one of the firm supposed to be moneyed, had this reputation, I suspect, without good reason. At all events his resources are all dried up. A portion of my salary remains unpaid, and it is possible that I may lose it all. I lost nearly the whole of my first years salary with Burgess.[214] I have been editing the Review for four years at a salary of $1000 per ann. When I consented to this arrangement, it was with the understanding that the salary should increase with the Subscription List, and that the Publisher would do his duty in seeking to diffuse the work and increase its circulation. But excepting such increase as I brought it through my own reputation and the efforts of a few friends it acquired little or none. My salary continued the same. The publishers were all incompetent, unenergetic, and with their hands full of various employments. Thus the work which might have been a good business and an adequate income by itself, has barely kept afloat through incessant embarrassments. In the meanwhile instead of consuming a part of my time,[215] it has nearly absorbed the whole of it. The consequence is that I have been able to do very little in independent authorship. My income from this source has been almost wholly cut off. When at the North this summer, I declined several works, which the publishers would have persuaded me to attempt, as their execution would have consumed too much time which I could not spare from the view. I could only undertake small labors, such as I could dash off at a few sittings. I

---

violent exertions & all heart oppressing anxieties, take what goods the gods have given & glide as quietly & smoothly as we can down the hill which we ascended with such exhaustive ardour &—in my case so little purpose."

[214] James S. Burges.

[215] Simms wrote *consuming all my time.*

came home, proceeded to prepare the Review for January, after closing up that for Oct. — have nearly got the material complete for the opening number of the Year, and am suddenly arrested by the rupture among the publishers. The probability is that the Review will be abandoned, where it is, unless the friends of the work within the State can increase the Subscription List *at home.* Could the money be collected easily, and without expense, the present list is adequate; but the subscriptions are so scattered, & it costs so much for collection, & the Planters are so slow of payment, that one half is usually lost. I have suggested to Gourdin,[216] Grayson & others, who were in some sort the proprietors of the Review, that if they can procure promptly from their several circles, an increase of 150 subs. in the city, and as many more throughout the State, it will save the work, and place it on a secure foundation.[217] They have promised to try, and this is the only chance. I shall hereafter claim $1500 for my compensation, if I continue to conduct it.[218] Here you have an idea of the sort of annoyance which has beset my steps through life, weakened my efforts, embarrassed my intellect, and left me spasmodically working always. I am thus, at a moment's warning, cut off from all resources. I have no work ready for the press. It will take me six months to prepare one, and I must run my chance of getting an honest publisher, and making a popular hit. My connection for so long a time with the Review has measurably removed me from business communication with all the publishing houses, & for the next six or eight months they have made all their publishing arrangements. Meantime, these miserable dolts in Charleston have been reprinting some of my old works & procured from me one or two new ones. Such has been their management that they have printed the books without arranging for their circulation. They have neither sought nor established agencies, & cannot sell the best book in the world. A story called "The Golden Christmas" published early this year, say Jany, has not yet yielded me a cent.[219] Tales of the South, a thick volume, and the

---

[216] Henry or Robert Newman Gourdin.

[217] See letter to Grayson (?) of *c.* Nov. 20.

[218] Edwin Heriot left the firm of Walker, Richards and Co.; William Carey Richards went to New York City; and Joseph Walker and T. A. Burke formed the firm of Walker and Burke and continued publishing the *Southern Quarterly Review* (Jan.–Oct., 1853). Simms continued as editor.

[219] *The Golden Christmas* was first published in supplements to the *Southern Literary Gazette* (see note 39, Feb. 17, 1852). The edition in book form, also published by Walker, Richards and Co., was issued about Feb. 17, 1852 (see the Charleston *Courier* of that date, which speaks of the volume as "received").

Sword & Distaff another, lie *printed* on their shelves, not even bound or sent abroad, & have been lying there for four or five months.[220] There is a history of Southern sense & enterprise for you. But, enough of it. I am sick to death of the whole concern, and foresee that I shall have to abandon the State.[221] To crown

---

The *Literary World, X* (March 20, 1852), 206, comments: "A Southern Christmas is, it is well known, a season of great hilarity, and its genial scenes both of indoor and out, high and low life, are full of the vigor and animation we are always sure of having from Mr. Simms." *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* IV (May, 1852), 853, is somewhat damning: "The *Golden Christmas* . . . is the title of a slight story, presenting many vivid sketches of social life on a Southern plantation. In its execution, it is more careless than the usual writings of the author, but its ease and vivacity will make it a favorite with indulgent readers in search merely of amusement. Its prevailing tone is 'genial and gentle, tender and tolerant, not strategetical and tragical.'" The sale of the volume must have been poor, since copies were remaindered by William Gowans, New York City, in 1858 (see Gowans' advertisement in the *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette,* IV [Feb. 20, 1858]).

[220] *The Wigwam and the Cabin, or Tales of the South,* First and Second Series (Charleston: Walker, Richards & Co., 1852), is a reissue (with a different title page) of Wiley and Putnam's edition of 1845. The Charleston *Mercury* of May 29, 1852, reviews the volume: "In no department has Mr. Simms shown himself a more delightful and instructive writer than in the tales illustrative of Southern border and Indian life. He is a master of his subject, and he uses his materials admirably well. Moreover he is trustworthy and tells the truth, which cannot be said of all who have undertaken to illustrate that rude and wild middle ground between the civilized and the savage realms of North America." *The Sword and the Distaff* was finished around Aug. 18 (see Simms' letter to Hammond of that date) and published in book form the following month (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* II [Oct. 15, 1852], 192). The Charleston *Courier* of Oct. 21, 1852, carries a notice of both *The Wigwam and the Cabin* and *The Sword and the Distaff*: "The very fact that the above volumes emanate from the polished pen of that talented and elegant writer, William Gilmore Simms, Esq., is sufficient to secure them an extensive circulation. In all his writings Mr. Simms draws most successfully from actual scenes and circumstances, and casts over them, with a master's hand, that atmosphere from the realms of the ideal, which to use his own words, 'While it constitutes the very element of fiction, is neither inconsistent with intellectual truthfulness, nor unfriendly to the great policies of human society;' and hence, doubtless, is the secret of his great popularity as a novelist."

[221] In his letter of Dec. 10 (cited note 211, above) Hammond remarks: ". . . I feel the fullest & most sincere sympathy with you in your troubles & would do any thing I could to alleviate them. You must long ago—almost as soon as you had learned your A. B. C—have ascertained that Authorship was a beggarly business. If there are a few examples to the contrary they are even rarer than those of successful gamblers. This idea you must have taken with you when you entered on that career in which the bright reward is immortal fame, & the necessary price of it the sacrifice of present happiness, peace & comfort. And having reaped the reward, you must be philosopher enough to endure the penalty. It is hard—it is bitter. You have hoped better things: Fortune, who is a malicious Fiend, has with her usual treachery fostered these ideas in you. I sympathize with you: & the more because the accursed Hellcat has victimized me also in every way she has had the power. However Authors may get on at the North—& I doubt if it is very comfortably, it is a settled fact I think—settled by your case that the South will not encourage & sustain them here. We are not & never—*never* will be a reading people. It is the same as to Publishers here, whether of books, periodicals or Newspapers. . . . What-

all: the plantation, with a good force of forty hands, has made 35 bags of Cotton 400 average! And no hope of improvement. Mr. Roach, a good and amiable man adheres as stubbornly to a failing experience of 20 years, as if never man had been more successful. — To return a moment to the Review. On recieving your letter I hurried to the office. They had taken good care to charge me with the $5 recieved from you, but not to give you the benefit of the credit. This is of a piece with all their blunderings & neglects. These neglects are incessant. There is no Executive Head — nobody to see that the agents and underlings do their duty. I have had the omission repaired. — I shall make an effort to pay you my usual visit in the spring; but I am now good company for nobody. The fact is my prostration is cruelly oppressive to myself. The consciousness of labor in vain, and the incessantness of this labour, have combined to deprive me of all my elasticity. — You see how many Richmonds are in the field [222] for the Senate & Gubernatorial Chair. A young friend writes me from Charleston that the *on dit* there is, that Adams & his friends, have an understanding with Magrath and his friends, and by the log-rolling process, the former is to recieve the robes of the Gov. while the latter takes the seat of Calhoun![223] I doubt whether, — base as our people seem to have become, — such a pretty plan can be successful. Yet there's no telling, — and perhaps it is just as well. We shall only see the end the sooner, & get rid of the suspense. — The Major [224] writes me that *the family are all soon to unite* — I presume he means *yours,* — though the sentence is quite vague. I am glad of it, *mon ami,* for your own sake, — and not because of the scandal that has been afloat, and of which I did not care to write you. By the way, did I think to tell you that while in N. Y. our friend, Dr. Whitten [225] was quite in raptures with Harry H.[226] He spoke of him as making friends everywhere, and proving himself at once amiable & manly. — I am weary.

---

ever you can get in exchange for the coinage of your brain, take it, close there, & let it go like bread upon the waters. If it can float, be not apprehensive; it will be picked up after many days & appreciated at its real value."

[222] An allusion to *Richard III,* V, iv, 11.

[223] James Hopkins Adams (see note 229, Nov. 17, 1846) and Andrew Gordon Magrath (see introductory sketch) were not successful. John Laurence Manning (see note 235, Nov. 17, 1846) was elected governor, Josiah James Evans (see note 245, Dec. 15, 1852) United States senator.

[224] Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond.

[225] Perhaps J. S. Whitten. See note 198, Oct. 11, 1851.

[226] Hammond's son.

God bless you. Present me with affectionate respect to Mrs. H.[227] if she be with you.

Yours Ever truly

W. Gilmore Simms

653: To James Lawson

Woodlands Decr. 1. [1852][228]

dear Lawson.

Call me what you will, so that you do so with the voice of friendship. You are a good fellow, & so is your wife, though she so finds fault with me nowadays. 'Once it was not so!' (weeps) Give her my love nevertheless. — I write now because I have really nothing to say. I have been at the plantation a couple of weeks, and already the house is full of company. And yet *mon ami,* we have only made half a crop. This is the common case with is full of friend's horses. Old Nat. Macon [229] used frankly to say to his friends — 'Don't come to see me this season; I've made no corn!' That was like a man. But a truce to this. I *have* something to say. I have not heard a syllable from Forrest. Yet night and day for six weeks did I devote myself to that task.[230] He has not even written to say that the thing has been recieved. Now, do not say a word to him of this. I know that he has cares & toils, & I am the most indulgent person in the world. But I am, of course, anxious to learn how it pleases him; how it will suit; and do you write me, when you learn any thing, whether he does or not. My notion is that it *ought* to be successful, and if successful, that *it will help his case.* This is *inter nos.* He ought to bring it out as soon as possible. I bestow my hand upon you. Kisses for Lyde & the children.

Yours Ever

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[227] On June 23, 1831, Hammond married Catherine E. FitzSimons, daughter of Christopher FitzSimons, of Charleston.

[228] Dated by Simms' reference to his adaptation of *Timon of Athens.* See letters to Lawson of Oct. 21 and Nov. 12.

[229] Nathaniel Macon (1758-1837), the North Carolina statesman and soldier of the American Revolution.

[230] Adapting *Timon of Athens* for Forrest.

654: To James Lawson

Woodlands, Decr 15. [1852][231]

dear Lawson.

I thank you for your letter however brief. I must leave it to Forrest to determine what the *quid* shall be. This will depend, I fancy, rather upon the degree of satisfaction which the piece gives him, than upon the mere time consumed by me in its preparation. If successful, he will probably pay accordingly. I took a great deal of pains with it & worked *con amore,* and day & night. The plan of it was concieved many years ago, as I suggested to you, & this made it the more easy to me. It is somewhat curious that so much of the plan should so happily correspond with his fortunes. Working as I do, with my whole soul concentrated upon the task, I usually do in a month what other writers would require six months for. As he will see, the whole play has been rewritten; new events & persons introduced; the attributes of the old characters altered; the whole catastrophe changed. It is, in the essentials of design, almost wholly a new play, in which I have simply incorporated copious passages from Shakspeare. Had I felt more at liberty with the original, I should have left out, and altered much more. My own opinion is that F. will make a tremendous hit with it, and I should like greatly to be present when it comes off. But, mon ami, I am poorer than ever. *This year I am to Edit the Review for a share of the profits* — a very doubtful speculation. At the same time, our crop has failed, & instead of making 120 bales of Cotton, we make little more than 30! So much for the antique errors of Mr. Roach, & his lympathic & unenergetic temperament. But I calculate, by a *tour de force,* to visit N. Y. in July, & if your wife will ask her, to bring Augusta, to visit your great fair? I shall make an effort to bring a book with me, — and possibly a new tragedy upon Arnold, the Traitor, in which Arnold shall not be the Hero![232] — By the way, Forrest had better print for his private use 50 copies of the play. It will cost him but a trifle, and will make it easier for him to alter and abridge at pleasure. I take for granted that he will abridge. There are portions of the old play which I put in,

---

[231] Dated by Simms' discussion of his adaptation of *Timon of Athens.* See letters to Lawson of Oct. 21, Nov. 12, and Dec. 1.

[232] "Benedict Arnold." See note 21, Jan. 25, 1850.

which he can safely leave out. In my portions of it, I have had in view always, the placing of Timon in the front rank, — giving him the *rôle,* — making all subservient to the central personage. Once more, on the score of pay. It was enough for me that a man of his wealth, position, and peculiar circumstances should say — 'I like your plan — do it — it shall pay you well!' I do not, as you know, chaffer with booksellers — still less with men of Genius & Gentlemen. Enough! You who have known me so long, & in every possible phase of fortunes, will understand how far I speak now in accordance with my nature & the truth. — I did *not* pay the Hackman, for the simple reason that I knew he would charge you. Of course you will charge the amount to me: and if I am slow to pay you, I am not the less sure. One day I will pay all my debts, and yours, my friend, among them. There are some that I can never pay, perhaps, — and which you would never wish me to pay except with love for you & yours; but these, thank God, involve no money. — I could not lecture for the Hist. & Lyceum Societies of N. Y. but at great sacrifice & inconvenience. I should otherwise have gladly done so. Hope, hereafter, to be able to comply, and — more — to please. — The House is full of company. I have a learned professor now sitting in my study chair, busy with a translation.[233] Yesterday & for a week past, there has been an influx of damsels, my wife's kin, eight or ten in number, & terrible was the racket they made. They departed a day ago, but will probably return shortly — and in a few days there are certainly others — some of Augusta's friends. From the moment we go to the plantation, almost to the moment when we leave it,— we are never without visitors. If Forrest knows of any other old drama which he would like, but which needs alteration, let him suggest it to me. My own notion, as I have long suggested to you, is that my *forte* is the drama. We shall see. Love to wife, & kisses all round. God bless you.

Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

[233] Not identified.

655: To James Henry Hammond [234]

Woodlands S. C. Decr. 15, 1852.

My dear Hammond.

Order me the ton of guano, and I will contrive to pay you, with all other debts in due season.[235] I have, amidst all my troubles, that confidence in myself, in my own resources — i.e. within certain limits, which never permits me to succumb. If you speak so strongly for guano, I will believe you. Something must be done here, to keep above water. Mr. Roach is a confirmed invalid, from gout; but he will not believe it. He shrinks from the conviction & wars with it. He is feeble, and utterly unperforming; but there is no counselling with him. He is tenacious of his practice, his opinions, his experience, regards me as a *literary* man, not a *practical* one — and, it is generally after a year or two that he adopts my opinions. He believes in the guano now, for one of our neighbors has tried it successfully. You are right, I suspect, about the land; but Mr R. would not even clear, and we had not sufficient number of acres open, to allow any adequate rest for any. This was one of our difficulties. I have seen them all from the beginning; have urged him on the subject; and have at length got him to work opening fifty additional acres in the swamp. He has gone on working in poor soil, worn out, never seeming to comprehend the superior value of labour, in our country, to soil. With your guano, and the new acres, we ought to make 120 bales at least next year. Fortunately, he is not in debt. I am the only debtor in the Establishment, and you, my friend, are almost my only creditor — Why, therefore, should I despond! I do not, in fact, despond. It is only, at moments, when I am overborne with labour, & disappointed in results that I do succumb to fortune, and grow weary of the unpromising struggle. I know that I only want Time; that Time will requite, and perhaps revenge me; for I, too, like yourself have my wrongs, and need my revenges. When you order the Guano, send it to my address, care of Mess'rs Robinson & Caldwell, Factors, Charleston. — I got a message from Aldrich, and one from the Major,[236] to meet me at your place at Christmas; and I had resolved, if I

---

[234] This letter is in reply to Hammond's of Dec. 10. Hammond's answer is dated Jan. 8. The originals are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[235] In his letter of Dec. 10 (cited note 234, above) Hammond remarks that guano is the best "manure" and that he will order Simms a ton of it.

[236] Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond.

had no guests (as I have at this moment) and under the belief that I should abandon the Review at once, to rush up for a week to see you & meet them. But since that time, I have entered into an engagement with the publishers, Walker & Burke (Richards withdrawing)[237] to conduct the Review one year more, *my pay to be derived from the profits* (a very doubtful prospect) and this agreement forces upon me the necessity of devoting every hour between this and January to getting ready the material for that number. Having really thrown the work aside, I am necessarily behind hand. My Critical Notices have all to be written, and I may have to prepare at least two articles besides. I have six ready, but, with the Critical Notices, require about four more.[238] I must therefore reserve my annual visit to you for the spring when we shall meet & soberly talk alone. — In your next give me your promised instructions touching the mode of using the guano & the Cotton Seed. — I have barely noted the proceedings of the Legislature *en passant*. I am scarcely interested in any thing that is done or doing politically. It is evident that our friends are all

---

[237] William Carey Richards removed to New York City, where, at 152 Fulton Street, he acted as commission agent for the "purchase of Books, Musical Instruments, Philosophical Apparatus, Works of Art, and Fancy Articles generally," as well as an "Agent for Schools, Teachers, Professional men, Printers, and for the principal American and Foreign Periodicals." See his card printed in the *Weekly News* (Charleston), III (April 9, 1853).

[238] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the Jan., 1853, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VII, are as follows:

1. "Chapultepec and the Garitas of Mexico," pp. 1-52. Signed "H." (M. C. M. Hammond).
2. "The Character of the Gentleman," pp. 53-80. Signed "W. J. G." (William John Grayson) and dated from *"Charleston, S. C."*
3. "Uncle Tom's Cabin," pp. 81-120. Signed "L. S. M." (Louisa S. Cheves McCord).
4. "Political Philosophy of South-Carolina," pp. 120-140. Signed "E. H. B." (?).
5. "Yellow Fever in Charleston in 1852," pp. 140-178. Unsigned.
6. "The Destinies of the South," pp. 178-205. Signed "J. C." (James Chesnut, Jr.?). Simms had earlier asked Chesnut for contributions (see letter of Feb. 5, 1852).
7. "Life of a Negro Slave," pp. 206-227. Signed "D. J. M." (David James McCord).
8. "Correspondence."
   i. "A Letter on the Subject of 'Plumpers,'" pp. 227-230. Signed "F." (Francis Lieber?).
   ii. "Letter from Brantz Mayer, Esq., of Baltimore," pp. 230-231. Signed "Brantz Mayer."
   iii. "Letter from the Author of the Papers on the Mexican War, in the Southern Quarterly Review," pp. 231-232. Signed "M. C. M. Hammond."
9. "Critical Notices," pp. 233-272. Unsigned, but by Simms.

This issue is noticed in the Charleston *Evening News* of Feb. 26, 1853. It is reviewed in the Charleston *Mercury* of March 11, 1853, and in the *Literary World,* XII (March 19, 1853), 227.

on the shelf, and our enemies are in the ascendant. Nothing, perhaps, proves this more conclusively than that the Military Board should overlook the Major, & give the Citadel superintendency to Mr. Capers, a person whom I am told is utterly incompetent; without authority as without capacity, & one who will make the Institution as unpopular as his predecessor. Of Capers I know nothing myself, but from what he appears, I should suppose him one of the last men in the world for the office.[239] I wrote to Jamison in behalf of the Major's claims.[240] In his reply he fully recognized them. But I suspect that Jones pretty much rules the Board, and I am half inclined, from various things, to suspect that Jones has materially changed in respect to both of you.[241] It is possible that some reported errantries of the Major in Augusta, which were pretty freely bruited about the Country may have determined his opposition; or it is possible that he was overruled, or overborne, by Hanna, Wallace & Manning.[242] The election of the latter, the recharter of the Bank, the charter of so many Banks, the extravagant bounties to the projected railroads, all declare the complete defeat of our opinions, and the ascendancy of a new & reckless set of men, who will destroy the golden goose without waiting for her periodical eggs.[243] There is nothing to be done;

---

[239] In 1852 Major Francis Withers Capers (1819-1892), brother of Bishop Ellison Capers, succeeded Richard W. Colcock (see note 219, Oct. 31, 1851) as superintendent of the Citadel Acadamy (now The Citadel, the Military College of South Carolina), at Charleston. He served as superintendent until 1859.

[240] David Flavel Jamison was a member of the Board of Visitors of the Citadel Academy.

[241] James Jones (see note 168, Sept. 5, 1849) was chairman of the Board of Visitors during 1842-1865. For Simms' and the Hammonds' earlier friendship with Jones, see letters to James H. Hammond of 1849-1850.

[242] William J. Hanna (1806-1853), a lawyer of Chesterfield, S. C., and former member of the State House of Representatives and Senate, and Daniel Wallace (1801-1859), of Unionville (now Union), S. C., a member of Congress during 1848-1850, were members of the Board of Visitors. John Laurence Manning (see note 235, Nov. 17, 1846) had recently been elected governor of South Carolina.

[243] Acts were passed to extend the charter of the Bank of the State of South Carolina until Jan. 1, 1872, and "to Re-Charter the Planters' & Mechanics' Bank of South Carolina, the Union Bank of South Carolina, the Commercial Bank of Columbia, South Carolina, and to incorporate the Exchange Bank of Columbia, the Farmers' & Exchange Bank, and the People's Bank of Charleston, the Bank of Newberry, the Bank of Chester, the Bank of Sumterville, the Planters' Bank of Fairfield, and the Western Bank of South Carolina, at Anderson." A number of railroads were chartered and "bounties" were granted the following: the Blue Ridge Rail Road Company, the Cheraw and Darlington Rail Road, the North Eastern Rail Road Company, the Pendleton Rail Road, and the Spartanburg and Union Rail Road. See *Acts of the General Assembly of the State of South Carolina, Passed in December, 1852,* pp. 149-151, 160-161, 198-209, 212-214.

nothing, perhaps, in a public point of view to be lamented, in as much as it brings us so much nearer to the end, which, under our system, is inevitable. I told you, years ago, that we were oligarchical & that really our only remedy was in the people. To bring them into real power, it was necessary to put the Presidential electors into their hands & other things.[244] We now need biennial elections or the mischief will increase with fearful speed. But the subject sickens me. Evans and Dessaussure will make the Senate ridiculous.[245] Magrath overshot the mark wofully. Do what he may, the self-esteem of the country politicians, alone, will always defeat his ambition in respect to the Senate.[246] I knew that he was aiming at something; but concieved it to be the Atty Generalship. It is probable that his & Hayne's friends made a compromise by which he was to give way to H. & H. was to secure for him all the support he could.[247] In a letter from the city a month ago, a friend wrote me that the *on dit* in town was that an arrangement had been made between Magrath & Gen. Adams, by which A. was to get the Gov's chair, & M. the Senate.[248] It is not inconcievable that M. made all sorts of engagements; but he has no strength out of the Charleston delegation, and these support him only because of the Irish votes that he can influence in a local election. I am not prepared to question the probability that he had his feelers out in Manning's direction also. He and Aiken, Torre, Pressley, Simmons [249] &c. are all more or less leagued and working together. Nelson Mitchell as well as Porter would always sustain you, and others that I could mention. [250] I met one night at Russell's with Mitchell & Torre.

---

[244] Simms frequently expresses this opinion in his letters to Hammond.

[245] Robert Barnwell Rhett resigned his seat in the United States Senate early in May, 1852. William Ford DeSaussure (see note 258, Nov. 24, 1846) was appointed and subsequently elected to fill the vacancy. He served from May 10, 1852, to March 3, 1853, when he was succeeded by Josiah James Evans (1786-1858), a co-operationist and judge of the Western Circuit Court (1829-1852). Evans served from March 4, 1853, until his death on May 6, 1858.

[246] Simms wrote *Senator.*

[247] Isaac W. Hayne was attorney general of South Carolina. He had succeeded Henry Bailey in 1848. See letter to James H. Hammond of Nov. 7, 1847, and following letters to Hammond.

[248] See letter to Hammond of Nov. 24.

[249] William Aiken (see note 326, "Christmas Day," 1846), Peter Della Torré (see note 79, July 20, 1848), Benjamin Chaplin Pressley (see note 156, June 9, 1851), and James Simons (see note 309, Nov. 30, 1847).

[250] Nelson Mitchell, the son of Charlotte and Thomas Mitchell, was a lawyer of Charleston, enrolled at the bar in 1834. The city directories for this period list his office as St. Michael's Alley, his residence as the corner of George and Meeting streets. During 1846-1857 he was a member of the State House of Representatives from the combined parishes of St. Philip's and St. Michael's

The subject of the Senatorship came up. I said that you sought no office, and that your friends would not use your name in a body which possessed so little magnanimity; that the course of the Legislature, if they desired to show themselves in possession of any nobleness, would be to elect you without a nomination by your friends, in recognition of the fact which all admitted that you were very far the most endowed for that situation; & Mitchell, who is a cautious man, scrupulous & honorable, expressed himself favorable. Torré smiled & said that would never be done. Mitchell remarked that nothing was needed to your election at the previous trial, but your presence in Columbia.[251] Torré said — "It is well for him he did not go." I remarked that you were the last man to apprehend any thing to yourself, & if you did not go, it was due to a delicacy of sentiment which it was greatly the misfortune of the country was no longer appreciable among its gentlemen; that if you had gone, it would have been with the full purpose of taking the bull by the horns & that there would have been no want of manly backers in the conflict. — There the subject was dropt. The fact that the country is so full of pretenders to Calhoun's mantle — that his despotism kept them all so long in abeyance — these are among the influences which now prove fatal to any true superiority. Mediocrity dreads nothing worse than a master. It has sharp instincts, if not wits, which instantly teach it to dread & to know the superior. Of course, not only would the Mannings, Hamptons, Torrés &c fight against you; but the Pickens, Adamses, Magraths &c. They know they could make no bargain with you; they have nothing in common with you, and were you once in power, they suppose naturally, that as in the case of Calhoun, the dynasty would cease only with your death. So in my humble sphere; there is not a scribbler of scrap or sonnet in the State, Magazine or Newspaper Editor, who does not hate to hear my name. You would be surprised at the proofs of this daily given me. My last Book, 'The Sword & Distaff' has not been named by a single Carolina Press, though it is probably as good an answer to Mrs. Stowe as has been pub-

---

(the City of Charleston). In noticing Mitchell's *Oration, Delivered before the "Fourth of July Association;" . . . on the 4th of July, 1848* (Charleston: J. S. Burges, 1849), Simms writes in *S. Q. R.*, XVI (Oct., 1849), 256: "Mr. Mitchell is known among us as a sound lawyer, and a sensible politician. There is no flummery about him." For William Dennison Porter, see note 102, July 29, 1848.

[251] See letter to Hammond of Jan. 30, 1851.

lished.[252] Recently, the N. Y. Historical Society appointed me with Bancroft, Everett, Irving,[253] to deliver a course of Lectures in N. Y. The annunciation was made in the newspapers. In the Charleston papers, these names were given with the *omission of mine.*[254] These things occur daily. But! — Present me respectfully to your wife, & make my regrets to the Major & Aldrich, that I cannot join them. Say to the former that proofs [255] are ordered to him for correction.

Yours faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[252] Simms erred: the Charleston *Courier* of Oct. 21, 1852, had noticed the work. See note 220, Nov. 24, 1852.

[253] George Bancroft (see note 91, April 5, 1852); Edward Everett (1794-1865), statesman and orator, at this time secretary of state of the United States; and Washington Irving (see introductory sketch).

[254] We have not located the Charleston newspaper notices of this series of lectures, which Simms declined (see letter to Lawson of Dec. 15). A notice of the course of lectures at the New-York Historical Society for 1852-1853 in the *Literary World,* XI (Nov. 27, 1852), 348, likewise fails to mention Simms.

[255] Of "Chapultepec and the Garitas of Mexico." See note 238, above.

1853

656: To Henry Panton

Woodlands, S. C.
Jan 25. 1853.

My dear Panton.

A letter from the agent of the Steamer in Charleston advises me that you will find the package of MSS. at the office of Spofford, Tileston & Co. N. Y. It was sent on by the Steamer Marion. If you have not already procured it, let me entreat you to see after it at once, and please write me as soon as you have obtained it, as I shall be greatly anxious until its safety is ascertained. Let me remind you that it contains the material for Vol 1. of the Poems,[1] and the first 15 Chapters of the anonymous novel.[2] With the latter I am now going on. I have also prepared a portion of the contents of Vol 2 of the Poems. In respect to a portrait, let me beg you to see our friend Bishop Griswold & procure from him the Daguerreotype which he got from Cook of Charleston. If, on examining that, you should not like it, advise me, and I will see about another.[3] Put all our matters under weigh fairly before you go to Europe. In particular be careful to employ a different printer for the anonymous novel from those which you

[1] *Poems Descriptive Dramatic, Legendary and Contemplative,* 2 vols. (New York: Redfield, 1853).

[2] *Vasconselos a Romance of the New World* (New York: Redfield, 1853) was published under the pseudonym of "Frank Cooper." The novel had originally been offered to *Godey's* (see letter to Sarah Josepha Buell Hale of Oct. 15, 1849).

[3] The Charleston *Directory* for 1852 lists George S. Cook, daguerreotypist, at 236 King Street, opposite Hasel Street. A full-page advertisement in this directory states that he won the "highest premium" at two fairs of the South Carolina Institute. The daguerreotype of Simms is probably that from which the engraving in the *International Magazine* was made (see note 50, March 10, 1851, and letter to Childs and Peterson of Dec. 21, 1854). An engraving from a sketch of Simms by Henry Brintnell Bounetheau (1797-1877), the Charleston miniaturist, appears as the frontispiece to Volume I of Simms' *Poems* (reproduced as the frontispiece to Volume I of *The Letters of William Gilmore Simms*). Bounetheau's original sketch is owned by Simms' granddaughter, Mrs. William Weekley, of Birmingham, Ala.

employ on my other volumes.[4] I have written to Harpers to ask if they will let me have one work at a time.[5] If they reply in the affirmative will you be prepared to assist in finding the hush money for them? I have a great many matters of which to speak to you, but my labours of the day exhaust me, and my letters are necessarily brief. Let me hear from you shortly. Regards to Darley, Duyckinck &c.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

657: To Donald Grant Mitchell[6]

Woodlands, S. C.
Feb. 5. 1853.

Donald G. Mitchell Esq.

dear Sir.

My young friend, Tefft,[7] has just apprised me of your presence in Charleston, and I greatly regret that you did not run up & pay me a visit along with him. Is it not possible that you may do this yet? I got your Card some time ago, but only after you had left the city. I should have written you then had I been aware of your propinquity; but it is not, I trust, too late now. You are only (at Charleston) some 3½ hours from Woodlands. It will cost you a fraction over $2. to get here by Rail Road, & Woodlands is but 1½ miles from the Depot of Midway, for which place you procure the ticket. Let me say that I shall be happy to welcome you to our simple forest region — a region in

[4] E. O. Jenkins, 114 Nassau Street, New York City, was the printer of *Vasconselos;* R. Craighead, 53 Vesey Street, New York City, was the printer of *The Yemassee,* published the same year.

[5] Apparently Redfield had already agreed to the republication of Simms' novels. Harper and Brothers owned the copyrights to six: *Martin Faber, Guy Rivers, The Yemassee, The Partisan, Mellichampe,* and *Pelayo* (see letter to Lawson of June 20, 1853).

[6] Mitchell (1822-1908), born at Norwich, Conn., was an agriculturist, landscape gardener, and author. He is better known by his pseudonym, "Ik Marvel," under which he published his widely popular *Reveries of a Bachelor* (New York: Baker & Scribner, 1850), noticed by Simms in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., III (April, 1851), 553-554. On May 31, 1853, he married Mary Frances Pringle, of Charleston, S. C.; went shortly afterwards to Venice as United States consul; resigned in 1854; and lived in Paris until May, 1855, when he returned to the United States and settled at Edgewood, a farm near New Haven, Conn.

[7] Charles E. Tefft. See note 141, Dec. 17, 1853.

which you may perhaps find *pabulum* for some of those dreaming moods which your reveries render so attractive.

Yours very truly &c
W. Gilmore Simms

658: To Henry Carey Baird

Woodlands, March 4. [1853][8]

dear Master Harry

I enclose you two letters of Washington, one with his signature only, the other wholly from his own hand. I suppose you are aware that specimens of this kind are not often procurable. Make the most of it. Have you any thing in relation to the private life of Arnold while in Philadelphia? What was the christened name of his wife? Is there any thing in respect to her private history & character. I have had on hand, for some years, a tragedy on the subject of Arnold, which I propose to revise & prepare for publication. Were not all Mrs. Arnold's kindred loyalists & active as such.[9] What were the names of uncles & aunts, — or is any thing known of them? Were they quakers; in other words, can I give her an uncle who is at once Quaker & Loyalist? You do not send me your books as you ought to do. I recieved your beautiful edition of Gray,[10] but here your favors end. I should like to have a copy of your Campbell's Poets of G. B.[11] — Would you like an autograph of Moultrie? I might also spare you one of Gen. Robt. Howe and some others.[12] Send me your new publications generally. I wish to make my library full in all departments, and shall notice in the Review all that I recieve. It is probable that I shall visit Phil. this summer. Circumstances prevented me last. I trust you get on prosperously and [h]appily,[13] wife & children flourishing.

Yours very truly
W. Gilmore Simms

---

[8] Dated by Simms' request for information concerning Benedict Arnold. See letter to Baird of Sept. 15, 1853.

[9] For Simms' "Benedict Arnold," see note 21, Jan. 25, 1850. Mrs. Arnold was Margaret Shippen, daughter of Chief Justice Edward Shippen, who, though taking no decided part on either side, was generally regarded as a loyalist.

[10] *The Poetical Works of Thomas Gray.* See note 7, Jan. 13, 1852.

[11] Simms notices Thomas Campbell's *Specimens of the British Poets* (Philadelphia: Henry C. Baird, 1853) in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IX (April, 1854), 537-538.

[12] William Moultrie (1730-1805) and Robert Howe (1732-1786), generals in the Revolutionary War.

[13] The MS. is torn.

659: To Benjamin Franklin Perry

Woodlands, S. C.
March 15. [1853][14]

Hon. B. F. Perry.

dear Col.

I have just seen in a Charleston paper, extracted from your own, a letter from your pen, in which, among other things, you speak of a Secessionist of Carolina, seeking an Italian Mission. As my name has been used in connection with this very appointment — a fact of which you may not be aware — I deem it only due to myself to say, that if you referred to me in this passage of your letter, you have done me a great injustice.[15] I was a firm and constant opponent of the Secession Party, as every one knew in Charleston & the Middle Country, and of which, did I deem it necessary, I could give *printed* proofs. As the Editor of the S. Q. Review, I was compelled to give place to articles on both sides. It does not matter so much to me that I may not recieve this appointment, as it does that I should be misrepresented or mistaken on the subject of my course; and I trust that you will recieve my assurance, and allow it to correct your impression. In fact, I agreed fully with neither the Secession nor Co-operation Party. I had reasons to question both; but it is not necessary that I should state them. Enough, that my friend has (unwittingly, no doubt) done me an injustice, & possibly, an injury!

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[14] Dated by Simms' references to the recent secession movement in South Carolina, to his being editor of the *Southern Quarterly Review,* and to his "seeking an Italian Mission." The post Simms wanted, but did not get, was consul at Naples (see letter to M. C. M. Hammond of *c.* June 18, 1853). In a letter to George Frederick Holmes, dated March 26, 1853, David Flavel Jamison writes: "Application has been made for our friend Simms for the Mission to Naples, and though the appointment is a matter of doubt, still there is a probability that he may get it, and in the expectation of that event, he has been casting about for a successor, as Editor of the Southern Quarterly Review, and he has requested me to inform you of his expectations and his desire that you should come on and take his place if he gets the appointment." (Original in the Holmes Correspondence, Library of Congress.)

[15] The last issue of Perry's newspaper, the *Southern Patriot* (Greenville, S. C.), which we have been able to locate is that for Feb. 17, 1853. The letter Simms here mentions was apparently published after that date. Perhaps the reprint Simms saw was in the *Southern Standard* (no file for this period known to us), like the *Southern Patriot* a "co-operationist" newspaper.

660: To James Lawson

Charleston. S. C. April 30. [1853][16]

Dear Lawson.

Last Monday my wife was prematurely brought to bed and delivered of a dead child. For this mischance she can in no way account. She has suffered neither from accident nor fright, that she can remember. Last Friday week we left the plantation for the city. Her calculation was that she might look forward to at least three weeks of rest before accouchement. She was seized with the pains of labour on the ensuing Monday and was delivered before nurse or Physician could arrive.[17] Fortunately, thus far, no ill consequences have ensued to herself. Though greatly alarmed, she has borne it well, and is doing as well now as could be expected — there being no apparent cause for apprehension. Of course, she keeps quiet and we are all careful. We shall not again return to the Plantation this season. Mr. Roach & Miss Steele [18] are still there, and we shall all be united the last of May. It is my purpose (D. V.) to visit New York early in July. But I shall have to go alone. I had thought to bring Augusta, but circumstances seem to prevent. Bokee [19] very kindly extended an invitation to her, as well as my wife and myself; but I doubt if any better person of the name, than your humble servant will make his appearance among you. Still, I don't know. If Augusta should go, she will have to spend a portion of her time with the Kelloggs & Crittendens, in Great Barrington;[20] they have been very kindly urgent. She would pass a portion of her time with Mrs. Bokee,[21] and towards the close of the season when Lady Lyde got back to N. Y. should yield herself up to that imperial woman. Such would be her programme should she go;

---

[16] Dated by Simms' reference to his stillborn child. See letter to Duyckinck of May 23.

[17] This child, born on April 25, was a boy. In answer to an unlocated letter from Simms, James H. Hammond wrote on May 17 (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress) : "I trust that by this time your family is entirely restored to health. . . . I should have been very happy to have stood Godfather to a little Beverley Hammond & the name is really so euphonious that I must give it to some son or other myself." Simms later gave this name to his son born in July, 1854.

[18] Anna Washington Govan Steele, Mrs. Simms' cousin. See note 56, April 30, 1848.

[19] John Jacob Bockee (see introductory sketch). Simms frequently misspells his name *Bokee*.

[20] The Crittendens were relatives of the Kelloggs, of Great Barrington, Mass. (see note 11, March 28, 1838).

[21] The former Isabella Smith Donaldson (1819-1892).

but the thing is very doubtful. I will probably explain why when I see you. — Jemmy's letter operated a great surprise upon Gilmore, who has not yet subdued his digits to the delicacy of small hand. He will probably achieve in time, a good round text reply. He resumes school on Monday next.[22] I am very busy drudging as usual, running the July issue of the South. Quarterly through the press.[23] It keeps me hard at work & pays very poorly. I have been nursing hope that the Tragedy[24] would be brought out this season, and would give me a much needed monetary lift, but I hear nothing about it. Forrest, I see, has been again going through a most triumphant campaign. One of our papers reports his income at $1500 per night! Pray let me know if I need

---

[22] Gilmore probably attended the school conducted by Simms' friend Bartholomew Rivers Carroll.

[23] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the April, 1853, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VII, are as follows:

1. "Oriental Studies," pp. 273-332. Unsigned, but by James Warley Miles. For this attribution, see the *Weekly News* (Charleston), N. S., III (May 14, 1853).
2. "Calhoun on Government," pp. 333-379. Signed "M. R. H. G., *Virg.*" (Muscoe Russell Hunter Garnett, Virginia).
3. "American Literature and Charleston Society," pp. 380-421. Unsigned, but by William Porcher Miles. For this attribution, see the Charleston *Courier* of May 5, 1853.
4. "Emancipation in the British West Indies," pp. 422-454. Signed "E. M. S." (Ephraim Mikell Seabrook). Seabrook, of Sampson's Island, S. C., was the son of Mary Ann Mikell and William Seabrook, of Edisto Island, S. C. He was an attorney at 61 Meeting Street, Charleston (see the city directories for this period), and the author of *The History of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Edisto Island* (Charleston: Walker & James, 1853).
5. "State and Federal Bills of Credit, etc.," pp. 455-485. Signed "J. T." (John Tyler, Jr.) and dated from *"Philadelphia."*
6. "American Authorship—Hawthorne," pp. 486-508. Signed "R. H. N." (?) and dated from *"Macon, Ga."*
7. "Critical Notices," pp. 509-544. Unsigned, but by Simms.

The Charleston *Mercury* of May 10 praises the issue, remarking that "the critical notices are in their accustomed good taste and just criticism." The Charleston *Courier* of May 18 carries an editorial on the *Review:* "It is almost useless to speak of its peculiar claims upon the Southern people. They ought to have learned, long since, the utter folly of looking to Northern publications for *truth or justice,* and the growing frequency of the attacks upon our institutions, renders it not only important but actually necessary, that a high toned and able work, one ready to defend us, and commanding respect and attention by its position and conduct, should be sustained at the South. Such is the *Southern Quarterly.* It stands in the front rank of American Reviews, and has won from the Northern press, acknowledgements of its superiority in force and spirit to their own publications. . . . the 'Critical Notices' are prepared with unusual care and are invaluable. . . ." Again, on June 6, the *Courier* carries an editorial inviting the citizens to the claims of the *Review.* Paul Hamilton Hayne (see introductory sketch) remarks in his review of the issue in the *Weekly News* (cited above) that "of the Critical Notices, we would observe, that they appear to us among the most satisfactory and comprehensive, to be found in any periodical in this country."

[24] Simms' adaptation of *Timon of Athens.*

indulge any expectations in regard to the drama. It is something gained at least to be saved from hopes which are delusive. I hear very little from New York nowadays, since you have grown too fat, too proud & too rich to write. Duyckinck, very seldom now, gives me a letter. Once in a way I hear from Richards,[25] and as you know at proper intervals, I get a kind remembrance from Wetmore! I surely have a right to hope that you will shake off your lethargy, and give me, for once, a good long scribble. Fill your letter & take a large sheet. My wife and Augusta send love to Lady Lyde, yourself & the young ones. Pray bestow a kiss on my lady, on my behalf, and to the young ones afterwards. Gilmore sends 'howdye' to Jimmy & my Mary Lawson asks after yours.

Very truly as Ever.

W. G. S.

661: To James Lawson

Charleston, May 15. 1853.

dear Lawson

I am always glad of your letters, though I do not know that their value is increased in any degree by their infrequency. Still, we are counselled not to look the gift horse in the mouth, and I confess to being grateful for the most occasional favors of this sort. In the hope to hear from you shortly again, I write you promptly. We are I am pleased to report, rather better at home. My wife is gradually improving, & I hope to see her out of the chamber before the month is out. One or two of my children have been & are suffering from slight attacks; Mary Lawson is now in bed; but there is nothing serious. Gilmore ran a nail in his foot t'other day, and has been under poultice regulations & restraints. Little Chevillette is brisk as a bee & full of life & *espieglerie*. Sidney, bating the usual disquiet from teething (he has half a dozen) is flourishing like a fine fellow. Poor Augusta has some troubles which keep her thin and unhappy, of which I will report to Lady Lyde, when I see her; unless it happens that she floats off to heaven from that mountain top which you so poetically describe. By the way, what carries you so far from home? And how often do you expect to visit her, — or are you

[25] Probably Thomas Addison Richards, possibly William Carey Richards.

going to give yourself a summer's holiday, and retire thither looking out for a pair of perch more? Answer all these questions with gravity — *seriatim.* At present my notion is that I shall be able to get off for N. Y. sometime in July — possibly towards the last of it. I shall have to visit Philadelphia for a week — have promised to stay a while with Bokee,[26] and may run up and visit your mountain woman &c., besides running into Berkshire. It is barely possible, indeed, that I shall go to Boston. All these things, in the event of my not being despatched *pro bono publico,* and by Public Act, to a Court in Europe; of which, they tell me there is still some prospect.[27] Thus stands the matter with me. Meanwhile, I am preparing the Review for July, and shall have to prepare the most of it for October before I depart. In evil hour I consented to deliver the Oration before Town Council & Citizens on 28th. June, Anniversary of Battle of Fort Moultrie,[28] and I am now revising proof of 2 vols of Poetical Works, in press of Redfield, to be illuminated with portrait, for which

---

[26] John Jacob Bockee.

[27] See letters to Perry of March 15 and to M. C. M. Hammond of *c.* June 18, 1853.

[28] The Charleston *Mercury* of June 29 says of this oration: ". . . Mr. Simms, the gifted Orator arose. He spoke long and well. His oration was filled with those curious and accurate facts, relative to the immortal day commemorated, which distinguish the student and scholar, and impart such attractive interest to the narrative of an event so deeply rooted in a people's memory. He was, throughout, interesting and eloquent, and taken all in all, his production was well worthy of the man and the occasion. We cannot but express the hope that it will be published and distributed. It is no less due to the occasion whose incidents have been so admirably sketched than to Mr. Simms." The Charleston *Courier* of the same date remarks: "It is needless to characterize the effort of the orator; those who know him, know well what to expect from him on a theme so eminently suggestive and Carolinian. Nor were the highest expectations disappointed. The address was indeed a production worthy of the occasion, and of the pen which has been so lovingly and skilfully employed in depicting the scenes, characters and incidents of the partizan warfare of our revolution." The *Courier* also prints a long abstract of the oration. For other similarly laudatory comments, see the Charleston *Evening News* of June 29 and James H. Hammond's letter to Simms of July 8 (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress). A MS. (66 pp.) in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library, bearing the title "National Anniversaries," has the title "The Battle of Fort Moultrie" and the following prefatory remarks struck through: "The substance of an oration delivered before the Town Council, and the citizens of Moultrieville, Sullivan's Island, on the 28th. June 1853. The Seventy Eighth Anniversary of the Battle of Fort Moultrie with a British Fleet commanded by Sir Peter Parker." Another title (likewise struck through) is "Days of the Nation—National Epochs and Anniversaries." We can find no evidence that the oration or this apparent revision of it was published.

I sit in vain, it seems, to painters & dogging typists.[29] After this array of details, I need not say how little time is left me for thinking and living. I do not live. I grub, and grub is my portion — my reward. I am growing very weary of my grub, & my incessant grubbing! My prayer nightly is for rest — peace — respite, at least! — Do not say any thing to Forrest anent the drama, or the terms for it.[30] From the beginning, I left the matter wholly to himself. My notion is that at least, whether successful or not, the labor was worth $500.00. If successful, I naturally fancied that the compensation would be increased proportionately with the success. I have no reason to doubt that Forrest will deal liberally in the matter, and we shall perhaps do best by saying nothing to him in respect to it. I confess I regret the delay in bringing out. "While the grass grows, the horse starves," and I am a little more needy just now than usual; my family increasing in expense, and my good father-in-law making worse crops than ever. I hear little or nothing now from N. Y. Duyckinck seldom writes. Mathews is utterly bound up. Occasionally, (very) as you are aware, Wetmore writes me an affectionate & friendly epistle, &, *voila tout!* Shall I find you in the city when I come on? Say the last of July — or first of Sept? I mean you alone, for I take for granted that the mountain (Qu? mounting?) woman will linger on her lovely heights until the winds grow too bleak for light garments. By the way what can a single lodger like myself get board at in your famous quarters at the Lake? It is probable that I shall have some 3 weeks of literary labour to execute when in N. Y. and retirement amid sweet scenes, and with ancient comrades will be grateful. Besides, you can suffer me to assist, and learn how, to take fish in the lake, at the cost of an occasional rod! — But my head swims & mine eyes blink. I am weary & sad — very dull, *mon ami* — worn out with profitlessly drawing water in a sieve. Give my wife's & daughters love to Lady Lyde, and do not withhold my own. I send her a kiss from the bottom of my heart. We all send love & blessings for the children from Gilly up to

[29] See letter to Panton of Jan. 25, 1853. Justus Starr Redfield (1810-1888), Simms' publisher, was a native of Connecticut. In 1841 he opened a bookstore in New York City and eventually became a printer and publisher. His publishing firm, Redfield, was succeeded by W. J. Widdleton in 1860 (see Simms' letters of that year). In 1861 he was appointed consul at Otranto and in 1864 was transferred to Brindisi. He returned to the United States in 1866, and in 1888 committed suicide in Florence, N. J.

[30] Simms' adaptation of *Timon of Athens.*

Christy.[31] Our Gilly will probably get a letter ready for your Jemmy by the time I am ready to depart.

Yrs faithfully

Simms.

662: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston, May 23. [1853] [32]

Dear Duyckinck.

Am I never to hear from you again. Have you cast me out of your books, cut me off, with all my sins upon my head! Let me hear the sentence at all events. I hope to see you in N. Y. in July; meanwhile, as I am desirous of promoting the success of Brodhead's work on N. Y. will you provide or procure for me a Review of it for our pages? The thing can only be done *con amore* & with a proper knowledge of the subject in N. Y. & you are surely able to have it done. Remember, the Review cannot afford pay to contributors. If it is to be done, let it be ready for our October issue. This will require that it be in hand by August 20. There is quite time enough for the preparation of a good article. The Review improves. I have been sick & suffering. Family also. My wife was prematurely confined not long since, delivered of a dead child.[33] Since then, all my children have been sick, & one of them is still so. I trust you & yours are well. Respects to them. Regards to your bro [34] & Mathews.

Hastily but truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[31] Lawson's youngest child was named William Gilmore Simms (1849-1860), his eldest Christina (b. 1837).

[32] Dated by Simms' request for a review of Volume I of John Romeyn Brodhead's *History of the State of New York*, 2 vols. (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1853-1871). In noticing the volume in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VII (April, 1853), 535-536, Simms remarks: "We hope, indeed, to procure the work [an elaborate review], at the hands of some New-Yorker, who will feel the proper spirit, possess the requisite knowledge, and enter upon the task *con amore*" (see Simms' letter to Duyckinck of Oct. 15, 1853). Simms, however, was unsuccessful in his efforts to procure the review.

[33] See letter to Lawson of April 30.

[34] George Long Duyckinck.

663: To Frederick Saunders

Charleston, May 24. [1853][35]

F. Saunders, Esq

dear Sir:

I will cheerfully do what I can for you, and as soon as I can; but just now I am as busy as mortal well can be preparing the S. Q. Review for July, am backward, and have besides a family of sick. I will see, & strive. I have communicated your wishes to Miss Richmond.[36] Of late, we scarcely get Putnam's books at all. Why? Greene's Hist. Studies, First Part of Hood's Up the Rhine, I lack, and several other things I do not now recal. — Ah! The Camel Hunt, Hall's Legends, Handbook for Travellers, Commentary on Hebrew Law, Dictionary of Painters, Rural Essays, Behind the Curtain — not one of these has reached me.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

664: To Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond

[*c.* June 18, 1853][37]

[Dear Major.]

[B]y the time this reaches [you, you w]ill probably have got back from [the] General's[38] and will, I trust, be in sufficiently sound condition to get to the desk with vigor and with a heart for the task. If you can't cotton to Amazonia, attack some other

---

[35] Dated by Simms' request for the following books (all published by George P. Putnam, New York), several of which he notices in the *Southern Quarterly Review* later this year: George Washington Greene, *Historical Studies* (1850); Thomas Hood, *Up the Rhine*, 2 vols. (1852); Joseph Warren Fabens, *The Camel Hunt: A Narrative of Personal Adventure* (1853); James Hall, *Legends of the West* (1853); Roswell Park, *A Hand-Book for American Travellers in Europe . . .* (1853); Enoch Cobb Wines, *Commentaries on the Laws of the Ancient Hebrews . . .* (1853); Shearjashub Spooner, *A Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Painters, Engravers, Sculptors and Architects . . .* (1853); Andrew Jackson Downing, *Rural Essays* (1853); and *Behind the Curtain. A Tale of Elville* (1853). We are unable to identify the author of the last.

[36] Elizabeth Richmond. See note 72, *c.* March 15, 1850.

[37] Dated by Simms' reference to his oration on the Battle of Fort Moultrie (see letters to James H. Hammond and Lawson of June 20). The MS. of this letter is badly mutilated.

[38] Silver Bluff, home of James H. Hammond.

subject. Only don't fail me altogether.[39] I have at length prepared all the matter for the July issue which is now rapidly running through the press. We shall have the No. out this quarter in due season,[40] and shall proceed *instanter* to that for October. Let me know if I am to rely on you. I am pretty well worn out, yet have now to begin my oration for the 28th. June, at Fort Moultrie, a task which I feel as such, and no ways affect.[41] The disquiet which it occasions has already this day forced me to an extra drink of your *tres veille,* and how far I may go — how deep — before the day is out, & the oration done, is for the [*several lines missing*] myself. [I am sorry that yo]ur friend Bobo does not re[lish my n]otice.[42] It was written in the kinde[st] spirit and with the best intentions, and would probably do more for the circulation of his book, than any of the deliberate puffs of his neighbours. As for personalities there are really none. The familiar tone is employed only in the vague & general. It is not personal to speak of him as a Southerner, and a wild young one, — certainly, it ought not to be held an offensive personality. But if he has not the sense to relish the thing, he may

---

[39] Hammond reviewed Matthew Fontaine Maury's *The Amazon, and the Atlantic Slopes of South America* (Washington: F. Taylor, 1853) and several other works on the subject in "Maury in South America and Amazonia," *S. Q. R.,* N. S., VIII (Oct., 1853), 412-449.

[40] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the July, 1853, issue of *S. Q. R.,* N. S., VIII, are as follows:

1. "State of Parties and the Country," pp. 1-53. Unsigned.
2. "College and University Education in America," pp. 53-59. Signed "J. G. M. G." (?) and dated from *"Baltimore, Md."*
3. "Aboriginal Races of America," pp. 59-92. Signed "N." (Josiah Clark Nott) and dated from *"Mobile, Ala."*
4. "Secondary Combats of the Mexican War," pp. 92-130. Signed "M. C." (M. C. M. Hammond). For this attribution, see the Charleston *Courier* of July 13, 1853.
5. "Trench on Proverbs," pp. 131-140. Unsigned.
6. "The Iroquois Bourbon," pp. 141-187. Unsigned. This article is attributed to Simms by Mr. Alexander S. Salley, Columbia, S. C.
7. "The Student. Love of Study," pp. 188-214. Unsigned, but by Simms. For this attribution, see T. C. Duncan Eaves, "An Early American Admirer of Keats," *PMLA,* LXVII (Sept., 1952), 897.
8. "Stowe's Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin," pp. 214-254. Unsigned.
9. "Critical Notices," pp. 255-288. Unsigned, but by Simms.

This issue is reviewed in the Charleston *Courier* of July 8 and July 13 and in the Charleston *Mercury* of July 15.

[41] Simms wrote *as no ways affect.*

[42] William M. Bobo's *Glimpses of New York City* (Charleston: J. J. McCarter, 1852), published as "by a South Carolinian (who had nothing else to do)," is noticed by Simms in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., VII (April, 1853), 527-529. Bobo, a lawyer enrolled at the bar at Charleston in 1842, dedicated the volume to Col. M. Thompson, Washington, D. C., from Jewach, S. C.—a place that cannot be located on any contemporary map or post-office guidebook.

go to the devil, & be doubly dyed in sulphur for what I care. And that's flat! I did not send him the Review, for I suspected he was a fool & likely to take offence! And I *won't* send it at your order! That's poz! If he *wants* it, let him write for it like a Gentleman & be d——d to him! I am dull as ditch water, and [*several lines missing*] as they are. I am very [*several words missing*] hopeless yet compelled [*several words missing*] against the grain. I expect to go to N. Y. in July and shall there see what arrangements I can effect for removal. If I can see the way quite clear for me to remove *safely,* I shall go. If not! — But sufficient for the time is the evil thereof. Don't let the Mission disquiet you any more.[43] It is dismissed from my mind. It has hurt me some what, — encouraging a very delusive dream, and causing me to suffer disappointments. That is usual with me. But there's an end of it. I consider all such matters now as quite banned & forbidden, and begin to thank my stars, that the task of saving & reforming the world does not in any degree rest on my shoulders. I no longer feel a call to be patriotic & virtuous. I don't believe in your Romans, and all the subtle genius of your Greeks only led to thieving at last. Sessa! Let the [wo]rld slide,[44] say I.

Yours truly as sadly

Simms

665: To James Lawson

Charleston June 20, 1853

James Lawson, Esq.

dear Lawson.

The enclosed letter to Harper & Bro. will explain itself. I cover to you the promisory note referred to, and will thank you to get Mr. Bockee to adjust the affair. He must see that the endorsement of transfer on the Copyrights is made legally & before the proper officer. He will obtain possession of all the

[43] Simms had hoped that President Pierce would appoint him to a diplomatic post at Naples. In answer to an unlocated letter James H. Hammond wrote Simms on March 11: "I hope & trust there will be no disappointment about the Naples matter though it is not wise to trust in Princes." He further discusses the matter in letters to Simms of May 1 and May 11, and in his letter of June 21 he refers to Pierce's failure to appoint him. The originals of Hammond's letters are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[44] See *The Taming of the Shrew,* Ind., i, 6.

plates of the six works[45] and store them away; though this perhaps need not be done, if H. & B. are willing to give them store room for awhile. Oblige me by communicating with Bockee as soon as possible, as it is highly desirable that the negotiation should be effected, if possible, before July. I do not bore you with the affair, except to this extent, as I know how busy you usually are, how badly you & the Harpers get on together; but I feel that you would cheerfully undertake for me what you can. At present, it is not probable that I shall be in N. Y. before the last of July. Shall you be found there, and can you give me a chamber? If not, say so frankly, and I will procure lodgings. I shall pay Bockee a visit of course, but certain labours with the press, will require me frequently in the city. I propose this season to commence the publication of a uniform Edition of my writings. We begin with the Yemassee which I am now painfully revising. We shall probably get out three works this year.[46] You see that I embark on an experiment, which involves (for me) a heavy pecuniary item. Ah! if Timon had been brought out, and were successful! How much it might have helped me — from how much it might have saved me; — yet not a syllable from Forrest. I am *sure* that in his hands the piece must *triumphantly* succeed. I have no doubt it would have a prodigious run. *Mais!* — We are all tolerably well. I am drudging hard as usual — the Review for July is almost ready, & part of the contents for October. I am revising the Yemassee — I am also preparing an oration, at the request of the Town Council for the celebration of the Battle of Fort Moultrie. My hands, you see, are variously full. Yet I can write to you! But you! — Let me hear from you, my dear fellow, as soon as you can, in respect to this business; and take the occasion, I pray you, to report on the condition of your family & affairs. How is Lady Lyde & the score of young ones? Do they flourish? Have you emptied the lake of its perch? Have you filled your coffers? Are you reaping golden opinions from

[45] *Martin Faber, the Story of a Criminal; and Other Tales,* 2 vols. (1837); *Guy Rivers: A Tale of Georgia,* 2 vols. (1834); *The Yemassee. A Romance of Carolina,* 2 vols. (1835); *The Partisan: A Tale of the Revolution,* 2 vols. (1835); *Mellichampe. A Legend of the Santee,* 2 vols. (1836); and *Pelayo: A Story of the Goth,* 2 vols. (1838). J. and J. Harper had originally published *Martin Faber* in 1833.

[46] During 1853 Redfield published *The Yemassee* and *Vasconselos.* Simms' *Poems,* dated 1853, probably appeared in Jan., 1854. *The Partisan* was issued early in 1854. See notes 57 and 61, June 20, 1853, and notes 96 and 97, Oct. 4, 1853.

your Marine Law Studies.[47] I suppose so. The report is that you are becoming stouter, wealthier, lazier, and more a miser than ever. — That increase of years & wealth have brought out the love of gain, the greed & the passion for piling up in most astonishing activity. Well, we shall see ere many weeks. Tell Lyde that my wife & Augusta send love. Say to Jimmy that I shall probably extract a letter from Gilly, in reply to his neat little epistle, and bring it on with me when I come. For all, a kiss, I pray you, at your next meeting. My hands are crampt with the day's work, and badly represent my heart. That is Yours, as ever

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. I got a long and mournful letter from Wetmore a few weeks ago. He tells me he has lost 3 of his daughters,[48] & seems to anticipate other such losses. He speaks despondingly of his affairs in general. I wrote him kindlily, of course, in reply.

666: To James Henry Hammond[49]

Charleston, S. C. June 20. 1853.

Dear Hammond.

Worn out with toils, it is only with desperate resolve that I can snatch a moment to commune with a friend. I am now engaged on a cursed oration for the Town Council of Sullivan's Island, which, in evil hour, I was prevailed on to undertake chiefly because the application came through your kinsman, Fitzsimons.[50] That and the Review together, to say nothing of other odds & ends of labour, is keeping me drudging at the desk when I feel almost broken down & long for respite and escape. At present, in consequence of a *strike* among the printers the Review is at a stop. It is nearly all printed — & is all prepared for July. This done, the October number again drags me down, and for

[47] Lawson's business was marine insurance.

[48] Caroline A. Wetmore died on June 18, 1852; Georgiana T. Wetmore on June 28, 1852; and Sarah R. Wetmore on Dec. 20, 1852. See the New York *Evening Post* of June 18, June 29, and Dec. 20, 1852.

[49] Hammond's reply to this letter and another (unlocated) letter from Simms is dated July 8, 1853 (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress). A number of Simms' letters to Hammond written during the first half of 1853 are missing from this collection, which contains the originals of letters from Hammond to Simms dated Jan. 21, Feb. 15, March 11, May 1, May 17, and June 21, 1853.

[50] Christopher FitzSimons, brother of Mrs. James H. Hammond.

this I must provide before I can go North. In this you can serve me, and serve another whom I have no doubt you will be willing to oblige. Your old friend, Ruffin, has just put forth a new & revised edition of his work on Calcareous Manures. His publisher writes to entreat that we give him a good lift in the Review. His labours & zeal deserve it; but the subject is yours especially, of all men in the State. It is none of mine. You have it at your fingers ends, and can make it the medium of such an article on Agriculture, its susceptibilities & necessitites in Carolina, as will make answer. You can discuss your improvements in swamp lands and corn planting, can dilate upon the philosophy of the one & the poetry of the other. You can do a good thing for me, for Ruffin & the State, and — I had almost said — for yourself. Will you not make the effort, & help me thus far in the extremity of my condition? [51] The Review promises but badly, and it is now clear to me, that, unless it improves, so far as to increase my salary, I shall be compelled to abandon it at the close of the present year. Meanwhile, I have had an offer from Yeadon [52] — voluntarily made, to find me the means for purchasing one half of the Evening News of Charleston. The price is $5000. Yeadon's offer is quite liberal & was quite unexpected. He said in so many words, you shall have the money — pay me at your leisure, and if I am never paid, — well & good. This was handsomely said, & rough as he is, he is sincere. I have answered: I can say nothing in regard to the matter till I return from the North. If the arrangements which I make there shall not prove satisfactory or encouraging, I will then look into the business of the "News", and see how much it promises. The city is growing rapidly, & it is the only Evening Newspaper to 3 Morning.[53] Well edited (as it is not now) it ought to pay $5000 per annum. It is now said to pay $3000.[54] Meanwhile, I have begun to build

---

[51] Edmund Ruffin's *An Essay on Calcareous Manures,* 5th ed. (Richmond, Va.: J. W. Randolph, 1852), first published in 1832, is briefly noticed by Simms in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., VIII (Oct., 1853), 547. Hammond, however, did not review the work. For Ruffin, see note 186, Sept., 1854.

[52] Richard Yeadon. See introductory sketch.

[53] The *Mercury,* the *Courier,* and the *Daily Standard.*

[54] In a letter to Simms dated Aug. 5, 1852, Hammond writes: "The practical point now is the Southern Review. You must not quit it if you can well avoid it—much less must you buy it or in my opinion the News. I do not mean to insinuate that you want capacity to be a practical or business man. Far from it. Had you been educated or had tutored yourself in that way I have no doubt your success would have been complete. If all that were not below you now,

on Faith as you have so often counselled me. I have agreed to buy from Harper & Brothers, the Copyrights which I sold them 15 years ago, 6 works, for $1500.[55] The want of these Copyrights has hitherto prevented a uniform edition of my works. They are to give me 12 months credit. I have agreed with another publishing house [56] to try the experiment of a new Edition, & we begin with "The Yemassee" which I am now revising.[57] Of this Edition we shall be able to put forth 3 works this year. My hope is that my profits from these (I am safe from all the cost of publishing) will enable me to pay off the debt gradually and at my ease. I am acquiring faith you percieve; though I still feel as nervous on the subject as if I had none. Meanwhile, I am collecting my scattered novellettes & tales. You have probably seen "Marie de Berniere &c." [58] This will be followed up by other vols. of

---

how could you find time for it, with your intellect taxed as it must be? If the Review were entirely in your hands you would manage it no better than now. [William] Gregg told me I think he had been talking with you & mentioned how he and another had got 500 Subscribers for Audubon in Charleston in a few days. That is the way. You must find a man to take it in hand. Surely you can find one—though it is the most difficult of all things to find a *faithful* agent in America—most especially in the South." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[55] See note 45, June 20, 1853.

[56] Redfield.

[57] *The Yemassee a Romance of Carolina* (New York: Redfield, 1853) was issued in November (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* III [Dec. 15, 1853], 220). The Charleston *Courier* of Dec. 17, 1853, remarks that the novel "is one of the best romances of our Carolinian writer, whose name is now placed high in the ranks of our native literature," and after analyzing favorably various aspects of the work, concludes by saying: "We owe him, as a community, some amends. We have been slow in acknowledging his brilliant merit, and now, when, as a Poet [*about two words torn from issue accessible to us*] and in the elevated field of historical romance he has won for himself an enviable fame, and a reputation extended widely from the Old World as well as the New, let us show our first appreciation of him by the prompt demand for this fine edition of a set of volumes which should find a distinguished place in every Southern library." On Jan. 6, 1854, the *Courier* again reviews the novel: "Well do we remember the avidity and insatiable haste with which 'young Carolina,' of days long gone, devoured the Carolina romances and revolutionary stories of our Sims [*sic*], devoting to them many an hour stolen from Ruddiman or Valpy, and smuggling them with lucky dexterity from the stray glance of the passing 'dominie,' whose practised eye would sometimes half detect the fact that the leaves of the text book were slow in turning over. . . . we are pleased . . . to hail a second and revised edition, and trust that the enterprise of Redfield in thus supplying in convenient form, the works of a writer eminently Southern in all phases of his genius, and in his range of subjects, will not be dependent on Northern Readers alone for a recompense." *The Yemassee* is also noticed in *Godey's,* XLVIII (Feb., 1854), 180; in *Graham's,* XLIV (May, 1854), 546; and in the *Southern Literary Messenger* (see note 6, Jan. 3, 1854).

[58] *Marie De Berniere: A Tale of the Crescent City* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, Grambo, and Co., 1853). The volume contains "Marie De Berniere," pp. 13-189; "The Maroon," pp. 190-319; and "Maize in Milk," pp. 320-422. (For

similar material; all of which will yield me a little money.[59] My "Egeria," a vol. of Laconics, will be published soon in handsome style in Phila.[60] My Poems, 2 vol. with Portrait, is in press in N. Y.[61] The revision of all these things, as you may suppose,

---

earlier appearances of these novellettes, see note 172, Nov. 20, 1848; note 198, Oct. 23, 1846; and note 151, Aug. 8, 1846.) *Marie De Berniere* is advertised as "just published" in the *Literary World,* XII (May 28, 1853), 447. The same issue contains (p. 441) a notice of the book in a literary letter dated "Philadelphia, *May* 21, 1853," and signed "Logan": "It is unnecessary to say these tales are good, exhibiting all the force of Simms's animated style, with local truthfulness of scene and character. Nowhere else may we find so good a picture of life in New Orleans as in Marie de Bernière—its author has seen and appreciated everything. It is novel too; for society there is not as we cold Northerners can comprehend it without long familiarity, and even then we rarely possess the open-sesame to knowledge of life, sympathy." The Charleston *Courier* of May 24, 1853, remarks: "The tales are all marked by the most felicitous traits and characteristics of the well known author, who would have been one of the most popular of our novelists, and the most generally read in the South, had he not lived in that section himself." *Godey's,* XLVII (Aug., 1853), 180, and *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* VII (July, 1853), 282, also notice the volume.

[59] Perhaps Simms here has in mind *Southward Ho! A Spell of Sunshine* (New York: Redfield, 1854).

[60] *Egeria: or, Voices of Thought and Counsel, for the Woods and Wayside* (Philadelphia: E. H. Butler & Co., 1853). Prior to publication, *Egeria* is noticed in the *Literary World,* XII (April 16, 1853), 314, in a literary letter dated "Philadelphia, *April 9th,* 1853," and signed "Logan": "E. H. Butler & Co. . . . have in preparation, and permitted me to look over, the copy of 'Egeria['] . . . . The collection of many years, it is a body of sentiment and opinion, full of thought, feeling, and experience of life." It is advertised as "in press," *ibid.,* XII (June 4 and June 11, 1853), 449 and 485, and is reviewed, *ibid.,* XIII (Aug. 27, 1853), 69: "Mr. Simms has, by his achievements in history, poetry, fiction, criticism—as an orator, journalist, playwright—attained a position among the honored names of his country, which owes as little to extrinsic or accidental circumstances as that of any literary or general reputation in the country. Self-reliance, industry, literature as a study, have been his means of elevation in the development of a generous nature. These are the proved qualities which give value to a book of thoughts like that before us. A maxim *per se* may be of considerable value; it is of far greater when we read it as the index and secret of a noble life." *Godey's,* XLVII (Dec., 1853), 557, contains a brief, though favorable notice of the volume. *Putnam's,* II (Nov., 1853), 566, comments: "[*Egeria* exhibits] . . . the author in the light of a thinker, as his previous works have chiefly exhibited him in that of the artist, and will, we think, materially increase his literary reputation, although we do not find in Egeria any thoughts startling for their brilliancy, nor any counsel that strikes us as profoundly solemn." *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* VII (Nov., 1853), 859, says of *Egeria:* "The fruit of a long and familiar intimacy with society and letters, it presents many striking, pregnant thoughts, clothed in a transparent and attractive garb."

[61] Simms' *Poems* (see note 1, Jan. 25, 1853), though dated 1853, appears not to have been issued until Jan., 1854 (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* N. S., I [Feb. 15, 1854], 83). The Charleston *Mercury* of Jan. 12, 1854, says of the volumes: "We welcome the appearance of these volumes, which, in variety, elevation of tone, fancy and nationality, have charms and merits that scarcely belong to the poetical works of any other American author. No other man has done so much to illustrate our own country, and to embody the elements of poetry in our present and our past history. This merit should endear him to American, and especially to Southern readers." For the Charleston *Courier*'s review, see note 6, Jan. 3, 1854.

is a work of immense labour, & very tedious.[62] But, surely, from all of these, I should certainly realize wherewithal to keep my head out of water. *Nous verrons.* Fortune has played such mortifying tricks with me, that I habitually suspect even the sunshine.[63] (By the way, do not forget to advise me of any special monstrosities in Sword & Distaff, such as you hinted at, — for I

[62] In recounting his publications of this year Simms neglects to mention Lippincott, Grambo and Co.'s reissuance of *Norman Maurice, The Wigwam and the Cabin,* and *The Sword and the Distaff*—all advertised as "just published" as early as May 28 (see the *Literary World,* XII, 447); the same firm's reissuance of *The Pro-Slavery Argument* (first published in 1852 by Walker, Richards and Co., Charleston), which contains (pp. 175-285) Simms' "The Morals of Slavery," earlier published as *Slavery in America, Being a Brief Review of Miss Martineau on That Subject* (Richmond: Thomas W. White, 1838); Walker and James' publication of *South-Carolina in the Revolutionary War: Being a Reply to Certain Misrepresentations and Mistakes of Recent Writers, in Relation to the Course and Conduct of This State,* a reprint of "South Carolina in the Revolution" and "The Siege of Charleston in the American Revolution," *S. Q. R.,* XIV (July and Oct., 1848), 37-77, 261-337. *The Pro-Slavery Argument* is reviewed in the Charleston *Courier* of May 26, 1853, and in the Charleston *Mercury* of May 27, 1853. The former remarks of Simms: "It was fitting that he who has done so much towards the creation of an indigenous literature, should also take a survey of the peculiar institution of the South. The author has proven in many of his tales and novels that he understood the character and morale of the negro, more fully than all others who have introduced the African element, and this work records in a calm and truthful manner the evidences and results of that observation, study and knowledge, which he has elsewhere applied artistically." *South-Carolina in the Revolutionary War* (published as "by a Southron") is reviewed in the *Courier* of Sept. 14, 1853: "The copyright is in the name of the present editor of the *Southern Quarterly*—and to one at all familiar with its pages, or with Southern periodical literature, it will not be difficult to recognize in the work before us, the pen and hand of one who has done more than any one writer amongst us to vindicate the literary claims of the South, to explore and develope the sources of Southern history, and to kindle in Southern hearts an enlightened and glowing spirit of patriotism. The author indeed seems animated by inherent and uncompromising love of truth, impelled and kindled by patriotism; and if at any time honest indignation against calumnies and aspersions leads him to retort with caustic asperity, it is not that he loves other States less, but his own mother-State, Carolina, more. . . . To the student of American history, generally, it will be no less interesting, as illustrating an important and eventful period of our history, and as giving the views and opinions of an able inquirer, who has diligently and *con amore,* explored that history both in its documentary and traditional sources."

[63] In his reply of July 8 Hammond writes: "I hope all your new works & new editions will prove profitable & of course you are assured they will or you would not venture. I cannot in my ignorance of such matters give you any advice on this head. But in revising use the knife freely & cut out every thing that impedes the action. I used even when a boy to curse Scott for his long twaddling scenes & you must not blame me if I say that you have caught that failing from him. Every body that I talked with concurred with me as to Scott & I have no doubt many would as to yourself. Ninety nine in every hundred read fiction for the Story & so it will be *always.* And the writer who has fine things to say must weave them so closely into his very framework that they will appear to belong necessarily to the tale or drop them sparingly & hastily for his hundredth reader so as not to annoy his ninety nine."

shall be required, in time, to revise that for the new series.) [64] Now, for yourself. I saw Rev. Lawton [65] in town the other day, who says that your Physician reports that segars & the sofa will be the death of you. We should both of us, *mon ami,* give up the former, or moderate the allowance greatly. The latter seldom solaces me. Your sofa is my desk! The Major[66] writes me that your Cotton improves & that your Corn is splendid! Good! The report from Edisto, last heard, is not so bad, but nothing to brag of. The drought has scorched us severely. When do you go to Aiken — *yourself.*[67] I address you still at the plantation. No news here. The report Friday last, was that Conner [68] was in a very critical way from Country Fever.

Yours truly as Ever

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[64] In his letter to Simms of May 1 Hammond had written: "I read your Sword & Distaff with great interest throughout. It is full of petty blemishes of which you should be ashamed & about which I could I believe make you blush despite your 'power of face' if I had you & the book in a small crowd. Still on the whole I think it fully equal to any of your novels, & that you have admirably defended our 'Institution' & elevated it in some respects." In his letter of July 8 he comments further: "The Sword & Distaff is too long & most readers would like a curtailment of the long conversations with Porgy. I confess however I liked them better than any other part. I could not make the corrections you desire without a careful reading & I think it impossible for me to read a novel twice—carefully the *second* time. I remember now that you carried your widow (& by the by strike out the 'Fair, Fat & Forty.' It is *decidedly* vulgar & the *only thing* vulgar in the book) over the *Edisto* to *lunch* with a *slow* team. Here is a notable fault in your geography certainly. Then the fight was monstrous long, yet she got home that night. Curtail that fight. Every body who ever crawled after deer or ducks knows that so much crawling, stopping & shooting could not be done in less than three days. You make Porgy's one handed man alternately Corporal & Sergeant throughout the book. You are aware the offices are different. Let him be Sergeant. Corporal is nothing—merely ridiculous like Trim. The faults that I referred to were like these—frequent violations of the unities of time, place & names & now & then of the sentiments & opinions of the characters as before expressed. They show merely great carelessness & are only unsightly blots."

[65] Rev. William Henry Lawton, of Beaufort District, S. C., who was at this time residing on a plantation near Ninety Six.

[66] Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond.

[67] In his reply of July 8 Hammond remarks that he went to Aiken, S. C., on June 28 and stayed a week.

[68] Henry Workman Conner. See note 118, Aug. 10, 1848.

667: To James Lawson

Charleston, July 10. [1853][69]

dear Lawson.

I am utterly unadvised of your reciept of my last & preceding letters, the latter covering an endorsed note for $1500, which was to be given to Harper & Brothers, on the transfer by them of the Copyrights & plates of the Novels which they have of mine. I have heard neither from Bokee [70] nor yourself, & am naturally anxious to learn whether the note has been recieved and is in safety. Pray write me, if only to that effect, as soon as you can after the reciept of this. — We are all quite well, and I trust you may say the same thing of your little flock. According to present prospects, I shall not be able to see you, or any of yours, until the first week in August, when (D. V.) I shall sail for N. Y. — probably in the Marion, 30 July; & I may have to proceed instanter to Phila. It is not impossible indeed, but that I may go *via* Phila. which will bring me to N. Y. a week later. Love to all.

Yours Ever truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

668: To George Frederick Holmes

Office "Southern Quarterly Review."

Charleston, S. C., July 15. 1853.

My dear Professor.

I can afford you only a short and sluggish note in reply to your long and kindly toned letter. I am still a most unhappy drudge, fettered to the desk, as the galley slave to his oar. It is this great & unrelenting doom of drudgery in most part, which is breaking me down in strength & spirit, and which must account to you for the dreary tone of my previous epistle.[71] That I am compelled to work incessantly, & mostly in vain, is a necessity which will finally overcome any will, and subdue the elastic in any spirit. I am in debt, my family increases, my resources dimin-

[69] Dated by Simms' reference to his letter to Lawson of June 20, containing his promissory note to Harper and Brothers for the purchase of the copyrights and plates of his novels owned by that firm.

[70] John Jacob Bockee.

[71] Not located. Simms' latest letter to Holmes which we have found is dated Aug. 13, 1851.

ish, and every hope upon which I persuade myself to build, seems doom'd to disappointment, until I sometimes feel like throwing down the burden, and resolving desperately, I will struggle no [more.] You understand what it is to be doomed to strive for the palm, yet not be in the field. A literary man, residing in the South, may be likened to the blooded horse locked up in the stable, and miles away from the course, at the moment when his rivals are at the starting post. Do what we may, it is impossible in such cases, that we can stand any chance of success. My true policy is to live in one of our great Northern cities. Yet my wife is an only child; her father is in declining health & years; she cannot leave him, and I cannot separate from her & my children, except for a brief period. I am thus compelled to remain here, in my stable, when I ought to be speeding over the track. My labours here are profitless. The Review does not pay me. I have just given the publishers to know that with this year my Editorship terminates unless I am regularly paid, though it be the pittance of a $1000 only which they have hitherto professed their willingness to allow.[72] Our difficulty is that we really have no publishers. Our people of this order, are in fact only printers & know nothing & do nothing for the work, which would be a fortune to one who was capable, & who prosecuted his labors earnestly. *Voila tout.* My family is all well, I am glad to say, and spite of drudgery, I still maintain a full front. But though the top of the tree is still green, there is much rot at the core. My friends do not see; but my brain is troubled, overwrought, and I look to drop down some sunny day, in the harness. Well! — Your article makes 48 pages, the initial article of

[72] The Charleston *Courier* of July 13 carries a long and laudatory editorial on the *Southern Quarterly Review,* which concludes: "We need scarcely add that the *Southern Quarterly Review* continues under the control of the versatile and accomplished Simms. . . ." The Charleston *Mercury* of July 22, however, in an editorial urging the claims of the *Review,* remarks: "We learn . . . from them [the publishers] that Mr. Simms, the present editor, has given them notice that, unless his compensation can be rendered adequate and certain, he will abandon the conduct of the work with the present year. We suppose it hardly necessary to say to our readers, that, in the event of this abandonment, the fate of the Review is inevitable. It is scarcely possible to find the individual, with the requisite qualities, who will be willing to undertake so heavy, exacting and various a charge. Mr. Simms has always been inadequately repaid for his editorial, to speak of no other public services to the South—and, during his conduct of the Review, there have been entire years in which he has received little or no compensation. . . . it is a great injustice to expect him to continue labors, which are so entirely of a public nature, and undertaken in behalf of the community, at his own expense."

our October issue.[73] Draw for $48 on the publishers, as soon as the number is out, i. e. Oct. 1. Have you seen & read our July issue. Write me what you think of it. In haste but

Very truly Yours, &c

W. Gilmore Simms

669: To James Lawson

Charleston, S. C. July 16. 1853.

dear Lawson.

I am greatly sorry to hear that you are again suffering from chill & fever. What the deil has got into you. Have you ceased to feed well? Do you eschew your old potations. Under what miserable delusion is that you have given up your usquebaugh. Do you belong to any corps of philanthropists? Perhaps, you have been looking in occasionally among the Grahamites.[74] Beware of such companionship, my friend. It works much physical & moral evil. Their habits produce windiness — vapors — a horrid condition of the skin — fluxes, bad sweats, and contact with them griev-

---

[73] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the Oct., 1853, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VIII, are as follows:

1. "Sir William Hamilton's Discussions," pp. 289-337. Signed "G. F. H." (George Frederick Holmes) and dated from *"Virginia."*
2. "Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee," pp. 337-368. Unsigned, but by Simms (see below).
3. "British and American Slavery," pp. 369-411. Signed "J." (David Flavel Jamison). For the attribution to Jamison, see below.
4. "Maury on South America and Amazonia," pp. 412-449. Signed "H." (M. C. M. Hammond).
5. "Miles's De Soto," pp. 450-451. Signed "G." (?) and dated from *"Baltimore, Md."*
6. "Political Institutions of Sparta and Athens," pp. 451-480. Signed "F. A. P." (Frederick Adolphus Porcher).
7. "What Moves the Table?," pp. 480-501. Unsigned, but by Simms (see below).
8. "Locke Among the Moonlings," pp. 501-514. Unsigned.
9. "Septem Contra Thebas," pp. 514-520. Signed "M." (James Warley Miles). For the attribution to Miles, see below.
10. "Letter on Abuse of Suffrage," pp. 521-535. Unsigned.
11. "Critical Notices," pp. 536-552. Unsigned, but by Simms.

This issue is reviewed in the Charleston *Courier* of Sept. 30: articles 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, and 9 are assigned respectively to Holmes, Simms, Jamison, M. C. M. Hammond, Simms, and James Warley Miles. The *Literary World*, XIII (Oct. 8, 1853), 169, also carries a review, in which articles 1, 2, 3, 4, and 9 are assigned respectively to Holmes, Simms, Jamison, M. C. M. Hammond, and James Warley Miles.

[74] Followers of the teachings of Sylvester Graham (1794-1851), advocate of whole-wheat bread.

ously offends the nostrils. If you have been tabernacling among this people, I can understand how it is that you suffer from chills & fever. Live among Gentlemen & Christians only, my friend. Let your liquors be old & good. See that you swallow the best brown stout, and especially affect old port — if you can get it genuine — while troubled with your chills & loosenesses. Take moderate exercise. Go and see the tumblers & mountebanks. Laugh cheerily when you can. Let yourself out in this respect, & keep in at adverse extremities. Read no Scotch poetry by a man named Smith. It must be demoralizing, being Scotch & Smithy. Write none. If you set any to music, let it be by some Southern friend where the airs are pure & healthful, and the morals are sound. You are at a place called 'Glencove' are you. The name is Scotch. You have gone down there o' Saturday nights & slept & supt there. Hence, all your suffering. You are at a pavillion, where you "bleed freely." Chills & fever only show that bleeding is hurtful to you. Do not bleed too freely at hotels, my friend. There is no plethora, of purse or person, that can stand it long. The system sinks in both cases. Take my advice. It will help you; though it is probable that you never will recover, until I see you. Such was your condition when I came last year. My presence brought you out of your slough then. I shall have to restore you again. And will. Do not, in the meantime despond. Be of good cheer. By the 1st prox. I shall (D. V.) be on my way to N. Y. when if there be life enough in you for recuperation, I shall make a new man of you. Be hopeful there, and remember my advent in your prayers. We shall then — after putting you to rights — see that famous boy, Willey Gilley.[75] We shall see that famous woman your wife. Perhaps I may run down & bring her home for you, from that wretched Scotch hotel at Glencove. We shall do wonders for you all without doubt. I write merrily, my friend, you see, being very sad. I am now in the worst of spirits, fagged out with incessant & unprofitable labours, & greatly wearied with the perpetual trouble, of drawing water in a sieve. I have just written to Bockee. We are pretty well. Our city is very healthy, & comparatively cool. We have had but few hot days, & they were relieved by the sea breezes. In a few years, your people will seek their summer retreats in our mountains. God bless you.

W. G. S.

---

[75] Lawson's son, William Gilmore Simms.

670: To Thomas A. Burke

New York, Sunday Mg. [August 14?, 1853][76]

My dear Mr. Burke.

I trust that Dr. Jones and yourself have accomplished and completed the contract with Mr. Walker, so that there shall be no embarrassments to your progress.[77] There ought to be the most explicit understanding between the parties. Take my counsel & let this point be settled. Articles for the Review, Pamphlets, periodicals &c. please let my boy have. My wife has instructions what to do with them. Letters for me, I should wish you to cover in envelopes to my address, in New York, care of James Lawson, Esq. Pay Postage. I will thank you to send a July Review to the Editors of the Literary World. I am very busy with 3 different volumes in press; but hope to get through & be at home by Sept. 28 or thereabouts. — Write me occasionally and report progress. I hope you keep well. Keep your agents busy. I have no doubt of your success with proper diligence. Do you hear of Dr. Jones.

Yours truly &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

671: To W. H. Kilby[78]

New York: Aug. 26. 1853.

W. H. Kilby, Esq.

dear Sir:

Your letter, addressed to me at Charleston, S. C. has followed me to N. York: this will account for my delay in answering you. I hasten to say that I find pleasure in acceding to your request.

Very respectfully
Yr obt. Servt. &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[76] The year is established by Simms' reference to his being "busy with 3 different volumes in press" (see letter to Hammond of Oct. 4). This letter was written before any mail was forwarded from Burke to Simms—hence probably before Simms wrote to Kilby on Aug. 26. Aug. 14, a Sunday, is a probable date.

[77] Joseph Walker was a partner in the firm of Walker and Burke. We are unable to identify Dr. Jones.

[78] Not identified.

672: To Henry Carey Baird

New York: Sep. 15, 1853.
136 Twelfth St.

dear Master Harry.

I am sorry to think that I shall not be able to get to Philadelphia during the present season. I am here for the next 10 or 12 days, busy every hour. If you come on during this term, please find me out at 136 Twelfth St. Meanwhile, do not forget the information which I seek touching the wife of Arnold & her family.[79] Let me hear from you in Charleston, as soon as you are prepared to communicate. I trust that you are prosperous, — accumulating as a publisher, as an Autograph Collector, and — shall I add? — as a father.

Yours very truly

W. Gilmore Simms

Henry C. Baird, Esq.

673: To Alfred Billings Street [80]

136 Twelfth St. New York.
15th. Sep. 1853.

Alfred B. Street, Esq.

My dear Sir:

I am here, according to my wont, of a summer, and shall be happy to hear from you, more happy to see you, should it happen to you to be in N. Y. during the next 12 days. On Saturday week, I propose to go South. Meanwhile, you are in a situation to do me a service. You have in your Library at Albany a vol. of Travels in France by a Lt. Col. Pinckney of the U. S. published in London somewhere about 1809 — or 10. I am anxious to see & examine this book for the purpose of reviewing it. The copy in the Albany Library is the only one I can hear of. Is it possible to procure the loan of this volume for a few weeks. I should take the utmost care of it and hold myself liable to all the penalties of its loss. If you can accomplish the affair for me

[79] For his drama on Arnold. See letter to Baird of March 4, 1853.
[80] See introductory sketch.

I shall remember the kindness very gratefully.[81] Address me, if you please, in this place, and oblige

Yours very truly

W. Gilmore Simms

674: To Mr. Crittenden [82]

New York Sep. 20. 1853.

My dear Sir:

It gives me great pleasure to comply with your request.

Yours very truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

Mr. Crittenden

675: To James Lawson

Charleston, Sep. 28. 1853.

dear Lawson

I arrived in safety on Tuesday morning — that is to say late on Monday night.[83] We made the light a little after dark, but had to wait the tide till 1 am before we could enter. We had a fine run, but I suppose from my attack of influenza, I had a cursed headache, all the voyage, and on Monday could eat nothing. I am slowly recovering my equilibrium. I found all well & expecting me — got home about 2 am, and every brat of a baby but Sydney was in a moment crowding about me in night dresses. Of course I have got nothing to report as yet. Shall get to work tomorrow or next day. Been to the Review office and given them notice to hold themselves in readiness. My wife congratulates you on your restoration to health, and trusts you will keep aloof from drugs

---

[81] *Travels through the South of France and in the Interior of the Provinces of Provence and Languedoc, in the Years 1807 and 1808* . . . (London: Gale, Curtis, and Fenner, 1814) was written by Ninian Pinkney. Street probably did not procure the book for Simms, since Simms later obtained a copy from Duyckinck (see letters to Duyckinck of May 5 and June 16, 1854). In a notice of Leigh Hunt's *A Book for a Corner* . . ., Two Series (New-York: G. P. Putnam, 1852), in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VII (Jan., 1853), 258-264, Simms discusses Hunt's quotations from Pinkney's book. Simms' article on the volume, entitled "Art. V. Pinckney's Travels in France," is in MS. in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library. It was not published in the *Southern Quarterly Review* or apparently elsewhere.

[82] Not identified.

[83] Monday was the 26th.

& Doctors. She and Augusta send love to Lady Lyde, yourself and all the rest. Augusta still entertains the hope that Christina will succeed in paying her a visit this winter. It is now a mere nothing to cross the narrow strait of sea that divides us. Let us hear from you. Commend me to Forrest. Say to him that I shall write him shortly. Yours faithfully, with love to all

W. Gilmore Simms

676: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston, S. C.
Sep. 29. 1853

dear Duyckinck

Home in safety, as you see, and already engaged with the affairs of the Review. I gave your memorandum to the clerk this day and instructed him to forward you the lacking numbers. Should they not reach you in reasonable time, advise me. In looking over my packages, that from Mr. Davidson did not contain the two vols. of the Literary World which you were so good as to promise me. Do let them be sent through Redfield, or Putnam, to John Russell. The vols. wanted are those for the last six months of last year, & the first six months of this. I found all my folks well, & the prospects of the Review improving. It promises well for the future. Let me have a short article occasionally of half a dozen pages. Present me to Dr. Tomes,[84] Dr. Francis, Mathews & your brother.[85] Don't forget, if you can get away this winter, to feel your way to Woodlands, where we shall find you a cigar always & a stoup of "Sum mut'.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[84] Robert Tomes (1817-1882) was a physician of New York City and the author of books on health, etiquette, and history. Simms reviews his *The Bourbon Prince* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1853) in "The Iroquois Bourbon," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VIII (July, 1853), 141-187.

[85] George Long Duyckinck.

677: To James Henry Hammond [86]

Charleston, Oct 4. 1853.

My dear Hammond

I have made three ineffectual efforts to see Master Paul; but on each occasion when I have called at his lodgings, I have found him absent. In the meantime he is at a very respectable place, and in the course of the week, I hope to be able with John Russell's assistance, to find him pleasant quarters for the winter.[87] I will send tomorrow, & invite him to spend the evening with my little family, where I trust he will make himself frequently at home so long as [we] are sojourners within the city limits. I have seen Rev. Mr. Miles [88] and ascertained that they cannot accommodate him there, as they have not a single spare room in the family. Miles expresses himself quite pleased to do any thing for him as a private tutor in any of the branches which he particularly affects. — This I hold to be quite a desideratum, if Paul is properly ambitious as Miles is conscientious and thorough, and so fond of the young, and so truly gentle that his intercourse falls gratefully upon the affections of the generous, and can occasion no revoltings in any mind. But this matter can be arranged hereafter. James M. Walker [89] was good enough to enquire for me touching lodgings at Mrs. Muir's,[90] whom he greatly recommended. But I find that she cannot give him a room with a fireplace, and this deficiency would be a serious discomfort in winter. Her charge, besides, is $8 per week, which, according to my notion is quite too high. This is a point which I should always

[86] Hammond had written to Simms on June 21, July 8, Aug. 5, Sept. 22, Sept. 30, and Oct. 1 (originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress), and to one of these, at least, Simms had replied in an unlocated letter. Hammond's reply to this letter of Oct. 4 is dated Oct. 25. Though we have located no other letters from Simms to Hammond until that of Sept. 7, 1856, a great many must have been written. In the Hammond Papers (cited above) are letters from Hammond to Simms dated Oct. 25, Nov. 18, Dec. 17, Dec. 22, Dec. 27, 1853; Feb. 10, March 24, May 28, June 23, July 24, Aug. 31, Sept. 11, Oct. 31, Nov. 19, Dec. 5, 1854; Jan. 1, April 5, April 25, May 13, June 30, Nov. 5, Dec. 18, 1855; Feb. 18, Feb. 27, May 11, June 17, July 14, Aug. 8, Aug. 29, 1856.

[87] In his letter of Sept. 22 Hammond requests Simms to find a boarding house for his son Paul FitzSimons, who is going to Charleston. Paul (1838-1887) was on Gen. Kirby Smith's and Gen. Breckinridge's staffs during the Confederate War, and afterwards he was a cotton and rice planter in Aiken County, S. C. A sketch of him is in Hammond, *A History and Genealogy of the Descendants of William Hammond of London, England,* p. 271.

[88] James Warley Miles.

[89] James Murdock Walker. See note 264, July 10, 1845.

[90] The Charleston *Directory* for 1852 lists Mrs. Jane Muir, the proprietress of a boarding house, at 24 Broad Street.

insist upon in the rearing of a rich man's son; as one of the chief incentives to excess and dissipation, is the notion which is so easily implanted in young men's minds of the extent of their resources. During the week, I have no doubt we shall be able to find good lodgings, in a healthy part of the city, and with some worthy family. Do not suffer this thing to annoy you. I shall counsel Paul when I see him touching the oysters, though, even on this score I fancy you apprehend unnecessarily.[91] We are all eating oysters freely, and for my part, I have [been] diving into their bowels for a month past without detriment. Their reputation this season is thus far immaculate. Oysters that you recieve in the interior are always to be recieved with suspicion, unless the weather has been for some time consistently & severely cold. — Touching the overseer.[92] We know nothing of Mr. Redding Cadden, have never employed such a person, and don't remember ever to have heard of him. Our present overseer is a Mr. Crawford. Of his crop I can tell you nothing at present; but when I went to the North, it was reported to be looking excessively beautiful; beyond any thing we have been able hitherto to brag of. Such was the report of our negroes as they occasionally came down. What it will prove when we go up, I will not pretend to conjecture. What I have told you of Mr. Cadden will, I take for granted conclude his pretensions. I have written after a close chat with Mr. Roach who authorizes all that I say. — The rest of your last letter is so very melancholy that I really know not how to answer you; since it is not easy to argue with one whose mental despondency takes the hues of hypochondriasis. I long since felt satisfied that a mind such as yours, teeming with overfulness, and ranging wide over boundless fields of speculation, must be hurtfully restless, having no adequate human or social exercise. It was for this reason chiefly that I would have had you engage in literary labours of some sort which would have limited the range of thought, and satisfied your cravings by a concentration of your powers upon a given subject. Reverie itself, though, perhaps, the most grateful of mental exercises, is for this very reason dangerous; since it induces a corresponding inertness of the animal, and beguiles perpetually into provinces which make

[91] See Hammond's letter to Simms of Oct. 1.

[92] In his letter of Oct. 1 Hammond remarks that he has been looking for an overseer and has interviewed a man named Redding Cadden, who said he "attended to Mr. Roach's business." Hammond continues: "Now I want to know if Mr. Roach desires to keep Mr. Cadden. If so I will not consider him at all for I would as soon take a man's wife from him as his overseer."

it daily more & more ungrateful to return to the earthy. We must touch the earth perpetually, to renew our wholesome strength & energies, and the fable of Antæus was figurative of the first of human necessities. We are not to argue the profit or the loss in working for our neighbour. Your notion of the fruitlessness of your labours is all unfounded. Your labours have their fruits, though you are not permitted to share in their enjoyment. Men reap of the seeds which you have planted daily though they make no acknowledgement of the source of their satisfaction. In the language of Milton

"They cram,
And blaspheme their feeder."[93]

Their obligations are by no means ignored though they refuse to acknowledge them. Let it be your satisfaction to keep the rascals in your debt. That is my consolation. They owe me too much to pay any thing, & claim exemption by a general plea of bankruptcy. So with you. Let me assure you that the opinion & conviction are by no means lessened anywhere — rather increased — that you are now the first of living Carolina and Southern Statesmen; and you are kept down, not by the miserable slanders against you, but by your superiority. The instincts of mediocr[a]cy are every where active, and the pretenders every where unite, to keep out of sight & employment the powers which they dread; & setting aside bravely, if not scornfully, all ideas of rank & station, such as result from vulgar votes. I would continue to force upon the world the question, "Why is Cato's statue *not* here?" My friend, I am sick & wearied. I am not equal to the argument on the subject, but let me entreat you to give such exercise to your mind daily, as will keep it from recoiling upon itself. The mind, when endowed like yours, denied all habitual exercise, upon a subject which will exhaust its energies for awhile, is 'like the scorpion girt by fire.' It will sting itself to death, despairing to escape the fiery circle which girdles it. I would write & write for the world, as I would still bestow alms upon the miserable pauper who starves & stinks upon the highway, — though I know he will blaspheme me after his meal. Write anonymously. Plan a book & pursue it. *You* may live independently of but do not suffer them to linger independently of you. Make yourself felt & feared from your solitude. Stretch an unseen arm over society, showering benefits where you

[93] See *Comus,* line 779.

rightly may, and striking down, as with the thunderbolt, where you should. You have a great power in yourself for good or for evil; use it righteously, tho no one be permitted to see from whose agency his lessons, his rebukes, or his benefactions, come. For me, I must work to live; I must work to keep myself from apathy & self torture. I have few motives, drawn from the world, which persuade to work. I have never known public honors, or rewards; and encouragements of every kind, saving the sweet solicitude of a few friends, who in one way or another, succour my wants & encourage my self-esteem by generous praises have always been denied me. The utmost acknowledgement that is made to me is to the effect that really no proper acknowledgement has been made. In other words the debt is every where acknowledged, but no where is it proposed to pay it. — Touching the Review. There are some movements making here, which may set it fairly on its legs. I have communicated to the publishers my resolve to do no more unless I am paid $1500 per ann. & punctually.[94] The publisher from New Orleans is, as far as I can learn, in affliction. I suppose he has lost some of his family. He *has, we know,* lost his partner. He writes briefly that he is distressed, but will write fully in a few days. I am disposed to have faith in him.[95] At all events I would send down the names of your subscribers. My Poetical Writings 2 vols. will be out shortly. New Editions of the Yemassee & the Partisan are in the press,[96] and there is

---

[94] In his reply of Oct. 25 Hammond writes: "As regards the Review, the owners must comply with your terms or give it up. No one else can keep it on its legs at all for a single year. It is now certainly the best in America & not much if at all inferior to any in England, & if the damned Southern people will not sustain it they deserve to lose it & go to the devil as they are going at rail road speed any how."

[95] We are unable to identify this publisher from New Orleans who planned to purchase the *Southern Quarterly Review.* In his letter to Simms of Sept. 30 Hammond writes: "I was in hopes the Review was sold as you wrote me to the New Orleans man. Is he dead of Yellow Fever . . . ?"

[96] For the Charleston reviews of *The Yemassee,* see note 57, June 20, 1853. *The Partisan a Romance of the Revolution* (New York: Redfield, 1854) was published in Jan., 1854 (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* N. S., I [Feb. 15, 1854], 83, where it is listed among books published since Jan. 15; and the Charleston *Courier* of Jan. 27, 1854, which contains a review of the novel). Paul Hamilton Hayne says of the novel in a review in the *Weekly News* (Charleston), N. S., IV (Feb. 4, 1854): "The Partisan is, in our opinion, the most artistic and the nearest to perfection of the works of its author. It may be that this estimate is due, in a degree, to the pleasure which we derived from its first perusal—a delight not entirely renewed in either of its successors [*Mellichampe* and *Katharine Walton*]." *The Partisan* is also favorably reviewed in *Godey's,* XLVIII (April, 1854), 370; in *Graham's,* XLIV (May, 1854), 546; and in the *Southern Literary Messenger* (see note 6, Jan. 3, 1854).

another thing, of which you wot, that will come under your notice before long.[97] I have been toiling hard at the North — the future will show with what profit. But I am no longer sanguine. I have pretty much survived all my hopes of my day & generation.

Yours as Ever

W. G. S.

678: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston, S. C. Oct. 15/53

My dear Duyckinck.

Thanks for your letter. The article on Brodhead will be acceptable.[98] I shall also be glad to have that of Mr. Hughes, with your recommendation.[99] The N. A. Review critique does *not* satisfy us. It contains sundry mistakes. Remember, *ab ovo,* we deny that slavery is an evil, or that any wrong is done to the

---

[97] *Vasconselos* (see note 2, Jan. 25, 1853) was published between Dec. 15 and Jan. 1, 1853 (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* N. S., I [Jan. 1, 1854], 53). In his letter of Feb. 10, 1854, Hammond writes of *Vasconselos:* "I think it among the best if not the *very best one* of all your novels. But you know I am more exacting with you & the Major [M. C. M. Hammond] than with any other writers & your faults are more conspicuous & more grating to me. . . . I think you might with little trouble have improved Vasconselos materially good as it is. The Cuba part is sometimes too long drawn out especially in the dialogues which are as full of repetition as if you had *reported* them just as they occurred. Very *natural,* but not *artistic* or as interesting as if condensed. If I had known what you were about last Spring I would have suggested a more precise & full, but not lengthy description of the scenery & localities of this section which would have added much to the sale here. You should have marched De Soto from Silver Bluff on the other side to the Great Bluff at Sand Bar Ferry, crossed him over there & right through Broad Street in Augusta—then a Cane Brake, but on his route & on the most practicable one from Silver Bluff to Habersham. You would [have] delighted the people here who hold you in high appreciation. But what I find most fault with is your omitting to give a full & effective account of the melancholy death & romantic burial of De Soto. You might have made a Splendid Chapter which would have exactly filled in. And you betrayed your genius still more by declining to make the death of your heroine the most pathetic chapter in the whole range of fiction. What revelations, what outpourings of a loving, doomed & broken heart there might & should have been. Why did you not indulge it?"

[98] No review of Volume I of Brodhead's *History of the State of New York* (see letter to Duyckinck of May 23, 1853) was published in the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[99] We are unable to identify conclusively Hughes, whom Simms later calls "Professor Hughes" (letter to Duyckinck of Nov. 24, 1853) and "our brother Southron" (letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 27, 1853). Possibly he is Henry Hughes (d. 1862), of Mississippi, a lawyer, writer, and apologist for slavery.

negro. We deny also that Law, with us, sanctions any brutality. But of this hereafter. All the points made by Mr. Hughes have been already made (If I may judge from your report of his argt.) by writers of the South.[100] You ought to read our Pro Slavery Argt. for your own satisfaction.[101] The S. Q. R. has greatly increased the sub. list. It is in debate now, whether I shall continue the Editorship. I have given the publishers an ultimatum. I am busy now in preparing the Jany. issue, & shall have a kind notice of Mathews.[102] I regret to hear of the condition of y'r sister-in-law.[103] Excuse haste & brevity, but I am greatly wearied, though still vigorously Yours &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

679: To Frederick Saunders

Charleston, S. C., Oct. 29. 1853.

My dear Mr. Saunders

Yours just recieved. You shall hear from me, in respect to the Odd Fellow's Annual. Let me know when copy is really

---

[100] In the *Literary World,* XIII (Oct. 15, 1853), 182, Duyckinck remarks that "Uncle Tom's Cabin: The Possible Amelioration of Slavery," *North American Review,* LXXVII (Oct., 1853), 466-493, accepts slavery, "in fact and necessity, in letter and spirit, in a manner which will satisfy the Calhoun logic of the most ardent South Carolinian . . . and looks entirely to the regulation of the evil by a just and merciful slave code, to be originated at the South." Though Simms here assigns the authorship of the article to Hughes, Frank Luther Mott in *A History of American Magazines, 1850-1865* (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1938), p. 242, assigns it to Sidney George Fisher (1809-1871). See also the sketch of Fisher in the *Dictionary of American Biography.*

[101] *The Pro-Slavery Argument* (see note 62, June 20, 1853) contains four articles by William Harper, James H. Hammond, Simms, and Thomas R. Dew. In a notice of the volume *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* VII (Sept., 1853), 570, says: "These papers can not fail to be read with interest, as an authentic exposition of Southern views on a question of excited controversy. In the names of the writers the public has a guarantee of the ability and zeal with which the discussion is conducted."

[102] In his notice of Mathews' *A Pen-And-Ink Panorama of New-York City* (New York: J. S. Taylor, 1853) in N. S., IX, 256-257, Simms remarks: "It is a perverse decree of fortune, which keeps Mr. Mathews at the humble task of a city sketcher, when he should be given up, soul and body, to original creations, of art and fiction. But, humble and inferior as is the rank to which the author aspires, in this little volume, he has descended to it with good humour; and there is a certain felicity about the execution of his task which half reconciles us to its adoption."

[103] Catherine Clark Panton, Mrs. Duyckinck's sister, was seriously ill. She died on Oct. 20. See note 120, Nov. 24, 1853.

wanted.[104] — Meanwhile Mess'rs. Lippincott & Grambo[105] write me that they forwarded some time ago to Putnam & Co. for me a packet of paper or Books & paper. Pray look it up & forward to me care of Jno Russell & by first package. Can you also spare me a bound copy of your Magazine[106] as far as volumes are complete? What say you to a faery tale (in the extravagant manner of Ludwig Tieck,[107] the work of a friend) for your annual?

Yours in haste

W. Gilmore Simms

Address Letters to me at "Woodlands, Midway P. O. South Carolina."

680: To Henry Carey Baird

Woodlands, S. C. Nov. 22. [1853][108]

dear Harry.

I hasten to write you simply that you may secure me the copy of the American Quarterly at $12.[109] Have it sent to my address, care of John Russell, Charleston, and settle the bill for me. You can draw upon the Editor of the *Southern* Q. Review, or John

---

[104] From 1848 through 1854 *The Odd Fellows' Offering* was published by Edward Walker, New York. Ralph Thompson in *American Literary Annuals & Gift Books 1825-1865* (New York: The H. W. Wilson Company, 1936) gives no editor of the annual from 1850 through 1854 in his catalogue of the issues (pp. 143-144). Saunders, who was at this time employed by Putnam, may have been the editor. No contributions which can be identified as Simms' appear in the issues for 1850, 1851, and 1854. In that for 1852 Simms published two signed poems, "The Hurricane" (pp. 49-53) and "The Winged Steed" (pp. 281-286). In that for 1853 he published "The Immortality of the Beloved" (p. 101), a poem signed "W. Gilmore Simms, Esq."; "The Grave in the Forest" (pp. 188-194), an "extract from an unpublished narrative," signed "By a Southron"; "Waking I Gather" (p. 195), a poem signed "Il Penseroso"; and "Home" (pp. 231-232), a poem signed "By a Southron." In *The Irving Offering for 1851* (New York: Leavitt & Company, 1851) Simms published "Sing Not of Fame" (p. 269), and in *The Gem of the Season: A Souvenir for MDCCCLI* (New York: Leavitt and Company, 1851) he published "The Voice of the Mute" (pp. 103-119), which had previously appeared in the *Union Magazine* for March, 1848 (see note 15, Jan. 7, 1848).

[105] The firm of Lippincott, Grambo and Co., Philadelphia, was composed of the following members: J. B. Lippincott, Henry Grambo, Edmund Claxton, George Remsen, and B. B. Willis. A brief history of the firm is given in the *Literary World,* XII (Jan. 29, 1853), 92.

[106] *Putnam's Monthly Magazine.*

[107] (1773-1853), the German romanticist.

[108] Dated by Simms' reference to his request for material concerning Benedict Arnold. See letters to Baird of March 4 and Sept. 15, 1853.

[109] A file of the *American Quarterly Review* (Philadelphia), edited by Robert Walsh from March, 1827, through Dec., 1837. See letter to Baird of Dec. 17, 1853.

Russell, for the amount, or leave it over till I can see, or communicate with you directly. I shall probably visit the North this winter or spring, — having some interests in N. Y. that will require my attention, and as I am appointed to deliver one or two lectures before the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, I shall, if I accept the appointment, take Phil. *en route*.[110] You shall have the Southern Quarterly sent you, the present year inclusive, and if back copies can be spared or obtained, I shall endeavour to supply them to you. Thanks for your promise in relation to Campbells Poets,[111] &c. In regard to Arnold, advise me as soon as you get any thing. When I can spare an hour to ransacking my papers you shall have some autographs. Do not doubt that I shall gladly avail myself of the privilege accorded me by your young wife & self, of finding my pillow in your city wigwam. Yours in haste, but very truly, &c

W. Gilmore Simms

681: To Henry Stephens Randall[112]

Woodlands, S. C. Nov. 23. [1853][113]

Henry S. Randall, Esq.

dear Sir.

I am truly obliged to you for your kind & liberal tender of the copies of the very valuable Documentary History of the State of New York, and shall thank you to forward the volumes to my address, care of John Russell, Bookseller, Charleston. The work is to me a desideratum. I had some time ago requested a friend to procure me a copy, if on moderate terms, in your city; but, after some inquiry, he reported the Edition as having been disposed of, by a sort of political distribution, according to sectional representation. It will give me pleasure to report upon the work in the pages of the Southern Quarterly, & if you can find some

---

[110] For an itinerary of Simms' tour, see note 10, Jan. 13, 1854.

[111] See note 11, March 4, 1853.

[112] Randall (1811-1876), agriculturist, educator, and author, was elected secretary of state for New York in 1851 and served for two years. He was a friend of R. F. W. Allston, of Georgetown District, S. C., to whom the letters composing his *Sheep Husbandry in the South* (Philadelphia: J. S. Skinner & Son, 1848) are addressed.

[113] Dated by Simms' letter to Randall of Dec. 3, 1853, concerned also with the distribution of E. B. O'Gallaghan's *Documentary History of the State of New-York; Arranged under Direction of the Hon. Christopher Morgan, Secretary of State*, 4 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co., Public Printers; C. Van Benthuysen, Public Printer, 1849-1851).

able hand to review it, at large, for our periodical, I shall be most happy to give such an article insertion.[114] Recieve, my dear Sir, my renewed acknowledgments of your courtesy, & hold me Very truly Your obliged &

Obt. Servt. &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

682: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands. Nov. 24. 1853.

dear Duyckinck.

On a visit to the city from which I have just returned, I saw put up for you & sent to the P. O. the two numbers of the Review which you needed for the completion of your set. You are right, in respect to the propriety of continuing seriatim the numbering of periodical issues; but when old sets are out, it is thought that new subscribers are apt to be discouraged by the apparent impossibility of completing their collections, & that they desire an *apparently* complete set at least. If you need any other which we can supply, say so promptly. Our sub. list has increased considerably & the draft upon us for back sets is frequent. Our reserves in this respect diminish constantly. By the way I have not yet recieved the vols. (Lit. World) which were said to have been sent to Lawson. I suspect that this is a mistake. The only packet recieved from Davidson was unopened till I got home; but *at his office* he showed me, set aside with the packet, but not tied up the 2 vols. Those I need are the vols. for the last 6 mos of 1852 & the first six months of 1853. I shall, of course, be pleased if you will also have saved for me a vol. for the close of the year. Your numbers come very irregularly by mail. Sometimes, for 3 weeks, I recieve not a single one. I shall be sorry for my own sake & that of the public, if you should quit the Lit. World; but if you do, I hope it will be only that you may pass into a larger & more profitable Literary World.[115] A series of quaintish essays about men, books & things, an essay on English Essays &c. would be good exercise for your pen which is well fitted for such a task. But I hope you have not abandoned the idea of Sydney.[116] There

[114] Simms failed to notice this work in the *Southern Quarterly Review*.

[115] The *Literary World* ceased publication with the issue of Dec. 31, 1853. For Davidson, see note 102, May 8, 1852.

[116] For years Simms vainly urged Duyckinck to write a biography of Sir Philip Sidney.

is another subject, or class of subjects, *quasi* biographical, or the bizzare and peculiar in biography, — sketches of such antiques as Appollonius of Tyana, Agrippa, Michael Scott, Friar Bacon & Bungay &c. Biographies of Ripperda, Don Sebastian, of Portugal, Chastelard, Andre Chenier, &c[.] But in your particular province the subjects are endless. Think of them. Endeavour still to see for me, touching the Review of Brodhead, Judge Daly & Professor Hughes,[117] Jay Panton touching the Shakspeare article & let it be well done.[118] Thank you for the matter in respect to Edwards Lester. I shall show up the silly skunk.[119] — I beg you to believe that I fully sympathize in your recent affliction.[120] To one who has never known the blessings of Sister or Brother, the privation of them seems a very terrible thing. But what morality avails for consolation in such cases. The inadequacy of any human speech, for sympathy, or even sorrow, makes silence the only and best consoler. — I am you see at the plantation where we are in the full enjoyment of this fine sample of Indian Summer. Our sun is quite as warm as August. — I suppose you are in possession of my Poems, & possibly of the Yemassee also.[121] You will note, I fancy, how laborious has been my painstaking in the revision of these works. I flatter myself that my poetical

---

[117] This review of Volume I of Brodhead's *History of the State of New York* (see letter to Duyckinck of May 23, 1853) was not published. Charles Patrick Daly (1816-1899) was judge of the court of common pleas of the City of New York from 1844 to his retirement on Dec. 31, 1885. He served as chief justice during the last twenty-seven years of his association with the court. For Hughes, see note 99, Oct. 15, 1853, and letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 27, 1853.

[118] John Albert Panton (see note 66, Feb. 16, 1850) was the brother of Mrs. Duyckinck and Henry Panton. Redfield, New York, had recently republished John Payne Collier's edition of Shakespeare (1853) and his *Notes and Emendations to the Text of Shakespeare's Plays* (1853), and it was on one or both of these that Simms desired an article (see letter to Duyckinck of *c.* Jan. 18, 1854). In noticing the former in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., IX (Jan., 1854), 257, Simms remarks: "We propose, hereafter, to discuss in full its claims to recognition." The review, however, was not published.

[119] Simms attacks both Charles Edwards Lester (see note 63, Feb. 9, 1846) and his *My Consulship,* 2 vols. (New York: Cornish, Lamport & Co., 1853), in "Literary Woolgatherings," *S. Q. R.,* N. S., IX (Jan., 1854), 185-211. The "matter in respect to . . . Lester" is a letter from Lester in the London *Times* for Sept. 30, 1853, discussed by Simms in "Literary Woolgatherings," pp. 201-211.

[120] Catherine Clark Panton, sister of Mrs. Duyckinck, died on Oct. 20. See the New York *Evening Post* of Oct. 21.

[121] *The Yemassee* is reviewed in the *Literary World,* XIII (Dec. 3, 1853), 296: "A new and revised edition of a book which gave the author the ear of the public, when powerful qualities were required to make that acquisition. It now appears with all its strong points retained—with the advantage of a thorough revision in such portions as admitted of improved arrangement and alteration."

works exhibit the highest phase of the Imaginative faculty which this country has yet exhibited, and the most philosophical in connection with it. This sounds to you very egotistical, perhaps, but I am now 47 years old, and do not fear to say to a friend what I think of my own labour. The vulgar taste for poetry which requires little more at any time than lucid & liquid commonplaces, I do not contemplate at all, and my desire is rather to put myself on record for future judgment than to become a temporary *cry* of the hurrying mob. Still, I do not question that even by contemporaries, the larger claims which I make will be temporarily[122] accorded. *Mais, — nous verrons.* — I write this with feeble fingers and after a good day's work. The Review is now pressing upon me. It is possible that you will see me in N. Y. this winter. I am invited to deliver Lectures before the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, and if I go thither, I shall stretch away to N. Y.[123] Commend me to your brother, to Mathews, Dr. Francis & other friendly inquirers. Let me hear frequently from you, full letters, with the stirring *on dits*. I am, you are aware, measurably out of the world in this region.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

683: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands Nov. 30. [1853][124]

dear Duyckinck.

Turning over my papers I happened upon the enclosed Certificate of the Art Union & send it to you that you may secure for me the picture, which if I did not misunderstand you, was yet to be issued to members. Let me know. If no avail put the thing out of sight. The S. Q. Review has changed owners, and its auspices are greatly improved. I remain the Editor, Subscription List increased & increasing and an energetic publisher moving in the business.[125] The January number is nearly ready,

---

[122] Simms wrote *temporary*.

[123] For an itinerary of Simms' tour, see note 10, Jan. 13, 1854.

[124] Dated by Simms' reference to the volume of the American Art-Union for "the close of the present year, that from July to Decr. 1853."

[125] Charles Mortimer, a Virginian, purchased the *Review*. He published the work through 1855, though Simms terminated his editorship at the close of 1854 (see note 291, Dec. 20, 1854). The *Literary World*, XIII (Nov. 26, 1853), 282,

& I go to town tomorrow chiefly to expedite it.[126] We are to publish on the 20th. December by contract. *One* of the volumes of the Art Union came to hand, but not the right one. I wish the volumes from July to Decr. of 1852, from Jany to June 1853, and at the close of the present year, that from July to Decr. 1853. The one sent is from Jan. to June 1852. Can the others be supplied? Did you get the right nos. of the Review at last. These subordinates cannot be trusted with the simplest matters. If you write me within 2 weeks address me at Charleston. Let me have all the news. What's doing in Literature? What are you doing, or about to do? Whatever you undertake my dear fellow, in our way, I shall be glad to help you in, after my poor fashion.

---

comments: "The *Southern Quarterly Review*—as we have frequently advised our readers—one of the best periodicals in the United States, and edited by Mr. Gilmore Simms, has passed into the hands of a new proprietor, Mr. Charles Mortimer, a gentleman of great energy and ability, under whose management its business affairs will, doubtless, be conducted with signal success. Mr. Simms remains its editor, as before, thus insuring for the future the same high-toned character the *Southern Quarterly* has ever sustained under his able charge. . . . Our merchants and citizens generally will find the *Review* a valuable and sterling addition to their libraries." See also the Charleston *Courier* of Dec. 21, 1853.

[126] The titles, signatures, and authors of the articles in the Jan., 1854, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IX, are as follows:

1. "Cuba and the Tripartite Treaty," pp. 1-17. Signed "E. B. B." (Edward B. Bryan). Bryan, a planter of John's Island, S. C., was also a contributor to *De Bow's Review*.

2. "'My Novel,' by Bulwer," pp. 17-32. Signed "J." (David Flavel Jamison).

3. "'The People,'" pp. 32-57. Signed "P." (Edward J. Pringle).

4. "American Educational Works," pp. 57-73. Signed "F. A. P." (Frederick Adolphus Porcher).

5. "The Public Health," pp. 74-115. Signed "W. T. W." (William T. Wragg). Wragg (1807-1885), son of Mary Ashby I'On and Samuel Wragg, was a Charleston physician.

6. "Carey on the Slave Trade," pp. 115-184. Signed "L. S. M." (Louisa S. Cheves McCord).

7. "Literary Woolgatherings," pp. 185-211. Unsigned, but by Simms. See letter to Duyckinck of Nov. 24, 1853.

8. "Busy Moments of an Idle Woman," pp. 212-213. Signed "F. A. P." (Frederick Adolphus Porcher).

9. "Critical Notices," pp. 214-272. Unsigned, but by Simms.

The table of contents gives the authors of all articles except numbers 7 and 9. In a review of this issue the Charleston *Courier* of Jan. 9 comments of Simms' "Critical Notices": "Here the chief labor of the editor is bestowed, and it is labor of a sort that makes but little show, and is consequently seldom appreciated. We know of no work of the kind, under the sole charge of one editor, where this important duty is discharged with more fidelity, firmness and candor, than in the *Southern Quarterly;* and so far from growing weary, it seems that in each number the editor is improving on himself."

Why not convert your weekly into a New York Monthly?[127] Present me to all friends & believe me

Ever truly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

684: To Henry Stephens Randall

Charleston S. C. Decr. 3. [1853][128]

Henry S. Randall, Esq.
(Secy State N. Y.)

My dear Sir:

Your kind note, through Mr. John Russell, finds me on a brief visit to the city. This enables me to respond promptly to your favour. Mr. Poinsett is no longer a citizen of our sphere; he died more than 18 months ago.[129] In naming our literary men, such as are likely to make the best use of the Historical volumes which you are pleased to give,[130] I will mention the following:

Professor F. Lieber, LL.D.	Columbia, S. C.
Rev. Prof. James W. Miles	Charleston, "
Gen. James H. Hammond	Silverton "
Gen. D. F. Jamison	Orangeburg "

These names, with my own, represent so many distinct places in South Carolina, covering most of the points of the compass. Dr. Lieber has a European reputation, is a cormorant bookworm, and uses the most diverse *materiel,* in shaping his philosophies, & illustrating his speculations. The Rev. Mr. Miles is one of our most learned as well as literary men, — & one of the best philologists of the South. Ex Gov. Hammond is a man of various & brilliant abilities & a popular & powerful writer. General Jamison is a sensible and industrious writer, well read and a student, and has been for some time preparing a biography, the subject from French history of the middle ages.[131] There may

[127] The *Literary World* ceased publication with the issue of Dec. 31, 1853.
[128] Dated by Simms' reference to the death of Poinsett. See note 129, below.
[129] Joel Roberts Poinsett (see introductory sketch) died on Dec. 12, 1851.
[130] E. B. O'Gallaghan's *Documentary History of the State of New-York.* See note 113, Nov. 23, 1853.
[131] *The Life and Times of Bertrand Du Guesclin: A History of the Fourteenth Century,* 2 vols. (Charleston: J. Russell, 1864). Prof. James Westfall Thompson, of the University of Chicago, after reading the above work, in 1899 declared of Jamison: "His scholarship was rare indeed, for he sought to explore a difficult field. It was his unique and profound scholarship which first attracted me to him." (Letter to Alexander S. Salley.)

be some abler men than these among us, but they are not *so working,* and good material is only to be accorded to those who are likely to make due use of it. — I shall be happy to contribute in any way to the progress of your Life of Jefferson.[132] I do not know that I have any original papers of his, or of others relating to him. Should I find any, you shall have them. But I commend you to write to my venerable friend Mr. I. K. Tefft, of Savannah, Geo. whose autograph collection is the best in this country. He, in all probability, can afford you something. In respect to the preparation of that portion of your work which relates to the original of the declaration of Independence, it will be important that you should examine the phraseology of public remonstrances & resolutions from 1764 to 1776, wherever you can lay hands on them, merely to justify Jefferson for the use of a phraseology in that instrument, which (I think) you can show was quite common at the time, and not peculiar to the Mecklenburgh Document which, it is claimed, originated it. See in particular the Charge of Ch. Just. Drayton, of S. C. to the Grand Jury, to be found in Drayton's Memoirs.[133] It was famous in its day. The books may be sent, all of them, to John Russell, Charleston, who will deliver them.

Very truly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

685: To Robert Newman Gourdin [134]

Office "Southern Quarterly Review."

Charleston, S. C., Decr. 17, 1853.

My dear Gourdin.

You will see that I propose two alterations of words or phrases in the inscription.[135] One of them, which suggests, *indulgence,*

---

[132] Randall's *The Life of Thomas Jefferson,* 3 vols., was published in 1858 by Derby and Jackson, New York.

[133] John Drayton, *Memoirs of the American Revolution, from Its Commencement to the Year 1776, Inclusive; As Relating to the State of South Carolina: And Occasionally Referring to the States of North-Carolina and Georgia* (Charleston: Printed by A. E. Miller, 1821), II, 259-274.

[134] Gourdin, brother of Henry Gourdin (see note 8, Jan. 30, 1851), was a lawyer, enrolled at the bar at Charleston in 1835. He was also a member of the large mercantile firm of Gourdin, Matthiesen and Co., and was one of Charleston's most prominent and wealthy citizens.

[135] Accompanying this letter is a clipping from the *Weekly News* (Charleston), N. S., III (Oct. 15, 1853), concerned with a monument erected to the Rev. Thomas John Young. The inscription quoted in the clipping with Simms'

kindness, or *mercy,* for "goodness" is recognized by our friend, Col. Grayson. It is clearly meant that the indulgence of God permitted the particular subject to perform high duties. The *goodness* of God is always to be assumed. His mercy is another thing. In the other instance, I doubt if we can say "ceased" for "to arrest" or "stop." To be proper, we must say "ceased *from* his cares, &c.["] And this is to be *Scriptural* of phrase as well as properly English. These are all I see. — Mr Mortimer, by whom this will probably be handed you, is the new proprietor of the Review. If you can serve his progress, pray do so.

Very truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

686: To Henry Carey Baird

Office "Southern Quarterly Review."

Charleston, S. C., Dec 17. 1853.

dear Harry.

I shall go to Washington (D. V.) sometime towards the close of Jan. or early in February to deliver my Lectures, before the Smithsonian Institute, & the Christian Association. I propose to run through to New York, giving a day or two at Philad. when I shall honor myself by making your wife's acquaintance, & laying my patriarchal hand in benediction upon the head of your young one.[136] Meanwhile the sunshine of a joyous Christmas be upon y'r house, & the dawn of a brighter day than ever, cheer your own & partner's eyes with the opening of the New Year. — Thanks for the Am. Q. R.[137] which I hear has reached Charleston. I shall square scores with you when I get to Phila. Let

---

manuscript alterations (enclosed in brackets) follows: "INSCRIPTION./To the memory of the Rev. Thomas John/Young, assistant Minister of St. Michael's/Church, who was born Oct. 22d, 1803, and died Oct. 11, 1852./In his character were blended/the affections that make the happiness/of domestic life,/with the qualities that adorn/the Pastoral office./A vigorous mind carefully cultivated./A disposition earnest and firm yet full of ten-/derness./A pure and holy life./He grasped/the entire circle of his duties,/and disease, that wasted his strength for years,/oould [*sic*] not weaken his devotion to them./The goodness [indulgence, or mercy] of God/permitted him to crown the instructions of his/life/by the lessons of his death./Strong in Faith, Hope and Love/for his friends and people,/He forgot nothing that concerned their wel-/fare, and ceased [from] his cares for Christ's/Church on earth only when called/to its joys in Heaven,/where,/'They that be wise shall shine as the bright-/ness of the firmament; and they that turn many/to righteousness as the stars, forever and ever.'"

[136] For an itinerary of Simms' trip, see note 10, Jan. 13, 1854.

[137] A file of the *American Quarterly Review.* See letter to Baird of Nov. 22, 1853.

me know if the South. Quarterly fails to come to hand. Its business operations have hitherto been conducted infamously; but we have now a new publisher [138] who promises well, & will, I think, perform. The S. Q. R. has independence, courage, freshness, and seizes upon topics of current necessity & practical importance. It is otherwise frequently rude of style, wanting polish, &c., the work of men who think & speak, rather than write — unpractised, but still strong hands. You speak of Mrs. McCord's articles. She writes a very spirited one now & then; and it so happens that one from her pen, in the forthcoming (January) issue, slashes fiercely away at the late book of your kinsman, & my old friend, Mr. Henry C. Carey — his work on the Slave Trade, &c. He will find her quite savage. I could have wished, for *auld lang syne,* that she had found any other victim. I still have very grateful recollections of his courtesies to me some 20 years ago.[139] — Respecting André, say to your friend that there is good reason for believing that A. was, before the affair with Arnold, engaged as a spy. He will find the substance of the fact stated in a work of mine, published by Wiley & Putnam, in 2 parts, entitled, "Views & Reviews of American History, Literature &c." The statement was originally made in Johnson's Life of Greene, and was founded on the testimony of persons of unquestionable credit in Charleston.[140] Who is your friend, the writer. — I have just returned from the city where I have been vagabondizing, away from my family, working at the Review, 'closing rivets up.' When I can snatch an hour's leisure, I shall look over some of my letter heaps in your behalf. My poor veteran friend & autograph collector, Tefft, of Savannah, is, I fear, in a bad way — declining in health. He has lost all his children, & blow after blow, has brought him to the earth.[141] — Once more, Mas-

[138] Charles Mortimer.

[139] Louisa S. Cheves McCord reviews Henry Charles Carey's *The Slave Trade, Domestic and Foreign: Why It Exists, and How It May Be Extinguished* (Philadelphia: A. Hart, 1853) in "Carey on the Slave Trade," N. S., IX, 115-184. For Carey, see introductory sketch.

[140] See "The Case of Major Andre," *Views and Reviews,* Second Series, pp. 101-122, and William Johnson, *Sketches of the Life and Correspondence of Nathanael Greene . . .* (Charleston: Printed for the Author, by A. E. Miller, 1822), I, 208-209.

[141] Mrs. Lilla M. Hawes, Director of the Georgia Historical Society, writes us that Tefft had three children: Henry D. (Nov. 17, 1818–Aug. 13, 1849), William Pitt (May 24, 1820–Aug. 9, 1852), and Charles E. (Jan. 15, 1824–June 12, 1853). Charles was librarian of the Georgia Historical Society from Feb. 12, 1850, to Feb. 12, 1851. See the tombstone inscriptions in Laurel Grove Cemetery; the Savannah *Georgian* for Aug. 11, 1852; the *Daily Morning News* (Savannah) for June 13, 1853; and the "Minutes of the Georgia Historical Society" (MS.), I, 302-306; VI, 475.

ter Harry God's blessing on your City Wigwam, with my humble prayer to this effect in the ears of Mrs. B.

Yours Ever truly

W. G. S.

687: To Robert Shelton Mackenzie [142]

Office "Southern Quarterly Review."

Charleston, S. C., Decr. 17, 1853.

My dear Sir:

I recieved your letter while on a late visit to Charleston, where I had not the leisure to answer it. I got back to the plantation yesterday & hasten to say how much pleased I am with your recollection of me. That the Yemassee pleases you again, in its new costume, is a source of real gratification. Your paper, which is promised by your letter, has failed me and I shall be obliged, if you can find me another copy.[143] What you suggest, in respect to a prolongation of the mystery, in regard to Harrison, would no doubt have prolonged the interest also; but in my revision, I did not dare to attempt any radical changes of the plan of the story. I presume that, by this time, you are in possession of a copy of the Poems. You will find them to belong to an order of writings of which, our poetic literature, otherwise so copious, has given but few examples. — I am curious to see your Titian, & trust that you will procure its publication by Redfield.[144] The work which you have in press, devoted to The Irish Bar ought to be one of singular attraction; and the manner in which you propose to edit the sketches of Sheil will undoubtedly increase its attraction as well as value to the American reader.[145] I shall

---

[142] Mackenzie (1809-1881), author and journalist, was born in Ireland and wrote for newspapers and periodicals in England and in New York City before coming to the United States in 1852. From 1852 to 1857 he lived in New York City, where he wrote for several newspapers. In 1857 he moved to Philadelphia to become literary and foreign editor and dramatic critic for the Philadelphia *Press*.

[143] This review was probably published in the *Sunday Times and Noah's Weekly Messenger* (New York), for which Mackenzie was writing at this time (see the *Literary World*, XIII [Nov. 26, 1853], 282). No file for 1853 of this weekly newspaper is known to be extant.

[144] Mackenzie's *Titian. A Romance of Venice*, 3 vols., had been published by R. Bentley, London, in 1844. We can find no record of its republication in the United States.

[145] Mackenzie's edition of R. L. Sheil's *Sketches of the Irish Bar* was published in 2 vols. by Redfield, New York, in 1854. Simms notices the work in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IX (April, 1854), 558-559.

be very happy to accord you any help, in my poor way, in making your way clear with our public; and will look with eagerness for your issues. In haste, but

Very truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

688: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Office "Southern Quarterly Review."

Woodlands, S. C., Decr. 27. 1853.[146]

My dear Duyckinck.

I write simply to invoke for you the Blessings of the Season, & the smiles of a better fortune with the dawning of a new year. I pray for you that which I do not at this moment enjoy myself — good health and cheerful auspices. I am suffering from the effects of a catarrhal attack, which brought fever with it and leaves soreness of body & suffering behind it. And my toils continue spite of my sufferings. The Review for Jany. is probably in your hands by this time, & I am under weigh with that for April.[147] I see by one of the papers that the *"World"* will cease to exist with the year. I am sorry that you have not succeeded in transferring it to some other person. Its fault was in being quite too gentlemanly for the community. It lacked the saliency of personality. It lacked the salt of blackguardism. For tastes, such as yours, & the tone & temper of such a work, you required a *select* circle; and the proportion of refined, in New York, to the bulk of population, was too small to give you such a circle, at least one adequate to its support. But you have done good; &, if you have not *lost* money, you have nothing to regret. Your *time* has not been lost; speaking in regard to morale, I trust, in giving up the 'World', you will proceed promptly to individual work. Do not waste time, in a bewildering choice of subjects. Sidney[148] is the proper one on which to break ground. I would ask you to give an occasional paper to the Review, but that it

---

[146] *Charleston* in the engraved letterhead is struck through and *Woodlands* written above it.

[147] The Charleston *Courier* of Dec. 21, 1853, announces that the January number of the *Southern Quarterly Review* has been "received." The April number was issued on or before Feb. 28 (see the *Courier* of that date). For the contents of these numbers, see note 126, Nov. 30, 1853, and note 59, March 18, 1854.

[148] Sir Philip Sidney. See letter to Duyckinck of Nov. 24, 1853.

might interfere with your proper labours. It is enough that you know how gladly I shall welcome any contribution with which you may propose to honor our pages. On this head, by the way, let me remind you to ask about that Review of Brodhead & the other from our brother Southron.[149] Did I not mention to you that instead of 2 vols. of the Lit. World, I got but one; I need the vols. from June 1852 to the close of the year; and the 2 vols of the present year. Do not suffer me to lose them, but secure them for me while you have the power. Say to the agent of the Art Union that Mr. Saml. Hart Sen. of Charleston has been applied to, but has not recieved any pictures for me. Unless you see to this matter, I shall lose the last issues, whatever they are.[150] From Panton [151] I hear nothing. Lawson has ceased to write me, and unless you remember me in an occasional epistle, I am wholly cut off from N. Y. intelligence. Write soon.

Yours truly

W. G. S.

689: To Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond

Office "Southern Qu[arterly Review."]

Woodlands, S. C., D[ec. 27, 1853] [152]

dear Major

A Merry Christmas to you & yours, & the smiles of a generous sun upon you with the opening of the New Year. I wish you what I do not enjoy myself. I am sick & suffering from the remains of a catarrhal attack with fever [whic]h made my Christmas a dull & painful one. My bones are still sore, & my nerves weak & sensitive. Still, I am drudging, & fit for nothing more continuous & serious in the shape of work, I am endeavouring to reduce my debts to correspondents in letters as brief as I can make them. To you, I owe nothing, for though you deny the reciept of two of my billets, I yet know that they were written & desp[atched. Yo]u are so erratic, so often pos[itively out of

[149] See note 117, Nov. 24, 1853.

[150] See letter to Duyckinck of Nov. 30, 1853.

[151] Probably Henry Panton.

[152] The similarity of the opening sentences in this letter and in that to Duyckinck of Dec. 27 indicates the probability of their having been written on the same day. Simms (as in his letter to Duyckinck) struck through *Charleston* in the engraved letterhead and wrote *Woodlands* above it. The MS. of this letter is badly mutilated.

your mind] as I fear — with this [passion for] speculating — the *auri* [*sacra fame*]*s* burning in your soul, [t]hat I doubt if you are quite conscious, with the letter in your hand, of what you are reading — unless, indeed, it proposes some famous speculation, of California complexion, to be undertaken in New York, or Savannah, or some of your great Georgia capitals. Beware, my friend, of the growth of this monstrous passion f[or] gain. Be content with your $50,000 or $80,000 at 7 per cent. I should — I assure you. At all events, do not peril what you have got! Try & get some honorable profession, working your mind, which will yield you $1500 or $2000. & let your present capital grow. Take this honest counsel of a poor poet & be safe. Mortify your flesh on nigger whiskery & ca[l]om[el.] But don't speculate. — [You have] probably seen the Review for January. I am now g[oing on with] that for April. Have you [left me] to my fate, as well as the [Review?] Are all your professions to melt in[to] thin air? Am I, in short, to expect nothing from you for the July & October numbers? If you are really a friend, an honest man, a Gentleman, a soldier, a citizen, any th[in]g that is good — not in short, a Turk, a heathen, a vagabond, a Californian, — [epi]thets fail me to express every sort of sinner, — if you would have the repute of [a] good man & not a sinner, and die in the odour of sanctity & not in a manure heap, — then prepare me a good, sensible Christian article, of 30 pages for July & another of 35 pages for October, & be blessed of all distressed poets who happen to be Editors.[153] Present me with kindest regards to Mrs. H. and believe me, though sore in body, suffering in spirit & aband[oned to my fate.]

Very truly Yours

[*Signature torn.*]

[153] We are unable to assign to M. C. M. Hammond any article in the *Southern Quarterly Review* for 1854.

1854

690: To John Reuben Thompson

Woodlands Jan. 3. 1854.[1]

My dear Thompson.

The best & brightest auguries & auspices of the New Year to you. My holidays, from Christmas, have been impaired in value by cold & a touch of dyspepsia. I trust that yours have been generous & grateful. I suppose I am indebted to you for the call to Lecture before the Richmond Atheneum. You will see the letter I have just despatched to your Committee.[2] It will give me great pleasure to comply, if they will consent to suffer two Lectures instead of one. The subjects I have chosen for consideration will all probably require two. They are 1. Poetry & the Practical, a revised discourse which I delivered to the people of Augusta, & which was singularly successful with them — 2. Literary Property, embodying some portion of material which I published long ago in the Messenger, & 3. The Moral Character of Hamlet, an elaboration of an article published several years ago in an obscure periodical of the South.[3] It is possible that I may be prompted to choose other topics, but between these, at present, I am wavering. Let me know which of them would best suit your people, & give me any other suggestions which may best serve to promote our mutual satisfaction. I am busy on my April Review, of which I have about half

---

[1] Simms erroneously dated this letter *1853.* The correct year is established by his references to his *Poems* and *The Yemassee* and by his request for the *Southern Literary Messenger* for May and June, 1853.

[2] We have not located this letter.

[3] For "Poetry and the Practical," see note 4, Jan. 30, 1851; for Simms' letters on "International Copyright Law," published in the *Southern Literary Messenger,* see letters to Lawson of Nov. 22, 1843, and to Holmes of Jan. 26, 1844; for "The Moral Character of Hamlet," published in *Orion,* see note 34, Feb. 15, 1844. Five MSS. of "Poetry and the Practical" are in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library: one is that of the lecture delivered at Augusta in Jan., 1851; a second is entitled "Poetry and the Practical. A Lecture. i"; and the others are a revision of the material divided into three lectures, later delivered at Charleston in May and June, 1854 (see note 92, May 27, 1854). The MSS. of Simms' lectures on "The Moral Character of Hamlet" are in the same collection.

ready.[4] The preparation of this must be complete, before I can leave home. The Review has passed into the hands of a Proprietor who seems pushing & stedfast.[5] He has already largely increased its circulation. I trust that such is the case also with the Messenger. How I wish, my dear fellow, that you had your magazine in Charleston. We could then serve each other. I could help out your columns with tale & essay, and you could construct for me an article. I do not know, indeed, but that a magazine conducted well, as yours is, would do better in Charleston than Richmond. Here, we have never had a really good one; I must say this, tho' I, myself, have been concerned more or less with several. Should you ever feel that Richmond fails you, try Charleston, and I will help you *gratis,* till you succeed. — Have you yet recieved my Poems — the Yemassee, — or any thing that is mine, of recent publication? [6] I have mentioned to my publishers

---

[4] For the contents of this issue, see note 59, March 18, 1854.

[5] Thompson had already remarked in *S. L. M.,* XIX (Dec., 1853), 778, that Charles Mortimer, "a Virginian," was the new proprietor of the *Review.*

[6] The only one of Simms' works reviewed in the *Southern Literary Messenger* during 1853 is *Egeria* (XIX [Nov.], 711): "This is a charming little volume of a fragmentary character, in which the daily impressions of a thoughtful and poetic mind have have [*sic*] faithfully recorded." Thompson also comments (XIX [April], 252) on the *Southern Quarterly Review* for Jan., 1853: "We should have no fears in subjecting this number to the closest critical comparison with any review of England or the continent of Europe—it is, beyond all question, greatly in advance of any number we have seen, for years, of the North American." Again, in Jan., 1854, Thompson remarks (XX, 59): "That able and excellent work, the *Southern Quarterly Review,* of which every man South of the Potomac ought to feel proud, has lately received a fresh impetus from the hands of some of the most cultivated men of South Carolina and now bids fair, under the judicious and able management of W. Gilmore Simms, to take that position in the literary world to which its merits have long entitled it." *The Yemassee* is reviewed in the same issue (p. 64): "Mr. Simms's novels have never had full justice done them, either at home or abroad, yet they will make a larger figure in the department of fiction, when the history of American Literature comes to be written, than those of any other author, Mr. Cooper only excepted. The Yemassee is a story of striking incident, vigorous narrative and animated dialogue. It refers to a period full of material for the novelist, and perpetuates phases of character that might else have been lost to posterity." *The Partisan* is briefly noticed in the Feb., 1854, issue (XX, 127).

In the March, 1854, issue of the *Messenger* Thompson reprints (XX, 190-192) from the Charleston *Courier* of Feb. 9, 1854, a highly laudatory review of Simms' *Poems Descriptive Dramatic, Legendary and Contemplative,* which says of Simms: "We have observed, with pleasure, that the publisher has had the good sense and the good taste, simply to designate Mr. Simms as a gentleman, omitting the *caudal* appendage of 'LL.D.,' which many of our contemporaries, and others, are wont to attach to his name, forgetful . . . of the fact, that Mr. Simms' high literary merits and standing render it quite unnecessary to distinguish him by any such superfluous addition. Mr. Simms, we know, is entirely above the silly vanity or ostentation of pluming himself with peacock's feathers—there is nothing of the jack-daw about him—he has no pretensions and makes none to be a learned Doctor of Laws, although a literary institution may have conferred the title on him as a compliment. . . . His own hardly

to send you, but if they have not done so, pray write them, in my name, & demand copies. I wrote to you once before, requesting certain numbers of the Messenger. They have not been recieved. If you have them to spare, pray send to the Quarterly, the issues for Jany. Feb. & June, of 1850; — for Sept. of 1851; Nov. & Decr. of 1852, & May & June of 1853.[7] Let me hear from you, and — do say — how long a Lecture ought to be for Richmond — an hour and a half?

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

691: To Robert Shelton Mackenzie

Woodlands, S. C. Jan. 8. 1854.

R. Shelton Mackenzie, Esq. LLD.

My dear Sir.

Thanks for your attentions & for the kind notice of the Yemassee.[8] I suppose the Poems are by this time in your hands. What you say of their character, from what you had seen, embodies

---

earned and well deserved laurels are plumage enough for him—and plumage to be proud of. . . .

"The wide spread reputation, acquired by Mr. Simms, renders him an honor to his native city and State, and his achievements in literature are peculiarly his own, as, for the most part, he is a self-educated man. . . . As poet, novelist, geographer, historian, orator, lecturer, essayist, critic, and *Quarterly Reviewer,* he has acquired a proud and enduring reputation and eminence. Of the estimation in which his literary character and attainments are held, his recent call to deliver a series of lectures before the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, is a pledge and assurance of the most conclusive and acceptable nature. . . .

"But, with all his *limæ labor*—his incessant toil and trimming of the midnight lamp, and writing till fingers are wearied, stiffened and ache, he has never received a fitting remuneration for either his talent or his toil. . . .

"The volumes just published by Mr. Russell, and the uniform, elegant and pictorial edition of his novels and 'Romances of the Revolution,' . . . by Redfield of New York, afford a favorable opportunity for the liberal and the just to pay the fitting and remunerative tribute to native genius—to a true son of the South, and of South Carolina, whose pen has done so much, not only to illustrate the history and promote the literary reputation and educational interests of this State; but has ever been wielded fearlessly and efficiently in the great cause of Southern Rights and Southern institutions."

[7] In addition to "Gleams after Glooms" (see note 186, Oct. 13, 1852), Simms published at least three poems in the *Southern Literary Messenger* during 1853: "Despondency," XIX (April), 235; "Moral Exile," XIX (May), 267; and "Sleepless Memories," XIX (May), 302. All three are signed "Musœus." "Moral Exile" is also published in *Poems Descriptive Dramatic, Legendary and Contemplative,* II, 290-292.

[8] See note 143, Dec. 17, 1853.

a deal more than is said or thought ordinarily by our domestic critics. I regard Poetry as the profoundest of human philosophies. It is commonly thought to be the mere purpose of the idle hour, a soothing pastime for writer and reader. My volumes are probably full of things which none can rightly comprehend but one who is himself a Poet, or who has come to feel that poetry is the mysterious voice of the deeper nature lying in the heart, or in the depths of the great Nature spreading about and above us, in the world in which we live. — I shall look anxiously for your Sketches of the Irish Bar.[9] You are right about the Index which is of great importance to the ease and satisfaction of the student or even the reader. I do not doubt that your notes, will be of real value; and such a number as you propose to give, involves necessarily the idea of a vast & interesting variety.

Yours in haste, but truly

W. Gilmore Simms

692: To Henry Carey Baird

Woodlands. Jan. 13. [1854] [10]

My dear Harry.

I propose to be in Washington early in February, where I am to Lecture before the Smithsonian Institute, & the Christian Association — 4 Lectures. I am also invited to deliver 2 Lectures on my return at Richmond before the Atheneum. My visit to Phil. and N. Y. (possibly) must be a flying one, and one or two days in each place is all that I can well afford, unless, indeed, you had some Society which should call upon me to repeat my Lectures there. In your next give me your address though I should write you from Washington. Thank you for the Campbell, which it will give me pleasure to describe in the Review as a

[9] See note 145, Dec. 17, 1853.

[10] Dated by Simms' references to his forthcoming lectures at Washington and Richmond. Simms left Charleston on Feb. 1 (see the Charleston *Courier* of Feb. 2); arrived at Washington on Feb. 3 (see letter to Baird of Feb. 4); lectured at Washington on the evenings of Feb. 9 (?), 10, 13, and 15 (see note 27, Feb. 10), left for Philadelphia on Feb. 18 or 19 and arrived the same day (see letter to Baird of Feb. 17); left for Richmond probably on Feb. 27 and arrived the next day (see letter to Thompson of Feb. 24); lectured at Richmond on the evenings of March 2 and 3 (see note 38, Feb. 24); lectured at Petersburg and returned to Woodlands on or before March 13 (see letter to Duyckinck of that date).

choice and beautiful volume.[11] In Haste, with best respects to Mrs. & Miss Baird.

I am yours & theirs

W. Gilmore Simms

693: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

[*c.* January 18, 1854] [12]

My dear Duyckinck.

Perhaps you know that I am to deliver certain Lectures at Washington before the Smithsonian Institute, and the Christian Association. Is there any Society in New York, which will pay a modest sum to have them repeated in your good city. I am too new to the business to undertake the thing independently. I shall go (D. V.) to Washington early in Feb. — say 6th. My Lectures will be 2. on Poetry and the Practical, and 2 on the Moral Character of Hamlet. The first was the substance of a Lecture delivered in Augusta, the other 2 are drawn from materials which I printed in an obscure magazine some years ago, & which I am now rewriting.[13] Both I think, have a popular attraction. So the 'World' is at an end. But you are free now to the exercise of your best strength.

Yours in haste but truly.

W. G. S.

P. S. I wish you would say to Panton, to whom I wrote only a day ago,[14] that I will thank him, if he has not done so already, to send copies of all my books to the South. Lit. Messenger, and to Brownson's Review.[15] I also requested Mr. James T. Fields,

---

[11] Simms notices Thomas Campbell's *Specimens of the British Poets* (Philadelphia: Henry C. Baird, 1853) in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IX (April, 1854), 537-538.

[12] The year and month are established by Simms' references to his forthcoming lectures at Washington and to the end of the *Literary World* (Dec. 31, 1853). The day of the month is conjectural; however, in his letter to Duyckinck of Jan. 23 Simms says, "I wrote you only a few days ago," and this letter is doubtless the one to which he is referring.

[13] See note 3, Jan. 3, 1854.

[14] We have not located this letter to Henry Panton.

[15] *Brownson's Quarterly Review* (Jan., 1844–Oct., 1875), published in Boston, was edited by Orestes A. Brownson (1803-1876). Though we have located no letters that passed between the two, Brownson appears to have been a correspondent of Simms' (see Simms' letter to Lawson of Oct. 28, 1842, erroneously addressed to Brownson).

Publisher at Boston,[16] to call on Redfield & get a copy. If he has not done so, request Panton to forward one to his individual address. Respects to your brother and Mathews.[17] Better join me at Washington & come home with me to Woodlands.

W. G. S.

Can't you send me an article or two while you are on your oars. Ask Panton also for the paper on Collier.[18]

694: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, S. C. Jan. 23. 1854

Dear Duyckinck.

Your note, with Tuckerman's notice, is in hand. I shall try & find a place in our April issue, which is now in press, and for which I have more than enough matter; but I may exclude something of my own to find a place for this.[19] I wrote you only a few days ago, and it is only in winding up accounts with correspondents, prior to leaving home for Washington, that I trouble you with another brief missive. I go to Washington to deliver certain Lectures; for which I have employed material used before, but which I have been remodelling & rewriting. Two Lectures, before the Smithsonian, will be on Poetry & the Practical; two others, before the Christian Association, will be on the moral character of Hamlet. The latter was printed many years ago in an obscure magazine; but so crudely, that I have regarded and employed the printed stuff as mere material to be worked up newly. The argument I think ingenious & plausible. I mentioned

[16] James Thomas Fields (1817-1881) became, in 1838, a partner in the publishing house of Ticknor, Reed, and Fields, Boston, which, upon the retirement of John Reed in 1854, became Ticknor and Fields. From 1861 to 1870 he was editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*. In his notice of Fields' *Poems* (Cambridge: Metcalfe & Co., 1854) in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., X (July, 1854), 236-238, Simms remarks (p. 236): "The author of these poems is one of our most amiable and accomplished publishers. He unites the intellectual with the material manufacture of books, and in both respects reminds us of one of the very best of the living Sonneteers of England—Edward Moxon. Like Moxon, the publishing house to which Mr. Fields belongs puts forth its publications in a style singularly neat and appropriate, and is something *recherche,* also, in the authors whom it honours by selection."

[17] George Long Duyckinck and Cornelius Mathews.

[18] Simms had asked John Albert Panton (Henry's brother) to prepare an article for the *Southern Quarterly Review* on John Payne Collier's recent work on Shakespeare. See note 118, Nov. 24, 1853.

[19] Henry Theodore Tuckerman's "Passion Flowers of Poetry," signed "H. T. T." and dated from *"New-York,"* was published in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., X (July, 1854), 180-191.

in a previous letter that if I could get a *call* to N. Y. with a moderate *quid,* I should be pleased to deliver these Lectures there.[20] Can't I make $100 or $200 out of the affair, without incurring risk or expense? If yea, let me be written to at Washington whither I go about the 3d. Feb. I congratulate you on the proposed labour on the British drama.[21] Let it be a cheap series — double columns & issued in numbers. It is the very work to sell in 25/100 numbers. And do not ignore Sir Philip.[22] You are the very man for him.

In haste but truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms.

695: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Mrs. Peytons,
Washington, D. C.
Feb. 4, 1854

Dear Duyckinck.

I am here at Washington, as you percieve, where I am to deliver four Lectures. I shall be here all next week. If you have been able to inquire whether I can have a call to Lecture in New York, please advise me. I shall be pleased to pick up a few hundred dollars from these labours in Phil. and New York. Pray let me know. I shall be here for the next 10 days.[23]

In haste, but very truly
Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

This villainous Washington ink is scarcely legible to myself. I hope it will be *dark* to you, and thus light up my meaning.

---

[20] See letter dated *c.* Jan. 18.

[21] Perhaps this "proposed labour" resulted in Duyckinck's decision to edit Shakespeare's *Works,* published by Porter and Coates, Philadelphia, in 1878.

[22] The biography of Sir Philip Sidney, never written.

[23] For Simms' itinerary, see note 10, Jan. 13, 1854. Simms describes his trip from Charleston to Washington in a letter dated Feb. 16, 1854, signed "Viator," addressed to "Dear News" and published in the Charleston *Evening News* of Feb. 21. Three other letters (dated Feb. 17, 20, and 22), likewise addressed to the *News* and signed "Viator," were published in the *Evening News* of Feb. 20, 27 and 28. These are concerned with politics and life in Washington. All four letters were reprinted in the *Weekly News* (Charleston), N. S., IV (Feb. 25 and March 4). They have been omitted from this edition of Simms' letters because of lack of space.

Mrs. Peyton's, where Simms evidently stayed while in Washington, was located at 4½ Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, N. W. Various congressmen had rooms there.

696: To Henry Carey Baird

Washington, D. C. Feb. 4. 1854

Henry C. Baird, Esq.

My dear Harry.

Voila! You see that I am a few hundred miles nearer to you than when I last wrote. I got here yesterday, and presume that I shall deliver my Lectures, or some of them, next week. I percieve that there are some Societies in Philadelphia, which employ Lecturers. I wish you would inquire, if they would like to hear some of mine. I should like, to add a few hundred dollars to my accumulations, from Philadelphia and New York. If you can learn any thing on the subject write me here, where I shall be found all next week certainly. — The ink with which I write is scarcely legible to myself. I suppose it to be manufactured here, for political purposes, readily suffering men to explain away their meaning. But it will yet enable me to say that I am truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

Best respects to Mrs. B.

697: To James Lawson

Washington Feb. 9. [1854][24]

dear Lawson.

Until I saw a note of yours to Forrest, today, I took for granted that you & madame were to be here. In that, however, you say nothing about it. Bockee writes me that he cannot. I am sorry for it, as I should like to have met you here. I shall be here until Wednesday of next week, delivering some four Lectures, when I proceed north. If I am not delayed & required to Lecture in Balto. & Phila. I may get as far as New York & see you on your own ground. It is certain (D. V.) that I shall get as far as Phil., where I am called by business, & where I shall remain two days at least; and my purpose, if I can, is to get to N. Y.; but my hands are very full & I am required to hurry home as soon as possible. The Review will not now admit of long absences. Forrest is playing here to very large houses. He looks well, though he complains today of the effects of a terrible debauch last night, at a large party. His life, which I have just seen mentions

[24] Dated by Simms' reference to his lectures at Washington.

"Timon" & myself together in a note;[25] but he tells me that he has not yet studied, or even cut & arranged the piece, so that the prospect of its being played this spring, is I fancy, just as far off as ever. This is very unfortunate for me. I had looked to this play, to help me to pay my [*remainder of letter missing.*]

698: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Washington D. C.
Feb. 10. 1854

dear Duyckinck.

Have just got your Church paper & read with pleasure your neat discriminating & appreciative notice of De Quincey.[26] It is rightly considered. Glad to find you so well & pleasantly employed. I regret that your Societies have no place for me. Still I shall visit N. Y. (D. V.) tho' for a day or two only. I have delivered one Lecture here, and tonight I speak again. Mond & Wednesday next, I deliver 2 other Lectures.[27] A day or two after,

---

[25] Not located.

[26] A review of Thomas De Quincey's *Essays on Philosophical Writers and Other Men of Letters,* 2 vols. (Boston: Ticknor, Reed, and Fields, 1854), in the *Churchman,* XXIII (Feb. 11, 1854), 200. The *Churchman* (New York), a weekly, was at this time edited by the Rev. Henry Norman Hudson (1814-1886). John Hecker was the proprietor. The issue for Jan. 28, 1854, contains (XXIII, 191) the following announcement: "*The Churchman* this week puts on a new feature. . . . On the fourth page will be found a department headed 'Literature,' which is to be continued regularly from this time forward. For this work, a gentleman has been engaged, whose ability as a scholar, a critic, and a writer, is second to none in the country. . . ." Under the heading "Prospectus for the XXIVth Volume of the Churchman," the issues for Feb. 25 and March 4, 1854, announce (XXIII, 206; XXIV, 4): "Arrangements have . . . been made for keeping up statedly a Department of Literature . . . under the entire charge and control of Evert A. Duyckinck, Esq., late Editor of the *Literary World,* whose name is deemed a sufficient guaranty of whatever attractions, both in matter and style, such a department is ordinarily capable of furnishing."

[27] Miss Leila F. Clark, Librarian of the Smithsonian Institution, writes us that most of the Institution's official correspondence was destroyed by fire in 1865, and that nothing about Simms appears in the documents which were saved. Simms' first two lectures, "Poetry and the Practical," delivered at the Smithsonian Institution, were sponsored by the Young Men's Christian Association (see the *Daily National Intelligencer* [Washington] of Feb. 13, which carries a review of the lectures, but does not give the dates of delivery). The first may have been given on Feb. 9 (see Simms' letter to Lawson of that date, in which he says, "I shall be here until Wednesday of next week, delivering some four Lectures," which remark may imply that none had been given at the time of the writing of the letter); the second was given on Feb. 10 (see Simms' remark to Duyckinck, above). The Smithsonian Institution sponsored Simms' two lectures on "The Moral Character of Hamlet," delivered at the Institution on the evenings of Feb. 13 and 15 (see the review of the first of these in the *Daily Union* [Washington] of Feb. 15). Both the above-mentioned

I wing my way to Phil. where I stay a couple of days. In N. Y. I must limit myself to two more, if possible. Meantime do find for me, if you can, a copy, in English of the old black letter story of Faust, such as furnished Goethe with the groundwork of his poem.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

699: To John Pendleton Kennedy

Washington, D. C. Feb. 10. [1854][28]

Hon. Jno. P. Kennedy.

My dear Kennedy.

I am delivering four Lectures of a popular character before the Smithsonian of this place, and I would like to turn a penny out of them elswhere. It is the thing to be done in Baltimore from among your Societies. Of course I have no large expectations, and would not object to a Hundred dollars, or so, for a couple of nights discoursing to your monumental myriads. I wrote to Brantz Mayer, yesterday, anent the subject; not supposing you to be in town; but a late paper reports you as yourself lecturing there, and I take the chance of this finding you in the precincts.[29] I shall remain here till the middle of next week, when, if I am wanted I will proceed to & pause in Baltimore. My four Lectures are on two subjects — 1. Poetry & the Practical, & 2. The Moral Character of Hamlet, — either of which, I take it, might, in theatrical parlance, *draw*. Now, do not put yourself out of the way in this matter; but if, by dropping in *en passant,* at any good citizen's who is a committee man, you can effect an

---

reviews comment that the lectures were well attended. Of "Poetry and the Practical" itself the *Daily National Intelligencer* says: "The general tone and spirit of Mr. Simms's philosophy are truly elevating and inspiring. . . . His phraseology is well-chosen, ornate, and often forcible, with frequent sallies of wit, humor, and happy sarcasm." The *Daily Union* concludes its review by remarking: "The high reputation achieved by this gentleman in the world of letters renders him a welcome guest in our city. No man of his age in our country has written so much and so well upon all of the subjects of romance, poetry, biography, and history."

[28] Kennedy's reply to this letter is dated Feb. 11, 1854. A copy in Kennedy's handwriting is in the Peabody Institute Library.

[29] Kennedy lectured before the Mechanics' Institute on Feb. 7. The lecture is printed in his *Occasional Addresses; and the Letters of Mr. Ambrose on the Rebellion* (New York: G. P. Putnam & Sons, 1872), pp. 273-304.

arrangement, you will serve me. Why do I not hear from you? Nevertheless, even if forgotten, I am

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

700: To John Pendleton Kennedy

Washington, D. C. Feb. 13. [1854][30]

Hon J. P. Kennedy.

My dear Kennedy.

Thanks for your prompt & pleasant answer, to which I do not design this as any reply. I am so much and so variously employed here, that even a letter becomes a task. You are aware, I take for granted, that I so fully concieved & entered into your situation, that, however I might regret, I could not reproach your silence. The *public* is a damnable tyranny; knows how to use, to consume, to swallow & destroy — to 'Cram & blaspheme its feeder'.[31] God grant both of us respite before long, for our *own* uses. I shall leave Washington on Saturday next,[32] on a flying visit to New York. I shall pass through Baltimore without stopping, except possibly on my return. In this matter, however, I shall be governed chiefly by the fact that some one of your Societies desire a couple of Lectures. I cannot give less than two, as the subjects which I have prepared for require two each. I thought that a large city like yours might afford me a hundred dollars, for a couple of hour discourses, & this would help to pay my wandering expenses — a consideration no ways unimportant to "one who hath had losses". The South. Review alone, leaves me $3,000 out of pocket; and now, for the first time, that work promises to pay expenses. If you hear any thing from these Societies, request them to address me here, if in season.[33] If not — New York, care of Mess'rs Bockee & Donaldson.[34] Yours in haste, but lovingly

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[30] This letter is in reply to Kennedy's of Feb. 11, cited note 28, Feb. 10, 1854.

[31] See *Comus,* line 779.

[32] Feb. 18.

[33] Simms was not asked to lecture.

[34] Robert Donaldson, Mrs. James Lawson's father, was in partnership with John Jacob Bockee, at 62 Maiden Lane. The firm dealt in woolens.

701: To Henry Carey Baird

Friday MG.
17th Feb. [1854][35]

My dear Harry.

My present design is to be with you tomorrow (Saturday) by the morning train about midday I believe; but it is possible that I may be detained here another day, in consequence of the difficulty of closing up any affairs, in this city of frivolity and caprice and a most vile climate, which is neither North nor South, but partakes the worst aspects of both. — Should I not be able to get off on Saturday, look for me by next day's mail; but *wait* for me in nothing, on either day; for as the adage teaches "roast beef waits for no man." Do not lose opportunity, at all events, in looking out for your friend.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

Henry C. Baird, Esq.

702: To James Lawson

Philadelphia, Feb. 21. [1854][36]

Dear Lawson.

Almost within rifle shot of New York, I am denied to venture thither. My wife, hearing alarming accounts of the prevalence of Smallpox in your city, has written to entreat, exhort and command, that I shall not go there, lest I bring it home to the children. And I must obey her, being a submissive husband like yourself. I have no apprehensions, but if I were to venture to N. Y. and contract & carry home the disease, I certainly never could excuse myself were our children to suffer. I shall accordingly linger here a few days, where I shall be glad of a scrawl from you. I proceed home, soon, stopping for three days at Richmond (next week) and delivering two Lectures. I have spent two weeks in Washington & saw Forrest frequently. He is drawing great houses. Let him tell you of his experience of the spirit

[35] Dated by Simms' reference to his plan to leave Washington for Philadelphia on Saturday, Feb. 18. See letter to Kennedy of Feb. 13.

[36] Dated by Simms' references to his visit in Washington and to his forthcoming lectures at Richmond.

rappers when he arrives. He is much impressed.[37] I send a supply of affectionate regards to your wife, a kiss if she will deign to recieve it, and duplicates thereof, for the girls.

Yours truly as Ever

Simms

P. S. I looked to meet you and your wife in Washington. Her ladyship would have been in her glory, & charmed with what nearly broke me down — crowds, gaiety, confusion, splendour — dinners in state every day, and half a dozen parties every night. I was run down with visitors and company — incessantly engaged — and fed to death, and stared to death — and talked to death — and loved, and squeezed to death. How your little woman would have gloried in my afflictions. She would spring to youth & new life, in what nearly brought me to a lingering death.

703: To John Reuben Thompson

Philadelphia, Friday MG.
Feb. 24. 1854.

dear Thompson

I have made my arrangements to leave Philadelphia for Richmond, on Monday M'g next, in the hope to be in Richmond by Tuesday morning, and I suppose, if accidents do not befall me, you may look to see me at that period.[38] I write, in haste, and simply to put you in possession of the fact.

Yours very truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

[37] The periodicals of this time are filled with accounts of mediums and spiritual manifestations. Simms, too, was interested, and later consulted mediums in New York. See the vivid account of his experiences in his letter to James H. Hammond of Dec. 30, 1856.

[38] Simms was scheduled to deliver his first lecture on "Poetry and the Practical" at the Hall of the Athenaeum on Tuesday evening, Feb. 28, but because of the loss of his trunk, it was postponed until March 2. His second lecture on "Poetry and the Practical" was delivered on March 3. See the *Daily Dispatch* (Richmond) of Feb. 28, March 1, March 2, and March 4.

704: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, S. C. March 13. 1854

dear Duyckinck.

I am once more at home after a fatiguing absence of six weeks.[39] I greatly regretted not being able to get to New York; but my wife's entreaties that I should not go were very urgent, and, indeed, I could scarcely have got to you, during the week I was in Philadelphia, on account of the snow storm, which for three days interrupted communication. But I cordially echo your hope as to the opportunities for meeting which the next summer will afford. I thank you for your notice of the Poems in the Churchman.[40] By the way, you may greatly serve the vols. in that paper, & through its medium, by another notice, in which you can extract the three versions from scripture. I pride myself upon these poems, & beg in particular that you will read carefully the version I have made of the lament of David upon Saul & Jonathan. See also the picture of Saul's last battle; the nicety of discrimination in the treatment of the incantations of the Witch of Endor; and do not omit the portraiture of David's affection, his grief, love, anger, all mingled with the view to fine contrasts & rapid transitions of feeling, in his passionate cry over the body of Absalom. These three pieces would afford you a subject for a couple of columns of religio-poetic comment. There is a little ballad "At a Child's Grave,["] also, which might be thrown into such a notice, as appealing equally to the religious & these poems. As evidence of the mingled imaginative & psychological, they are like nothing that has been published in this country; and with these constituting their chief elements, they

---

[39] In answer to an unlocated letter, James H. Hammond wrote Simms on March 24: "I am happy to hear that you have got home well pleased with your tour & with a heavier purse. These are things, especially the latter, that do not often happen to any of us when we go North. I looked into the papers with much interest to get item[s] of your progress & was highly gratified when I found that it was one of triumph. I think it will bear fruit, hereafter even more compensating than that you have already plucked. I envy you your youthful spirit of enterprise, which neither time nor injustice has subdued, & which I trust is yet to be amply rewarded. You must be careful of your health. Do not overtask yourself & your constitution will not yield for a long time. And with health, such a man as you are can now in twenty years more do & be any thing. You have not yet received the encouragement & the rewards that you deserve, but you have still a fair field & with a bold heart, you may & will achieve the utmost success." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[40] This favorable review of *Poems Descriptive Dramatic, Legendary and Contemplative* appears in XXIII (Feb. 25, 1854), 208. The *Churchman*, XXIII (Feb. 11, 1854), 200, also notices *The Partisan*.

require to be brought especially to the attention of readers, who are accustomed only to such poetry, as is lucid, & the merits of which lie upon the surface. But —

["]Next to singing the most foolish thing,
Is gravely to harangue on what we sing. —"[42]

So I shall trouble you no farther on this head.[43] The Review shall be sent to the Churchman.[44] — I should like to have been present at Welford's Sale.[45] No doubt I should be tempted. Let me hope that whenever the opportunity occurs to you, of securing for me such bargains in Books, as that of the Crit. Review [46] which you showed me last summer, you will not suffer them to escape you. Beresford (James) is the author of the Miseries. He was a native of Charleston. I will pick up what I can about him & let you have it. I have a paragraph somewhere among my papers respecting him. He was *un mauvais sujet* rather, — at all events, a soured & disappointed man. We have a street in Charleston named after his family, which was one of considerable social power.[47] — My Lectures delivered only in Washington, Rich-

[42] *Cf.* Edward Young, "Two Epistles to Mr. Pope," II, 227-228.

[43] We have not had access to a complete file of the *Churchman* for this period. In the issues examined no second notice of Simms' *Poems* appears. It is probable that none was published, since in his letter to Duyckinck of May 9, 1855, Simms again suggests several of these religious poems as the subject for an article.

[44] In a long review of the April, 1854, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review* Duyckinck remarks in the *Churchman,* XXIV (April 1, 1854), 38: "In the hands of a new publisher, and with a continuance of the able services of its editor, Mr. Simms, this Review steadily pursues its way, as an organ of opinion and an index of society, to the great region which it represents. It is curious to note the characteristic differences of the style of its articles as compared with those of its contemporary, the *North American Review.* Each is conservative in its way, and each has its own method of writing under restraint. The Northern review is cold in temper, cautious in expression, and is afraid, of all things in the world, of an exaggeration. The tone is level, dignified, and generally avoids any strongly-expressed opinions. The Southern, on the contrary, is bold, desultory, and sometimes apparently careless; gets warm in argument, and pushes its conclusions to an impracticable extent, but its political principles may be readily defined and clearly understood, and the journal appears too reliant upon their strength to fear attack from a weak point. The topics of Southern society and education, the discussion of which has given this review and its predecessor, of the days of Legare, a reputation, are well represented in the present number."

[45] Charles Welford held frequent sales of old books. This particular sale of books on American history started on the evening of Feb. 27 and lasted for six evenings. See *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* N. S., I (March 15, 1854), 132-133.

[46] *Critical Review; or, Annals of Literature* (London), which ran from Feb., 1756, through June, 1817.

[47] James Beresford (1764-1840) was the author of *The Miseries of Human Life; or, the Groans of Samuel Sensitive,* first published in London early in the nineteenth century. A modernized and Americanized version under the title of

mond & Petersburg,[48] yielded me *clear* about $150 — a trifle — but which helps me to cakes [and] ale. They seemed to afford gratification, were well attended, by large & indulgent audiences. Thanks for the copy of Pinkney, which I shall welcome with considerable attention, — perhaps make something out of it.[49] Did you see the use I made of Lester, in consequence of the copy of the Times you sent me? [50] — Let me hear from you soon. Do not forget the Sidney [51] in the Churchman.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

705: To Henry Carey Baird [52]

Woodlands March 17. 1854.

My dear Harry

As you anticipate I am again snugly at home in my Woodland Wigwam, with the satisfaction of finding all my little flock in good condition. I got home only a few days ago, however, having been detained nearly a week longer than I expected, in consequence of a three days loss of my trunk, and a sudden call to Lecture to the good citizens of Petersburg. I would have written you upon my arrival here, but that I found a large mass of business awaiting me, in the shape of letters and correspondence of the Review. These still remain in some degree to task my attention, and keep me from more elaborate tasks for awhile. Among the letters which I find here, is one from our friend Fields, who writes in good lively humour, and expresses himself warmly regretful that he was required to leave Philadelphia just on the eve of my coming; — and, as he adds, so suddenly as to be kept from making his parting *congé* to your admirable little wife. He

---

The Miseries of Human Life: An Old Friend in a New Dress was published by G. P. Putnam and Co., New York, in 1853. Simms comments in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., VII (April, 1853), 538, that "the book is dull enough to make any reader miserable, provided he be only not too dull for its enjoyment." Beresford Street (one block), in Charleston, runs westward from King to Archdale.

[48] We have not had access to Petersburg, Va., newspapers for this period and have not, therefore, been able to ascertain the dates or subjects of Simms' lectures there.

[49] Ninian Pinkney's *Travels through the South of France*. . . . See letter to Street of Sept. 15, 1853.

[50] See note 119, Nov. 24, 1853.

[51] The biography of Sir Philip Sidney, never written.

[52] This letter is in reply to Baird's of March 10 (original in the Columbia University Library). At the top of this letter Baird wrote: "Ans May 15/54."

speaks of going again to Europe.[53] — Thanks for your attention in the business of the Copyright.[54] You have certainly got it at the lowest possible price. Touching Landor, you have probably determined rightly, and I am quite willing to do my part of the work on the terms you mention.[55] Any labour of an Editorial sort which you desire, and which I can do, only needs that you should tell me what you wish, and what you can afford to pay, and, if it be in my power to serve you, count upon my doing so without any more preliminaries. The author who deals with an honest publisher, has no right to demand of him unnecessary risks and a compensation inconsistent with that upon which he may reasonably count himself. Send on Landor as soon as you please, to the care of Russell, or McCarter, with such other publications as you may design for me. Let me have Vathek, Corinne, &c.[56] Enough on the head of business. And now, please say to Madame, your wife, that I passed my week in Philadelphia, very happily under her genial auspices — not feeling myself at any moment, very far from home. In your home, indeed, I felt less remote from my own than at any time during my six weeks absence. Present her with my affectionate respects. My respects also to Mr. & Mrs. Pennington,[57] and to the fair damsels, your wife's sisters, all of whom I shall remember with affectionate interest. For yourself, believe me

Ever truly Yr friend &c

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

[53] James Thomas Fields was in Europe in 1851, 1859, and 1869.

[54] In his letter of March 10 Baird writes: "Your copyright of 'As Good as a Comedy' I have succeeded in purchasing for you for ten dollars which I trust will be entirely satisfactory. I will have the certificate transferred to you, and will forward it by mail." The copyright was purchased from Abraham Hart, publisher of the novel.

[55] In his letter of March 10 Baird writes: "I have been making my calculations in reference to Landor, and have concluded to try a volume containing about as much, not more, than one of *De Quincey*, Ticknor's Ed, some of which you have by you no doubt [see note 67, April 14, 1854]. . . . I could give twenty five dollars a volume for each volume you edited for me. I would try the experiment with that on the *English Authors*. . . . I should want very little more than to have the best papers selected, and some little introductory matter in the *first* vol." For further discussions of his proposed edition (apparently never published), see the following letters to Baird.

[56] Baird published editions of William Beckford's *Vathek* and Madame de Staël's *Corinne* in 1854. They are noticed by Simms in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., X (July, 1854), 252-253.

[57] Mr. and Mrs. John Penington, of Philadelphia, parents of Elizabeth Davis Penington Baird. Penington was a bookdealer and publisher (see his advertisement in the *Literary World*, X [Feb. 21, 1852], 142).

P. S. I wish, Harry, that you would give a gold dollar to the good girl, the chambermaid in your house. Not seeing her, at the moment when I left you, I entirely forgot to give her the trifle which I had designed. Please hand it to her with my good wishes, & express my thanks for her attendance. Charge to me, of course.

W. G. S.

706: To George Frederick Holmes

Woodlands, S. C. March 18. [1854][58]

My dear Professor.

I was from home when your Letter & article were recieved, have only just returned & hasten to answer. I have not had leisure to read your article but will do so, as soon as I can make myself easy again in the Editorial *fauteuil.* The contents of the Review for April were all prepared and more than half printed when I left, and the number was ready to be issued when your packet came to hand.[59] We have a new publisher [60] who pushes the print-

[58] Dated by Simms' reference to his lectures at Washington, Richmond, and Petersburg. See preceding letters.

[59] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the April, 1854, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., IX, are as follows:

1. "The Gaines Case," pp. 273-300. Signed "S." (?).
2. "Civil Liberty and Self-Government," pp. 300-332. Signed "D. J. M." (David James McCord).
3. "Generation—Reproduction," pp. 333-345. Signed "E. B. F." (Dr. E. Belin Flagg).
4. "The Roman Law," pp. 345-377. Unsigned, though dated from *"Charleston, S. C."*
5. "Historical and Social Sketch of Craven County," pp. 377-428. Signed "F. A. P." (Frederick Adolphus Porcher).
6. "Mr. Everett and the Cuban Question," pp. 429-470. Signed "W. H. T." (William Henry Trescot).
7. "Common Schools in South-Carolina," pp. 470-486. Signed "F. A. P." (Frederick Adolphus Porcher).
8. "Tract on Government," pp. 486-520. Unsigned. The Charleston *Courier* of March 1 and the Charleston *Evening News* of March 8 attribute this article to Robert Barnwell Rhett.
9. "Material Progress of the United States," pp. 521-531. Unsigned.
10. "Critical Notices," pp. 532-559. Unsigned, but by Simms.

This issue is reviewed in the Charleston *Courier* of Feb. 28 and March 1; in the Charleston *Evening News* of Feb. 28, March 1, and March 8; and in *Godey's,* XLVIII (May, 1854), 465-466. The *Courier* of March 1 comments that the "Critical Notices" are unusually "full and valuable, many of them indeed forming well condensed and comprehensive essays on the subjects reviewed, as well as characteristic notices of books. The abilities and tact of the editor, W. Gilmore Simms, Esq., in this department, have long furnished a conspicuous and valuable feature of the review. . . ."

[60] Charles Mortimer.

ers with a rare determination, making the feathers fly — the types certainly — as with the stroke of an enchanter. Material enough even for the July issue has been prepared, but I will endeavor to substitute yours for some other less pressing paper.[61] — I had hoped to see you in Richmond as a previous letter had taught me to expect. But I not only failed in this, but even to hear any thing satisfactory of your doings & whereabouts. I have been Lecturing in Washington, Richmond & Petersburg — a labour taken up chiefly to escape the desk, which I could only do by breaking away from home. Let me hear particulars of the routes & expense to your garden wilderness,[62] and it is (barely) possible that I may look in upon you this Summer. Best respects to your wife.

Very truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[61] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the July, 1854, issue of *S. Q. R.*, N. S., X, are as follows:

1. "Napoleon III. and Augustus Caesar," pp. 1-37. Unsigned.
2. "Political Philosophy of South-Carolina," pp. 37-70. Signed "E. B. B." (Edward B. Bryan).
3. "Africans at Home," pp. 70-96. Signed "D. J. M." (David James McCord).
4. "Napoleon Bonaparte and Sir Hudson Lowe," pp. 97-121. Unsigned.
5. "What Is Our Government?," pp. 121-145. Signed "J. M. W." (James Murdock Walker).
6. "Necessity of the Classics," pp. 145-167. Signed "B. L. G." (Basil Lanneau Gildersleeve). Gildersleeve (1831-1924), later professor of Greek at the University of Virginia and at Johns Hopkins University, became one of the best-known philologists of his day.
7. "Les Savanes, by L'Abbe Rouquette," pp. 167-179. Signed "J. H. G." (?).
8. "Passion Flowers of Poetry," pp. 180-191. Signed "H. T. T." (Henry Theodore Tuckerman) and dated from *"New-York."*
9. "South-Carolina Military Academies," pp. 191-204. Signed "C. C. T." (Charles Courtenay Tew). Tew (1827-1862), a graduate of the Citadel Academy (now The Citadel, the Military College of South Carolina), at Charleston, was in 1854 on the faculty of that Academy. During 1857-1859 he was superintendent of the Arsenal Academy, at Columbia.
10. "Butler's Analogy," pp. 205-220. Signed "J. C. T." (J. C. Thompson) and dated from *"Nashville, Tenn."* In a letter signed "Lorris" (see note 292, Dec. 20, 1854) published in the Charleston *Mercury* of Jan. 8, 1856, Simms writes of Thompson, a lawyer and writer: "J. C. Thompson . . . was an able contributor to the *Southern Quarterly Review.* As a writer, his style was massive and bold, his intellect thoughtful, and exercised usually in a metaphysical direction." A letter from Thompson to Simms is printed in Simms' "Reminiscences of the Revolution," *Russell's Magazine*, VI (Oct., 1859), 59-60.
11. "Banks and Banking," pp. 220-232. Signed "M." Mr. Alexander S. Salley, of Columbia, S. C., attributes this article to Alexander Mazyck.
12. "Critical Notices," pp. 233-272. Unsigned, but by Simms.

This issue is reviewed in the Charleston *Courier* of June 6. The Charleston *Mercury* of June 8 comments on Mortimer's address to subscribers in this number to the effect that his vocation as publisher ceases unless he can obtain sufficient money to carry on. The *Mercury* of June 10 editorially urges support for the *Review.*

[62] Burke's Garden, Tazewell County, Va.

P. S. Excuse this envelope. It is the last stamped envelope I have; and it is not for poor devil writers like us, to fling away three coppers for good manners.

707: To Lyman Copeland Draper[63]

Woodlands, Midway P. O.
South Carolina, March 20, 1854.

Lyman C.[64] Draper, Esq.
Corg. Secy. State Hist. Society of Wisconsin.

Sir:

I am honored by the election of the members of the State Hist. Society of Wisconsin, and beg you to communicate to them my gratified acceptance of the Membership accorded me by their favour. It will give me great pleasure to contribute to the success of their institution by all means in my power. I shall be obliged to you for advice at any moment, of any mode by which I may contribute to your objects, and if not inconsistent with duties & necessities, will cheerfully unite with you in any common purpose such as your institution contemplates. Let me add that the usual dangers of such a society are to be found in the gradually growing indifference of even the most zealous members. The interest is to be kept up only by a constant system of attrition; by society discussions at home, and by the employment of Lecturers from abroad.

Very truly & respect'y
Your obt Servt. &c.
W. Gilmore Simms

---

[63] Draper (1815-1891), a native of New York State, removed to Madison, Wisconsin, in 1852 after living in various states of the North and South, where he collected a very considerable amount of historical material largely devoted to the Western United States. From 1854 to 1887 he was corresponding secretary of the Wisconsin State Historical Society.

[64] Simms wrote *G.*

708: To Henry Carey Baird

Woodlands S. C. April 14. 1854.

My dear Harry.

I am but recently returned from a ten day's visit to Savannah,[65] and, next week, I take another spell of absence, some five days only, to Augusta.[66] In the meanwhile I have one or two little 'neighborhood' jouncies to make, progresses among friends, which will consume several days more. These are my reliefs from work at the desk, which, in reference to the July review has been very exacting. I was in hopes, before this, to have recieved the copy of Landor, & set to work upon it. I note your directions, and approve your policy. A series of 75 cent books, made out of Landor, will be just as likely to sell, I think, as De Quincy.[67] You mention only English Authors. Do you wish me to limit the matter of vol. 1. to these?[68] Let me recommend you to pick up

---

[65] Under the auspices of the Georgia Historical Society, Simms delivered two lectures on "Poetry and the Practical" at St. Andrews Hall, Savannah, on March 28 and 29 (see the Savannah *Daily Georgian* of these dates and the *Daily Morning News* [Savannah] of March 28). The following account of the lectures is from the "Minutes of the Georgia Historical Society" (MS.), I, under the date of April 10, 1854:

Mr. Tustin for the Lecture Committee made the following report; viz: That the Committee had secured two lectures since the last meeting of the Society, by Wm. Gilmore Simms, Esq. of Charleston which were delivered in St. Andrews Hall on March 28 & 29.

At the first Lecture 102 Tickets were sold at the Door, amounting to		$25.50
At 2nd lecture 61 Tickets were sold, amounting to		15.25
		$40.75
Expenses on the foregoing Lectures:		
Paid Mr. Simms for two Lectures	$50.	
" for use of St. Andrews Hall, two nights	25.	
" Door Keeper & Ticket Seller	3.	
	$78.	
deducting proceeds of tickets		40.75
Leaves balance to be paid from lecture fund		$39.25
The attendance at the first lecture		112 persons
" " " " second "		64 "

For the Committee
J. P. Tustin, Chairman.

[66] At this time James H. Hammond was in Augusta and had written Simms on March 24: "I hope you will make your arrangements to pay us a visit next month & bring Aldrich. . . ." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[67] During 1851-1860 Ticknor, Reed, and Fields (or Ticknor and Fields), Boston, issued *De Quincey's Writings* in 23 vols. Simms published frequent notices of the volumes in the *Southern Quarterly Review*.

[68] See note 55, March 17, 1854.

a volume of Southey's Colloquies on Society.[69] It would sell, done up in similar fashion. Find a copy at your leisure. Did you recieve from Russell the stereotypes of Castle Dismal & Helen Halsey? Are you willing to try an edition of "As Good as a Comedy", the introduction omitted, and the title changed to "Tom Nettles, or a Race for a Wife." — or "The Fair Geraldine, a Story of the Backwoods."[70] — I regret your loss in your clerk. The event must have [been] shockingly rapid in its progress. Present me affectionately to your wife, and the members of Mr. Pennington's family.[71] In Haste but very truly, Your friend &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

709: To John Pendleton Kennedy

Woodlands, Wednesday
26 April 1854.

dear Kennedy.

I had fully purposed to have met you in Charleston & would have done so, had you come at the period first assigned as that of your advent among us; but just now it is quite impossible.[72] I have only just returned from a ten day's wandering which leaves me completely fagged out, & feeling very badly, — to say nothing of the piles of labour that lie before me in the shape of correspondence, accumulated in my absence, the answers to which must not longer be delayed. It is almost absurd to ask you to visit me in your *official* (?) *progresses,* but really, if it be possible with you to stop at my poor wigwam for a day or two, I take for granted that you will confidently assure Mr. Fillmore of my hearty welcome, on his own account no less than yours. I am no whig you know, and not much of a democratic, perhaps, the

---

[69] We can find no record of Baird's having published an edition of Robert Southey's *Sir Thomas More: Or, Colloquies on the Progress and Prospects of Society,* first published in 2 vols. by J. Murray, London, in 1829.

[70] We can find no record of Baird's having published editions of *Castle Dismal, Helen Halsey,* or *As Good as a Comedy.*

[71] John Penington was Baird's father-in-law. See note 57, March 17, 1854.

[72] Kennedy and Ex-President Millard Fillmore were touring the Southern and Western states. The Charleston *Courier* of May 25 comments: "Wherever Mr. Kennedy has been, as the *compagnon du voyage* of Mr. Fillmore, in his welcome and almost triumphant march throughout the Western and Southern States, the former has distinguished himself by a continual play of wit and humor, so varied and exquisite and stored with the most polished weapons. The demure and dry manner, too, in which he says his best things, gives them the additional charm of surprise. . . ."

standards of party considered; but I can nevertheless give you a warm gripe of the fist, and you shall have the last bottle if need be, and a hearty blessing, even though you leave me not a drop. Poets are scarcely noticeable people by politicians, but present me to Mr. Fillmore as a well wisher and

Your & His friend

W. Gilmore Simms.

Hon. J. P. Kennedy

710: To James Lawson

Woodlands S. C. April 30. 1854

You are now, my dear Lawson, sufficiently restored, I trust, to read the letters of your friends. You have had, according to all accounts, a severe struggle with the first and last natural enemy of man. God has interposed in your favour, and you are once more in safety. I thank God for both of our sakes, that such is the case. To contemplate, from a distance, the danger which threatened you, tasked all my manhood. My friends are so few, that they grow more and more precious in my sight, with every moment of my life. You have been so long united with me, in an intimacy the most confiding, that, had you been taken away, I should have felt the sundering of some of my own strings and ties of life. I should have felt a blank in life, such as, at our years, there is no possibility of supplying. God grant that our trials of this sort — certain as they are at some day, may be put off to the remotest period. In your case, it is not merely that *I* should lose. You will, I am sure, acquit me of any mean selfishness, and believe, that the thought which most troubled me in your danger, — next to that of the danger to yourself — was chiefly of your dear little family, which long years of close communion, and the tenderest sympathies, have made almost my own. That you still live for them, for yourself and for me, is a source of the most unbroken satisfaction, which makes me forgetful for the moment of my own cares and anxieties. In respect to these, however pressing they have been of late, and still continue, I will not trouble you. I prefer to speak to you of yourself, and of the causes of your recent suffering, and of your declining health and strength. This is a matter even more important for your consideration, than the peril you have so recently escaped. It is now,

my dear Lawson, some three summers since I observed that you showed signs of languor, feebleness and extreme weariness, which left you unexcitable. Two summers ago, you were, I think, first seized with ague. This, of itself, is usually a *secondary* disorder — the result simply of exhausted force and vitality in the blood. The next summer you had it again, and your physicians rather added to your disease than lessened it — treating you in a manner still farther to exhaust the resources of your blood. Of my frequent counsels in regard to this matter, — of my interposition on both occasions, I need not remind you. But the recurrence of these insidious assaults proved to me that you were *over*worked — that you tasked yourself injuriously, and that your daily habits, particularly as to the periods of eating, were calculated to undermine your constitution. You must remember, my dear Lawson, that you cannot now do, or endure, as you did ten years ago; that you can neither work so constantly, nor indulge in any caprices of habit; that you could not change your diet at pleasure — in short, that your system needed regular aliment at frequent intervals, and that to allow 6 or 8 hours to pass without food between breakfast & dinner, was to suffer exhaustion from which no food subsequently could answer to repair. This is a very important item. There was another. You no longer seemed to seek or to provide yourself with the relief and recreation to which [you] were accustomed. You no longer seemed to possess or to desire pleasant company. Your life was growing cheerless and moody. Your mind began to work sluggishly. You had, no matter by what cause, whether their fault or yours, got rid of nearly all your old associates. Of the many with whom we were intimate, twenty years ago, you had none left you apparently, but Forrest & myself.[73] Forrest was rarely in N. Y. and I but once each year. In addition to this loss, you had to bear the absence of your own family during the summer, and could only see them by exertions in hot weather, which were calculated still farther to exhaust your strength, already greatly enfeebled by the long protracted & daily drudgeries of the compting room. I detail these things, in order that you may see what I concieve to be the errors of your plan, and which I concieve it vitally important to your recovery & health, that you should amend. My counsel is that you reject

[73] Forrest later wrote of his friendship with Lawson: "My friend Lawson . . . has, in our long communion of nigh fifty years, never failed me in a single point nor deceived me by so much as a look, but has been as good and kind to me as man can be to man." See Alger, *Life of Edwin Forrest,* II, 613.

night work altogether; that you eat something at twelve oclock, or break off work at the office, at an early hour, dine at home at 3 or 3½, and with your papers at home work until the daylight fails you, but no longer; that you give up tobacco in every shape, as tending to your exhaustion; that you use *old* rum, or Port Wine in place of Brandy; that you eat savoury food, but not rich; that you take your bath at rising & have your feet & legs washed in cold water before retiring at night; that you retire habitually by ten oclock; that you get some cheerful society about you, almost nightly, and play your whist and backgammon as of old. For your amusement rewrite your old songs, furbish up your music, go occasionally to theatre and opera, and try to free yourself from all lethargic tendencies. Above all, avoid the exhaustion of your strength, at any time; avoid too protracted sessions, either of sport or toil, and thus economize your nervous energies. It is in the decay of these that your danger lies. Your system does not now readily recuperate, and your resisting powers are enfeebled. Beware of taxing them to the utmost, and recruit them, all you can, by regularity of meals & habits, generous but not stimulating food, exercise never pushed to weariness, and frequent cheerful society. To prolong your life for yourself & family, you must moderate your desire for gain; rather diminish your expenditure, than exhaust your health; and you will be able to work & to enjoy yourself the longer. If you continue your old habits of labour, you may look for the recurrence of attack. This summer, if your family retires from the city, you should prepare to accompany them, and only occasionally visit the city to see how things go on. Much of your business labours, you may take with you into the country for adjustment. But I shall weary you if I linger on this subject. It will be enough now, if I exhort you to consider heedfully these suggestions which I believe to be essential to your continued health and happiness. — I have been greatly wandering & but little at home this winter. I was away at Savannah when Bockee's letter communicated your danger, and a week or more elapsed before I read it. I have just returned from an absence of ten days in the interior, and I seize the first moment of respite after my return to tell you, dear Lawson, that I rejoice at your release from danger as at the restoration of a brother. Give my love to your wife, and to all the young ones.

Yours Ever as Ever faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

711: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, S. C. May 5. 1854

My dear Duyckinck.

Your plan [74] seems a good one, and I trust will succeed. I will do for you what I can, tho' when you reflect upon my labours, my declining health and the many domestic cares which trouble me, you will see good reason why my assistance should not bear adequate relation to the resource which I possess. I have always done you the justice fully to recognize your friendship for the South as for myself. Pinckney's volume has *not* been recieved.[75] By what house was it sent, to what house addressed. I have asked after it in vain. Pray inquire in your precincts. At Putnams they are wofully careless. Of Beresford I have a paragraph prepared and will endeavour to procure something farther.[76] In Carolina, the names of Stephen Elliott, Hugh S. Legaré, William Crafts, Edwin C Holland, J. L. E. W. Shecut, Isaac Harby, J. N. Cardozo, Henry J. Nott, Robt. Henry, D. D.[,] J. E. Holbrook, M. D., S Henry Dickson, M. D.[,] Wm. H. Timrod, Henry Timrod, Paul H. Hayne, Mary E. Lee, Miss Moragné, James H. Hammond, M. C. M. Hammond, Jas W. Simmons, Rev. Pro. James W. Miles, Geo. McDuffie, Major Garden, Wm. Henry Drayton, John Drayton, W. H. Simmons & many others, whom I cannot now recal, ought to be considered.[77] I can help you to a paragraph, at least on most of these. Freneau *lived* for a time in Charleston.[78] It was there that he first published the pretty Indian poem, from which Campbell nibbled the fine lines in O'Connor's Child —

> And on the hills in chase he flits
> The hunter & the deer a shade.

---

[74] For Evert A. and George L. Duyckinck's *Cyclopædia of American Literature,* 2 vols. (New York: Charles Scribner, 1856). This work is hereafter cited as Duyckinck.

[75] Ninian Pinkney's *Travels through the South of France.* . . . See letter to Duyckinck of March 13, 1854.

[76] James Beresford (see note 47, March 13, 1854) is not included in Duyckinck. Simms discusses the Beresfords in "Our Early Authors," *XIX Century,* I (Aug., 1868), 172-173.

[77] Sketches of all are included in Duyckinck except John Linnaeus Edward Whitridge Shecut (1770-1836), Jacob N. Cardozo (see note 181, Sept. 11, 1850), Mary Elizabeth Lee (1813-1849), Mary Elizabeth Moragné (see note 216, *c.* Nov. 1, 1849), and George McDuffie (see introductory sketch).

[78] Philip Morin Freneau (1752-1832), the poet, editor, and mariner, frequently visited for fairly long periods his brother Peter (1757-1813), who had settled in Charleston in 1782. In 1794 Peter Freneau and Seth Paine purchased the *City Gazette,* in which Philip Freneau published a number of poems.

I am not sure that I quote them correctly.[79] What limits do you assign for a subject. Let me know that. In respect to Freneau I can make inquiries in Charleston whither I go in a couple of weeks for the summer. It is not probable that I shall be in N. Y. before August. I am as yet undecided. I am preparing to abandon the Review. I find it impossible to get on with the new publisher who is stupidly pragmatical and meddlesome; and unless there is a satisfactory change, which I do not anticipate, I shall certainly curse & quit. This, for the present, *entre nous.*[80] — I am an invalid, & have been so, off & on, for the last four months — dyspeptically inclined, — languid, — appetiteless, with sense of oppression in the brain &c. I find this another reason for quitting the Review which keeps me incessantly busy, reading books & writings which I do not incline to read, revising and rewriting the MSS. of others when I should be engaged in original labours of my own. I have premonitions which warn me to forbear in season. Let me hear from you on the reciept of this, telling me what you want, when you want, & how much. Tell Scribner that this week, I got the first book from him — Melbourne — that I have recieved for four months.[81] See that he sends me whatever of interest he has published in that time. By the way, do not use the portrait & autograph as contained in my Poems.[82] I like neither. Regards to your brother[83] & Mathews.

Very truly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[79] Thomas Campbell's lines (stanza IV, lines 7-8) are slightly misquoted. The plagiarism is of lines 35-36 of Freneau's "The Indian Burying Ground," first published in the *American Museum* (Philadelphia) in Nov., 1787, and later in the *City Gazette* of Feb. 22, 1788 (see Louis Leary, *That Rascal Freneau* [(New Brunswick): Rutgers University Press, (1941)], p. 442). The Duyckincks in their *Cyclopædia,* I, 335, and Fred Lewis Pattee in *The Poems of Philip Freneau* (Princeton, N. J.: The University Library, 1903), II, 370, comment on Campbell's plagiarism. A sketch of Freneau is included in Duyckinck, I, 327-336.

[80] In reply to an unlocated letter Hammond wrote Simms on May 28 (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress): "I read with great concern your account of your troubles. . . . You have I think showed certainly some want of tact in not collecting your dues from the Proprietors of the Review. With such a rickety concern you should never have permitted them to put you off an hour. If they had never got behind over a quarter, they could & would have paid that on a threat of leaving them in the lurch. But it is too late to talk about this only as a memento to have hereafter no loose *bargain* & never allow any one to dodge you twice in the same way at least." Simms, however, did not abandon the *Review* until after the Oct., 1854, issue.

[81] Simms notices George Washington Peck's *Melbourne, and the Chincha Islands* (New York: C. Scribner, 1854) in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., X (July, 1854), 264.

[82] See the frontispiece to Volume I of *The Letters of William Gilmore Simms.*

[83] George Long Duyckinck.

712: To Benjamin Franklin Perry

Woodlands, S. C. May 12, 1854

My dear Perry

I do not see your paper, and do not, accordingly know whether you have adopted and carried into execution, my suggestion to prepare a series of sketches of the career of Allen Twitty, the Notorious, of the Old North State.[84] If you have printed any thing, do oblige me by sending me copies, addressed to me at Charleston. Should you still hold your purpose to prepare these sketches, not yet having done so, please remember to preserve copies for me when you publish. I regretted that I was not able to meet you and other friends in Charleston when the Convention assembled.[85] But that city and myself do not agree and have never agreed. I am one of those sons who never found favor in her eyes. I go thither, accordingly, as infrequently as possible, and but for my family, would never be seen there at all.[86] — I thank you for your complimentary resolution in behalf of the South. Quarterly, though its good results must enure to others.[87] I withdraw from the Editorship with the publication of the July issue, being literally pushed out of the chair, when it promises to be profitable. The new publisher claims to reject and to publish what articles he thinks proper without regard to me, and on such terms I am forced to abandon.[88] Let me hear from you. I remove to Charleston next week.

Very truly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

713: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston, May 18, 1854.

Dear Duyckinck.

I have recieved a letter from Mr. Welford drawing my attention to the Catalogue of his Books on Sale May 24. There is just time enough to allow me to indicate a few, which I will

[84] We have not had access to a file for this period of Perry's newspaper, the *Southern Patriot* (Greenville, S. C.).

[85] We have been unable to identify this particular convention.

[86] Simms was obviously in one of his fits of depression when he wrote this letter. For James H. Hammond's description of these moods, see note 48, Feb. 11, 1850.

[87] We have not located these resolutions.

[88] Simms' last issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review* is that for Oct., 1854.

thank you to procure for me, if they can be had at prices which you deem reasonably low. But remember, I protest against your making me any more presents of this sort. Pinkney's volume, by the way, has reached me at last — a nice copy.[89] Pray accept my thanks for it. Now to the catalogue. *First Day's Sale,* No 121 Conybeare's illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry. No. 161 Cædmon, — provided you do not get Conybeare, and this be not a portion of the same material. No 163 Lydgate. — *Third Day's Sale.* 584 Le Morte d'Arthur. 756 John Bartram's East Florida. *Sixth Day's Sale.* 1385 & 1431 Tales of the Anglo-Norman 'Trouverés['] &c (Get these if they be not *too* extravagant.) 1385 Histoire de la Poesie Provençale, by Fauriel. *Seventh Day's Sale.* 1570 History of Persia. 1590 Bahar Danush. *Ninth Day's Sale.* 2276 Vortigern & Henry 2. *Tenth Day's Sale.* 2395 Old Plays. If you buy these for me at prices which you would willingly pay yourself I shall be satisfied.[90] You know that I cannot afford to be extravagant. I am just now very busy, but hope soon to send you some notes for your biography. Present me respectfully at home & to friends & believe me Ever truly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

714: To Thomas Y. Simons, T. L. Hutchinson, and Others[91]

Charleston, May 27th, 1854.

Gentlemen:

To your kind and complimentary application, I can make but one answer. I shall be happy to comply with your wishes, and

---

[89] Ninian Pinkney's *Travels through the South of France. . . .* See letters to Duyckinck of March 13 and May 5, 1854.

[90] An account of this sale, held in May, is given in *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* N. S., I (Aug. 15, 1854), 408. Duyckinck purchased for Simms at least Bartram's *Description of East Florida* (London: William Stork, 1769). See letter to Duyckinck of June 16, 1854.

[91] We have not located the original of this letter, printed in both the Charleston *Courier* and *Mercury* of May 30, 1854. The same issues contain the following letter:

Charleston, May 26, 1854.

To William Gilmore Simms, Esq.

Dear Sir: The eminent success of the lectures lately read by you in other cities, and the marked praise they have received from judicious and discriminating audiences, has been noticed by us with gratified pride.

We desire to profit by the opportunity afforded by your return, of listening to them for ourselves. With this view we respectfully ask of you, for ourselves and in behalf of a large number of your fellow-citizens, to repeat the course before Charleston audiences; and beg at the same time to tender

to deliver one of my courses of lectures in this city early in June. I leave the time and arrangements entirely to yourselves.[92]

---

you our cordial wishes for the continued success of your honorable and brilliant labors.

[Signed by] Thomas Y. Simons, M. King, H. A. Middleton, Dan'l Ravenel, Thomas Bennett, J. K. Sass, Edw'd Sebring, H. Gourdin, Jno. Bellinger, J. Izard Middleton, T. L. Hutchinson, S. H. Dickson, P. Trapier Keith, J. L. Petigru, Edward Frost, P. C. Gaillard, Richard Yeadon, C. G. Memminger, E. Geddings, W. J. Grayson, Wm. Bull Pringle.

[92] Simms delivered three lectures on "Poetry and the Practical" (unpublished MSS. now in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library) on the evenings of May 31, June 2, and June 8. The *Mercury* and *Courier* of May 30 advertise tickets for the course at $1.00, for a single lecture at 50 cents. The issues of May 27 and 28 of the *Courier* report that Simms is to deliver the course, and the latter issue further remarks of Simms: "No man living has encountered more difficulty, no one has surmounted as many obstacles in his steady advance to the enviable position which he at present occupies among the foremost of the literary men, not only of the South, but of our common country. His energy is as indomitable as his capacity is versatile and expanded. He has won laurels in many a field. . . . We know that he has recently incurred, in the destructive fire at the Harpers' [in 1853], losses which go far to balance, if indeed they do not entirely consume, the results of years of stern and unremitting exertion. Let us then acknowledge liberally his strong claims upon us and make some effort to render his mature age as tranquil and comfortable, as his youthful toils have been honorable and ennobling." In noticing the forthcoming first lecture, the *Mercury* of May 31 in an article signed "T." (W. R. Taber?) says: "We deem it unnecessary to repeat the favorable criticism which has accompanied their delivery throughout; for Mr. Simms is, we sincerely trust, too well and too justly appreciated at home to need the endorsement of stranger [*sic*] praise. The State owes to Mr. Simms a large debt of affectionate gratitude, not merely because he has sustained and extended the literary reputation of which she is so justly proud, but for efficient service done in defence of her Revolutionary fame, and for eloquent and truthful illustrations of her History. His Lectures deserve, and we hope they will meet, a warm reception from the community." The *Courier* of the same date similarly comments: "The career of Mr. Wm. Gilmore Simms as a public writer, and as Editor of the *Southern Quarterly Review,* has been marked by an entire devotion to the South, even at the cost of personal advancement in other quarters, which entitles him to our warmest gratitude and our most hearty support. . . ." The *Mercury* of June 1 says of the first lecture: "Mr. Simms delivered the first of his series of Lectures last evening at Hibernian Hall, before a very brilliant audience. The enthusiastic love of the grand and the beautiful shone throughout this profound and eloquent composition, replete with the noblest lessons of philosophy. In the estimation of Mr. Simms the practical and utilitarian spirit of the age cannot preserve this country from the fate of the Roman and Assyrian nations, and he demands that the imagination, which is both creative and enduring, shall be recognized and honored. The necessity as well as the duty for this change, he established by arguments which, while full of poetic fire and and [*sic*] striking originality, never lost sight of the purest philosophy." The *Courier* of the same date remarks that the lecture was "worthy of one who has not only indicated theoretically the necessities and claims of the 'inner life,' but who, through a long and toilsome career, has labored to establish in our midst that element which without profaness [*sic*] may be regarded for the people what true religion is for the individual, the crowning glory of the present, and hopeful germ of the future." The *Mercury* of June 9 comments on Simms' closing lecture: "We feel that we are but expressing the general sentiment of all who have had the pleasure of listening to these lectures, in saying that they have been characterized throughout by elevation of tone, boldness and originality of thought, and the copious illustration of a rich and poetical mind. They have done honor to the distinguished author and to the cultivated audiences that have appreciated their excellence." For further comments, see the *Mercury* of June 2 and 8 and the *Courier* of June 2, 6, and 8.

With sentiments of great regard and respect, I am gentlemen, yours, truly yours,

W. Gilmore Simms

To Messrs. Simons, Hutchinson, and others of the Committee.

715: To Arthur Barnwell Middleton Gibbes [93]

Charleston, S. C. May 28. 1854.

Arthur M. Gibbes, Esq.

dear Sir:

I am honored by the compliment paid me by the Chrestomathic Society of the College of Charleston, and will be pleased if you will convey to the Gentlemen of whom you are the organ, my gratified sense of this compliment. To one who approaches the close of his own career, these tributes of the young seem like the tributes of posterity, and thus possess a value which, to the ambitious nature, is superior to all others. Permit me to express the hope, for yourself and your associates, that your progress may be onward always, with equal pride and prosperity.

I am Sir,
Very respectfully,
Your obt servt, &c

W. Gilmore Simms

716: To Henry Carey Baird

Charleston, June 9. 1854.

My dear Harry

I have gone over the volumes of our venerable Walter Savage, and now send you the list of the Conversations which may fitly be employed in making up the contents of your experimental

[93] Gibbes, the son of Kate M. Hartridge and Allen Smith Gibbes, of Charleston, was graduated from the College of Charleston in 1855. The Crestomathic Literary Society, of which he was secretary, was founded in 1848 and is still in existence. The "Minutes" of the Society (MS. in the College of Charleston Library) reports under the date of April 27, 1854: "Mr W Gilmore Simms was proposed as Honorary Member by Mr. [John Dix] Weatherly elected—Mr. Sims [*sic*] and L[ewis] R[eeve] Gibbes were then proposed as annual orator. Mr Simms elected. Moved by Mr J[ames P.] Gibbes 'That a committee be appointed of which the president [Julian A. Mitchell] shall be chairman to wait on Mr Simms & so inform him of election and await assent or dissent' Carried."

volume. I will prepare & send you the prefatory matter some time next week. The volumes I will put up & have forwarded by express at the earliest moment. The sheets you should make the printer carefully preserve & restore to you, in order that we may not be deficient in the matter of the odd pages which we do not use in the first volume but which may be needed for those which follow. Your title might be "Landor's Literary Men; Philosophy and Letters. Imaginary Conversations; by Walter Savage Landor. Philadelphia: Henry C. Baird. 1854." If my name will be of service to the collection, then put it — "Edited by W. Gilmore Simms, Esq." — These instructions will suffice. You can proceed to print the text without waiting for the prefatory sheet which will include my introduction, & the table of contents.[94] These I give below. Pray present me affectionately to your wife; kiss the baby on my account, & convey my regards to Mr. Pennington[95] & family. By the way, have you ever recieved the stereotype plates of Castle Dismal and Helen Halsey?

Yours ever truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

Imaginary Conversations.

1.	Lord Brooke & Sir Philip Sidney.	P. 4 — Vol	1.
2	Milton & Andrew Marvel.	120. "	1
3	Andrew Marvel & Bishop Parker		2
4	Essex & Spenser		2.
5	Walton, Cotton & Oldways		1
6	Bishop Burnet & Humphrey Hardcastle		1
7	Barrow & Newton		1
8	Lord Chesterfield & Lord Chatham		1
9	Steele and Addison		2
10	Samuel Johnson & John Horne Tooke	1st Con.	1
11	Do Do.	2d. Con.	1
12	David Hume & John Home		1
13	Southey & Porson 1st. Con.		1
14	Do Do. 2d "		1
15	Do & Landor 1 "		2.
16	Do Do 2 "		2.
17	Marchese Pallavicini & Walter Landor		1.
18	The Abbe Delille & " "		1.

[94] We can find no record of this volume's having been published.

[95] John Penington, Baird's father-in-law. See note 57, March 17, 1854.

19 Rousseau & Malesherbes — 1.

20 Alfieri & Salomon the Florentine Jew — 1.

P. S. The above list is arranged seriatim, in the order in which the articles should appear. I think it likely that the introduction will require about 8 or 10 printed pages. My estimate is that these 20 papers will make you a volume of the adequate size, and just enough to provoke the appetite of the reader without wearying him.

W. G. S.
Yours &c

Has Fields sailed for Europe?

717: To Henry Carey Baird

[June 12, 1854] [96]

dear Harry.

Enclosed you have the preface to Landor. You will see that I have concluded that you should publish Horne's paper contained in the 'Spirit of the Age', of which I suppose you can readily find a copy in Philadelphia. It was republished by Harper & Brothers — a cheap (25/100) edition, and one more costly, with engravings, at $1.00.[97] Mine is the latter, and I should be loth to cut it up or part with it; but, if you can do no better you shall have mine. With the hope that I have arranged the matter according to your own device, I leave it in your hands. Present me to Madame & believe me

Ever truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

June 12.

Sick — but not able to get away. Shall probably be in Philadelphia about the 1st August.

---

[96] Dated by Simms' reference to his preface to Landor. See letter to Baird of June 9.

[97] Neither of these editions of Richard Hengist Horne's *A New Spirit of the Age* has been accessible to us. In the edition published by J. C. Riker, New York, in 1844, the chapter on Landor covers pp. 93-106.

718: To Isaac Hays [98]

[June 16, 1854] [99]

Isaac Hays, M. D.

My dear Dr.

I take leave to introduce to your friendly notice, my young friend Mr. Harry Hammond, son of the Ex-Gov. of our State, whose talents he inherits, and whom you will find at once amiable and intelligent. He goes to Philadelphia to complete his medical studies, & to while away a season, nursing a broken leg which has been healing reluctantly. As a medical man as well as Gentleman, you will be able to promote his objects with your countenance & friendly assistance; and he may need, & will be grateful for, your advice in respect to his medical connections & course of studies. Let me commend him to your regard as one fully worthy of your kindness, and whom I trust it will please you to know. With best regards & respects, I am my dear Sir,

Yours as ever
Very truly

W. Gilmore Simms
Charleston, S. C.
June 16.

719: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston, June 16. 1854.

My dear Duyckinck.

The Books bought at Welford's sale came to hand yesterday. I drew upon Redfield for the amt of the Bill, & take for granted

---

[98] Hays (1796-1879), physician, ophthalmologist, and medical editor, was a native of Philadelphia and a graduate from the University of Pennsylvania. He was the editor of the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences* for over fifty years, and was the author of a number of books on medicine and natural history.

[99] On the back of this letter is written (not in Simms' handwriting) "Jan 22d 55," perhaps the date on which Hays was handed Simms' letter. Harry Hammond broke his leg in Sept., 1853, and it was almost healed by March, 1854 (see James H. Hammond's letters to Simms of Sept. 22 and Oct. 23, 1853, and March 24, 1854, originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress). Harry, who had taken his first year of medical training at the Medical College of the State of South Carolina, at Charleston, matriculated at the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania during the period Sept. 15, 1854–Jan. 13, 1855. He and his brother Spann, also a student at the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, were graduated in 1855 and returned to South Carolina in April of that year (see James H. Hammond's letter to Simms of April 3, 1855, original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress).

he will honor my draft. The prices are not unsatisfactory, nor the Books; tho' I regret to find the Plates & Maps cut out of Bartram's volume — these constituting an important feature in that work. Still — let me thank you for your attention to my commission, & I beg you to believe me quite satisfied with the result.[100] — I will endeavour to inform you in respect to persons & performances in the South, as the necessity occurs. From two of our young poets, both very promising, I have procured a score of samples of poetic fugitives, with a brief biographical statement.[101] These I will send you by first chance. There have been two small vols. one prose the other verse, recently published in Charleston, copies of which I will endeavour to procure & send you. The verses are by a boy — a descendant of old President Laurens — puerile. The prose, is a sketchy essay on social characteristics of Charleston — pleasantly written in the style of Goldsmith, by Charles Fraser, an old gentleman, highly honored here — a painter of great merit, an associate of Sully & Washn Allston in youth. It is a pleasant picture offering extracts. Mr. F. has written a descriptive poem, of which I will try to procure you extracts.[102] Thompson, of the South. Literary Messenger can help you to a great deal of Southern material. He has been preparing an exposition of South Literature, to be published in an exclusive volume, and I have furnished to him most of the clues I have. He will no doubt be willing to place his papers under your eye. In fact I doubt if he will ever get his volume ready.[103] Get Mr. W. C. Richards to provide you specimens of

---

[100] See letter to Duyckinck of May 18, 1854.

[101] Possibly Henry Timrod and Paul Hamilton Hayne (see introductory sketches), both mentioned in letter to Duyckinck of May 5, 1854, and both included in Duyckinck, II, 140, 722.

[102] We have been unable to discover the first name of Laurens, a son of Henry R. Laurens and a great-grandson of Henry Laurens (1724-1792), president of the Continental Congress (1777-1778). Laurens' *Poems, Original and Translated* (Charleston: J. Russell, 1854), published under the pseudonym "Serulan," is noticed by Simms in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., X (Oct., 1854), 522-523. The volume by Charles Fraser (see introductory sketch) here discussed by Simms is *Reminiscences of Charleston* (Charleston: J. Russell, 1854); Fraser's descriptive poem is possibly "Claude Lorraine," published in *The Charleston Book: A Miscellany in Prose and Verse* (Charleston: Samuel Hart, Sen., 1845), p. 46. Both Thomas Sully (1783-1872) and Washington Allston (1779-1843), the painters, spent considerable time in Charleston. Neither Laurens nor Fraser is included in Duyckinck. Simms discusses Fraser, Sully, and Allston in "Our Early Authors," *XIX Century*, I (Sept., 1869), 278-279.

[103] See letter to Thompson of May 10, 1851.

the verses of Mrs. Glover of Charleston — some of which are quite pretty & musical.[104] Write to I. K. Tefft, of Savannah, & say that I counselled you. Write also to Charles Gayarre & the Abbe A. Rouquette, of New Orleans;[105] — to Hon. A. B. Meek, of Mobile;[106] to young Wilde of N. O. touching his father's remains, which were considerable;[107] to Hon Henry R. Jackson, our minister to Vienna;[108] to Hon. Mr. Venable, of N. C. who writes in fine style;[109] to Gen. J. H. Hammond, Augusta, Geo. for extracts from his writings &c; — ask him also to indicate extracts from the writings of Geo. McDuffie;[110] to Col. D. J. McCord for notices of Professor Nott. His Nouvelettes were published by Harpers in 2 vols.[111] To Rev. Bishop Stephen Elliott for notice of his father & indicated extracts from his writings.[112] To Abraham Moise of Charleston for a copy of the writings of

---

[104] Caroline Howard Gilman Glover Jervey (1823-1877), daughter of Caroline and Samuel Gilman (see introductory sketch of the Gilmans), was a writer of tales, poems, and plays. In 1840 she married Wilson Glover (d. 1846), and in 1865 Louis Jervey, of Charleston. In 1854 she was living with her mother in Charleston and, under the *nom de plume* of "Caroline Howard," was a frequent contributor to the Charleston *Evening News.*

[105] For Charles Étienne Arthur Gayarré, see introductory sketch. The Abbé Adrien Emmanuel Rouquette (1813-1887) wrote poetry in both French and English. Sketches of Gayarré and Rouquette are included in Duyckinck, II, 401-402, 521-522.

[106] Alexander Beaufort Meek (see introductory sketch) is not included in Duyckinck.

[107] A sketch of Richard Henry Wilde (see introductory sketch) is included in Duyckinck, II, 106-107. Wilde's son here mentioned is John P., a lawyer of New Orleans (*ibid.*). Another son, William Cumming, later edited his father's *Hesperia; A Poem* (Boston: Ticknor and Fields, 1867).

[108] Henry Rootes Jackson (1820-1898), of Savannah, Ga., was graduated from Yale in 1839, studied law, and practiced in Savannah. During the Mexican War he was colonel of a Georgia regiment. After the war he edited the Savannah *Georgian* (1848-1849) until his appointment as judge of the Superior Court of the Eastern District of Georgia. He resigned from this post in 1853 to become chargé to Austria. He returned to Savannah in 1858. Jackson was a contributor to Simms' *Magnolia,* and his *Tallulah, and Other Poems* (Savannah: J. M. Cooper, 1850) is reviewed by Simms in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., III (Jan., 1851), 257-262. A sketch of Jackson is included in Duyckinck, II, 693.

[109] Abraham Watkins Venable (1799-1876), a member of Congress from North Carolina (1847-1853), is not included in Duyckinck.

[110] A sketch of Hammond is included in Duyckinck, II, 433-434. McDuffie is omitted.

[111] A sketch of Henry Junius Nott (see note 85, Dec. 1, 1840) is included in Duyckinck, II, 253-254. His *Novellettes of a Traveller* was published in 1834 (see letter to Lawson of Nov. 5, 1834).

[112] A sketch of Stephen Elliott (see note 83, Dec. 1, 1840) is included in Duyckinck, I, 601-602. For his son, Bishop Stephen Elliott, Jr., see introductory sketch. Simms discusses the elder Elliott in "Our Early Authors," *XIX Century,* I (Sept., 1869), 275.

Isaac Harby;[113] J. N. Cardozo of Charleston distinguished himself as a political economy writer;[114] J. B. White, painter of the Picture of Marion & the Sweet Potatoes, wrote and printed several tragedies in an awkward blank verse, which might be noticed for their invention;[115] William Crafts's writings were edited by Gilman;[116] for notices of Dr. Dvd Ramsay, the Historian, write to his Grandson David Ramsay, Esq. Lawyer of Charleston, a highly educated young man, recently from Germany.[117] Wm. Elliott of Beaufort is author of 'Carolina Sports' &c. and a tragedy, copies of which he will send you no doubt on application.[118] A. J. Requiere, of this city wrote one or two tragedies. He has removed West. I will try & get you his pieces.[119] Write to Saml. Hart Sen. Bookseller, Charleston, to put you in com-

---

[113] Moise (1799-1869) and Henry Laurens Pinckney (1794-1863) arranged and published *A Selection from the Miscellaneous Writings of the Late Isaac Harby, Esq.* (Charleston: Printed by J. S. Burges, 1829). To this volume Moise prefixed a memoir of Harby (1788-1828), teacher, editor, and dramatist of Charleston. A sketch of Harby is included in Duyckinck, II, 100. Simms discusses Harby in "Our Early Authors," *XIX Century,* I (Sept., 1869), 280.

[114] Duyckinck does not include a sketch of Jacob N. Cardozo (see note 181, Sept. 11, 1850).

[115] John Blake White (1781-1859), the painter (see note 74, Oct. 25, 1840), was the author of *Foscari, or the Venetian Exile* (Charleston: Printed for the Author by J. Hoff, 1806), *The Mysteries of the Castle, or the Victim of Revenge* (Charleston: Printed for the Author, by J. Hoff, 1807), and several other dramas. He is not included in Duyckinck. Simms discusses White in "Our Early Authors," *XIX Century,* I (Sept., 1869), 279.

[116] A sketch of William Crafts (1787-1826), Charleston lawyer, orator, poet, and essayist, is included in Duyckinck, II, 86. Samuel Gilman includes a memoir of Crafts in his *A Selection in Prose and Poetry from the Miscellaneous Writings of the Late Wm. Crafts* (Charleston: C. C. Sebring and J. S. Burges, 1828). Simms discusses Crafts in "Our Early Authors," *XIX Century,* I (Sept., 1869), 281-282.

[117] A sketch of David Ramsay (1749-1815) is included in Duyckinck, I, 304-305. His grandson David Ramsay was graduated from the College of Charleston in 1849, studied for two years in Germany, and practiced law in Charleston. He died on Aug. 4, 1863, as a result of wounds received at the second assault of Battery Wagner, Charleston (see John Johnson, *The Defense of Charleston Harbor* [Charleston: Walker, Evans & Cogswell, Co., 1890], p. 107).

[118] A sketch of William Elliott (see note 16, Feb. 7, 1849) is included in Duyckinck, II, 100-103. For his *Carolina Sports* and *Fiesco,* see note 154, July 17, 1854. Simms discusses Elliott in "Our Early Authors," *XIX Century,* I (Sept., 1869), 280.

[119] A sketch of Augustus Julian Requier (1825-1887), lawyer, dramatist, poet, and essayist, is included in Duyckinck, II, 720. From 1850 to 1865 Requier lived in Mobile, Ala., and in 1853 he was appointed United States attorney for the Southern District of Alabama. During the Confederate War he held the office of Confederate States attorney for Alabama. He afterwards made his home in New York City, where he practiced law until his death. He was a frequent contributor to newspapers and periodicals. His best known play is *The Spanish Exile* (see letter to Duyckinck which we have dated Dec., 1854). For his romance, *The Old Sanctuary,* see letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 6, 1854.

munication with Robt P. Hall, author of a vol. of clever verses.[120] I mention these that you may get as many clues into possession as possible, tho' you may not care to pursue them all. When I come North, we will confer. I will enquire touching the Beresford's & report.[121] You might request & obtain much information by writing leading questions to Dr. Jos. Johnson[122] & Charles Fraser Esq. of this city. I have not identified Pinckney.[123] I have been lecturing here for three nights,[124] getting out the July Review & otherwise very busy, — besides having a sick household.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S.

What think you of a collection of Tales (for Christmas fireside) uniform with my other books, under the title of "Tales of Glow and Glamour, for a Christmas Fireside, by &c."[125] — Do you ever see Lawson? I have not heard from him since he was taken sick. I hope to see you about the 1st. of August. The anticipated accouchement of my wife must precede my departure from Charleston.[126]

720: To Israel Keech Tefft

Charleston, S. C.
July 8, 1854.

My dear friend

I rejoice at your safe return & at the mutual improvement of self and Mama.[127] I showed your letter to Augusta who *has* written one or other of you, — perhaps both — already. She will shortly write again. We are not sick, any of us, but disquieted, and my wife waits an approaching & inevitable event with some

---

[120] See letter to Hall of Feb. 24, 1852. Hall is not included in Duyckinck.

[121] See letter to Duyckinck of March 13, 1854.

[122] See note 17, March 15, 1843.

[123] Ninian Pinkney. See letters to Street of Sept. 15, 1853, and to Duyckinck of March 13, May 5, and May 18, 1854.

[124] See note 92, May 27, 1854.

[125] The collection published as *Southward Ho!* See letter to Duyckinck of July 17, 1854.

[126] Beverley Hammond Simms was born on or before July 17. See letter to Lawson of that date.

[127] Mrs. Tefft, the former Penelope Waite.

anxiety.[128] This event keeps me from Northern travel at present, and the Review for Oct will probably continue to keep me in Charleston till Sep. 1. Then I shall make escape (D. V.) and probably carry Augusta with me. Believe me as usual, hard at work, but believe me also, as ever, very much Yours.

W. Gilmore Simms.

Best regards to Mama, of course, Mrs T. jun.[129] and all other friends.

721: To The Crestomathic Society

Charleston. July 12. 1854

To the officers and members
of the Chrestomat[h]ic Society (Chs'ton College)

Gentlemen

Accompanying, I beg leave to send you three pictures, specimens of recent American art, which, if you deem them worthy, I should be pleased to see honored by places on the walls of your literary chamber.[130] With best respects & regards,

Your friend & servt

W. Gilmore Simms

722: To Mary Lawson

Charleston, July 13. 1854.

Miss Mary Lawson.

dear Mary.

I am grateful for your attention and the kind little epistle which I owe to your hands. I am particularly delighted to see what a nice letter you can write. It is so well concieved, in such excellent taste, so gracefully expressed, and withal so well thought and so appropriate, that I have been exceedingly gratified by its perusal, by the promise it gives of your mind in future, and by the proofs which it affords that you have not been neglectful of your acquisitions. I trust you will exercise as much as possible,

[128] Beverley Hammond Simms was born on or before July 17. See letter to Lawson of that date.
[129] Sarah Tefft, widow of William Pitt Tefft (see note 141, Dec. 17, 1853).
[130] We are unable to locate these pictures.

with the view to your own continued improvement that rarely beautiful instrument, a young, generous, ardent and susceptible nature. Now is the time for you to read; and read variously, and read ambitiously. If I might counsel you, it is now proper that you should direct your attention in especial to a class of works which young ladies rarely attempt — history, biography, travels. I would have you make yourself familiar with Plutarch, Anacharsis, Froissart &c, and while I counsel such volumes for general reading, I would urge you to some special study, — Botany for example, Natural history — Art — exercising your mind & taste *practically,* on one or other of these studies. With such opportunities as you possess, Botany might become one of your positive possessions; and if your taste inclined you to the Fine Arts, you have even greater opportunities for making yourself a mistress of one or other of their many branches. Belles Lettres, at all events, might be easily attainable, and would be a perpetual spring of satisfaction to one whose tastes and sensibilities have already prepared her for rapid acquisition. Let me entreat you, therefore, not to trouble yourself so much to be a fine young lady, as a noble thoughtful performing woman, using her mind, as a Godlike instrument from which she may, at all periods, extract the most soul solacing harmonies.

Let me repeat my thanks for your letter which supplies to me, for the first time, much of the information which I desired in respect to your father, and the condition of your family, for which I sought vainly of all other sources. I need not tell you how greatly I have been relieved and rejoiced by the account of your father's recovery.[131] That he is still an invalid is a discouragement, it is true; but that he is rescued from the great peril which he suffered, is a subject of fervent gratitude among the whole of us. Were I with him, I think it might be easy to put his right arm again in piscatorial condition; and the description which you give of the beautiful scenery where you harbour makes me really desirous to pop in upon you suddenly some day and see for myself. When I shall come north, I cannot now say from the condition of my family, over the destinies of which there hangs just now a certain anxiety;[132] but all things turning out well, I do not despair of getting North early in August. My daughter Augusta has suddenly resolved not to go north this

[131] See letter to Lawson of April 30, 1854.

[132] Beverley Hammond Simms was born on or before July 17. See letter to Lawson of that date.

season, as it has so far advanced already. But next year she builds on for the adventure. When I visit N. Y. I shall surely run up to see your father the first thing, and your mother the next thing, and their sons & daughters the third thing. In the meantime I send you a kiss for each which you will please to advance on my account; make a memorandum of the number thus bestowed, and when I come on I will repay you for all with proper interest. My wife & Augusta send their loves with mine for all of you, & your little namesake Mary Lawson expresses very earnest wishes to convey hers in proper person. Very lovingly Mary,

Your sincere friend

W. Gilmore Simms

723: To James Lawson

Charleston, S. C.
July 17, 1854.

dear Lawson.

My wife has just brought me another boy, said much more to resemble your humble servt. than any of our former children.[133] Mother & child are both as well as can be expected. It is now highly probable that I shall leave Charleston for N. Y. on or about the 1st prox. My purpose will be to spend a week or two with you at your mountain retreat & see you, with arm restored, taking the trout from their ledgy retreats; — i. e. if your refuge be not an expensively fashionable one. The necessity of payg. $1500 to H & B.[134] has not only compelled me to sell property, but to stint myself very greatly. But I shall be ready for *them,* Laus Deo! I wrote to Forrest for an advance.[135] *He has not answered*

---

[133] We are unable to ascertain the exact date of Beverley Hammond Simms' birth. Simms' Bible gives the erroneous date of Aug. 12, 1854, and his grave in St. Paul's Churchyard, Charleston, is unmarked. In answer to an unlocated letter James H. Hammond wrote Simms on July 24: "I congratulate you . . . on the birth of a son who I trust will enjoy a long & useful life on earth. I accept also as another mark of the friendship to which I already owe so much the name you have given him & feel gratified by your associating mine with that of our lamented friend [Tucker]. If I were not among the excommunicated I would ask you to allow me to stand Godfather for him. That however would be a sort of blasphemy in me." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[134] To Harper and Brothers for the copyrights of six of his novels. See letters to Lawson of June 20 and July 16, 1853.

[135] On the adaptation of *Timon of Athens.* We have not located this letter to Forrest.

me at all. Say nothing of this, however. Love to Lyde and kisses for her and the girls. Mary wrote me quite a clever letter. She is a smart girl, and must study. God bless you & yours.

W. Gilmore Simms.

724: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston, S. C July 17. 1854.

My dear Sir:

My wife has just added another boy to my collection,[136] — an event which will probably enable me (if things continue to go on well) to leave for the North on or about the 1st. prox. Mr. David Ramsay has just left for the North. I had promised him a letter to you, but quite forgot it, in the excitement of the domestic event referred to. We shall probably meet him in N. Y. Get from Gayarré details in respect to the Abbé Rouquette & Mr. Dugué, who has published 2 vols of Drama & 2 of verse.[137] Ask him for the address of the Editor of the Meschacébé newspaper, who has been publishing a collection of Creole (native) Louisiana literature.[138] Thompson has gone to Europe — hence the fact that he does not answer. He will be back in the fall.[139] I will gather you up some matters here & will be prepared, sitting with you, to spell you out some of our chronicles. I sent off the circulars you sent me. Will despatch others if you supply them. I have set one or two good literary beagles on the search after the Beresford's — have got some advices & hope for others. The two Freneaus the Poet & his brother (the latter a perfect *facsimile* of C. J Fox) were here together. The latter edited a newspaper to which the Poet contributed. Will endeavour to procure you whatever is available. Of Pinckney I can hear nothing as yet; but confess to not having urged the enquiry.[140] Professor Dickson

---

[136] Beverley Hammond.

[137] A sketch of Charles Oscar Dugué (1821-1872), of New Orleans, is included in Duyckinck, I, 694-695.

[138] Mrs. Vera Schulmeister, Reference Librarian of the Louisiana State University Library, writes us that at this time *Le Meschacébé* (Lucy, La.), a weekly newspaper founded in 1852, was edited by Prudent D'Artyls, whose real name was De Bautte. Presumably his "collection of Creole (native) Louisiana literature" was published in *Le Meschacébé,* of which no file for this period appears to be extant. De Bautte is not included in Duyckinck.

[139] An editorial note in *S. L. M.,* XX (June, 1854), 330, announces the "absence of Mr. [John R.] Thompson." Thompson was still in Europe in December (see letter to Cooke of Dec. 24).

[140] Ninian Pinkney. See letter to Duyckinck of June 16, 1854.

of this place is a sweet & graceful writer — author of a Practice of Medicine in 2 vols — a vol. of verse, and vol. of Essays not long since published by Lea & Blanchard.[141] Note these references as I give them, for I find them escaping me continually. I will enquire of friends in Virginia touching Weems' birth &c.[142] The Richmond Enquirer might be searched for this. Do not forget Beverley Tucker, half brother of John Randolph and a superior genius — author of Geo. Balcombe &c.[143] Remember especially to indicate the fact that the direction of the Southern mind ran into political Literature. — In preparing my tales for the press, I am disposed to follow a suggestion of yours & make a Southern Decameron — a Christmas Decameron.[144] — I have written to Col. McCord & sent a circular.[145] Fraser's & other books have already been sent you.[146] Write to Stephen Elliott, D. D. Bishop of Georgia touching his father, first Editor of So. Review, — Hugh Legare — Rev. Robert Henry — the latter an admirable writer & frequent contributor to the Review.[147] You may use my name in addressing the Bishop. He is an old intimate of mine; we graduated at the Bar together.[148] Chancellor Lesesne (Hon.

---

[141] Samuel Henry Dickson (see introductory sketch) was the author of *Essays on Pathology and Therapeutics . . .*, 2 vols. (Charleston, S. C.: McCarter & Allen, 1845); *Manual of Pathology and Practice . . .* (Charleston: Published by the Author, 1842); *Essays on Life, Sleep, Pain . . .* (Philadelphia: Blanchard & Lea, 1852); and *Poems* (1844). We have not located a copy of Dickson's *Poems,* reviewed in *S. L. M.,* X (July, 1844), 424-425. A sketch of Dickson is included in Duyckinck, II, 259-260.

[142] Mason Locke ("Parson") Weems (1759-1825) was born on Oct. 11. The Duyckincks do not give this date in their sketch of him, I, 484-488.

[143] A sketch of Tucker is included in Duyckinck, I, 665-666.

[144] For the framework of *Southward Ho!* Simms used a revision of his "Spells of Sunshine; or, a Summer in the South," nine chapters published in the Charleston *Evening News* of June 12, June 13, June 18, June 25, July 2, July 3, July 16, July 30, and July 31, 1849, concerned with a trip by sea from New York City to Charleston.

[145] Sketches of David James and Louisa S. Cheves McCord are included in Duyckinck, II, 249-252.

[146] See letter to Duyckinck of June 16, 1854.

[147] Sketches of Stephen Elliott, Hugh Swinton Legaré (see introductory sketch), and Robert Henry (see note 50, June 17, 1842) are included in Duyckinck, I, 601-602; II, 247-248, 333-334.

[148] In recounting her visit to the home of Bishop Elliott on May 1, 1850, Fredrika Bremer writes in *The Homes of the New World,* I, 327: ". . . in the bishop himself I became acquainted with one of the most beautiful examples of that old cavalier race which gives tone and stamp to the nobler life of the Southern States. Personal beauty and dignity, and the most agreeable manners, were, in this instance, ennobled by great Christian earnestness.

"Bishop E. is said to have been in his youth a great lover of social life, of dancing, and ladies' society, and to have been a great favorite in the gay world. . . . He is now known as one of the most pre-eminently religious men in the country, and his kindness and amiability win all hearts. Mine he also won. . . ."

J. W. Lesesne) of Mobile, Alabama, might be written to touching Judge Thomas Cooper. Lesesne married his daughter. L. is himself a man of talents, who has written some good things. I may be able to pick you up a specimen.[149] I shall desire to share some of your & George's rambles when I come on. Meanwhile, present me to him, to Dr. F. to Dr. T., Lieber [150] & other friends.

Yours truly but in haste as usual

W. Gilmore Simms

725: To Henry Carey Baird

Chston
July 17 [1854][151]

Henry C. Baird, Esq.

My dear Harry.

My wife has just added another boy to my little family, and this relieved me of a great anxiety. The mother and child are both doing well. My present purpose is to go north about the close of the present month — perhaps Saturday week. I shall probably take the Steamer for New York direct, and shall run up the North river, or wander off somewhere into Jersey, while preparing a volume for Redfield.[152] I do not hear from you —

[149] A sketch of Thomas Cooper (see note 84, Dec. 1, 1840) is included in Duyckinck, II, 331-332. For Joseph W. Lesesne (not included in Duyckinck), see note 247, Dec. 24, 1849.

[150] George Long Duyckinck, John Wakefield Francis, Robert Tomes, and Francis Lieber.

[151] Dated by Simms' reference to the birth of his son Beverley Hammond. See letter to Lawson of the same date.

[152] Simms is probably referring to *Southward Ho!* Redfield also published a number of Simms' novels in revised editions dated 1854. *Mellichampe a Legend of the Santee* (with an added dedication to M. C. M. Hammond) was issued between March 1 and 15 (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* N. S., I [March 15, 1854], 144). In reviewing the novel, *Godey's,* XLVIII (June, 1854), 558, comments: "It may be justly said of Mr. Simms that no American author of the same class has ever been truer to the leading facts of history, or more faithful in the delineation of the original characters of the actors he has introduced. None has been more successful in blending the witchery of romance with the patriotic, but often stern and cruel realities of revolutionary warfare." *Mellichampe* is also reviewed in the *Weekly News* (Charleston), N. S., IV (April 6, 1854), and in the Richmond (Va.) *Semi-Weekly Examiner* of March 21, 1854. *Katharine Walton or the Rebel of Dorchester,* with an added dedication to Edward Frost (1801-1868), lawyer and formerly a judge, of Charleston, was issued between May 30 and June 15 (see *Norton's,* N. S., I [June 15, 1854], 311). It is reviewed in the Charleston *Mercury* of June 20 and in *Godey's,* XLIX (Aug., 1854), 179. *The Kinsmen* under the new title of *The Scout or the Black Riders of Congaree* was issued

have heard nothing for a long time. Have you recieved the books of Landor.[153] Let me learn that you and yours are well, &c, if by a single page only, before I leave for N. Y. My calculation is to take the route homeward by Phil. some where about the middle or close of September. Best respects to Mrs. B. and regards for yourself.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

726: To William Elliott

Charleston, July 17. 1854.

Hon. Wm. Elliott.

dear Sir:

An Encyclopædia of American Literature is about to be published in New York, the Editors of which are honestly desirous of doing full justice to the performances of the South. I have given them your name as one of our Carolina writers & shall be glad if you will contrive to send me a copy of your Carolina Sports, and *two* copies of your drama — one of the latter being wanted by myself.[154] If you have copies of other performances, or MS. essays of which you think particularly well, I shall be glad if you will furnish them. It would, indeed, be of great help to the

---

between Sept. 1 and 15 (see *Norton's,* N. S., I [Sept. 15, 1854], 470). It is noticed in the Charleston *Courier* on Sept. 10 and reviewed in the same newspaper on Sept. 14. In this last the reviewer comments of Simms' novels: "As novels of real life and action, they rank high in the estimation of all critics, while to a Carolina reader they are specially interesting, even apart from their intrinsic and literary merits." *The Scout* is also noticed in the Charleston *Evening News* of Nov. 30; in *Godey's,* XLIX (Dec., 1854), 556; and in *S. L. M.,* XX (Nov., 1854), 710. *The Sword and the Distaff* under the new title of *Woodcraft or Hawks about the Dovecote a Story of the South of the Close of the Revolution* was issued between Sept. 15 and Oct. 1 (see *Norton's,* N. S., I [Oct. 1, 1854], 497). It is reviewed in the Charleston *Mercury* of Sept. 28, in the *Courier* of Oct. 14, and in the *Evening News* of Oct. 17. This last (reprinted in the *Weekly News,* N. S., IV [Oct. 19, 1854]) calls Simms "one of the first American novelists," adding that "wherever we have travelled in this country we have heard him mentioned with respect and admiration, as one whose works are likely to perpetuate the history and social institutions of the South, and to charm and instruct thousands of readers for years to come." *Woodcraft* is also favorably reviewed in *S. L. M.,* XX (Oct., 1854), 639; it is noticed in *Godey's,* XLIX (Dec., 1854), 556, and in *Putnam's,* IV (Nov., 1854), 562. The reviews in the Charleston *Evening News* and *Weekly News* were written by Paul Hamilton Hayne.

[153] See letter to Baird of June 9, 1854.

[154] *Carolina Sports by Land and Water* (Charleston: Burges and James, 1846) and *Fiesco: A Tragedy* (New York: Printed for the Author, 1850).

publishers of the work in question, if you would be at the pains to indicate any favorite passages in your writings for selection, giving to each some appropriate title. Of course the quotations should be brief. Essayical & descriptive matter, ranging from 1 to 3 printed pages would be preferable for such a work. If these can be sent me in Charleston by the 25th. it would be well. If not, then have them forwarded to "Mess'rs Evert A. and Geo. Duyckinck, care of Charles Scribner, Publisher, New York." I address you at hazard, at Beaufort, though with a lurking doubt whether, yoking a devil fish to your car, you are not cantering off to the antipodes.[155] Wherever bound — or free, — 'the top of the morning to your honor.'

Yours very truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

727: To George Frederick Holmes

Charleston, July 18. 1854.

My dear Professor.

Yours, with accompanying article on Hallam just recieved.[156] I answer without giving myself time to read the latter, which I doubt not will do you credit. I presume that you have made yourself quite sure of your grounds when dealing out censures on a head held to be so revered in literary opinion as Hallam — "much renowned for Greek" as Byron phrases it.[157] I will forward a copy of my versicles to Mrs. H. with the trust that she will find it gratefully provocative upon occasions & in solitary moments. I did not see your notice in the Examiner, and would greatly have preferred to have had your notice in the Messenger, where Thompson, in a too lazy fit, republished an unsatisfactory notice from the columns of the Char'ton Courier.[158] I wrote to

[155] Several excerpts from both *Fiesco* and *Carolina Sports* are given in Duyckinck, II, 101-103, among them a passage about the "Devil Fishing of Port Royal Sound."

[156] "Blunders of Hallam's Middle Ages," *S. Q. R.*, N. S., XI (Jan., 1855), 46-87. Simms was no longer editor of the *Review* when this unsigned article was published.

[157] *English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,* line 512.

[158] For the review of Simms' *Poems Descriptive Dramatic, Legendary and Contemplative* in the *Southern Literary Messenger,* see note 6, Jan. 3, 1854. Holmes says in his review in the Richmond *Semi-Weekly Examiner* of April 4, 1854: ". . . Simms . . . is an estimable citizen, a warm-hearted and true friend, and a most agreeable gentleman.

"The portrait prefixed to this collection of his poems [see the frontispiece to Volume I of *The Letters of William Gilmore Simms*] has the merit of

Jamison today & said that you would write him shortly. My hands are just now fuller of little toils than ever. My wife has just brought me another son,[159] and this event, safely over, enables me to prepare for going north which I contemplate doing about the 1st. proxo. Meanwhile I am preparing the October review. Mr. Mortimer is not now here, but is on a visit to Richmond, where perhaps you had better write him. His attorney here is a Mr. Mowry, a Lawyer, who attends to all his business matters.[160] What has become of your book of the Governors?[161] I think, were we able to meet & converse, that I might suggest to you

---

being a likeness, and gives a fair indication of the kindly nature and genial humanities of the author. For, notwithstanding the incessant activity of Mr. Simms' literary life, and the confinement to his closet incident to his worship of the Muses, he is free from the pedantry and affectations of literary seclusion, and is a hearty, healthy, generous and full-formed man. The jovial, good temper and exuberant *bonhommie* of his intercourse with his friends, secure their esteem and affection, and add to his diversified talents a brighter lustre than intellectual splendor could alone bestow.

"The productions of such a man necessarily bear upon them the impress of his own character, and are uniformly marked by good sense, good feeling and good humor—qualities which always confer attraction and excellence, and for whose absence scarcely any other gifts can be an adequate atonement. These characteristics are easily discernible in his multifarious compositions in prose, and are not less striking in the utterances of his Muse. . . .

"The general tenor of Mr. Simms' conversation with his intimate acquaintances, and the tone of the pieces preserved in these volumes, prove him to be impregnated with the spirit of song. . . . He is under small necessity of travelling out of his way to find, invent, or force a theme; the commonest incidents of daily experience are full of suggestions to waken his lyre and animate its notes. He sings as the nightingale shakes out its gushing melodies, because he is full of song, and the spontaneous act of singing exhilirates the quick pulsations of his life. . . . Mr. Simms writes easily, because he writes naturally, and is guiltless of undue imitation except in his earliest pieces. He . . . frequently approximates to the classic grace as well as to the calm severity of the Spenserian age. Indeed, so far as he seems to have formed himself on any models, those which he has most studied would appear to be the purest writers of our wholesome English poetry, before its fountains had been contaminated by the infusion of foreign or licentious ingredients. . . . He makes but little pretension to the sublime or to the impassioned, but his verse is flowing, tender, graceful and easy. . . . Mr. Simms' fondness for the Elizabethan literature tempts him occasionally to an injudicious revival of antiquated words or forms of words, and thus to mar, by unnecessary archaisms, the usual smoothness of his verse. . . .

"Mr. Simms is truly an American poet—much more so than his more belauded northern brethren. English subjects are not re-galvanized by his pen; nor are English tastes or modes of thought consulted in the treatment of his topics. He selects his themes for himself, from the diversified scenes and incidents of American nature and life."

[159] Beverley Hammond.

[160] E. C. Mowry, 20 Broad Street. His residence was at 175 Meeting Street. See the Charleston directories for this period.

[161] Holmes writes in a letter to Simms dated Oct. 1, 1853 (original in the Georgia Historical Society): "I am going to undertake a veritable piece of literary hack-work . . . a series of Lives of the Governors of Virginia. The principal inducement however, is the promise of profit." This proposed work was not published.

some toils which might be profitable. In great haste but very truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

728: To James Lawson

New York: Wednesday Night.
[August 2, 1854] [162]

dear Lawson.

You see I am within hailing distance of you.[163] I got here yesterday, and waited to hear Caroline's report of you ere I wrote. She reports favorably today, and I rejoice to hear of your improvement. I propose shortly to run up & see you and that surly woman your wife, and the 'babbies' all. I wait simply to arrange with Redfield in respect to certain matters before I leave. But Caroline today tells me that your sister is shortly expected, and I have said to her, that I shall be happy to honor your sister with my escort up — if it be desirable, — by which process it may save your family, any of them, all necessity of coming down; — and this is matter of consideration in this horridly hot weather.[164] I hope to find you in good trim & spirits and able to give me a trout for supper of your own hooking. Be of good cheer, ole hoss, and prepare for a breeze. Shall there be no more cakes and ale.[165] God bless & help you, & all of you.

Yours as Ever

W. G. S.

J. L.

---

[162] Dated by Simms' reference to his being in New York City. He planned to leave Charleston around Aug. 1 (see letter to Duyckinck of July 17) and was in New York City on Aug. 3 (see letter to Elliott of that date). In 1854 Aug. 2 fell on Wednesday. Since he herein says he arrived the previous day (Aug. 1), he must have left Charleston around July 30.

[163] Lawson was at Schooley's Mountain. See the address on the envelope of this letter (see the list of letters for this volume).

[164] Caroline Donaldson was Mrs. Lawson's sister. We are unable to discover the name of Lawson's sister.

[165] *Twelfth Night*, II, iii.

729: To William Elliott

New York: Aug. 3 [1854][166]

dear Sir:

I wrote you just before I left Charleston in respect to the contents of the within circular. Is it in your power to send copies of your play, your Carolina Sports, &c. to the Editors of the Encyclopædia at this place. Pray write them also, with a brief biographical sketch of yourself. They are honestly desirous that the South should have a fair showing, and I am warmly desirous that she should make one. Be so good also, as to mention what articles you have written in the South. Review.

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

Hon. Wm. Elliott.

730: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

[*c.* August 5, 1854] [167]

Dear Duyckinck.

The within is from the author of the little volume of Versicles, signed S. The facts are all that you will need.

Yours &c

W. G. S.

---

[166] This letter (written on the back of a questionnaire for the collecting of information for the Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia*) is dated by Simms' request for such information. For his earlier and later requests for the same material, see letters to Elliott of July 17 and Sept. 5, 1854.

[167] Accompanying this letter is a letter to Simms from John Hume Simons, dated "Charleston So. Ca. Aug 2, 1854." Simons (not included in Duyckinck) gives the following account of his life: "I was born in Charleston, in 1818; educated at the Charleston College, where I received the degrees of A.B. & A.M.; and subsequently received the degree of M.D., at the Medical College of South Carolina—I practiced Medicine, principally in the country; and, in 1847 prepared a work on Domestic Medicine, which, I believe, still sells. At this time, also, I had published the little volume, Poems by S [*Poems, Comprising Tales, Fugitive Pieces, and Translations, from Some of the Classical and Modern Poets, by S.* (Charleston: John Russell, 1848)]. I have at times put out a few fugitive pieces of verse; and have written a few *short* tales, chiefly historical, sketches &c., which have been published in Periodicals."

731: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

[August 7, 1854] [168]

My dear Duyckinck.

I have written up all your circulars, and sent off 8 or 10 letters, covering all the cases in your schedule. If you will leave a farther supply of circulars at the store of Mess'rs Bockee and Donaldson, I shall be able to send out a few other despatches which may be of profit. I have written to Pike touching Hall & the Western men.[169] It is possible that I shall go up to Schooley's Mt. tomorrow (Tuesday) or next day, and be gone till Saturday.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

Evert A. Duyckinck, Esq.

732: To William Elliott

New York, Sep. 5. 1854.

Hon. Wm. Elliott.

My dear Sir:

Your publications have all been recieved, and have been confided to the proper hands. You will, I fancy, have no reason to complain. Something more, however, is wanted from you. Your place & time of birth, your College,[170] and any other brief particulars in your career, to the publication of which you would

---

[168] The year is established by Simms' reference to the Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia.* Simms arrived at New York City on Aug. 1 and wrote to Lawson that he was planning a visit to him at Schooley's Mountain (see letter to Lawson of Aug. 2). This letter to Duyckinck was written on a Monday (see above), and since Simms says he plans to go to Schooley's Mountain on Tuesday, we have dated it Aug. 7, a Monday.

[169] Albert Pike (1808-1891), lawyer, editor, and author, was at this time practicing law in Little Rock, Ark. In replying to Simms' letter (not located by us) he writes on Sept. 27 (original in the New York Public Library): "I do not know any thing about any Western writer except from his published works, and could not, in that way, possibly help the Messrs Duyckinck at all." For Pike's remarks in this letter about himself, see note 214, Nov. 27, 1854. A sketch of Pike is included in Duyckinck, II, 520; a sketch of James Hall (1793-1868), editor, historian, and writer of tales, at this time president of the Commercial Bank, Cincinnati, Ohio, is included in II, 145-147. Simms dedicated *Beauchampe* (1842) to Hall, and Pike was a contributor to Simms' *Southern and Western.*

[170] Elliott first attended Beaufort College (later changed to a grammar school), Beaufort, S. C., and then Harvard College from 1806 to 1809. Because of poor health he left Harvard before he was awarded a degree.

not object. I have indicated to the Ed'rs as among your contributions to the S. R. the articles on Ben Jonson and Anne of Geierstein.[171] Am I right? If not, please correct me, and mention what articles you have written for that & other works. Address your reply to "Mess'rs Evert & Geo. Duyckinck, care of Charles Scribner, Publisher New York," as it is not improbable that, before your answer can be recieved, I shall be on my way to Charleston, where I shall always be glad to hear from you. Very truly, though hurriedly.

Your frd & serv.

W. Gilmore Simms

733: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

[September, 1854] [172]

Maynard Davis Richardson, son of Hon. John S. Richardson, one of the Judges of the Courts of Common Pleas at the State of South Carolina, was born in Charleston on the 1st. day of January 1812 — died 12th. Oct. 1832 — established at Sumter, the Southern Whig newspaper — wrote Political & Literary Essays — Poetry — his Remains, edited with a Memoir by Mr. Simms, consists of prose & verse, essays more or less elaborate — a vol. of some 300 pages [173] — a promising youth cut off in the very beginning of his career

---

De Montalt is the title of one of the acted dramas of James W. Simmons.[174]

---

[171] "Ben Jonson's Works," *Southern Review,* VI (Aug., 1830), 91-116, and "Anne of Geierstein," *ibid.,* IV (Nov., 1829), 498-522.

[172] Since this letter was written while Simms was at the North (see his reference herein to "when I go South"), it is dated 1854, the only year he was there while Duyckinck was working on his *Cyclopædia.* It was written between Aug. 1, when he arrived at New York City (see letter to Lawson of Aug. 2), and Oct. 8 (?), when he left New York City for Charleston (see letters to Duyckinck and Tefft of Oct. 12). The month is conjectural.

[173] Simms' *The Remains of Maynard Davis Richardson, with a Memoir of His Life* (Charleston, S. C.: O. A. Roorback, 1833) was published as "by his friend." Richardson is not included in Duyckinck.

[174] *De Montalt, or the Abbey of St. Clair* was performed at the Charleston Theatre on Feb. 2 and 3, 1843 (see Hoole, *The Ante-Bellum Charleston Theatre,* p. 117). A sketch of James Wright Simmons (see introductory sketch) is included in Duyckinck, II, 558. Simmons is discussed by Simms in "Intellectual Progress of the South," *XIX Century,* I (Oct., 1869), 339.

"Bevil Faulcon; a tradition of old Cheraw. By A. Dromgoole Simms, Esq. Columbia, S. C. Published by J. C. Morgan. 1842. A. D. Simms was a successful lawyer in the upper districts of S. C. from whence he was sent to Congress. He was a bold popular speaker. His novel is a sketchy narrative — essayical rather than inventive or dramatic. He died a few years after this publication. It is not known that he wrote any other works.[175]

Rev. Albert A. Muller — author of a volume of Poems some of which are of remarkable beauty. This volume was issued from the Charleston Press. For a long time one of his Sacred Lyrics was included with the Sacred Lyrics of Thomas Moore. When I go South, I can probably procure you this vol. Muller was a man of irregular habits & doubtful moral — what has become of him I dont know.[176]

Mrs. Mary S. Dana, of Charleston published a vol. of Poems — and a vol. of theology — If reminded I can get farther facts of this lady & her writings.[177]

A brother of Judge Charlton is author of a vol. of Poems (Savannah)[178]

---

[175] Alexander Dromgoole Sims (1803-1848), a native of Virginia, went to South Carolina in 1826 and settled in Darlington. He was admitted to the bar in 1829, practiced law in Darlington, and was a member of the State House of Representatives during 1840-1844. From March 4, 1845, until his death on Nov. 22, 1848, he was a member of Congress. Sims is not included in Duyckinck. *Bevil Faulcon* is reviewed by Simms in the *Magnolia,* N. S., I (July, 1842), 61-62.

[176] Albert Arney Muller (b. *c.* 1800) entered the ministry after 1825 and later removed to the Southwest. He was the author of *Gospel Melodies, and Other Occasional Poems* (Charleston: J. R. Schenck, 1823). In the margin of the MS. of this letter, beside Simms' comment about Muller and Moore, is written (not in Simms' handwriting) "Harp of Judah Hush'd in the Voice of Judah's Mouth," presumably the title of Muller's lyric included in Moore's volume, which we have not located. Muller is not included in Duyckinck.

[177] Mary Stanley Bunce Palmer Dana Shindler (1810-1883), born in Beaufort, S. C., was the sister of Dr. Benjamin Morgan Palmer (1818-1902), the celebrated Presbyterian clergyman of Columbia and New Orleans. In 1835 she married Charles E. Dana, of New York; in 1848, the Rev. Robert D. Shindler, an Episcopal clergyman. Mary Shindler was the author of *The Parted Family, and other Poems* . . . (New-York: Dayton & Saxton; Boston: Saxton and Peirce, 1842) and *Letters Addressed to Relatives and Friends, Chiefly in Reply to Arguments in Support of the Doctrine of the Trinity* (Boston: J. Munroe and Company, 1845). She is not included in Duyckinck.

[178] Judge Robert Milledge Charlton (1807-1854) published in 1839 a volume entitled *Poems* (Boston: C. C. Little and J. Brown), written by himself and his brother, Thomas Jackson Charlton (d. 1835). It is reviewed by Simms in the *Magnolia,* N. S., II (March, 1843), 203-205. A sketch of Robert Milledge Charlton is included in Duyckinck, II, 435. A few lines are therein devoted to his brother.

Mifflin of Savannah should be inquired after. He wrote prose & verse very successfully. See Magnolia.[179]

See Magnolia for a biography of John Dooly Burke, author of a History of Virginia, of a tragedy called Bunker Hill. He was arrested under the Sedition Law; finally killed in a Duel in 1808.[180]

Don't overlook Robert Tyler, author of Ahasuerus &c.[181]

Publications of Geo Hist. Society See Magnolia [182]

Rev. Alex McCaine, of South Carolina, published in Baltimore in 1842 a vol. entitled "Slavery defended, from Scripture against the abolitionists."[183]

Geo. W. Burnap of Baltimore [184]

Mirabeau B. Lamar, Prest of Texas, famous as one of the leaders at San Jacinto, published "Salley Riley" a poem in Don Juan style, & other poems.[185]

---

[179] In the *Magnolia,* IV (Jan., 1842), 56, is printed a poem entitled "Stanzas" and signed by John Houston Mifflin (1807-1888). Mifflin is not included in Duyckinck.

[180] John Daly Burk (*c.* 1775-1808), a native of Ireland, came to America in 1796 and edited newspapers in Boston and New York City. He eventually moved to Petersburg, Va., where he was killed on April 11, 1808. He was the author of *The History of Virginia, from Its First Settlement to the Present Day,* 3 vols. (Petersburg, Virginia: Printed for the Author, by Dickson & Pescud, 1804-1805). A continuation in one volume by Shelton Jones and Louis Hue Girardin was published in 1816. A short sketch of Burk is printed in the *Magnolia,* N. S., I (Oct., 1842), 264. He is not included in Duycknick.

[181] Tyler (1816-1877), son of President John Tyler, was the author of *Ahasuerus. A Poem* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1842), reviewed by Simms in the *Magnolia,* N. S., I (Nov., 1842), 315-318. He is not included in Duyckinck.

[182] See, for example, the *Magnolia,* N. S., I (Nov., 1842), 322.

[183] Rev. Alexander McCaine (*c.* 1768-1856), a native of Ireland, was a leader in founding the Methodist Protestant Church. He was the author of *Slavery Defended from Scripture, against the Attacks of Abolitionists, in a Speech . . . before the General Conference of the Methodist Protestant Church, in Baltimore, 1842* (Baltimore: Printed by Wm. Wooddy, 1842), reviewed by Simms in the *Magnolia,* N. S., II (Jan., 1843), 63-64. McCaine is not included in Duyckinck.

[184] George Washington Burnap (1802-1859), clergyman, philosopher, and author, was pastor of the First Independent Church of Baltimore (1828-1859). A sketch of Burnap is included in Duyckinck, II, 351.

[185] Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar (1798-1859), second president of the Republic of Texas (1838-1841), published portions of "Sally Riley" in the *Southern Recorder* (Milledgeville, Ga.) during 1825 (see Philip Graham, *The Life and Poems of Mirabeau B. Lamar* [Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1938], p. 143). Lamar is not included in Duyckinck.

For Ruffins Publications, see Magnolia — [186]

B. Norman, author of Yucatan — See Magnolia — [187]

Charles Lee's writings should have notice.[188]

E. M. Pendleton, M. D. of Georgia, a writer of numerous lyrical poems — [189]

Rev. Professor A. Means, of Georgia — ditto — and essays.[190]

Edwin Heriot, of Charleston, author of two or three small collections of verse, and of essays — a temperance writer, orator & editor.[191]

---

[186] Under the title "Ruffin's Publications" the works of Edmund Ruffin (1794-1865), the Virginia agriculturist and politician, are discussed in the *Magnolia,* N. S., II (March and April, 1843), 208, 259-266. Ruffin is not included in Duyckinck.

[187] Benjamin Moore Norman (1809-1860), a native of New York State, who later lived in New Orleans and in Mississippi, was the author of *Rambles in Yucatan* . . . (New York: J. & H. G. Langley, 1843), reviewed by Simms in the *Magnolia,* N. S., II (May, 1843), 272-282. Norman is not included in Duyckinck.

[188] Simms has in mind the *Memoirs of the Life of the Late Charles Lee, Esq. . . . Second in Command in the Service of the United States of America during the Revolution: To Which Are Added His Political and Military Essays. Also, Letters to, and from Many Distinguished Characters, Both in Europe and America* (London: J. S. Jordan, 1792), published under the direction of Edward Langworthy (1738-1802), member of the Continental Congress. Lee (1731-1782) is not included in Duyckinck.

[189] Edmund Monroe Pendleton (1815-1884), chemist and physician, was graduated from the Medical College of the State of South Carolina, at Charleston, in 1837 and practiced in Georgia for many years. He was a contributor of both verse and prose to many periodicals, including the *Magnolia.* He is not included in Duyckinck.

[190] Alexander Means (1801-1883) was the author of *An Address Designed to Enforce the Importance of Sanctified Learning and Home Institutions to the South* . . . (Charleston: Printed by Burges & James, 1848) and of *A Cluster of Poems, for the Home and the Heart, Gathered by the Author at Leisure Hours* . . . (New York: E. J. Hale & Son, 1878). He was a contributor to the *Magnolia* during 1841-1842. In answer to an unlocated letter from Simms, Means writes in a letter dated Nov. 23, 1842 (original in the New York Public Library): ". . . accept my thanks . . . for the favorable opinion you have been pleased to express upon the merits of the very limited and imperfect contributions which I have occasionally furnished to the Magnolia." On the back of this letter Simms wrote: "Dr Means has written some very good verses. He is a Professor in one of the Colleges of Georgia." Means is not included in Duyckinck.

[191] For Heriot, see note 191, Oct. 11, 1851. Heriot's "Address to Seamen" is printed in *Course of Lectures on the Claims of Temperance, Delivered before the Charleston Total Abstinence Society, by Fourteen of Its Members, on Successive Monday Evenings, from the 31st March, 1851* (Charleston: George Parks and Co., 1852), pp. 145-175. We have been unable to locate copies of his collections of verse and his essays. He is not included in Duyckinck.

Here are some items to pursue if you deem them worthy. I may have given you some of them before.

Yours

W. G. S.

734: To Israel Keech Tefft

Summerville, Oct. 12, 1854.

My dear Tefft

I have hardly reached home when I am driven from the city by my family & the Physicians who hold me as liable to the fever. I am sheltered in this pleasant & healthy village, 20 miles from Charleston, among the pinetrees. My family still keep the city whence they dare not fly, lest change of air shall develope the seeds of disease in them. What a terrible condition of things. I hope, my dear friend, that in your immediate circle, you have gone through the furnace unscathed.[192] — On this subject, I should hardly have the heart to write, and, without conveniences here, or appliances of any sort (even ink) I should scarcely have undertaken to write at all, but that a letter from my friend Col. Marcellus M. C. Hammond, entreats me to urge his claims upon your favour & interest in respect to the Cashier's office of the Branch Bank of your State at Augusta, in the place of Mr. Rhind.[193] Hammond is no doubt fully competent, he is an excellent fellow, and has been devoted to me. If you can do any thing for him conscientiously, you will oblige me, and make a faithful friend of him. Give my best love to Mama.[194] Tell her that Augusta is looking better. For yourself, my friend, believe me, amidst all the mutual gloom over both our houses,[195]

Very faithfully Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

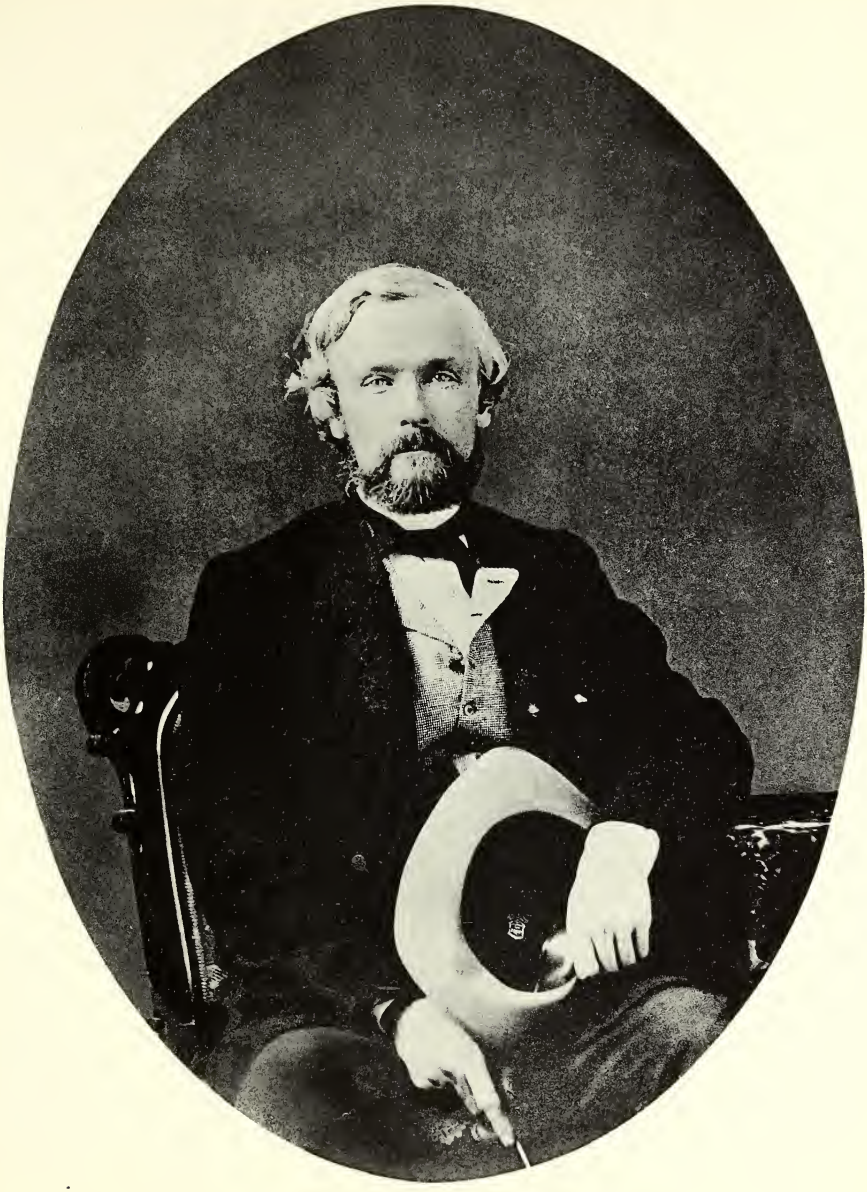
---

[192] The issues of Sept. 25 and Oct. 2 of the Charleston *Mercury* report that the fever is abating. The *Mercury* of Oct. 16, however, quotes from the *Daily Morning News* (Savannah) "some strong and much needed words of warning in reference to the premature return of absentees and the influx of strangers into that place," and remarks that "Charleston has suffered much less than Savannah, both in the fatality and in the range of the epidemic, but it is indisputable that the fever has considerably increased during the past week."

[193] James Rhind (1811-1854), a native of New York City, was a banker and cotton broker in Augusta.

[194] Mrs. Tefft, the former Penelope Waite.

[195] All of the Teffts' children had died during the past few years (see letter to Baird of Dec. 17, 1853). Simms had suffered many similar losses.



EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK

"Come, — and you shall help to set the Yule log, and there shall be cakes & ale, and ginger shall be hot in the mouth in spite of your virtue."

(From a photograph in the New York Public Library)

WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS

"But my head swims & mine eyes blink. I am weary & sad — very dull . . . — worn out with profitlessly drawing water in a sieve."

(From a proof impression of the engraving in Evert Augustus and George Long Duyckinck's *Cyclopædia of American Literature,* in the Duyckinck Collection, New York Public Library)

735: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Summerville, Oct. 12. [1854][196]

My dear Sir.

I was driven out of Charleston almost as soon as I set foot in it, by my wife & the physicians. They say that my month or two absence annually in midsummer at the North *dis*acclimates me, at a season like this when the Fever puts on an aspect of peculiar malignity. I am at a pleasant little village 20 miles from the city which we reach in an hour by Rail road. I am scarcely fixed & write you with a villainous substitute for ink, and simply to enclose you a rough mem. recieved from Dr. Nott, which I suppose will fully answer your purpose.[197] When I can get to my books and papers I shall be able, no doubt, to fill up sundry items for you. Meanwhile, I am on the anxious benches. My family dare not leave the city, and I dare not go to them. Best regards to all friends, Geo., Panton, Redfield, Tomes [198] & the rest.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

Tell Tomes that the present Yellow fever is pronounced to be of the malignant type of Vera Cruz and Havana, & Dr. Nott predicts that it will travel to your Northern cities another season.

736: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston Nov 9. 1854.

dear Duyckinck.

When I tell you that two of my daughters have just recovered from the Yellow Fever,[199] and that my eldest son [200] is now in bed with it, you will readily concieve that I have neither had time nor mood for any thing. At present the prospect is that my boy will have a slight attack. His fever is light and the lateness of the season will tend to his more ready improvement. We were

---

[196] Dated by Simms' references to his return to Charleston and to the yellow fever epidemic. See letter to Tefft of Oct. 12.

[197] A sketch of Josiah Clark Nott (see note 145, June 1, 1850) is included in Duyckinck, II, 577.

[198] George Long Duyckinck, Henry Panton, Justus Starr Redfield, and Robert Tomes.

[199] Mary Lawson and Chevillette. See letter to James H. Hammond of Oct. 16, 1858.

[200] Gilmore.

just preparing to remove for the plantation, & a part of the family had already gone, when he was taken down. If he continues to improve, we shall endeavour to get off next week. — Nothing yet understood between the Publisher of the Review & myself. It is very doubtful whether I continue to conduct it while in his charge. The fellow is at once a fool and scamp. (Entre Nous) He has put into the last number an article (Petrarch's Laura) which I had rejected as unpublishable, and has introduced another article (on Harper's & Putnam's Magazines) which I had never seen, and of which I wholly disapprove.[201] With such an impertinent, how can I get on?

Yours in trouble, but ever truly

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[201] The titles, signatures, and authors (if known to us) of the articles in the Oct., 1854, issue of *S. Q. R.,* N. S., X, are as follows:

1. "On the Unity of the Human Race," pp. 273-304. Signed "A. L." (?).
2. "East Florida: Her Lands and Agricultural Productions," pp. 304-332. Signed "R." (?) and dated "June, 1854."
3. "Marriage and Divorce," pp. 332-355. Unsigned.
4. "Essay on American Society, as Seen through Southern Spectacles," pp. 355-383. Signed "E. A. B." (?) and dated from "Georgia."
5. "Political Elements," pp. 383-431. Unsigned, but by David James McCord. For this attribution, see the Charleston *Mercury* of Nov. 6, 1854.
6. "The Prospects and Policy of the South, as They Appear to the Eyes of a Planter—Considerations Occasioned by the Proceedings of the Late Commercial Convention, Held in Charleston, S. C.," pp. 431-457. Unsigned.
7. "Petrarch's Laura," pp. 458-471. Unsigned.
8. "Political Philosophy of South Carolina," pp. 471-503. Signed "E. B. B." (Edward B. Bryan).
9. "Northern Periodicals Versus the South," pp. 503-511. Unsigned.
10. "Critical Notices," pp. 512-536. Unsigned, but by Simms.

In a statement "To the Friends and Patrons of the Review" Mortimer, the publisher, remarks: "We have been compelled to publish the present number of the Review in Columbia, in consequence of the prevailing Epidemic in Charleston. In the confusion incident to the removal of the office, several Articles of superior interest, intended for the October number, were unfortunately misplaced, and we are therefore under the necessity of giving to our readers, others, that were more immediately within reach." In commenting further on the present condition of the *Review,* Mortimer says: "Much . . . remains to be accomplished before we can give to the world, the SOUTHERN QUARTERLY REVIEW in all its pristine vigor and excellence; such as it was in its most palmy days. Such as it was when the talented Elliott and the lamented Legare occupied its editorial chair, and charmed the South with the force and brilliancy of their energetic views." This issue is reviewed in the Charleston *Mercury* of Nov. 6. James H. Hammond writes in a letter to Simms dated Oct. 31, 1854: "I got the Review yesterday & have only looked over the Critical Notices which are as usual very fine. . . . What does Mortimer mean by intimating that the Review is not as well managed by you as by Elliott or Legare? *I* think it *better* managed. If *you* say so I am one of his $10 or if necessary $100 men—but not unless *you say so*—'not a cent' for Mortimer or the Review—any thing for *you.*" (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

Get from Harper & forward me through Redfield, care of Russell, a copy of Scott's work on Demonology & Witchcraft.[202]
2. P. S. I have some mems. for you which I will forward as soon as possible.

737: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, S. C. Nov. 15. 1854

dear Duyckinck.

I am again at home & in the woods. My boy [203] is well again, and up to this moment, all my children are doing well. Laus deo! I am scarcely at work yet, and simply write to enclose you the notes for your notice of Professor Dickson. To the mems. sent you,[204] I need only add that Prof. D. is a very sweet and graceful essayist. His oration at Phi Beta Kappa Celebration, on the Pursuit of Happiness was a very beautiful essay.[205] His style is flowery & fanciful. His verses are smooth, and quite clever as those of a well educated man about town. They belong to the class of *vers de societé*. He is a Gentleman of very pleasing & popular manners: — few more so. His person is good, his face mild & gentle of expression. He is about 5 feet 7, of easy carriage and movement. As soon as I get fixed, I will communicate other matters in respect to other persons. Note the name of Dr. R. W. Gibbes,[206] so that you may remind me should I forget. Pray send me the Churchman *here*. Procure for me also & forward by mail the N. Y. Quarterly [207] for Oct., and request H & B. to send me all the numbers of the London Labor & Poor *after* Part 21.[208] Say to Davidson [209] that he never sent me the promised packet of pretty things.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[202] J. and J. Harper, New York, first issued an edition of Sir Walter Scott's *Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft* in 1831.

[203] Gilmore. See letter to Duyckinck of Nov. 9.

[204] See letter to Duyckinck of July 17, 1854.

[205] *An Oration Delivered at New Haven, before the Phi Beta Kappa Society, August 17, 1842* (New Haven: Printed by B. L. Hamlin, 1842).

[206] Robert Wilson Gibbes (see introductory sketch) is not included in Duyckinck.

[207] The *New York Quarterly* (March, 1852–July, 1855) was edited by A. G. Remington. It was published successively by C. B. Norton and James G. Reed.

[208] Harper and Brothers started issuing Henry Mayhew's *London Labour and the London Poor* in 1851. Simms notices the work in *S. Q. R.*, N. S., V (Jan., 1852), 268-269; N. S., VIII (Oct., 1853), 534.

[209] See note 102, May 8, 1852.

738: To Samuel A. Briggs [210]

Woodlands, S. C.
Nov. 16. 1854.

Samuel A. Briggs, Esq.

dear Sir:

Your letter, in consequence of my protracted absence from the plantation, has only now reached me. In reply, I have but to answer (as you wish) that I am

Your obt & Obliged Servt. &c.

W. Gilmore Simms.

739: To Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond

Woodlands, Nov. 24. [1854][211]

[Dear Ma]j[o]r.

I have just got a letter from Tefft, [who tells] me there will be no chance for you, that in [fact there] will be no election, as that the party is [always] chosen from & by the Board of Directors — [a M]r. Hall, or Hull, the Cashier will keep the [po]st — for the present at least and that there will be no change during the coming year.[212] I do not know whether to congratulate or sympathize with you in respect to this result. Surely, you do not *need* this situation; and why, not needing, should you desire its drudgeries & responsibilities. With your fortune, & with farm flourishing, why can't you be content. If any thing could flourish with me, I feel sure that I could be content. Why not you. You are possessed of the Demon of Unrest! Get to work on your farm. You are always counselling me, you that are always idle & enjoying yourself, — I that am always at work, without the means to be idle a single week. Had I means I would visit you & the General.[213] But want of means & want of time keeps me a drudge at home. I am as poor as Job's turkey, and as spiritless as his house dog. I am sick, and sad enough; but must not add to your afflictions by telling you mine. Some day you will see in the

[210] Not identified.

[211] Dated by Simms' discussion of Hammond's desire for the post of cashier in the Augusta branch of the Bank of the State of Georgia. See letter to Tefft of Oct. 12, 1854. The MS. of this letter is in bad condition, with several words and parts of others torn off.

[212] We are unable to locate any information about Hall or Hull.

[213] James H. Hammond.

Mercury this 'He *was*!' — and you will say — "Ah! poor fellow, I warned him, but he would not hear." God bless and send health to your family & peace of mind to yourself.

Yours Ever

W. Gilmore Simms

740: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, Nov. 27. 1854

Dear Duyckinck

I enclose you a letter from Pike.[214] I have written to urge him to send you particulars; better follow up my application with one of your own. Have you seen, or can you get his "Nugae" lately printed for private distribution?[215] — Have you seen a volume lately published by H & B. entitled "Life's Lesson." It is decidedly clever — is written with spirit & in good style, particularly the dialogue. As a tale, it is nothing. The Charleston Courier tells us that it is by Miss Martha C. Thomas, the daughter of E. S. Thomas, formerly Editor of the Charleston City Gazette, — sister accordingly of the author of Clinton Bradshaw.

---

[214] In his letter to Simms (cited note 169, Aug. 7, 1854) Albert Pike remarks of himself: "As to myself, I have no biography worth writing; and if I had, I would not write it, unless I could take time to do it, and were competent to do it on Montaigne's plan.

"I have never published *any* thing, except in newspapers and periodicals, giving what I have so published away as of no value.

"I am not ambitious of reputation as a Poet—shall never publish a *book* of Poetry—shall never write any more of it: that is, if mine is worth being called poetry at all.

"I am very grateful to you for your kindness in writing to me on the subject; but my repugnance to writing about myself in prose is unconquerable. If the world will let me die as I have lived, unknown, I should be content.

"It is barely possible that I may be in Charleston on the 27th of December, when I should be very glad to shake by the hand one who *has* done honour to American Literature."

[215] Philadelphia: C. Sherman, Printer, 1854. Simms reviews this volume in "A Lounge with the Poets," signed "Lorris" (see note 292, Dec. 20, 1854), published in the Charleston *Mercury* of Jan. 13, 1855. He herein says of Pike: ". . . Albert Pike was a Poet before he became Lawyer, Soldier and Politician,—and, in making these personages, and in conforming to the requisitions of that world which has demanded that he should be one or all of these, he has left unused many of those natural endowments which might have given him a high rank in Poetry. I knew him in the latter character long before your world knew him in the former; had read his youthful verses with sincere pleasure, and predicted for him a reputation in verse second to few of the American bards of that early day."

Whether born in Charleston I know not. I enclose the notice.[216] — Dr. Robt. W. Gibbes, of Columbia, S. C. is the author of a monograph on Paleontology published by the Smithsonian; Editor of a collection of Letters of the Revolution, and author of "a Memoir of James DeVeaux," a young painter of great promise, who died prematurely. This is a volume, pretty well prepared & written, of about 300 pages 8 vo. You will find in numbers of the S. Q. R. sundry notices of these writings.[217] For biographic particulars write to Lieber. — The title of Tomlin's volume is "Shelley's Grave & other Poems. By John Tomlin. Phil: Lyceum Press. 1843." It is a thin 12 mo. of 40 pages. Do you wish an extract or have you got the book. Tomlin is dead. He was born about 1806 in Sumter Dist. S. C. — common school ed., removed to Jackson, Tenn. where he was Post Master for some years.[218] Has Russell or Richards[219] sent you the Poems of Miss Poyas?[220] If not, write the former. See at Appletons for a copy of Poems by Marks of Barhamville.[221] Robt. P. Hall, of S. C. published a volume of Poems in 1848, full of promise.[222] Do you wish an extract. William Hall is author of another vol. of verse which I have, of which, if you desire it, I can send copies.[223]

---

[216] The *Courier* of Oct. 27 carries a notice of *Life's Lesson. A Tale* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1854). Martha McCannon Thomas (b. 1823) was the daughter of Ebenezer Smith Thomas (1775-1845), editor of the *City Gazette* (Charleston) during 1810-1815 and nephew of Isaiah Thomas (1749-1831), printer and publisher of Worcester, Mass. For Frederick William Thomas, Martha's brother, author of *Clinton Bradshaw,* see note 244, Dec., 1854. Simms reviews *Life's Lesson* in a literary letter signed "Lorris" (see note 292, Dec. 20, 1854) published in the Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 29, 1854.

[217] *A Memoir on Mososaurus, and the Three Allied New Genera, Holcodus, Conosaurus, and Amphorosteus* (Washington, 1850); *A Memoir of James De Veaux, of Charleston, S. C. Member of the National Academy of Design, New-York* (Columbia, S. C.: I. C. Morgan's Letter Press Print, 1846); and *Documentary History of the American Revolution . . .* (Columbia, S. C.: Banner Press, 1853). Simms notices the *Documentary History* in *S. Q. R.,* N. S., IX (Jan. and April, 1854), 231-232, 545-549.

[218] Tomlin was born in 1805. See note 129, May 19, 1846.

[219] William Carey Richards.

[220] Catharine Gendron Poyas (1813-1882), of Charleston, was the author of *The Huguenot Daughters, and Other Poems* (Charleston: J. Russell, 1849). She is not included in Duyckinck.

[221] Elias Marks (1790-1886) published *Elfreide of Guldal, a Scandinavian Legend; and Other Poems* (New York: D. Appleton and Company; Philadelphia: G. S. Appleton, 1850) as by "Marks of Barhamville." He is not included in Duyckinck.

[222] See letter to Hall of Feb. 24, 1852. Hall is not included in Duyckinck.

[223] William Hall (not included in Duyckinck) published a volume of verse under the pseudonym of William Rufus (see letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 9, 1854). Simms discusses Hall in "Reminiscences of South Carolina," *XIX Century,* II (May, 1870), 922.

My notion is that, where biographies cannot be given, the title of the vol. & a single extract will suffice. I am just about getting to work. Shall finish the revision of Guy Rivers next week, and then proceed upon the new revolutionary romance of "Eutaw."[224] Have hardly yet got to rights, and am wearied with bringing up a large neglected correspondence. Let me hear from you and report progress.

Yours truly in whatever haste

W. Gilmore Simms

741: To Bayard Taylor [225]

Woodlands, Midway P. O.
South Carolina, Nov. 28. [1854][226]

Bayard Taylor Esq.

My dear Mr. Taylor.

Let me thank you very much for your "Journey to Central Africa." I have just finished its perusal with a great deal of

---

[224] Redfield's edition of *Guy Rivers* was published in 1855 (see note 141, May 9, 1855). Apparently at this time Simms was planning one novel to be called *Eutaw,* which he later published as two: *The Forayers or the Raid of the Dog-Days* (New York: Redfield, 1855), dedicated to David Flavel Jamison; and *Eutaw a Sequel to the Forayers, or the Raid of the Dog-Days a Tale of the Revolution* (New York: Redfield, 1856), dedicated to John Perkins, Jr., of Ashewood, Madison Parish, La. Perkins (1819-1885) was a member of Congress (1853-1855).

[225] Taylor (1825-1878), a native of Pennsylvania, is remembered as a traveller, translator, and author of numerous volumes, chiefly accounts of his travels. His *Rhymes of Travel, Ballads and Poems* (New York: Geo. P. Putnam, 1849) is reviewed by Simms in "Recent American Poets," *S. Q. R.,* XVI (Oct., 1849), 224-226.

[226] Dated by Simms' reference to Taylor's *A Journey to Central Africa; or, Life and Landscapes from Egypt to the Negro Kingdoms of the White Nile* (New York: G. P. Putnam & Co., 1854), later reviewed by him in a letter signed "Lorris" (see note 292, Dec. 20, 1854) published in the Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 22, 1854. In this review Simms says of Taylor: "I have met, more than once this summer . . . the wandering traveller and Poet, Bayard Taylor. I have smoked chibouk and narghilet [*sic*] with him, and discoursed with him about the wonders of the East, from whence he has recently returned. . . . Taylor is a young giant, tall as a pine tree, straight as an arrow, and amiable as a flower garden. His quiet, contemplative manner, seems caught from the East; or his natural characteristics make it easy for him to wear the placid mental habits of the Orientals. He seems a person whom you cannot easily ruffle—serene as a summer morning, and with something of that earnest depth of silence in the look, which is so entirely Egyptian. His words, besides, are not many. He does not glow and sparkle, and boil over with his restless and feverish fullness; but he answers to all you demand, in reasonable time, and in such manner that you are satisfied. His tastes are decided for vagabondism. Of the East he speaks as one not yet satisfied."

satisfaction. I do not envy you your tour, but I should have greatly relished a share in its attractions and study. I could have taken prolonged lessons at chibouk & narghileh under your tuition & we should have dreamed sunshine & palm trees together along the wizard waters of the Nile. If I continue my connection with the Southern Quarterly, — a thing somewhat doubtful — I shall take great pleasure in saying to the public, through its pages, what I feel in respect to your highly interesting volume. It is possible that I may do so through some other medium. Meanwhile, take my private acknowledgments. Will you do me the favor to call upon my publisher, Redfield, and obtain from him in my name, a copy of my Poems. I had purposed saving you this trouble when in N. Y. but had so much to think of, & my time was so brief, that it entirely escaped my recollection. Let me add that I shall always be pleased to hear of your progress and good fortune. I address this, not knowing your whereabouts, to the care of Putnam.

Very truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

742: To James Kirke Paulding [227]

Woodlands, Midway P. O.
South Carolina. Nov. 28. [1854] [228]

My dear Mr. Paulding.

Do not think me remiss because of my delay in answering your letter. It has reached me only recently, in consequence of my absence from the city whence I was driven by the physicians immediately on my return. Though a native of Charleston, my absences every summer, it is supposed, render me as liable to Yellow fever as any foreigner. Our poor city has suffered terribly this season. The disease is described as an unusual one — more fatal than any we have hitherto known — and is called "The African Fever" being supposed to be the same that rages in Cuba & Vera Cruz, and very much more deadly than that modified form of Yellow fever to which we had been accustomed. In my little family three of my children were successively seized with it, but in a mild form, towards the close of the season, and

[227] See introductory sketch.

[228] Dated by Simms' references to the yellow fever epidemic in Charleston and to the illness of his three children. See letter to Duyckinck of Nov. 9.

under God's favor, and with prompt & skilful attendance, they have all happily recovered. We are all now safely reunited at the plantation.

It was only after my late return to the city, and when preparing to remove to the country, that I recieved your letter. As soon as I possibly could, I sought out the desired information. Let me remark, however, that I should never have dreamed of referring to the alledged misconduct of Mr. Holley, whom personally I did not know, but for the reproach at the expense of the people of Charleston & the South for withholding their patronage from his work. I was immediately reminded, by what you said, of what I had heard said of him about town in Charleston. There I had heard that he had got some 300 subscribers, and most of them were asserted to have paid their subscriptions in advance. In round terms it was stated that he must have recieved in that city alone, some $1000 or $1500. Of the truth of this I myself knew nothing, and the brief time that I had in Charleston left me but little opportunity to recal & seek out my sources of information. One person, however, the Hon. Mr. Colcock, formerly M. C. & now Collector of the Port,[229] I remembered to have heard speaking on the subject, and speaking indignantly. He had paid his subscription, with many others, to the agent, and from that moment had recieved no farther issues of the work. Mr. Colcock confirmed all this to me, on my late inquiry, and such was his feeling on the subject that he positively refused to bestow any more patronage on the work, recently, when a new agent made his appearance. Colcock, however, added that he could not undertake to say how many subscribers Mr. Holley had obtained, or how much money. He only knew that he had frequently heard complaints like his own, & generally understood that the subscription had been considerable. This sort of game has been so frequently played by Northern agents upon the South that the people regard each new comer only as a plausible swindler. I repeat I know nothing personally of Mr. Holley, would by no means wish to injure him, & regret that, in the impulse of the moment, hearing the reported reproach of Charleston for want of liberality in this instance, I repeated what I had heard said of it in that city. If I hear any thing more definite, I will communicate. Let me relieve your mind upon one subject. No reproach of you was uttered or felt. You are too well known,

[229] William Ferguson Colcock.

& too much honored in the South, to be supposed to have had any other connection with the Magazine than as a friend of the South, — unselfishly contributing your articles with purely patriotic motives.[230] — And now, Sir, let me say that I found great pleasure in your friendly shake of the hand at Hyde Park,[231] renewing an acquaintance which gave me great pleasure 20 years ago. I only regret that our large party (which I did not arrange) prevented me from seeing more of you. Should I go North another Season, I will pay you a flying visit. Meanwhile, believe me very glad to hear from you & of your welfare. Very truly & with great regard.

Your friend

W. Gilmore Simms

743: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

[December, 1854][232]

More grist for your mill.

---

1. Imagination; the Maniac's Dream; and other Poems; by Henry T. Farmer, M. D. New York: Kirk & Mercein. 1819.

Farmer was an Englishman, a man of decided & various talent, an amateur actor of great merit, but desultory, dissipated, indolent, without aim. This was when I knew him. He was then 45 or 50. Dr. Francis can tell you all about him. Several of his poems are addressed to F. of whom he speaks as a personal friend & intimate. Several of these poems are addressed to Mrs. Charles Baring. Charles Baring was Farmer's uncle. He dissipated a good many thousands for B. Mrs. B. was an actress. I forget her name. Her marriage with young Baring, — who was a brother of the famous house of Baring's (see Ashburton) was quite a romance.

---

[230] We are unable to identify either Holley or the magazine.

[231] Simms, Evert A. Duyckinck, and George Long Duyckinck were visiting William Wilson (1801-1860), the poet, publisher, and father of James Grant Wilson (see introductory sketch), at his home in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., when the four men made this visit to Paulding's home, Placentia, eight miles distant. See James Grant Wilson, *Bryant, and His Friends: Some Reminiscences of the Knickerbocker Writers* (New-York: Fords, Howard, & Hulbert, 1886), p. 149.

[232] In his letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 6, 1854, Simms writes, "I sent you a despatch with heads a few days ago"; and in the same letter he also remarks, "In a previous letter I mentioned A. J. Requier, as author of a Drama." Since Requier and his play are discussed in this undated letter which might well be described as "a despatch with heads," we have dated it Dec., 1854.

Mrs. B. was a woman of much talent & great eccentricity — an actress in society to the last. I saw her in 1842 at Flat Rock, N. C. where I dined with Baring & where he lives in princely state — and where she flaunted in the costume of an actress. She wrote several plays which were all performed, & which Farmer celebrates — viz. "Virginia, a Tragedy;" "The Royal Recluse", "Zeuleme" and others. I believe they were all printed, but cannot say. See Francis.[233]

2. Clio. By James G. Percival. No. 3. Carvill: N. Y. 1827. 12 mo. pp. 203.[234]

3. Poetry: a Satire. By Park Benjamin. (8 vo.) J. Winchester, N. Y. 1842. 40 pages.[235]

4 Richardsiana; or hits at the style of popular American authors. N. Y. H. Greene. 1841.[236]

5. Bonaparte; with the Stories at Sea, Madalin & other poems. N. Y. Haly & Thomas. 1820. 8. vo. pp. 92.[237]

6. Orta-Undis, & other Poems. By J. M. Legaré. Boston. Ticknor & Co. 1848. 12 mo. pp 102.[238]

7. The Guests of Brazil, or the Martyrdom of Frederick. A Tragedy. N. Y. Burgess, Stringer & Co 1844. 74 pp. 12 mo. By Gurdon Huntington.[239]

---

[233] A sketch of Henry Tudor Farmer (1782-1828), a merchant and later a physician of Charleston, is included in Duyckinck, I, 24. Simms discusses Farmer and the Barings in "Intellectual Progress of the South," *XIX Century,* I (Oct., 1869), 335-338. We have been unable to ascertain the exact relationship between Charles Baring and Alexander Baring (1774-1848), the first Baron Ashburton, English financier and statesman.

[234] A sketch of James Gates Percival (see note 191, May 12, 1845) is included in Duyckinck, II, 212-213. Simms discusses Percival, whom he had known as a young man in Charleston and in New Haven, Conn., in "Early Writers of South Carolina," *XIX Century,* II (Feb., 1870), 698-700. Of Percival in New Haven, Simms writes: "There I saw him in 1833. He was then engaged in assisting Webster in the preparation of his great dictionary. It was then notorious, among the *savants* of New Haven, that to Percival Webster was indebted for his etymologies, and for most of the learning in that ponderous work."

[235] A sketch of Park Benjamin (see note 4, Jan. 7, 1843) is included in Duyckinck, II, 499.

[236] According to Sabin, this work was written by "Boss Richards," the proprietor of a celebrated shoe store in Canal Street, New York City. The Harvard College Library card catalogue attributes it to Gustavus N. Taylor. Neither is included in Duyckinck.

[237] This volume was written by James Athearn Jones (1791-1854), a native of Tisbury, Mass., who edited newspapers at Baltimore and Buffalo and who was the author of *Traditions of the North American Indians* . . ., 3 vols. (London: H. Colburn and R. Bentley, 1830). He is not included in Duyckinck.

[238] James Mathews Legaré (see note 202, Oct. 17, 1849) is included in Duyckinck, II, 720. For Simms' review of *Orta-Undis,* see note 204, Oct. 17, 1849.

[239] The Rev. Gurdon Huntington (1818-1875) is not included in Duyckinck.

8. The Spanish Exile. A play in three acts. Charleston: J. B. Nixon. 1844.

This play, which is dedicated to me, is by A. J. Requiere, a native of Charleston, now about 33 years old. He is a lawyer & removed to the West, & is acquiring a political and legal reputation — I believe. For a notice of the play, see Simms's Magazine, or the Orion Magazine, which you will be able to get from Richards.[240]

9. The Origin & Course of Intemperance: a poem in 5 cantos. By John Thomas. New York. Burnet & Smith. 1832. 18 mo. 60 pp.[241]

10 Logan, an Indian Tale. By Samuel Webber, A. M. Cambridge: Hilliard & Metcalf. 1821: 18 mo. 54 pp. Octosyllabic: *a la Scott.*[242]

11. Dermot Mac Morrogh; or the Conquest of Ireland. &c By John Quincy Adams. Boston: Carter, Hendee & Co. 1832

This, I suppose, you have.[243]

12 The Emigrant, or reflections while descending the Ohio. A Poem. Cincinnati: Alex. Flash. 1833.

By W. F. Thomas, author of Clinton Bradshaw. 8 vo. 48 pp.[244]

13. Fashionable Satires. Rodoshake's Visit to the Moon, a poem in two Cantos. By Arthur Craigesgelt, Gent.

New York: Peabody & Co. 1832.

By Anson Center.[245] 8 vo. pp. 63.

I shall be able to lay my hands on other matters — prose & verse, with another search. As yet I have scarcely glanced at my prose collection. Today, however, I laid hands on

---

[240] For Requier, see note 119, June 16, 1854. *The Spanish Exile* is not reviewed in Simms' *Southern and Western Magazine and Review;* it is in William Carey Richards' *Orion,* IV (Aug., 1844), 294-295. Simms apparently was acting editor of the *Orion* at various times during Richards' absences from Charleston, since in his scrapbooks containing a considerable number of his various miscellaneous writings published in newspapers and magazines he preserved a number of the editorial sections from the *Orion,* including this for Aug., 1844. These scrapbooks are in the South Caroliniana Library.

[241] Thomas, whom we are unable to identify, is not included in Duyckinck.

[242] Samuel Webber (1797-1880), physician of Charleston, N. H., is not included in Duyckinck.

[243] A sketch of John Quincy Adams (1767-1848) is included in Duyckinck, I, 556-558.

[244] Frederick William Thomas (1806-1866), a native of Charleston, was living in Cincinnati in 1854. A sketch of Thomas is included in Duyckinck, II, 548-549. *Clinton Bradshaw; or, the Adventures of a Lawyer,* 2 vols. (Philadelphia: Carey, Lea & Blanchard), was first published in 1835.

[245] Anson H. Centre (see letter to Lawson of Oct. 28, 1842) is not included in Duyckinck.

"Paul Ulric or the Adventures of an Enthusiast. New York: Harper & Bro. 1835.

2 vol. novel by Morris Mattson, of Phil. He was a protege of Louis McLane and J. N. Reynolds. Harpers can tell you all about him. I have seen him. His work is of the infinitesmal potato school.[246]

Yours lovingly

W. Gilmore Simms

Say to me if these notes are of any value, for I do not care to bore you with them unless you find them useful.

744: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, Decr. 6. 1854.

My dear Duyckinck

I have just finished the revision of a story called "The Pirate's Hoard, A 'Long Shore Legend," which I shall cover to you in a package to Redfield and try to have forwarded next week. It is designed for Putnam or Harper, whichever shall pay best, and I will trouble you with the negotiations. I would prefer that you should tender it to Putnam *first,* as it may be an object with him, just now, while somewhat out of favor in the South, to have a story from & of the South in his pages & by a Southern author. But, of course, he must pay as much as you might get from the Harpers. The story is, *I think,* a very readable and attractive one. It occupies in Letter Sheet MS. 90 odd pages — will make 30 perhaps in print. It ought to be worth $150. at least; but you will not take for it less certainly than 100. If Putnam wishes it, it is to be understood that he takes *your* judgment, or his own, upon it, & that of no other person.[247] Along with this packet, I send

---

[246] Mattson (1809?-1885) is not included in Duyckinck. McLane (1786-1857) was at various times a member of Congress, United States senator, minister to England, secretary of the treasury, and secretary of state. Jeremiah N. Reynolds (1799-1858) was the author of *Voyage of the United States Frigate Potomac . . . during the Circumnavigation of the Globe, in the Years 1831, 1832, 1833, and 1834* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1835). For *Paul Ulric,* see note 25, Nov. 5, 1835.

[247] "The Pirate Hoard," rejected by both *Putnam's* and *Harper's New Monthly Magazine* (see letter to Duyckinck of Feb. 2, 1855), was published in *Graham's* for Jan.–April, 1856 (see letter to Duyckinck of March 25, 1856). The legend on which Simms based "The Pirate Hoard" is told by him in "My Ways—Along the Highways and Byways" (see note 187, Aug. 13, 1851).

The only contributions to *Harper's* during 1850-1857 which we can identify as Simms' are an untitled sonnet, X (March, 1855), 567; "Charleston, the

the revised copy of "Guy Rivers" which has cost me a great deal of labour. It is possible that I may get ready at the same time, the copy of "Richard Hurdis,["] which needs little revision. I wish you to urge forward these works rapidly, as Nos. 1 & 2 of my series of "Border Romances of the South."[248] To return a moment to the Magazine Story, you are to exercise your discretion as to price & publisher, but not to take less than 100 for it. If Putnam likes it, see if he desires more of the same sort, & how frequently. I have much historical & traditional material of the same species, which I can profitably work up. Have you read "Southward Ho!" & how does it take? [249] It ought to be a good book for the traveller & for the Holidays. It contains 12 regular tales, and a number of sketches.

Yours of the 30th. Nov. is just recieved. Thank you for the Churchman, but from the hasty glance taken of it, I fancy your Editor is only half-witted. He is striking wildly, working blindly, and is likely to lead the good old Church of England off, in New

---

Palmetto City," XV (June, 1857), 1-22; and "Blessings on Children," XVI (Dec., 1857), 4-6. This last is reprinted from *The Poets of the Nineteenth Century,* ed. Rev. Robert Avis Willmott and "arranged by" Evert A. Duyckinck (New York: Harper & Brothers, [1857]), pp. 416-418.

[248] For Redfield's edition of *Guy Rivers,* see note 141, May 9, 1855. *Richard Hurdis a Tale of Alabama* (New York: Redfield, 1855) was issued around Oct. 13, 1855 (see the *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette* of that date, I, 103). *Graham's,* XLVII (Nov., 1855), 469, says of *Richard Hurdis:* "The reader of this novel is introduced to scenes and characters peculiar to the roughest border life. Robbery and murder, and the dark and lawless passions whence they spring, are the ordinary excitements by which the interest is provoked and sustained. If the subject were as pleasing as the execution is able, we might congratulate Mr. Simms on his success, but we must confess our delight when we at last escaped from the company into which he tempted us by his skill. The hero, himself, is only not a desperado, because he is placed among characters so bad that even his ferocity seems a virtue. We could, however, have witnessed the blowing out of his brains with resignation, if not with pleasure. There is hardly a character in the book which is not delineated with much boldness and strength, and which is not, at the same time, destitute of all those qualities which create sympathy." In a joint review of *Guy Rivers* and *Richard Hurdis, Godey's,* XI (Dec., 1855), 563, remarks: "With regard to the excellent qualifications of Mr. Simms, as a novelist, there can be no dispute; they have long since been acknowledged. In coming times, it is our opinion, a still higher estimate will be placed upon his productions in this line than they at present enjoy; for they will convey to those following us faithful portraitures of a race of beings either already extinct or now fast passing away, of the ragged and half-starved patriots, the untameable red men, and the rough, rugged, and at one time honest-hearted, and again peculiarly vindictive borderers of the South and Southwest."

[249] *Southward Ho!* is reviewed in *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* X (Jan., 1855), 283; *Putnam's,* V (Feb., 1855), 213; and *Graham's,* XLVI (March, 1855), 287.

York, creeping cur fashion after the heels of the Presbyterians & Methodists. — [250]

I will thank you to step in to Appleton's & beg that I may have sent me the 2d Vol. of Benton.[251] They were good enough to give me Vol. 1 last summer. Obtain for me from Putnam the numbers of his Magazine for August 1853 — Feb. March & April 1854, and August of the same year. His Nov. & Decr. numbers also, not recieved. Request him to send me the nos. in future to my address "Woodlands, Midway P. O. South Carolina," — by mail. —

I note your request touching various matters. I will write to Dickson for a proper autograph,[252] & see about the other matters as soon as possible. Farmer's ode, I think I have or can procure.[253] The Mon. on Decatur I have somewhere & will have copied.[254] My Library is in great confusion — no room. As for W. R. Davis's Song, it is doubtful.[255] I have thus far failed. But I wrote to Waddy Thompson a few days ago requesting notes of Davis, & in respect to the poems of a Miss McClenahan, a clever mountain damsel.[256] By the way have you made any note of Thompson's book on Mexico, which is full of good suggestioning.[257] If you wish, I will write him *anent* himself.

---

[250] The only issue of the *Churchman* for the preceding month to which we have had access is that for Nov. 25, XXIV. It contains nothing which would seem likely to have provoked Simms' remarks. The *Churchman*'s policy appears to have been that expressed in XXV (March 1, 1855), 4: ". . . we have no interests to serve but those of the Church. Whatever we do, is in her sacred cause. We have no private feelings to gratify—no selfish objects to attain. Neither do we seek to promote the ends of any party or clique. We repudiate alike the distinctions of 'High Church,' and 'Low Church.' . . . And we disclaim all sympathy with, and denounce all appropriation of, any *ites* and *isms* whatever—regarding them, one and all, as so many curses upon the Church."

[251] The first volume of Thomas Hart Benton's *Thirty Years' View; or, a History of the American Government for Thirty Years, from 1820 to 1850* . . . (New York: D. Appleton and Company) was published in 1854. The second did not appear until 1856.

[252] For reproduction in facsimile in the *Cyclopædia*.

[253] "The Woes of Modern Greece: A Prize Poem," included in *The Charleston Book*, pp. 21-22. See letter to Duyckinck of Jan. 8, 1855.

[254] Simms later sent Duyckinck a copy of William Crafts' "Monody on the Death of Decatur" (see letter to Duyckinck of *c.* Dec. 15, 1854). The "Monody" is printed in Duyckinck, II, 86-87.

[255] Warren Ransom Davis (1793-1835), a native of Columbia, S. C., was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1810. He was admitted to the bar in 1814 and practiced law at Pendleton, S. C. He was a member of Congress from March 4, 1827, until his death on Jan. 29, 1835. For Simms' further discussion of Davis, see letter to Duyckinck of April 9, 1855.

[256] Waddy Thompson (see introductory sketch) lived at Paris Mountain, near Greenville, S. C. We have not identified Miss McClenahan.

[257] *Recollections of Mexico* (New York & London: Wiley and Putnam, 1846) is mentioned in Duyckinck, I, 662, in a sketch of Joel Roberts Poinsett.

I sent you a despatch with heads a few days ago. To young Randolph Tucker,[258] I will again write. As for myself, tell me what you want especially, what points. I know so little of myself, & so disrelish the subject, that I find it hard to coerce myself to the task. For an excellent & able review of my writings, & some personal views of myself, let me refer you to an elaborate article in the South. Lit. Mess. reviewing my Poems some three years ago, — the work, *I suspect,* of Rev. Professor Miles.[259] See *that,* by all means. Write me then, a series of queries.[260] — In respect to my contribution to Putnam or Harper, let me beg that you will collect promptly what they undertake to pay, and I will draw on you for it at my leisure. If I give up the Review, I shall be able to contribute more frequently to these works, & would fain establish an understanding with one or both of them.[261] My stories, by the way, are regularly planned and are novels in little — not mere scenes or sketches. Between this & February, I have to prepare an oration & 3 Lectures.[262] Regards to Mrs. D.[,] Geo.[,] Panton [263] & all friends

W. Gilmore Simms

1. Franklin College, Athens, Geo. was endowed by the State of Georgia 1788-9, but did not go into operation till 1801. Its first Prest. was Josiah Meigs, a professor of Nat. Phil. and Astronomy in Yale. Meigs resigned in 1811 and Rev. Dr. Kollock was elected, who declined. Dr. Brown, Prof. of Moral Phil. in

---

[258] John Randolph Tucker (1823-1897), nephew of Nathaniel Beverley Tucker, was a lawyer of Winchester, Va. He was later attorney general of Virginia (1857-1865) and a member of Congress (1875-1887).

[259] See note 152, June 9, 1851.

[260] A biographical sketch of Simms appears in Duyckinck, II, 426-430. It is illustrated with engravings of Simms and of Woodlands. The sketch is followed (pp. 430-433) by selections from "The Bard," "Blessings on Children," and *The Yemassee.*

[261] In answer to an unlocated letter James H. Hammond wrote Simms on Dec. 6 (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress): "Of your troubles with Mortimer I have heard nothing. . . . I shall be sorry if you quit the Review on your own account, on my account & on account of the public. But still I cannot counsel you against it. I would not remain without the *absolute* control & *punctual payment.*" Simms made his decision to withdraw between Dec. 20 and Dec. 24 (see note 291, Dec. 20, 1854).

[262] For Simms' oration, "The Choice of a Profession," delivered before the Crestomathic Society of the College of Charleston on Feb. 23, 1855, see note 44, Feb. 21, 1855. Simms lectured at several towns in the South Carolina Up Country during the summer of 1855 (see note 166, July 30, 1855), and doubtless the lectures given at that time were these he was planning to write. We have, however, found no record of his delivering these lectures before July, 1855.

[263] Margaret Wolfe Panton Duyckinck, George Long Duyckinck, and Henry or John Albert Panton.

Columbia College S. C. was then elected, who served till 1816 when he resigned. Dr. Finley of New Jersey was his successor. He died not long after, and Rev. S. S. Beman was elected. He declined serving. In 1819 Dr. Moses Waddell, one of the most popular teachers of the South — a native of N. C. was elected. He resigned in 1829, when the present incumbent, Dr. Alonzo Church of Vermont was elected. — The F. College is moderately prosperous. Its endowments, & property may be estimated at 200,000. This wholly apart from tuition fund. It has a good cabinet, fine chemical laboratory, one of the best phil. apparatus in the country, and a library of about 10,000 well selected volumes.[264] —

2. I have this moment written to Wilde, the Younger,[265] touching his father.

3. Dr. Joseph Johnson, one of the best living reminiscents of the low country of South Carolina, is of old revolutionary family, was a stout boy in the Revolution. His vol. is entitled "Traditions & Reminiscences chiefly of the American Revolution in the South; including biographical Sketches, Incidents & Anecdotes, few of which have been published, particularly of residents in the upper country. By Joseph Johnson, M. D. of Charleston, S. C. Charleston: Walker & James, 1851. 8 vo. pp. 592. Full of loosely set, but instructive & interesting material, a large portion collected originally by the Editor, — a gossipy vol. on the plan of Garden's Anecdotes, but more thorough & complete.[266]

4. Warren R. Davis. I have just been promised the material for a notice of Davis from Col. Perry of Greenville, who will procure it on the return home of a certain individual.

5. I have just written on the reciept of yours to Virginia for the further facts in the life of Tucker. I was with B. T. during his last illness, up to the week of his death, when several members of his family having reached the Springs, (Capon) I left him.[267] He was removed to the home of his nephew at Winchester,[268]

---

[264] An account of Franklin College (now the University of Georgia) is included in Duyckinck, II, 76-77.

[265] John P. Wilde, son of Richard Henry Wilde. See letter to Duyckinck of June 16, 1854.

[266] The Duyckincks do not include a sketch of Johnson, though they do quote his remarks about Peter Freneau, I, 334-335. For Alexander Garden's *Anecdotes of the Revolutionary War in America,* see note 179, *c.* June 8, 1847.

[267] See letter to Holmes of Aug. 13, 1851. Professor Percy W. Turrentine, who is at work on a biography of Tucker, writes us that the only member of Tucker's immediate family who came to Capon Springs at the time of his death was his eldest daughter Cynthia. During the summer of 1851 Mrs. Tucker and the younger children were visiting in Missouri.

[268] John Randolph Tucker. See note 258, above.

where he died, but I forget the month and even the year. I have written for the particulars. To describe him as a man, or to analyse the qualities of his mind, would be impossible for me now, wanting leisure and with my thoughts concentrated upon other subjects. But I may briefly state that he was a brave old Virginia Gentleman — a stern State Rights Doctrinaire, intense of feeling, jealous of right & with an eager sense of wrong and injury. He was jealous as a politician, like his brother John Randolph, and had many of the characteristics of that savage politician. As an example read his Speech at the Nashville Convention, where his invective, more elaborate & polished than that of J. R. was quite as terrible.[269] I regard him as one of the best prose writers of the U. S. at once rich, flowing and classical; ornate & copious, yet pure & chaste — full of energy, yet full of grace; intense yet stately — passionate, yet never with a forfeiture of dignity. His bitterness was not that of J. R. It was modified, and always just and discriminating, but it was of the same complexion. For his political tenets and his general manner as a writer, see his Class Book, Lectures on Gov.[270] — His George Balcombe —

("George Balcombe. A Novel. In two vol. New York: Harper & Brothers. 1836" pp. 282 — 319. — 601.)

("The Partisan Leader; a Tale of the Future. By Edward William Sidney." *"Sic semper tyrannis"* motto of Virginia. — *"Pars fui."* Virgil. In two vols. James Caxton. *1856."* (pp. 201—— 201 — 402.)

Geo. Balcombe is a bold, highly spirited & very graceful border story — true to the life, a fine picture of society & manners on the frontier, animated, and full of interest. It lacked *colour,* — i. e. warmth of tone — wanting the softening effects of *fancy,* the leading characteristic of B. T.'s mind being Reason, with the wing of imagination. There is a sternness about G. B. — a directness & intensity, which shows the author to be disdainful, in the pursuit of his object, of all the flowers of the wayside. When he deals in the pathetic, he rather sports with it. This is the one chief qualification of the merits of the book, which is one of the most vigorous of American novels, as a narrative of action, & the delineation of mental powers. —"The Partisan

[269] In "The Southern Convention," *S. Q. R.,* N. S., II (Sept., 1850), 191-232, Simms calls (p. 223) Tucker's speech "one of the most admirable efforts made in the Convention."

[270] *A Series of Lectures on the Science of Government; Intended to Prepare the Student for the Study of the Constitution of the United States* (Philadelphia: Carey and Hart, 1845).

Leader" is a curious anticipative history, and it is curious to note that the book which names neither place of publication nor publisher, is dated in 1856. Its design is to show the probable effects of Mr. Van Buren's Party continuing in power, to the destruction of the Constitution, the dissolution of the Union, & the conflict of small republics which would follow. I give you this summary from recollection, — not having read the book since its last publication. If you will write to Thompson of the Messenger he may be able to furnish you with some of his numbers containing Reviews & other things, poems & translations by Tucker. I remember one severe & beautifully written Review of Bancroft in the Messr.[271] In the S. Q. R. he wrote many things, all of which I believe I named to you.[272] I have many of his private letters which are admirable — full of energy, sarcasm & thought — & written with singular ease & grace. In person he was tall & slender, 6 ft high — very erect, and with fine eye & forehead. Make what you can of this.[273]

6. In a previous letter I mentioned A. J. Requier, as author of a Drama.[274] I overlooked a novel of his called "The Old Sanctuary. A Romance of the Ashley. By A. J. Requier, author of the Spanish Exile, a play; *etc.* "It is the voice of years that are gone." Ossian. Boston: Redding & Co. 1846."

Of this book I forget every thing, except that it was a somewhat tame & flat story, wanting in events & action —a crude thing — but showing that the fellow had something in him which a severe training might have brought out. I know not whether he has abandoned letters or not. He has gone, I think, to Missouri [275] — professor Law & politics somewhere in the West — was a member of one of the recent Commercial Conventions of the South, and is just the sort of man to push his way into public position. —

7. I have no doubt that a close search of our S. C. newspapers would give us samples of Revolutionary (period) poetry, but I am not in possession of them, & it would require much time for

---

[271] See note 112, June 1, 1849.

[272] For Tucker's contributions to the *Southern Quarterly Review,* see Simms' letters to Tucker (1849-1851). We have not located Simms' letter to Duyckinck in which these are listed.

[273] Duyckinck revised part of Simms' estimate of Tucker and quoted it, as by Simms, in his sketch, I, 665-666.

[274] See letter to Duyckinck of June 16, 1854, and letter to Duyckinck which we have dated Dec., 1854.

[275] He had gone to Alabama. See note 119, June 16, 1854, and letter to Duyckinck of April 9, 1855.

the search — which I rarely have when in Charleston. Will enquire, however.

745: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands S. C. Decr. 9. 1854.

Dear Duyckinck.

I send you another list of Title-pages, repeating what I have already said that, if in any instance, you desire any thing more full, you have only to say so. .

1. The Ocean Harp: a Poem in two cantos, with some smaller pieces, and a Monody on the death of John Syng Dorsey, M. D. By the author of Lord Byron's ["]Farewel to England," "Pilgrimage to the Holy Land," & other poems. Phila: M. Thomas. 1819.

This author was named Agg — I forget his Christian name.[276] Some of his pieces were attributed to Lord Byron & included in that author's writings, i. e. in some editions. The vol. of Agg, 16 mo. is 182 pages. The two cantos of the Ocean Harp are in heroic rhyme, each preceded by an introduction *a la Scott,* in octosyllabics. The monody on Dorsey is also in heroic rhyme. The smaller pieces are in various measures. They all show much musical art — there are verses of strength & thought & power. The pieces attributed to Lord B. were a farewell to England, Lines to my daughter, to St. Helena, &c. These pieces, according to the author's preface, were even in England ascribed to Byron. So was the Pilgrimage &c. It appears from this preface, that a first ed. was praised highly in the Anti Jacobin Review for Nov & Decr. 1817, and in the Monthly Review for April 1818. See these.

2. Zophiel, a Poem. By Mrs. Brooks.[277] Boston: Richardson & Lord. 1825.

3. A Poem, pronounced before the Ciceronian Club, & other citizens of Tuscaloosa, Ala. July 4, 1838. By Alex. B. Meek, Esq. Tuscaloosa. 1838. 12 mo. 36 pp.

Blank verse, interspersed with some odes — patriotic, musical, sometimes forcible. Meek is a native of South Carolina, now an Editor in Mobile, graduated at the University of Alabama, a

[276] John. Agg is not included in Duyckinck.

[277] A sketch of Maria Gowen Brooks (1795-1845) is included in Duyckinck, II, 198-200.

Lawyer — politician, — Editor — now of a newspaper, formerly of the Southron, a monthly magazine.[278] Wrote a good sketch of the Hist. of Alabama.[279] Served as a volunteer ensign in the Florida war; — tall 6 ft 4 inches perhaps, — good looking fellow, — versatile — but lazy. Might become a distinguished Orator or Politician if he would work. Is now about 42.

4. Erato. No. 1. By William D. Gallagher.[280] Cincinnati: Josiah Drake. 1835. 12 mo. 36 very full pages closely printed.

5. Opuscules en vers et en prose. Par P. Menard. À Charleston. B. B. Hussey. 1841.

In French & English by a Frenchman already referred to.[281] 12 mo. 2 parts 36 pages.

6. Poems, by William Wragg Smith; containing The last canto of Childe Harold's Pilgrimage. By A. de la Martine, translated & amplified from the original. And other minor poems. Charleston: B. B Hussey. 1842. 12 mo 120 pp. with engraving. The translation in tolerably smooth Spenserian stanzas. The miscellanies are light, musical & tolerably graceful. — Mr. Smith is a man of queer moods, very solitary of habit — musing and contemplative, about 45. He comes of one of our old families. Has written for the South. Review. Is a planter on Ashley river.[282]

7. The Victory of San Jacinto, or the Liberation of Texas. A Drama. By T. J. W. [Wright, Esq of][283] Lancaster, S. C. 1846. Mr. Wright was a Lawyer of S. C. and Member of the Legislature when I knew him. The play is in blank verse. Not without merit as a composition. As a drama nothing. 12 mo. 62 pp.

8. Human & Divine Philosophy; a poem, written for the Erosophic Society of the University of Alabama, by Caroline Lee

---

[278] In 1854 Meek was editor of the Mobile *Register*. The *Southron* (Tuscaloosa, Ala.) was a continuation of the *Southern Literary Journal* (Charleston) and ran for one volume only (Jan.–June, 1839). The following contributions can be identified as Simms': "River Serenade" (a signed poem), March, p. 138; "Southern Literature" (an unsigned letter), March, p. 192; and "A Story of the Sea" (a signed short story), June, pp. 329-335.

[279] This history has not been published. See note 223, June 8, 1845.

[280] A sketch of William Davis Gallagher (1808-1894), the Cincinnati editor and poet, is included in Duyckinck, II, 471.

[281] This earlier letter concerning Pierre Menard, of Charleston, who published several volumes of verse and prose and was also a contributor to the *Southern Rose* (Charleston), has not been located. Menard is not included in Duyckinck.

[282] Smith (not included in Duyckinck) was the son of William Loughton Smith (*c.* 1758-1812), member of Congress (1789-1797) and minister to Portugal and Spain (1797-1801). His second wife, Charlotte Wragg, was the daughter of William Wragg (1714-1777), colonial official. We are unable to identify Smith's contributions to the *Southern Quarterly Review*.

[283] The brackets are Simms'. Wright is not included in Duyckinck.

Hentz, [284] and recited by A W Richardson, Decr. 12, 1843. Tuscaloosa. 1844. 12 mo. 16 pp.

9. Whigs & Democrats; or Love of No Politics. A Comedy in three acts. Richmond: T. W White 1839. 12 mo. 80 pp. Prose. I forget all about it.[285] By inquiring of Macfarlane, Fergusson & Co. Richmond, you may get a copy & learn all that you wish to know.

10. Pocahontas: A historical Drama, In 5 Acts. With an Introductory Essay & notes. By a citizen of the West. New York: Dearborn. 1837 By Robert Dale Owen. [286] 240 pp. 12 mo.

11. The Exile's Return, a Poem; with other pieces. by J. W. Simmons. Phila. Moses Thomas 1822. 117 pp 12 mo. Containing some of the author's best passages.

12. Crystalina; a fairy Tale. By an American. New York: Geo. F. Hopkins. 1816. — 112 pp. 12 mo. Musical, flowing & fanciful. You perhaps know more about the authorship than I.[287]

13. Rufiana: or the Poetical Sinnings of William Rufus, of Charleston, S. C. New York. Carvill. 1826. 144 pp. 12 mo. William Rufus was a *nom de poetique* — the true name William Hall. The youth had red hair and he accordingly made his book to be red (read) also. Very musical and easy verses on occasional subjects.

14 "Blue Beard; or the Marshal of France. A Poem. By J. W. Simmons. Phil. Moses Thomas. 1822." pp. 110. 12 mo.

A very clumsy perpetuation of the Spenserian Stanza — tone and sentiment of the poem Don Juanic. Concluding with "Napoleon's Farewel to France," several hundred lines of blank verse, — much better than Blue Beard. The notes which are copious are interesting, thoughtful & well written.

15 Clio. By James G. Percival. No. 1. Charleston: S. Babcock & Co. 1822. (pp 108. 12 mo. Verse & Prose.)

16 Do. No. 2. New Haven: S. Converse. 1822. — 12 mo. pp. 132.

---

[284] A sketch of Mrs. Hentz (1800-1856), the novelist, poetess, dramatist, and writer of tales, is included in Duyckinck, II, 486.

[285] *Whigs and Democrats* was written by James Ewell Heath (1792-1862), Virginia novelist and advisor to Thomas W. White (see note 38, July 20, 1839) during the early years of the *Southern Literary Messenger*. Heath is not included in Duyckinck.

[286] Simms wrote *Richard Dale Owen*. Owen (1801-1877), social reformer and author, is not included in Duyckinck.

[287] This poem was written by John Milton Harney (1789-1823), a native of Delaware, who at various times lived in Kentucky and Georgia. According to the "Preface" it "is founded, chiefly, on the superstitions of the Highlanders of Scotland, and was finished in 1812." Harney is not included in Duyckinck.

17. Poems, Comprising 'Erato', No. 2 & 3. By William D. Gallagher. Cincinnati: Alex. Flash. 1837. — 16 mo. No. 2—60 pp. —No. 3 — 60 pp.

18 The Quacks of Helicon. A Satire. By L. A. Wilmer.[288] Phil. J. W. Macclefield. 1841. — 16 mo. pp. 54

19 Recantation; a Poem. By L. A. Wilmer, author of the Quacks &c. Phila. J. R. Colon. 1843. — 16 mo p 14 — These satires are in heroic rhyme, and contain some really trenchant lines. I know nothing of the writer.

But I am tired and this is enough screed for a sitting.

Yours Ever

Simms.

746: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

[*c.* December 15, 1854][289]

My dear Duyckinck:

Above you have Crafts'[290] Monody on Decatur. You must correct the punctuation which is very incorrect. You will see that it is a fervent gush — not a cold deliberate composition, & in this lies its merit. It was written immediately after the intelligence of Decatur's death was recieved, and published, I think, the very next day. There are some fine fervent lines in it. I will compare the several collections of his writings, & perhaps find you something better, not included in the last edition of his life and writings. I do not know that I mentioned to you that Crafts is the author also of a petit drama, meant to ridicule the great Sea Serpent Hoax of the Yankees. Here is its title. It is a pamphlet of 34 pages 12 mo. "The Sea Serpent; or Gloucester Hoax; a dramatic jeu d'esprit, in three acts. *Ecce aliud minisculum!* —Livy. Charleston. Printed & Published by A. E. Miller. 1819." It is very lively, full of spirit & the dialogue is in rhyme.

Yours truly

W. G. S.

---

[288] Lambert A. Wilmer (1805?-1863) is not included in Duyckinck.

[289] This letter is written at the bottom of the last page of a four page MS. of Crafts' "Monody on the Death of Decatur" (not in Simms' handwriting), which Simms had promised to send to Duyckinck in his letter of Dec. 6. The date *c.* Dec. 15 is conjectural: Simms may not have sent the poem until 1855.

[290] Simms wrote *Craft's.*

747: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands S. C. Decr. 20. [1854][291]

My dear Duyckinck.

I enclose you sundry letters, from a series which I am writing for the Charleston Mercury & Charleston Evening News about men, and books — one touching Gayarré; another on the subject of Shakspeare publications — which you will please hand to the publishers.[292] In a third letter, I notice the Virginia Comedians &c.[293] Divide these between the Appletons & Redfield as they severally concern them. As yet I can tell you nothing positive on the subject of the Review. I am squaring off with books on hand through the medium of the newspapers, that my notes upon them may not become stale. Say to Kernot that I have at length got two copies of the Catalogue, one of which I have already given

---

[291] Dated by Simms' reference to the probability of his withdrawal from the editorship of the *Southern Quarterly Review*. His decision to withdraw was reached between the writing of this letter and the writing of his letter to Cooke on Dec. 24. The issue for Oct., 1854, therefore, is the last issue of the *Review* edited by Simms. An editorial in the Charleston *Mercury* of Jan. 31, 1855, remarks that the *Review* has been transferred to Baltimore and that the proprietorship has passed into the hands of a man without capital and wholly unqualified. The article continues: "Mr. Simms, the accomplished Editor, whose signal efforts to sustain the work, had won for him the highest approbation of the public, has been compelled to abandon his labors under circumstances, discreditable to the judgment and good sense of the proprietor. . . . The Southern Review is dead. The periodical that now goes on under its name is a nondescript work, which we regard with distrust. . . ." Mortimer remained the publisher of the *Review* during 1855 (New Series, Volumes XI and XII), and though the title pages of these volumes give Charleston as the place of publication, the copyrights are as follows: "Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1855, by C. Mortimer. In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States, for the District of Maryland." Possibly, also, Mortimer acted as editor during this year. A "New [Third] Series" of the *Review* was begun in 1856, edited by James H. Thornwell and published by Edward H. Britton and Co., Columbia, S. C. This series ran for two volumes (April–Aug., 1856, and Nov., 1856–Feb., 1857).

[292] Because of lack of space we have been compelled to omit these letters (largely book reviews) from this edition of Simms' letters. The series in the *Mercury* runs from Nov., 1854, through 1856, and is signed "Lorris." The reviews in the *Evening News* are unsigned, and it is impossible to determine their extent. The letter on "Shakspeare Publications" appears in the *Mercury* of Dec. 12; that on "Charles Gayarre's Writings" in the *Mercury* of Dec. 13. In the latter Simms writes: "I have lately had the pleasure of meeting, several times, with one of your distinguished Southrons, Mr. Charles Gayarre, of Louisiana. Mr. Gayarre is a well-bred and accomplished gentleman; of amiable and unpretending manners; pleasing and intelligent features; and about forty years of age."

[293] John Esten Cooke's *The Virginia Comedians: or, Old Days in the Old Dominion*, 2 vols. (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1854), published under the pseudonym "C. Effingham, Esq.," is reviewed in the *Evening News* of Nov. 28.

away.[294] I can distribute 20 for him, if he will forward them through Russell or Courtenay. I shall notice it at length. I have seen none of the notices of Southward Ho! except in our Southern papers, and am anxious to hear from you how folks speak of it in your quarter.[295] — I note what you say in respect to the troubles of the trade; and would like to learn from you explicitly, if, in what you say of "Richard Hurdis" &c. you mean to intimate that my new novel of "Eutaw" which I am now going on with is likely to be discouraged from publication by Redfield. I am sorry to infer so much from what you mention. I do not so much care about publishing, as I do about printing. I wish to get the matter off my hands, though we still withhold from the pub-

---

[294] Simms discusses "The Publishing House of the Appletons" in two letters signed "Lorris" published in the Charleston *Mercury* of Feb. 1 and Feb. 3, 1855. He writes in the *Mercury* of Feb. 1: "They have recently prepared and sent forth a catalogue of their vast collection—as well the books of their own publication as those of other publishers—which fills a large octavo, closely printed, in double columns, of more than 240 pages. An engraving, in front, gives you a partial view of the great saloon in which they receive their customers." This *Catalogue* was prepared by Henry Kernot (1806-1874), the assistant in the retail department of the establishment (see Duyckinck's comments about the *Catalogue* in the *Churchman*, XXIV [Oct. 28, 1854], 278). In the *Mercury* of Feb. 1 Simms writes of Kernot: ". . . among [their clerks] . . . be pleased to know my old bookseller friend, Kernot, who looks upon an author with a degree of sympathy which might almost suffice to convert him also into a creator of the books which he catalogues and vends."

[295] *Southward Ho!* is reviewed in the Charleston *Mercury* of Nov. 27, the *Courier* of Nov. 28, and the *Evening News* of Nov. 30. The *Courier* remarks: "The *Genius loci* with Simms is not a merely selfish monitor; for, had self prevailed, his range of authorship would have been changed long since for topics and subjects that would have found a more ready appreciation. . . . The work before us is an introduction of the South to the North—a lively and agreeable survey of men and manners, as they are, executed in a style which shows both the author's shrewdness as an observer, and his abilities as a narrator. . . . The versatile and protean genius of the gifted author, here displays itself in its most sportful sallies, and yet ever and anon breaks forth in a hint, or lesson, or suggestion, of the deepest significance." The review in the *Evening News* is reprinted in the *Weekly News*, N. S., IV (Dec. 6, 1854), and is doubtless by Paul Hamilton Hayne, literary editor of the *News* at this time. Hayne calls *Southward Ho!* "a very entertaining collection of miscellanies, consisting of tales, sketches of character and poems, written in the author's happiest vein, and sufficiently various in style, purpose and expression, to keep attention and interest continually alive. Among the stories, we recognize one or two which originally appeared in this journal. The activity of the author's mind is marvellous, and its versatility no less so. No doubt the present agreeable book will prove as popular as its vivid descriptive power and cheerful, genial humor entitle it to be."

"Legend of Missouri: or, the Captive of the Pawnee," *Southward Ho!*, pp. 404-437, had earlier been published in *The Book of My Lady*, pp. 155-168, and in the *Weekly News* (Charleston), N. S., III (July 16 and 23, 1853). Doubtless it was also published in the *Evening News*, of which no file for the last half of 1853 has been accessible to us. Simms also published the following poems, signed "Il Penseroso," in the *Weekly News*, N. S., IV: "Lays of the Exile. Love's Requiem," July 6; "Love and Death," Aug. 3; and "To-Morrow," Aug. 3. All had earlier appeared in the *Evening News*.

lic. The copy for "Guy Rivers" is sent in a packet to Russell to be forwarded by first steamer. With this packet is one for you containing the story "The Pirate Hoard." Do not suppose, my dear fellow, that I expected you to do any of the dirty work of dunning; but I thought you might act as the *proprietor,* & draw through some agent. However, secure the sale & let me know. I have just laid hands upon a copy of the Poems of Timrod, & send you the title page: "Poems, on Various Subjects. By W. H. Timrod, of Charleston, South Carolina. Charleston. J. Mill. 1814.["] 18 mo. 70 pp.[296]—A Prize Play lies before me, entitled—"Irma; or the Prediction. A Tragedy in 5 acts, as performed at the American Theater, New Orleans. New York. E. B. Clayton. 1830." — This play took the prize of $300 offered by Caldwell of the American Theater.[297] The subject is drawn from a Welsh Legend. It has action, & contains some vehement verse. 12 mo. 56 pp. Again: "The Fatal Jest, a Tale & other poems; by Moses Y. Scott. New York: Elam Bliss. 1819." [298] 18 mo. pp. 142.

I note these titles as they come under my hands, & will have extracts made if you desire them.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

748: To Childs and Peterson [299]

Woodlands, Midway P. O., S. Caro.
December 21, 1854.

Mess'rs Childs & Peterson

Gentlemen.

Your letter reached me by last mail only, coming as it did circuitously, through Charleston. I am pleased at the plan of

---

[296] William Henry Timrod (1792-1838), father of Henry Timrod, was a bookbinder and writer. In "Early Writers of South Carolina," *XIX Century,* II (Feb., 1870), 695, Simms writes of the elder Timrod: "I knew Mr. Timrod well. . . . Timrod was a good talker, full of life and geniality, with no small share of humor. He was of gentle, frank and amiable nature, burly of figure, but of round, lively expressive face." He is included in Duyckinck, II, 140.

[297] *Irma* was written by James H. Kennicott (d. 1838). It was first performed in 1830 at the theatre in Petersburg, Va., owned by James H. Caldwell (see notes 22, April–May, 1831, and 55, Sept. 15, 1840). Caldwell played in the first performance. Kennicott is not included in Duyckinck.

[298] Scott (not included in Duyckinck) was also the author of *The Deaf and Dumb; A Poem* (New-York: Elam Bliss, 1819), "written and published for the benefit of 'The New-York Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb.'"

[299] Childs and Peterson, Philadelphia publishers, had recently issued the title-page and preface of Samuel Austin Allibone's *A Critical Dictionary of*

your Dictionary, but regret that I can do nothing for it, of the things that you desire. To prepare a notice of Mr. Calhoun, knowing him personally as I did, & knowing his writings, would be a task, which, to undertake would require great care & time, and would demand such space as your plan does not allow. Besides, every moment of my time is occupied & with full hands. I have, in fact, been recently compelled to decline several labours, of interest & profit to myself, in consequence of the toils which press upon me, & which have somewhat injured my health. In respect to myself, I am able to furnish you only a meagre list of my writings which I enclose. By writing to Gen. James H. Hammond, or Gen. David F. Jamison — the first named at Augusta, Geo. — the other at Orangeburg, C. H. South Carolina; — you might persuade them to notices both of Mr. Calhoun & myself.[300] — Mr. Wm. C. Richards of New York might furnish you with a paper on myself, which, with Griswold's notice in the International, and a review of my writings in the Southern Literary Messenger, 3 or 4 years ago, would enable your Editor to frame one sufficiently satisfactory for your purposes.[301] I really regret that I can do no more for your work; but overtoil, a weary

---

English Literature, and British and American Authors (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* II [Jan. 1, 1855], 15). Simms apparently had been sent these with a letter requesting him to contribute a sketch of John C. Calhoun and some information about himself. This letter is his reply. Childs and Peterson published the first volume of Allibone's *Dictionary* in 1858.

[300] In a letter to Simms dated Jan. 1, 1855, Hammond says of Childs and Peterson's request that he write biographical sketches of Simms and Calhoun: "If you desire your life to go into the work, just sit down & write it out in 400 lines & leave me to retrench & amend down to 100. If you are too modest for this, give me at least as much data as I gave you [for the Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia*]. If it will gratify you I will do the best I can in this behalf, & you are the only man living for whom I would wet my pen in that way. But well as I know you in most respects I confess that I am not yet capable of analyzing your intellect. In two essential points of view you have never yet permitted me to *see* you—in repose & in profound action. With me you have always appeared as one on a holiday, rioting & roystering, with reins let loose & such I have supposed was the true state of facts. I have never seen you dreaming or working & in these respects I know you only in your writings which are not always by any means the true, & never the entire representative of the intellectual man. From what I think I do know of it, I would place you in a higher rank than you have *chosen for yourself* & contemporary criticism would willingly assign you. Not that a Poet's is not the highest rank but to attain that one must be almost exclusively a Poet, while you have allowed your works of fiction—the offspring of a rich imagination & boundless invention *impelled* by restless mental activity—& circumstances—& not curbed & chastened & directed to higher aims by patient & persevering & self denying ambition to build a pyramid—to overshadow all your other productions & capabilities—But enough[.]

"As to Calhoun I shall send Childs & Peterson my Oration. It is all I can say. They must reduce it to 100 lines themselves." (Original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[301] See note 50, March 10, 1851, and note 152, June 9, 1851.

brain, a bad digestion & much mental anxiety on these subjects would properly unite to forbid mental work altogether. Please believe that I heartily desire the success of your publication & would help you if I could

Very truly yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

Mr. John Russell might procure you information on these & other subjects.

749: To Robert Balmanno

Woodlands So. Caro.
Dec. 22. 1854.

Robert Balmanno, Esq.

Dear Sir:

I recieved your note last night, with the volume of Mr. Quincy, which accompanies it, and read the latter through with great pleasure.[302] It is a fair specimen of the modern classical drama, after the old model, a little too directly imitative of "Ion." You, my dear sir, know too well the requisitions of the Gothic drama, and the great stature of Shakspeare, not to know that the classical drama can have no living uses. We have survived it. Say this to your young friend that he may waste no more time upon a dead thing. Let him seek his models among the living. Still, as a debut, this drama proves that he has stuff in him. But he must work. Mere verse dialogue, however good, is frigid in a drama unless the characters are put in actual flesh & blood *action.* I will take note of this performance somewhere, & send you the result.[303] Meanwhile, thank Mr. Quincy from me for his book. Pray present me, with affectionate respect to Mrs. B. and believe me

Very truly yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[302] Josiah Phillips Quincy (1829-1910), poet, historian, and writer of fiction, was a native of Boston, Mass. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1850 and was admitted to the bar in 1854. His work here mentioned by Simms is his first published, *Lyteria: A Dramatic Poem* (Boston: Ticknor and Fields, 1854). Quincy was a keen Shakespearian student (doubtless one reason why Balmanno was drawn to him), and later wrote for *Putnam's* and the *Atlantic Monthly.*

[303] We have been unable to locate this review, which may never have been written.

750: To John Esten Cooke [304]

Woodlands, S. C.
Decr. 24, 1854.

dear Sir:

An absence from the plantation last week delayed me in the receipt of your letter, and consequently delayed my answer. I am grateful for the kind consideration which you express — particularly grateful if you are the author of the delightful volumes "The Virginia Comedians", which I have read with real pleasure, & which I heard, last summer, ascribed to one of your name in Virginia.[305] Is it yours? If so, I have a double satisfaction in welcoming your correspondence. — No apology was necessary in respect to the little misunderstanding between Mess'rs Fergusson & Co.[306] & myself. I certainly understood Mr. Thompson to desire my stories at the price which I named, and I presume that Mr. T. will confirm my impressions. I certainly could not afford to manufacture my stories, poor as they might be, at $1. per Messenger page. But, knowing T's absence, I cheerfully sent the story at the vulgar prices. I never once thought the question of merit involved in the matter; so, please relieve yourself of all annoyance on the doubt of having wounded my pride or sensibilities.[307] I thank you for what you say of "Southward Ho!" [308] You see that it is a sort of Decameron — a thread of circumstance, upon which I hung my scattered fabrications. My withdrawal from the Review will, I trust, enable me to work, in future,

---

[304] See introductory sketch.

[305] For Simms' review of this novel, see note 293, Dec. 20, 1854.

[306] The *Southern Literary Messenger* was owned and published by Macfarlane, Fergusson and Co.

[307] "The Legend of the Happy Valley, and the Beautiful Faun," *S. L. M.*, XX (July and Aug., 1854), 396-403, 492-503, signed "by a Southron." The tale is an expanded version of "Haiglar: A Story of the Catawbas," *The Book of My Lady. A Melange* (Philadelphia: Key & Biddle, 1833), pp. 126-135.

[308] Cooke writes of *Southward Ho!* in *S. L. M.*, XXI (Jan., 1855), 63: ". . . the best criticism of this entertaining volume would be the simple declaration that every thing about it is *Southern*. It is scarcely necessary, however, to tell the readers of the Messenger that this is the character of Mr. Simms' *last* volume;—his first and all which followed it have brimmed and overflowed with the warmest, strongest and most enthusiastic devotion to the land of the South. . . . this work . . . deserves a wide popularity especially in the South, which it treats of, and whose cause it espouses with admirable fervor. The work is worthy of attention otherwise however, and we commend it to our friends wherever they may be."

somewhat for myself, and after my own fashion. With the smiles of a Happy Christmas, & the dawn of a blessing year, believe me, dear Sir,

Very truly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

1855

751: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, S. C. Jan 8. 1855.

dear Duyckinck

With this I forward you the passage from Farmer which you requested. You will find in the "Charleston Book", this & other things, particularly some of Crafts, which are not included in his vol. edited by Gilman. So also of the Simmons's.[1] I enclose you also certain letters on Current Literature which I have been writing for the Charleston Mercury and Evening News.[2] I will thank you to hand these letters severally to the publishers in N. Y. whose books are noticed. Say to them, that having withdrawn from the Editorial fauteuil of the Review — the publisher[3] failing to pay — I have arranged to make a *Lett*erary report of Literature for these papers, after the plan of the within, and that I shall be happy to recieve their books as before addressed to me *personally,* care of J. Russell or any of the Charleston Booksellers. I am afraid the Publisher of the Review is about to turn out a great scamp. He is playing the d——l with the work. But all this *inter nos.* I do not hear from you. You owe me a dozen Letters, more or less.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[1] To *The Charleston Book* Henry Tudor Farmer contributed "The Woes of Modern Greece: A Prize Poem," pp. 20-21; William Crafts, "The Pilgrims of New England," "Love Asleep," "Love's Benediction," and "On the Reverses of the Spanish Arms," pp. 22-26, 41-42, 295, 382-384; James Wright Simmons, "Sumter," "Thoughts on Spring," and "The Temple of Jupiter at Olympia," pp. 67-69, 254-258, 310-313; William Hayne Simmons, "The Bell-Bird of Brazil," "National Views," "The Fountain of Youth," and "The Wilderness," pp. 102-105, 275-283, 371-374, 401-403. "The Woes of Modern Greece" and "The Bell-Bird of Brazil" are reprinted in Duyckinck, II, 24, 557-558.

[2] See note 292, Dec. 20, 1854.

[3] Charles Mortimer.

752: To William Elliott

Woodlands, S. C. Jany 8. [1855] [4]

My dear Sir:

Yours of 17th. ult. only reached me this day, being addressed to me at Charleston which excellent city I rarely see in winter. I write now, hardly knowing when my scribble will reach you, such is the strange bouleversement in postal affairs, between a blockhead P. M. General, and a greater blockhead R. R. management. But I must take my chances through our "damnable facilities," and curse as I go. I am too late of course to accept your courteous invitation for the Holidays. As it is I have had none; toils having been forced upon me which I did not anticipate & could not escape. Though I have abandoned the South. Quarterly, my hands seem almost as full of drudgeries as ever. You were, perhaps, wise to confine yourself to an occasional liaison with the Muses, hard mistresses as they are. Let me hope that I shall be able to visit you some other season, and that you will then be willing to yield me as kind a welcome. Country cheer & country wit, with a good companion, — able as you are, to conduct me to the Druid places of old tradition, are ample attractions. "Ruth Hall" I have not read. I have long known Willis to be a contemptible skunk, & think I once told you so. I knew that he lied, & I could believe all the rest of him.[5]

Yours Very truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

Hon. Wm. Elliott.

753: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

[January, 1855] [6]

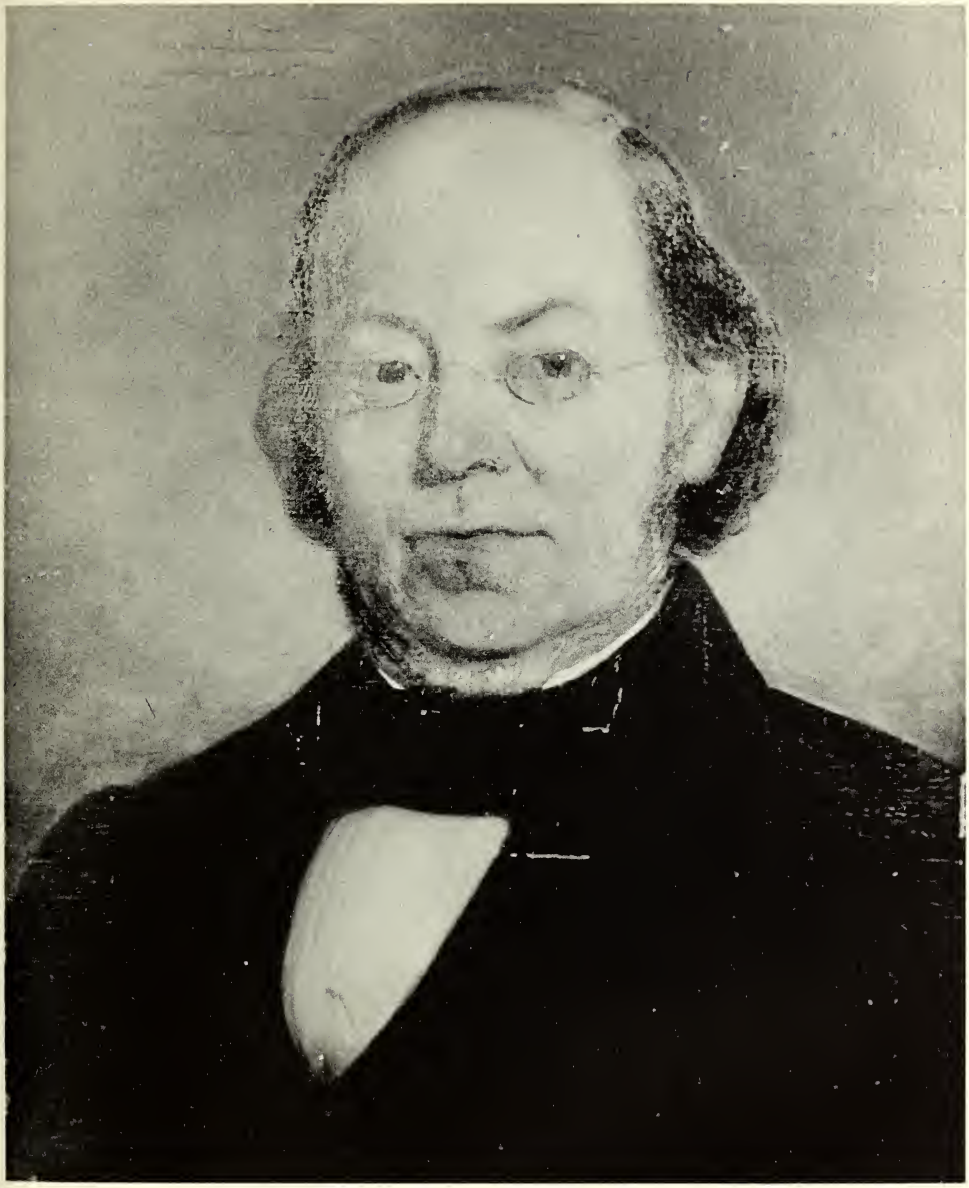
My dear D.

I enclose you sundry Letters & parts of Letters, on the subject of Current Literature & new books, which I have published in

[4] Dated by Simms' reference to his having left the *Southern Quarterly Review*. See preceding letters.

[5] Under her pseudonym of "Fanny Fern," Mrs. Sara Payson Willis Parton (1811-1872) had recently published *Ruth Hall: A Domestic Tale of the Present Time* (New York: Mason Brothers, 1855), listed in *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular*, N. S., I (Dec. 15, 1854), 630, as issued since Dec. 1. In this autobiographical novel she portrays her brother, Nathaniel Parker Willis, in an unfavorable light.

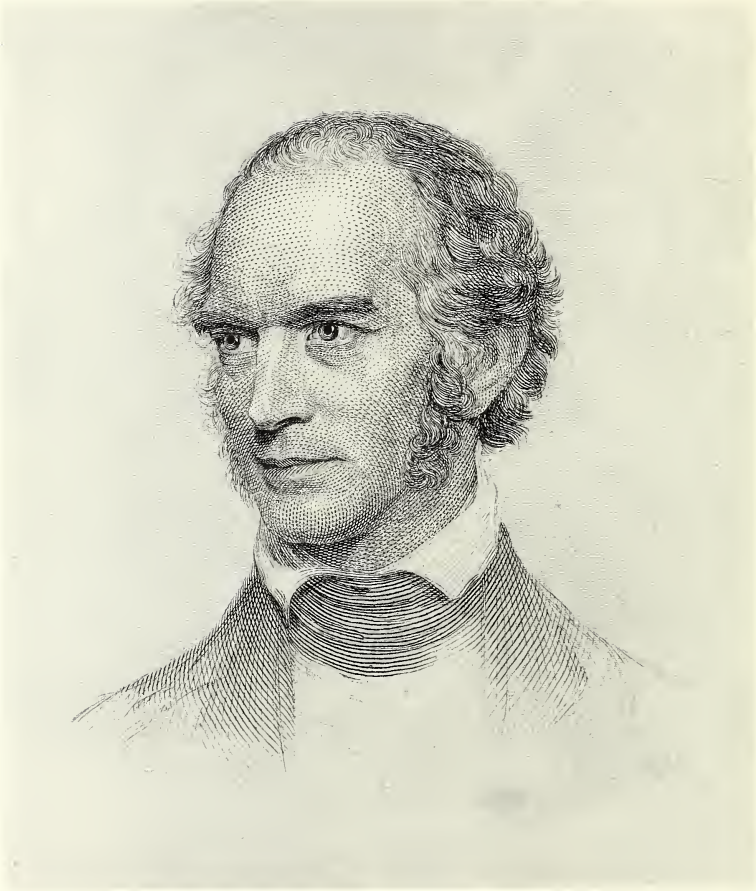
[6] The year is established by Simms' reference to his letters to the Charleston *Mercury* and *Evening News* (see letter to Duyckinck of Jan. 8), the month by



ISRAEL KEECH TEFFT

"I long to gripe you by the fist! To have a bout in your sanctum, and with a cigar & over a bottle of old Madeira, to say — 'Sessa! Let the world slide!' "

(From the oil painting in the Georgia Historical Society)



WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT

". . . we have been in the enjoyment of a grateful intercourse for a full quarter of a century; and I am sincere in the wish that this relation between us shall suffer no interruption to the close of our mutual chapters."

(From the picture collection of the South Caroliniana Library)

the Charleston Mercury. Will you be so good as to hand them to the several publishers whose publications are noticed. I have engaged to contribute such letters to the Mercury, & Evening News, of Charleston, & will be glad still to recieve the Books of Publishers. Please say this to them. I enclose you a few additional mems for your work. Will you say to Putnam or Saunders that I do not recieve the Magazine. Have they published the poem?[7] Ask them to send the Mag. to Midway, and get for me the 2 last nos.

Yours

W. G. S.

1. Cassimer Saral: a Tale. (By Bernard Reynolds, Esq. of South Carolina[)]. Charleston: W. Riley. 1835.

A story of the War of 1812 — scene upon the islands of the coast of South Carolina. Spirited dialogue — dashing & lively; showing talent; but as a story not very compactly put together. Some spirited sea scenes & conflicts. One vol. 12 mo. — Author now lives in Alab.[8]

2. Bevil Faulcon: A Tradition of the Old Cheraw. By Crayon Rigmarole, Esq [A. Dromgoole Simms, Esq] Columbia, S. C. I. C. Morgan. 1842.

A Revolutionary tale in one vol. 12 mo. Sketchy, desultory, essayical, undramatic — style pretty good, but story not well developed & meagre of incident. Dromgoole Simms was a Lawyer of S. C. and at one time member of Congress. Author, a native of Virginia. Dead.[9]

3. Zara: A Romance. By D. L. Roath. Athens, Geo. Christy, Kelsea & Burke. 1851.

A Poem in the Beppo & Don Juan verse, designed after their manner. Author shows talent, is living — some good lines. 16 mo. pp. 159. The author a Georgian, a young man, but I can

---

his remark that he has not received "the 2 last nos." of *Putnam's* (see letter to Duyckinck of Feb. 2, in which he says he has not received *Putnam's* for "the last 3 months").

[7] "The Mountain Winds" (unsigned) was published in *Putnam's*, V (Feb., 1855), 104. It is included in *Simms's Poems Areytos or Songs and Ballads of the South with Other Poems* (Charleston, S. C.: Russell & Jones, 1860), pp. 65-70.

[8] We are unable to add any information about Reynolds.

[9] Simms earlier discusses Sims in his letter to Duyckinck which we have dated Sept., 1854.

The brackets in the preceding paragraph are Simms'.

tell you nothing about him.[10] Ask Richards. I believe he knew him. Ask Richards also about the great Blackmorian [11] scripture & Patriotic poem of a reverend Gentleman of Georgia. He reviewed it. — The author, Rev. Mr. Cassels — I believe.[12]

4. The Remains of Maynard Davis Richardson, with a memoir of his life. By his friend [W. G. S.] Charleston O. A. Roorbach. 1833.—A vol. of prose & verse—by a talented youth of 20—a promising belles lettres writer.[13]

754: To Israel Keech Tefft

Woodlands, Jany. 25. [1855] [14]

My dear Old Hundred.

Are you frozen? Are you fat? Are you still drudging all the marrow out of your bones? Are you frisky? Do you dream of Frederika Bremer? [15] What are you doing, dreaming, meditating? I long to gripe you by the fist! To have a bout in your sanctum, and with a cigar & over a bottle of old Madeira, to say — "Sessa!

---

[10] David L. Roath was also the editor of *Roath's Monthly Magazine* (Jan.-Feb. [?], 1853), published in Athens, Ga., by Christy and Kelsea. In the mid-fifties his poems are to be found in such periodicals as *Graham's.*

[11] An allusion to Sir Richard Blackmore (d. 1729), the English poet and physician, author of *Creation* (1712) and *Redemption* (1722).

[12] Samuel Jones Cassels (1806-1853) was graduated from Franklin College (now the University of Georgia) in 1828 and became a successful Presbyterian clergyman. In 1845 he gave up the ministry because of poor health, went to Savannah, and opened a female school and boarding house. He became principal of the Chatham Academy in Savannah in 1849 and held that position until his death. (See his funeral notice and obituary in the *Daily Morning News* [Savannah] of June 16 and 25, 1853.) He was the author of two volumes of verse: *Providence and Other Poems. No Leap, No Fall; No Effort, No Success at All* (Macon: Griffin & Purse, 1838) and *Liberty Poems* (Charleston: Allen and McCarter, 1851). We have not located William Carey Richards' review of *Liberty Poems,* perhaps published in his *Southern Literary Gazette,* of which we have seen only a broken file for 1851-1852.

[13] See letter to Duyckinck which we have dated Sept., 1854. The brackets are Simms'.

[14] 1855 is the probable date of this letter. Simms herein remarks that he is "just off from a visit of five days to the Hammonds," and in a letter to Simms dated Jan. 1, 1855, James H. Hammond writes (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress): "I shall certainly go over to see Jamison if you bring him to the Majors [Summer Hill, estate of M. C. M. Hammond] & would be very glad if you would bring him here & farther want you & him to arrange to spend three or four days with me at the Bluff." Furthermore, Augusta Simms was visiting the Teffts early in 1855 (see Tefft's letter to Simms dated April 3, quoted in note 109, April 16, 1855). Simms' book which "clamours . . . from a host of characters, half made up" is certainly *The Forayers,* which in his letter to Duyckinck of Feb. 2 he describes as "about one half" finished.

[15] Fredrika Bremer visited Tefft in May, 1850 (see *The Homes of the New World,* I, 339-357). For her description of Tefft, see note 69, March 4, 1852.

Let the world slide!" [16] But when? I am just off from a visit of five days to the Hammonds, and come home to find a world of work accumulated. My accursed correspondence it seems impossible to abridge. And my book clamours to me from a host of characters, half made up, that demand full development. I now write only to thank you for your brief scribble, & to cover a letter to Augusta. I was necessarily anxious about her, until your report of her safety. She will tell you that I may possibly visit you when it is time for her to come home.[17] Make my best regards to Mama,[18] & believe me as ever truly your friend

W. Gilmore Simms.

755: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, S. C. Feb. 2. [1855][19]

My dear Duyckinck.

It is really melancholy tidings which you report of the sudden death of our young friend Francis.[20] He was a fresh manly ingenious young fellow whom I had learned to like. I deeply sympathize with his afflicted parents. What a blow to that good old mother,[21] and bluff & combative as he is, and capable of great resistance as he is, our venerable friend the father, must suffer grievously in secret, without any voice for his suffering.

In respect to the Pirate story we must only wait events. Putnam I fancy is in no good humour with me, in consequence of an attack on his Magazine in the Oct. Review. But I am not to blame. The article was published without my privity — should not have been published had I been at home. Its publication, with another which I had condemned & rejected are the chief causes which have made me retire from the Review, — which,

---

[16] *The Taming of the Shrew,* Ind., i, 6.

[17] Simms appears not to have made this trip (see note 109, April 16, 1855). But see, however, letter to Balmanno of Feb. 27, 1855.

[18] Mrs. Tefft, the former Penelope Waite.

[19] Dated by Simms' references to the death of John Wakefield Francis, Jr. (see note 20, below), and to the Oct., 1854, issue of the *Southern Quarterly Review.*

[20] John Wakefield Francis, Jr., died of typhus fever on Jan. 20 at the age of twenty-two. See the New York *Evening Post* of Jan. 22 and the *Knickerbocker,* XLV (March, 1855), 327.

[21] The former Maria Eliza Cutler, of Boston, whom Dr. Francis had married on Nov. 16, 1829.

in present hands, will go to the devil with all possible rapidity.[22] In respect to the Harpers, I have no doubt the objection which they make is the real one. It is too long for a single issue, & with Thackeray's story in progress, serially,[23] they cannot venture upon two. I shall probably dispose of it elswhere, though should you find a market for it use your own discretion.[24]

You do not say whether Putnam has or not published the Poem.[25] I have not recieved his Magazine for the last 3 months, and cannot determine the question. I fancy that there is a sinister influence at work — in fact, I divined it long ago — and doubt if he would find any thing from my pen, agreeable to his counsellors.[26] He is too weak a man to resist any concerted influence. Please get from Saunders copies of the 3 last Mages. — and if the Poem has been published get me *two* copies. Let them be sent by mail. Say to Saunders that if he can send me a 2d. Vol. of Putnam, bound like the first, I shall be obliged to him. He owes me these attentions for absolute work & service rendered.[27]

I have done about one half of my next Revolutionary novel, which I propose to call

"The Forayers;
or the Raid of the Dog Days:
A Tale of the Revolution".

To my mind, it reads well thus far. I enclose you something which please deliver to the Appleton's. I have one or more other letters concerning their publications which I shall forward when printed.[28] Please say to Kernot that though I appropriated no

---

[22] The two articles are "Northern Periodicals Versus the South" and "Petrarch's Laura" (see letter to Duyckinck of Nov. 9, 1854). Apparently the *Southern Quarterly Review* was under the sole control of Charles Mortimer during 1855 (see note 291, Dec. 20, 1854).

[23] *The Newcomes,* published in the issues from Nov., 1853, through Oct., 1855. In reviewing *The Newcomes* in a letter signed "Lorris" in the Charleston *Mercury* of Feb. 26, 1856, Simms remarks that Thackeray has a "wonderful faculty in minute painting—in social details— . . . the one faculty which popularizes his lectures, which aim at little more than well-arranged gossip."

[24] "The Pirate Hoard" was published in *Graham's* for Jan.–April, 1856. See letters to Duyckinck of Dec. 6 and Dec. 20, 1854, and March 25, 1855; and to Baird of Dec. 3, 1855.

[25] "The Mountain Winds." See note 7, Jan., 1855.

[26] Charles F. Briggs (see note 63, Jan. 19, 1845), at this time editor of *Putnam's,* had for years been unfriendly towards Simms. See, for example, Simms' remarks about Briggs in his letters to Duyckinck of Feb. 11 and March 15, 1845.

[27] Perhaps Simms was the author of the unsigned "Our Parties and Politics. A Southerner's View of the Subject," *Putnam's,* IV (Sept. and Dec., 1854), 234-246, 633-649.

[28] See Simms' letters signed "Lorris" in the Charleston *Mercury* of Feb. 1 and Feb. 3.

less than 2 days, being in Jersey to writing Appleton & Co, & on their account, Dr. Griswold, touching their "Court",[29] yet they have not done me the grace to send me a copy. — I write hurriedly, with a headache & the unfinished [30] MS. of a confounded oration before me.[31] Let me hear from you whenever convenient.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

756: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

[*c.* February 15, 1855] [32]

Dear Duyckinck.

I send you a hasty budget which will, I trust, help you.[33] Will advise you of the answers I get to my queries as soon as recieved.—

Please see that Kernot sends me all the Appleton issues from November last. I have got none. The other publishers have *not* responded to the wish that I begged you to express. Say to Kernot that he must address all his books to me individually. In fact, my letters are more calculated to help the publishers than my crit. notices in Rev. I am glad to hear that you are getting along so well. I hope times will so improve as to persuade your publishers to early issue. Dont forget Garrigue & Routledge. My collections of *Tales* might be going on in Europe, with copyrights taken out in this country, irrespective of my serial publications here.[34] My Poem in Putnams is full of errors, — vilely

[29] Rufus Wilmot Griswold, *The Republican Court; or, American Society in the Days of Washington* (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1855).

[30] Simms wrote *unfinish.*

[31] "The Choice of a Profession," delivered at Charleston on Feb. 23. See note 44, Feb. 21, 1855.

[32] The year is established by Simms' reference to the Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia* and his request for "all the Appleton issues from November last" (see letter to Duyckinck of Feb. 27, in which he makes the same request). This letter was certainly written after Feb. 2, since in his letter to Duyckinck of that date Simms says he has not seen the issue of *Putnam's* containing his poem (see note 35, below). It was most likely written before his letter to Duyckinck of Feb. 27, in which he also requests the Appleton publications and sends answers to some of his queries about Nathaniel Beverley Tucker. We have therefore dated it *c.* Feb. 15.

[33] These notes for the Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia* have not been preserved with this letter.

[34] Apparently Simms wanted George Routledge (1812-1888), the English publisher, to issue editions of *Southward Ho!* and *The Wigwam and the Cabin.* Routledge had established a branch office in New York City in 1854, and Rudolph Garrigue (see letter to Tefft of March 13, 1852) was doubtless con-

misprinted.[35] He has paid for it. — I did not deliver an oration at Franklin, but at Oglethorpe.[36] Can you contrive occasionally to procure me some of the London (Literary) newspapers — odds & ends that Redfield & Panton [37] do not preserve? Best regards to Madame, Geo.,[38] Panton & the rest. All well, — but I am very weary as my pen will show. God bless you.

W. G. S.

757: To John Esten Cooke

Woodlands, Feb. 20. 1855.

John Esten Cooke, Esq

dear Sir.

Your kind note has been lying for some time before me reproaching me for neglect; but I have been & still am so busy that I could do nothing with it, even by the briefest acknowledgment. My occupations are usually so various & urgent, and my guests during the winter so rapidly succeed each other, that I daily feel called upon to lament that rapid flight of time which leaves us almost as little consciousness of life as of performance. A confounded college oration is now taxing my brains,[39] and I have a novel in preparation,[40] and with these labours & a heavy correspondence, I am thoroughly sickened with sight of pen & paper. Yet needs must where the Devil desires. If I could pretend to a right to advise you as a literary man, I should say never undertake to write to order if you would write with any *pleasure* to yourself. The *profit* is quite another thing. Write for your own pleasure while you can & not for the pleasure of the Public. I regret your family afflictions, & sincerely trust that they are not so serious as to subdue, — only strengthen you.[41] But all the

---

nected with this office. Simms later hears that Routledge plans to pirate his works (see letter to Duyckinck of April 25, 1855). We can find, however, no record of Routledge's having issued any of Simms' works. For Simms' further references to Garrigue and Routledge, see letters to Duyckinck of Feb. 28, April 25, May 6, and Oct. 30, 1855.

[35] "The Mountain Winds." See note 7, Jan., 1855.

[36] *Self-Development* was delivered at Oglethorpe University on Nov. 10, 1847. See note 258, Oct. 20, 1847.

[37] Henry Panton.

[38] George Long Duyckinck.

[39] "The Choice of a Profession," delivered at Charleston on Feb. 23. See note 44, Feb. 21, 1855.

[40] *The Forayers.* See preceding and following letters.

[41] Cooke's father, John Rogers Cooke, died in Dec., 1854. See John D. Allen, *Philip Pendleton Cooke* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1942), p. 40n.

commonplaces of sympathy are as idle as vulgar. Only take me with you as one who will rejoice at your progress & prosperity, & may you escape from such sorrows as have frequently covered my head with the ashes of my hearth! Let me hear from you whenever you are in the mood, & believe me, Your older brother in the harness, & truly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

758: To James Lawson

Woodlands S. C. Feb. 21. [1855][42]

Dear Lawson.

I have waited at home since the 15th momently expecting your friend Smith,[43] but I hear nothing of or from him. I am apprehensive as the Smith family is announced to be rapidly becoming extinct, that he has suddenly been snuffed up by the moon, the tail of a comet — that he has gone off in *nubibus* somewhere. I shall not be able to wait his advent any longer, as tomorrow I set off for Charleston, to preach for the College youth. I shall remain there till the ensuing Monday, the 25th.[44] — I wrote you not long ago — have no news to report, — unless it be that, for

---

[42] Dated by Simms' reference to his forthcoming oration at Charleston. See note 44, below.

[43] Not identified.

[44] The Charleston *Courier* of Feb. 23, in reporting that Simms is to deliver that evening "the anniversary Oration before the Crestomathic Society [at the College of Charleston] . . . in the College Chapel," remarks: "Mr. Simms' reputation as a powerful and original writer, has been remarkably well sustained in the public addresses and lectures hitherto delivered by him. He is always bold, lucid and vigorous, and the animation and enthusiasm of his manner adds point to his very excellent matter." The *Mercury* of the same date is similarly complimentary: "There is hardly any Southerner of equal general reputation who has appeared so seldom before a Charleston audience, and we presume that our citizens will not allow to pass by unimproved, this opportunity of listening to one of the boldest, most earnest and most original thinkers in the country, one especially who has devoted so thoroughly all the wealth of his mind to the illustration and vindication of the South." Of Simms' speech, "On the Choice of a Profession," the *Courier* of Feb. 24 remarks: "We have rarely if ever listened to an address more pertinent and in such nice adaptation, not to the preconceived opinions of the conventional prejudices, but the great interests and the actual position of the special audience. While in its purely literary aspect, it was worthy of the author's past achievements and his well-earned rank, it was happily and singularly free from that 'easily besetting sin' of 'demonstrated oratory'—the attempt and desire to dazzle, instead of to quicken and direct the mind; to display the writer and the speaker, instead of presenting a worthy subject in its best light." The oration was not published (see Simms' letter to the Crestomathic Society of March 14, 1855). Two MSS. of "The Choice of a Profession" are in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library.

once in my life, I am exceedingly busy. Have just finished the revision of 'Border Beagles',[45] and propose to revise 'Beauchampe' on my return.[46] Have also half done a new revolutionary romance entitled "The Forayers; or the Raid of the Dog Days." Wish me well through it all, you who earn your money by arithmetical figures, & I — longo intervallo — by those of speech. What news of Forest & Timon[47] — of Wetmore & the fashionables; of Lady Lyde & the 36 children. Mine flourish, — thank God. Tell Lyde that Mary Lawson has just finished a quilt — a thing of patches, all by her own hands.

Yours Ever

W. G. S.

759: To Robert Balmanno

Woodlands, Midway P. O. So. Ca.
Feb. 27. 1855.

My dear Sir:

Of course, Mrs. Balmanno shall use my name on her List. I did not understand that you were preparing for publication,

---

[45] *Border Beagles a Tale of Mississippi* (New York: Redfield, 1855), with a dedication to "Hon. John A. Campbell, of Alabama," rather than to "M—— L——, of Alabama" (as in the first edition [1840]), was issued around Nov. 24, 1855 (see *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette* of that date, I, 181). It is reviewed in the *Southern Literary Messenger* for Dec., 1855 (see note 20, Feb. 7, 1856).

[46] Simms divided the revised *Beauchampe* into two works: *Charlemont or the Pride of the Village a Tale of Kentucky* (New York: Redfield, 1856) and *Beauchampe or the Kentucky Tragedy a Sequel to Charlemont* (New York: Redfield, 1856). *Charlemont* is dedicated to "the Hon. James Hall, of Cincinnati" (as was the first edition of *Beauchampe* [1842]); *Beauchampe* carries no dedication. *Charlemont* was issued around March 1, 1856; *Beauchampe* around March 22, 1856 (see the *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette* of those dates, II, 130, 182). Paul Hamilton Hayne reviews *Charlemont* at length in *Russell's,* I (June, 1857), 251-255, calling it (p. 251) "one of the very best" of "Simms' series of 'Border novels.'" In a favorable review of *Charlemont* the *United States Democratic Review,* N. S., VI (April, 1856), 343-344, remarks: ". . . the experience of a friendly librarian has assured us by infallible statistics, that the works of Mr. Simms are in more general demand among the romance-reading public than the works of any other author whatever. They possess the great elements of popularity—a graphic style and great fertility of incidents." *Charlemont* is also noticed favorably in *Graham's,* XLVIII (May, 1856), 467. The Charleston *Mercury* of March 25, 1856, says of *Beauchampe:* "This is one of Mr. Simms's novels in which he has adhered most closely to historical fact. It is written with great power, but the tale is almost too tragic for fiction. In this respect, however, the author has in no degree overcolored the details of a true story, that in its day agitated the whole West with its terrible interest." Both novels are noticed in *Godey's,* LII (June, 1856), 563.

[47] Simms occasionally misspells Edwin Forrest's name. Simms adapted *Timon of Athens* for Forrest in 1852, but the play was never performed (see letter to Lawson of Oct. 21, 1852, and following letters to Lawson).

from your previous letter, or I should then have authorized you to put me down among those who find pleasure in welcoming the Ladies to the fields of Letters — which, by the way, are not always flowery. I only regret that my position is such as will hardly allow me to do any thing towards extending her list. I am a dweller in a very thinly settled plantation country, my nearest neighbours, of the highest classes, some 8 or 10 miles off. I am rarely in Charleston which is 72 miles distant. And, by the way, when you address me at Charleston, I owe it to chance only that I get your letter. When next I visit that city, I will take the List of Mrs. B. and put it into the hands of some active young friend to do with it what he can.[48] I sincerely regret your loss of the treasures forwarded by Croker, & trust that you will achieve the ring, in spite of the long purses of Duke or Marquis. Pray believe me very much obliged to you for your kind attention. The *Post* has been recieved, & I preserve your contributions which are at once curious & instructive.[49] Give my best respects to Mrs. B. to whom I shall most certainly make them in *pro. per.* should God spare me to visit N. Y. next summer. I send you a brief scribble only, as I am hurriedly preparing for a short absence from home.[50]

Very truly Yrs &c

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

[48] Simms is the only South Carolinian given in the "List of Subscribers" to Mary Balmanno's *Pen and Pencil* (New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1858). He reviews the book in the Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 27, 1858.

[49] In "Shakspeare's Mulberry Tree" (signed "R. B.") in the New York *Evening Post* of Feb. 22, 1855, Balmanno gives an account of various "memorials of remembrance" sent to himself and his wife by Thomas Francis Dillon Croker (1831-1912), son of Thomas Crofton Croker (1798-1854), the Irish antiquary, in charge of Frederick Catherwood, "who perished [together with the memorials] in the ill-fated steamer, the Arctic." Balmanno was then sent "the sixth block of the celebrated mulberry tree [Shakespeare's]." Balmanno had earlier published an obituary of the elder Croker in the *Evening Post* of Aug. 26, 1854, in which he mentions that Croker owned "Shakspeare's betrothing ring," here mentioned by Simms. In *Pen and Pencil,* pp. 156-171, Mary Balmanno gives an account of Croker, his collection of "rare and curious things," his bequest to the Balmannos, and Shakespeare's betrothal or "gimmel" ring, purchased by James Orchard Halliwell (later, Halliwell-Phillipps) at the sale of Croker's effects in Dec., 1854.

[50] Simms may have been preparing to visit the Teffts (see letter to Tefft of Jan. 25). The probability, however, is that he here refers to a trip he planned to make to Charleston for the rehearsal of *Michael Bonham* (see letter to Duyckinck of Feb. 27).

760: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, S. C. Feb. 27. [1855][51]

My dear Duyckinck.

I have just recieved the two letters which I enclose from Virginia imparting some information in respect to Beverley Tucker. They will no doubt suffice for your object with the information which you already possess. When you have extracted their facts send me back the originals.[52] I have just returned from Charleston whither I went to deliver an oration before the College Societies on the Choice of a Profession. My play of Michael Bonham is about to be brought out on the stage in that city — probably next week — and I shall probably be called thither again to see & regulate the rehearsal.[53] I have revised & sent to Redfield the copy of Richard Hurdis, Border Beagles, Guy Rivers, and — *Charlemont*. This last work is the first half of the novel of "Beauchampe." I found that the story, when revised, would make 700 pages of our print, and it happens fortunately that the Chronicle of Charlemont is complete in itself — Beauchampe being the sequel. I have divided it accordingly into two works, the one closing fully where the other begins. Beauchampe involves a new *Dram. Pers.* and the chief character himself is new. This will give us two separate, though connected works, one of about 400 the other 300 pages. "Beauchampe" the sequel will be prepared & ready in the course of a few weeks.[54] My revolutionary novel [55] has been suspended while writing my oration, & revising these works; but it is more than half done and will shortly be resumed. I wish you would see the Appletons & tell them that I have got none of their books since November. Did you get the Mems. from Mr. Davidson, left by Russell, touching the life & writings of Dr. Holbrook, author of American Herpetology? [56]

---

[51] Dated by Simms' reference to delivering his oration, "On the Choice of a Profession." See letter to Lawson of Feb. 21.

[52] Doubtless one of these letters was from Randolph Tucker (see letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 6). Perhaps these two letters and others (now lost) resulted in Trent's assumption (p. 217) that Simms contemplated a biography of Tucker.

[53] *Michael Bonham* was presented at the Charleston Theatre on the nights of March 26, 27, and 28. See letter to Duyckinck of March 27.

[54] For the dates of publication of these revised editions, see note 248, Dec. 6, 1854; note 45, Feb. 21, 1855; note 141, May 9, 1855; and note 46, Feb. 21, 1855.

[55] *The Forayers*. See preceding and following letters.

[56] John Edwards Holbrook (1794-1871), a native of Beaufort, S. C., was elected professor of anatomy at the Medical College of the State of South Carolina in 1824. He was the author of *North American Herpetology; or a Description of the Reptiles Inhabiting the United States*, 3 vols. (Philadelphia:

Panton [57] asks for another copy of my notice of Barnum. If he quotes it, let him refer it to the Charleston Mercury — not use my name.[58] I enclose it.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

761: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands 28th. Feb. [1855] [59]

dear Duyckinck

I wrote you yesterday enclosing some mems. from Virginia touching Beverley Tucker. I have just recieved a letter from Waddy Thompson, on the subject of Warren R. Davis, which I now forward.[60] It may help you somewhat, & I have written to another friend for a few of the best specimens of Davis's verse, which I hope to forward you in another week or two.[61] Have you got any note of Hon. Wm. J. Grayson, author of the 'Hireling & Slave' &c? [62] He is an old friend of mine, a fine prose writer, author of several excellent papers in the Review,[63] & of this poem which I suppose you have recieved. I instructed Russell to forward you a copy. He was for many years a M. C. from S. C. & for as many more Collector of the Port of Charleston. I can procure you the necessary facts if you are not already possessed of them. Ask Davidson about a packet which he told me he had put up for me & sent somewhere. It never came to hand. Have you contrived to forward the copies of my poems to Europe? If not, Robert Balmanno, whom you probably know, will be able to find the means of doing so. Say to Kernot that I

J. Dobson, 1836-1838). An enlarged edition, 5 vols., was published in 1842. A sketch of Holbrook is included in Duyckinck, II, 197-198. For Davidson, see note 102, May 8, 1852.

[57] Henry Panton.

[58] Simms reviews Phineas Taylor Barnum's *The Life of P. T. Barnum* (New-York: Redfield, 1855) in a letter signed "Lorris" published in the issue of Jan. 8, 1855.

[59] Dated by Simms' references to material for the Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia.*

[60] Thompson's letter has not been preserved with this letter.

[61] See letter to Duyckinck of April 9.

[62] A sketch of Grayson and a passage from *The Hireling and Slave* (Charleston: John Russell, 1854) are included in Duyckinck, II, 103.

[63] We can attribute only two articles in the *Southern Quarterly Review* to Grayson: "Lord Bolingbroke," II (July, 1842), 87-106, and "The Character of the Gentleman," N. S., VII (Jan., 1853), 53-80. The first (unsigned) is assigned to Grayson by Israel Keech Tefft in his copy of the *Review,* now in the Furman University Library. The second is signed "W. J. G."

gave 2 days time to the Court of Washington,[64] but have not been honored with a copy. Scribner's last Willis,[65] & other books since Decr. have also failed to reach me.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

Have you seen Garrigue & Routledge? [66]

762: To the Crestomathic Society

Woodlands, March 14, 1855

Mess'rs Danl. Ravenel, jr.
Arthur M. Gibbes
Robt. Wilson.
} Committee &c.[67]

Gentlemen:

I am greatly gratified, of course, that my oration has given satisfaction to yourselves and associates, and regret sincerely that I cannot still farther comply with your wishes by according the performance for publication.[68] But the composition of it was so hurried (and my leisure just now is too limited to suffer its revision), that I should do no credit to your judgment, or my own reputation, by putting it in print. Though perfectly assured, in my own mind, of the important truths which it was meant to inculcate, it is yet altogether too crude, as a work of art, for the inspection of the critical reader. Believe me, if I thought it

---

[64] Griswold's *The Republican Court.* See letter to Duyckinck of Feb. 2, 1855.

[65] Nathaniel Parker Willis' *Out Doors at Idlewild; or, the Shaping of a Home on the Banks of the Hudson* (New York: C. Scribner, 1855) was issued between Nov. 15 and Dec. 1, 1854 (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* N. S., I [Dec. 1, 1854], 604), and is certainly the work Simms here requests. Willis' *The Rag-Bag, A Collection of Ephemera* (New York: C. Scribner, 1855) was issued between April 2 and April 15, 1855 (see *Norton's,* N. S., II [April 15, 1855], 179), too late for Simms to be requesting it in this letter.

[66] See note 34, *c.* Feb. 15, 1855.

[67] For Arthur Barnwell Middleton Gibbes, see note 93, May 28, 1854. Robert Wilson (b. 1838) was graduated from the College of Charleston in 1855. He was later a physician at St. John's, Berkeley, S. C., and during the Confederate War he served as surgeon at the Wayside Hospital, Columbia. Also during the Confederate War he entered the Episcopal ministry and later was rector at Stateburg, S. C., and in Maryland. He afterwards returned to Charleston and practiced medicine. Daniel Ravenel, Jr. (1834-1894), was graduated from the College of Charleston in 1855. He became head of Ravenel, Johnson, and Robertson, Insurance, in Charleston.

[68] "On the Choice of a Profession" (see note 44, Feb. 21, 1855) is still unpublished.

fully worthy of your eyes, I should not withhold it from your farther uses. With great respect, believe me You [*remainder of signature cut.*]

763: To Walter Scott Alexander [69]

Woodlands, S. C. March 24 1855

dear Sir:

I cheerfully comply with your request, and copy for you a verse from my collection:

Sweet is slumber, — it is life,
Without its sorrow, sin or sighing;
Death, without the fearful strife,
The mortal agony of dying.

And am Your obt Servant &c

W. Gilmore Simms

Walter Scott Alexander, Esq.

764: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, March 25. 1855.

Evert A. Duyckinck, Esq.

dear Sir:

Will you be so good as to deliver to the order of Mr. Richard H. See, of Graham's Magazine, Philadelphia, the M. S. story left with you, entitled, "The Pirate's Hoard," [70] and oblige

Your friend & Servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[69] Alexander (1835-1900), a freshman at Yale at this time, left college during his junior year, but on completing a full course at Andover Theological Seminary, he (on petition of his classmates) was enrolled with his Yale class and became a graduate member of the class of 1858. He had a distinguished career as pastor of various Congregational and Presbyterian churches in Connecticut, Wisconsin, Louisiana, Massachusetts, and Pennsylvania. We are indebted to Mr. Henry M. Fuller, Reference Librarian of the Yale University Library, for this information.

[70] In 1854 Richard H. See and Co., 106 Chesnut Street, succeeded George R. Graham as publisher of *Graham's*. Sometime during 1855 the firm's name was changed to Abraham H. See. Simms' letter was forwarded to the firm and then returned to Duyckinck with a note, dated "Philada. March 28th/55" and signed "Abm. H. See Pub: Graham's Magazine," added at the bottom of the sheet: "By forwarding to us the above named article, you would much oblige.

765: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, March 27 [1855][71]

Dear Duyckinck.

Enclosed, I send some grist for your mill. I shall perhaps send more shortly. Here you have a sketch of Grayson, a Letter from young Wilde;[72] a note from Washington in respect to Beverley Tucker supplying your history; and one piece of Warren R. Davis's verse.[73] I have other specimens to examine, which may afford some thing better. Should they do so, I will have them copied & forward to you. My play of Michael Bonham was last night brought out with great success at the Charleston Theatre. Tonight it is to be played again in aid of the Funds of the Calhoun Monument.[74] I have written an original ode for the occasion. And to think that I have had so little curiosity in the business as not to visit the city on the occasion. If they tender me a Benefit, however, I must be there — if only to get the money, of which I am in no small need.[75] As the play is thus prosperous,

---

. . ." Underneath See's note Duyckinck wrote, "Sent Mar 30, 1855 via Redfield." "The Pirate Hoard. A 'Long Shore Legend" was published in *Graham's,* XLVIII (Jan., Feb., March, and April, 1856), 54-59, 124-131, 224-229, 344-351. During 1855 Simms published two signed poems in *Graham's:* "The Triumph of the Moon. A Night Picture," XLVI (April), 349-350, and "The Triumph of the Cloud," XLVI (May), 463. In July, 1856, Watson and Co. became the publisher of *Graham's* and remained the publisher through the last issue of the magazine (Dec., 1858). During that time Simms published only one poem in *Graham's:* "Ballad" ("Beside the sea, beside the sea"), signed "Adrian Beaufain," XLIX (Oct., 1856), 343.

[71] Simms erroneously wrote *March 25.* The correct date is established by his remark that his "play of Michael Bonham was last night brought out . . . at the Charleston Theatre" (see note 75, below).

[72] John P. Wilde, son of Richard Henry Wilde. The Duyckincks say in their *Cyclopædia,* II, 107: "To . . . John P. Wilde, a lawyer of New Orleans, we are indebted in advance of this publication for the interesting and authentic details [about Richard Henry Wilde] which we have given."

[73] Simms' enclosures have not been preserved with this letter.

[74] In Jan., 1854, Miss Amarintha Yates (later Mrs. M. A. Snowden) and ten other ladies organized the Ladies' Calhoun Monument Association for the collection of funds to erect a monument at Charleston in honor of John C. Calhoun (see the *Weekly News* [Charleston, S. C.], N. S., IV [Feb. 4 and Feb. 18, 1854]). The monument was eventually unveiled on April 26, 1887. See *A History of the Calhoun Monument at Charleston, S. C.* (Charleston, S. C.: Lucas, Richardson & Co., 1888).

[75] *Michael Bonham* was presented at the Charleston Theatre on the nights of March 26, 27, and 28. The cast included Joseph E. Eagle as Bonham, Frank Rea as Crockett, John Sloan as Sparrow, Mrs. John Sloan as Donna Olivia, and Kate Saxon as Donna Maria. The *Mercury* of March 27 remarks: "This striking Play passed last night, with complete success, through the trial of its first performance. To its many passages of beauty and power, the audience responded most warmly, [*sic*] Indeed, we do not remember ever having seen a play received with more marked signs of favor upon the occasion of its introduction upon the stage. . . . The play is to be repeated to-night, for the

ask Redfield how it will do to publish it as a fifty cent book.[76] It is about the same length as Norman Maurice. See why they do not send me the copy of the Noctes?[77] What news? Regards to Panton,[78] Redfield, your brother,[79] Dr. Francis, Tomes, &c.

Yours in sympathetic drudgery,

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

benefit of the 'Ladies Calhoun Monument Association.' . . ." The *Courier* of the same date is similarly eulogistic, remarking on the "large audience" and "their frequent demonstrations of applause," which "testified their gratification at this offering from the pen of one who has ministered to Southern readers in all the moods of authorship." The *Evening News* of the same date, however, tempers its praise by pointing out a number of flaws both in the plot and in the characterizations, though this three-column review is on the whole scarcely less complimentary than those in the *Mercury* and the *Courier*. The *Mercury* of March 29 again pays tribute to the play and its author: "The play of 'Michal [*sic*] Bonham' has achieved a decided success. Critics have admired the vigor of its verse, the lively succession of incidents that forms its plot, and the variety of well discriminated character in its persons. The public have approved. Such success, in these times, is so rare, and the want of it has so wofully beggared the stage of its attractions, both in England and the United States that any man who brings forward a successful play ought to be considered a public benefactor. . . . Mr. Simms has so many and great claims to the grateful homage of his fellow-citizens, that we think they would seize an opportunity of making him a valuable return for his multiform labors in their cause. Our cotemporary [*sic*] of the Evening News suggests that 'Michael Bonham' should have one night's performance for the benefit of the author, and we cordially second the suggestion. We are sure such an occasion would bring a great audience eager to pay a tribute to the merits of our foremost literary man. A Benefit to Mr. Simms would be a bumper." The benefit performance, however, was not given. Trent remarks (p. 216) that Simms wrote to M. C. M. Hammond, expressing his chagrin "at the fact that the audience did not call for the author." We have not located this letter nor Hammond's reply, part of which Trent quotes (p. 217): "What author was ever called out in your goodly city? I never heard of one. The folks did not know the compliment,—they paid the very highest known to them, and quite unusual, too, that of encoring *scenes!* A song might do. But scenes! it is surely a *rara avis.* Saw Bonham (M. L.) [see introductory sketch] yesterday. His vanity is flattered. He was gratified at your success, of which I told him." On April 3 James H. Hammond wrote Simms (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress): "I watched with great interest the progress of Michael Bonham & sincerely congratulate you on its success. If Charleston had hitherto appreciated you I might have my fears of a partial verdict, but I take it for granted there is no mistake about it. Why did you not take a benefit? Was it your old morbidity, that arrested it? If so you are down right malicious. Perhaps, in this season not only of hard times, but gloom, it is well & your 'humour' may yet make evil good in the shape of fuller bumpers next season or elsewhere. So mote it be." Simms' "Calhoun.—An Ode," spoken on the night of the second performance, is printed at the conclusion of his "Charleston, the Palmetto City," *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* XV (June, 1857), 1-22.

[76] Redfield did not republish *Michael Bonham,* originally published in the *Southern Literary Messenger* and then issued by John R. Thompson as a small pamphlet (see note 205, Oct. 19, 1851).

[77] Robert Shelton Mackenzie's edition of *Noctes Ambrosianæ,* 5 vols. (New York: Redfield, 1854).

[78] Henry Panton.

[79] George Long Duyckinck.

766: To Waddy Thompson

Woodlands, April 4. [1855] [80]

Hon. Waddy Thompson.

My dear Sir:

I was mistaken, if you thought me to promise a visit to Florida *this* Spring.[81] I meant to convey the idea that I should probably effect the achievement next season, though there was a sort of possibility that, in a particular mood of mind, I might suddenly have dashed into your quarters during the present month. This possibility no longer remains to me — or to you. I wish to see & talk with you on many accounts, and your letter reminds me of some of the subjects. In the case of Mr. Calhoun much of what you say is undoubtedly true. His very towering was fatal to the younger growth about him, over whom — representing as he did a past generation & almost the only survivor of rank from it — he cast a shadow which deprived them of all the fertilizing[82] favours of the sun. But that is a fault of ours not less than a misfortune of his. *You,* for example, were one of those, who, in a special crisis, helped him to this overawing eminence of place & power. But of all this & other matters hereafter. Meanwhile, make notes: write up: the man who could now keep pace with Benton, in a running commentary upon his book would make a fortune & something more.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[80] The date of this letter is conjectural. It was certainly written after the publication of Volume I of Thomas Hart Benton's *Thirty Years' View; or, a History of the Working of the American Government for Thirty Years, from 1820 to 1850 . . .*, 2 vols. (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1854-1856), issued between April 15 and May 1, 1854 (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* N. S., I [May 1, 1854], 254). Simms' comment in this letter about Benton's work is similar to that made by him in "Benton's Memoirs of His Own Times," a letter signed "Lorris" published in the Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 23, 1854, and suggests 1855 as a likely date.

[81] Though Thompson's chief residence was at Paris Mountain, near Greenville, S. C., he also owned land in Florida. It was at his plantation near Madison, Fla., that he died in 1867.

[82] Simms wrote *fertizing.*

767: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, April 9. 1855.

My dear Duyckinck.

Here you have a batch of the verses of Warren R. Davis from which a few selections may be made.[83] They are all of the class of *vers de societe,* and rather rude performances even as such. The fact is Davis was a good companion, full of dinner table wit & humour, and never studied any thing, & never exercised any faculty with a view to its perfecting. He was a joker & was the real author of most of the witticisms & extravagances that pass under the name of Davy Crockett, who was really a dullard — a mere lay figure.[84] In respect to other matters, as querried in your last —

1. I sent you all that I could about Athens College; but I have written to ask for something more. If you will write to Lieber & tell him to apply to his associate Professor McCay, the latter can no doubt give you all the information you require, as he has only recently been translated from Athens to Columbia.[85] If you can procure White's Statistics of Georgia, *both* volumes,[86] they will help you greatly in respect to the Colleges, & also in regard to the biographies of the great men of that State.

2. Charleston College: I have written to Professor Porcher, but have not yet recieved his answer. The celebrities of Ch. Col. are few; but if I can reach any of them, I will note & send you.[87] There are numerous Colleges in Georgia, of which White's books will give a sufficient account.[88] We have also a number growing up in Carolina, chiefly, like those of Georgia of that mongrel & mischievous class called denominational — i. e. sectarian — Meth-

[83] Ten and two-thirds pages of Davis' verse and various comments (prose and verse) about Davis (not in Simms' handwriting) accompany this letter.

[84] Both David Crockett (1786-1836), the frontiersman, and Davis were members of Congress—Crockett from Tennessee (1827-1831, 1833-1835) and Davis from South Carolina (1827-1835). The Duyckincks include neither in their *Cyclopædia.*

[85] Charles Francis McCay (1810-1889) was a professor at Franklin College (now the University of Georgia), Athens, from 1833 until his election, in Dec., 1853, as professor of mathematics and mechanical philosophy at the South Carolina College. Succeeding James H. Thornwell, he was president of the College from Dec., 1855, until his resignation in June, 1857. See Hollis, *South Carolina College,* pp. 190 ff.

[86] By "*both* volumes" Simms probably means George White's *Statistics of the State of Georgia* . . . (Savannah: W. T. Williams, 1849) and *Historical Collections of Georgia* . . . (New York: Pudney & Russell, 1854).

[87] A sketch of the College of Charleston is included in Duyckinck, II, 329.

[88] Oglethorpe University, Mercer University, and Emory College are mentioned in Duyckinck, II, 77.

odist, Baptist, Presbyterian. These are all little more than pretentious Grammar Schools.[89]

3. Of A. J. Requiere, of whom I have furnished some facts already,[90] I have lately learned that he is now one of the most distinguished Lawyers in Mobile, Ala. highly successful & making a fortune. His wooings of the Muse are now all *sub rosa.*

4. A. B. Meek is now Judge of Probate in Mobile, Ala. and a rising man, socially, politically & legally.

5. William Lance wrote a Life of Washington in Latin, which is said to be a highly creditable specimen of Charleston latinity. I have looked but in vain for my copy. It is probable that you may obtain a copy by writing to Hon. Francis Lance, Charleston, late our Consul at Florence, — or at all events, you may procure the title page. It was published about fifteen years ago, but where I cannot recollect. Lance was a good Lawyer, a man of talents, member of Legislature, &c.[91]

6. Have you noticed Achille Murat's books about this country, & Florida in especial. They are highly worthy of notice, and exceedingly spirited & interesting. Such works ought not to be disregarded.[92]

7. Have you made any notice of Poinsett, who was a remarkable man. I forget whether Johnson [93] put you in possession of any notes respecting him. I will look up & try to send you a newspaper paragraph written after his death, which may help you to facts. Poinsett was a brave & politic leader. He was offered, while in Russia, by the Emperor a Field Marshals Baton. He it was who introduced into this country, while Sec of War, under V. Buren, the powerful arm of Flying Artillery, to which Taylor owed his safety in Mexico. His views on the Militia System,

---

[89] Erskine College (Associate Reformed Presbyterian), Due West, established in 1836; Wofford College (Methodist), Spartanburg, established in 1851; and Furman College (Baptist), Greenville, established in 1852. All are still in existence, the last being now called Furman University.

[90] See letters to Duyckinck of June 16 and Dec. 6, 1854, and letter we have dated Dec., 1854.

[91] William Lance (1791-1840) published only the first part of his *Georgii Washingtonis Vita* (Carolopoli: D. J. Dowling, 1836). He is not included in Duyckinck.

[92] Prince Achille Murat (1801-1847) was the author of a number of books about the United States, several of which were translated into English. He is not included in Duyckinck.

[93] Joseph Johnson. See note 17, March 15, 1843.

though decried by party are really the best policy for this country, & ought to be scanned anew.[94] — But I have no more room.

Yours truly,

W. G. S.

768: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, April 10. [1855][95]

My dear Duyckinck.

In a previous letter I told you that I would send an extract relating to Mr. Poinsett. I could not find it at the moment, but have since laid hands upon it. You will find it enclosed.[96] Some dilations of this text may be proper, & can easily be made from your own resources, & by a reference to works within your reach. There was, if I remember rightly, a biography of him in the Democratic or the Whig Review.[97] To indicate the points upon which you may expand, I will mention a few heads. 1. He was constitutionally inclined to consumption, & fleeing from this enemy, he travelled over Europe; having wealth, he found his way to the best society. Having natural gifts he acquired from all sources. His manners were gentle, gravely pleasant, sweet & mild, yet fine & dignified. His conversation full of instruction. He was highly persuasive, insinuating, & courteous always. 2. He had a taste for military affairs, &, it is said exhibited so much talent in this field, that the Emperor of Russia, while P. was at his Court, had him to review his army, & offered him a Field Marshals Baton.[98] When, subsequently, P. was our Consull at Talcahuana, during the War of 1812, he distinguished himself by an enterprise against the British in that quarter, and was in the neighbourhood when Porter in the Essex was captured by

---

[94] For Simms' further comments on Joel Roberts Poinsett (see introductory sketch), see letter to Duyckinck of April 10, 1855. A sketch of Poinsett is included in Duyckinck, I, 661-662. For a detailed account of Poinsett, see J. Fred Rippy, *Joel R. Poinsett, Versatile American* (Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press, 1935).

[95] Dated by Simms' reference to his "previous letter" (April 9) concerning Poinsett.

[96] This clipping from an unidentified newspaper is still preserved with this letter. It is a reprint of Poinsett's obituary from the Charleston *Courier* of Dec. 16, 1851.

[97] This sketch is in the *Democratic Review,* I (Feb. and March, 1838), 361-368, 443-456.

[98] For an account of Poinsett's experiences at the court of Alexander I, see Rippy, *Joel R. Poinsett,* pp. 20-30.

the Phoebe & Cherub.[99] Poinsett was not inactive at this period, though I cannot now recal his exact performances.[100] 3. When in the War Department, he sent certain young officers to Europe for their better education in the art of war — Wood I think, being one of them,[101] — and was particularly instrumental in the adoption of the flying artillery, one of the greatest of modern improvements in the art of war. A scheme of his for remodelling the militia system occasioned a great outcry against him, but there was no doubt a principle of real value in the plan which should render it still a subject of interest to politicians.[102] 4. P. always took a large share & interest in projects of utilitarian character. His mind was immensely practical & adaptive. He wrote several agricultural essays — delivered several orations on subjects of manufacturing & agricultural interests[103] — was the founder of an Academy for the Fine Arts in Charleston,[104] and had considerable taste for art. This academy existed for several years, made several exhibitions & had a considerable collection — now dispersed. A city which has produced Allston, Fraser, White, Cogdell, Coram[105] & many others — besides affording to Sully the first introduction to society and art, was not an unfit region for such an institution. 5. P. delivered the first oration before the National Institute at Washington, an establishment which anticipated the Smithsonian in its date & objects — a clear, sensible, production of a well read, well travelled man & a highly cultivated intellect — not profound, & hardly philosophical — but sensible, and covering in good style the whole general subject.[106]

---

[99] David Porter (1780-1843) surrendered the *Essex* (employed on the Atlantic coast for the protection of merchantmen) to the British ships *Phoebe* and *Cherub* on March 28, 1813.

[100] See Rippy, *Joel R. Poinsett,* pp. 48-57.

[101] Simms erred in thinking that Thomas John Wood (1823-1906), a cadet at the United States Military Academy at West Point during 1841-1845, who after graduation joined Gen. Taylor's staff at Palo Alto, was one of these cadets. The three were W. Eustis, Philip Kearney, and H. S. Turner, sent to study at the cavalry school at Saumur in 1839 (see *ibid.,* p. 171).

[102] See *ibid.,* pp. 171-178.

[103] See *ibid.,* p. 244.

[104] The South Carolina Academy of Fine Arts, incorporated on Dec. 20, 1821. See *ibid.,* p. 214n.

[105] Washington Allston, Charles Fraser, John Blake White, John Stevens Cogdell, and Thomas Coram. Cogdell (1778-1847), sculptor, painter, and lawyer, was a friend of Simms. Coram (d. 1811) was a portraitist, landscape painter, and engraver.

[106] *Discourse, on the Objects and Importance of the National Institution for the Promotion of Science, Established at Washington, 1840, Delivered at the First Anniversary* (Washington: P. Force, Printer, 1841).

6. His work on Mexico[107] is one of value — one of the best for the period when it was written. So far as it contemplates the Mexican leaders & character, it is hardly approached by any. Upon these texts you may dilate profitably. — I have the 6 first vols. of Hudson's Shakspeare. Will you do me the favour to see if any others are published and procure them for me. Send through Redfield. I am of opinion that the 7 & 8 have been issued.[108] But they are not to be found in Charleston. Make a mem of all that you expend for me & I will give you an order on Redfield.

Yours as Ever truly

W. Gilmore Simms

769: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck [109]

Woodlands S. C.
April 16 1855.

My dear Duyckinck.

By the enclosed you will see that you have the promise of the information which you desire touching the Collegiate Inst. of Georgia. Meanwhile, if you can get the two vols. of White's Statistics of that State,[110] you will find a great deal of help in your progress, in that quarter, from both volumes particularly the

---

[107] *Notes on Mexico, Made in the Autumn of 1822* . . . (Philadelphia: H. C. Carey and I. Lea, 1824), published as "by a Citizen of the United States."

[108] Henry Norman Hudson, ed., *The Works of Shakespeare,* 11 vols. (Boston and Cambridge: J. Munroe and Company, 1851-1858). Volume VII was issued between Dec. 1 and 15, 1854 (see *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular,* N. S., I [Dec. 15, 1854], 630); Volume VIII around Sept. 8, 1855 (see *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette* of that date, I, 23).

[109] This letter is written on the back of a letter to Simms from Israel Keech Tefft, dated "Savh 9 Apl '55." Tefft writes: "Bear with me a little,—I duly recd your letter, and on the day of its receipt I wrote (though pressed almost [to] death with labor in preparing my semi-annual reports) to all the Presidents of Collegiate Institutions in Georgia for correct information & I look daily for replies—shall I report to you or to whom? Mamma, has been sick, very sick, for a week with a bronchial affection & fever—fancies her right lung is diseased—a whistling noise at every respiration—which dear Augusta will recollect to have heard a fortnight or so before she left us—but Dr. Arnold assures me that she will soon be well again—I owe Augusta a letter but I cant write to her at present. . . . Love to all."

[110] See note 86, April 9, 1855.

first. — Will you ask Kernot to send me "Heart's Ease" & the "Scenes & Characters" of the same author.[111] Any news?

Yours in haste, but truly

W. Gilmore Simms

770: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands April 19. [1855][112]

My dear Duyckinck.

Enclosed you have a letter to Tefft from Dr. Church touching Athens College. When possessed of the contents cover the original back to Tefft, who, as a veteran autograph collector, desires it.[113] — Yesterday, I sent you four pamphlets (care of Scribner) giving you materials in respect to Georgia Colleges.[114] As yet I have no other report to make you. I have the 6 first vols. of Hudson's Shakspeare. If any other have been published will you procure them, or it, and forward me through Redfield. Procure me also the 3d. vol. of Gilfillian.[115] If these works are issued from the New York press, you may procure them for me, without charge as the Literary Contributor of the Charleston Mercury.

Yours in haste but truly

W. Gilmore Simms

771: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, S. C. April 25. [1855][116]

My dear D.

I have written to ascertain the facts required in the case of Davis & will forward as soon as I get them. I sent you 4 pam-

---

[111] Appleton and Co. had recently republished Charlotte Mary Yonge's *Heartsease; or, the Brother's Wife*, 2 vols. (1854), and *Scenes and Characters; or, Eighteen Months at Beechcroft* (1854).

[112] Dated by Simms' reference to Hudson's edition of *The Works of Shakespeare*. See letter to Duyckinck of April 10.

[113] Alonzo Church (1793-1862) was president of Franklin College (now the University of Georgia) from 1829 until his resignation in 1859. For a brief account of the College, see Simms' letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 6, 1854. Apparently Duyckinck returned Church's letter to Tefft, as it is not preserved with this letter.

[114] We have not identified these pamphlets.

[115] George Gilfillan, *A Third Gallery of Portraits* (New York: Sheldon, Lamport and Blakeman, 1855).

[116] Dated by Simms' reference to sending Duyckinck material on Georgia colleges. See letter to Duyckinck of April 19.

phlets touching Georgia Colleges & Dr. Church's letter a few days ago. I congratulate you on your progress. It is terrible work, however, and I should soon sicken of it. Have you noticed the book — "Miranda Elliot: or the Voice of the Spirit. By S. H. M. Phil. Lippincott G & Co 1855." I enclose you an indulgent review of it. The work is by Mrs. S. H. Maxwell, a Lady of one of the first families of Georgia. I can procure you, no doubt, the absolute facts in her life if you desire them. As a mere note of the book the facts sent you & my critical Letter will suffice.[117] You are the very man to pick up anecdotes & make a refreshing & popular & enduring book of small talk. Were I you I should keep a diary, & note down all the *points* of my distinguished acquaintance. You are in the very theatre for it. — I half doubt that I shall visit N. Y. this Summer. I am thinking of a trip to our mountains & a course of Summer Lectures.[118] Redfield's reports have discouraged me. I hear no more of Timon,[119] Forrest & Lawson than you do. Lawson is getting rich & lazy. With a clear income of $10,000 a year, he never writes a letter. I do not now see the N. American. Am glad that you do Gayarre.[120]— My novel of the "Forayers" approaches the conclusion, but the publishing reports are so bad that I am half disposed to fling it aside, & go upon the Lectures. Do you learn any thing from Garrigue & Routledge touching the reprints. I am a little anxious to press the matter, since Courtenay, the Charleston bookseller told me a few weeks ago that he had learned that Routledge was about to pirate the whole of them.[121] I could also wish that you would see & that the copies of the Poems were sent across the water to

---

[117] This clipping of Simms' notice (in the Charleston *Mercury* of April 19) still accompanies this letter. Sarah M. Holmes (probably the daughter of Daniel G. Holmes) of Sunbury, Liberty County, Ga., married Joseph E. Maxwell on Jan. 26, 1826 (see the Savannah *Georgian* of Feb. 2, 1826). *Miranda Elliot* is dedicated to the memory of Lt. J. Edward Maxwell, presumably her late husband. Both the Holmeses and Maxwells were prominent families in Liberty County. Mrs. Maxwell is not included in Duyckinck.

[118] See letter to Duyckinck of July 30 and following letters.

[119] For Simms' discussion of his adaptation of *Timon of Athens* as a vehicle for Edwin Forrest, see letter to Lawson of Oct. 21, 1852, and following letters to Lawson.

[120] Under the title "Gayarre's History of Louisiana" Duyckinck reviewed the first three volumes of Charles Étienne Arthur Gayarré's *History of Louisiana . . .*, 4 vols. (New York: Redfield, 1854-1866), in the *North American Review*, LXXX (April, 1855), 480-511. The article is unsigned. He also reviewed Gayarré's *Influence of the Mechanic Arts on the Human Race . . .* (New York: J. Wiley, 1854) and *The School for Politics . . .* (New York: D. Appleton and Co., 1854) in the *Churchman*, XXIV (July 29 and Sept. 23, 1854), 174, 238.

[121] See note 34, *c.* Feb. 15, 1855.

the specialists [122] whom you indicated as likely to look into them & make an honest report.

Yours Ever truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

When you are "striking off my head" pray have a dozen impressions on octavo made for me & as many of "the home."— [123]

The notice enclosed is full of typographical errors.

772: To Henry Carey Baird

Woodlands April 27. [1855][124]

My dear Harry.

Dont you think that an edition of my two nouvellettes, Castle Dismal and Helen Halsey, printed on thick paper, 12 mo form, about the size of your Vathek,[125] and put in neat coloured paper at fifty cents, would be a good speculation? Bad as the book publishing season is, people must buy & read something. Now, we incur no cost for *composition* — one of the heaviest items — printing from the plates, and we make a neat pocket, travelling or library vol. very cheap. Putting it in paper covers, you are able to sell at 50/100, and both of us may thus make a little money. In the event of your publishing, I leave it to you to resolve what my share should be. I am the more anxious to get out these issues as soon as possible, as in another year I expect to include them in a collection of Novellettes, uniform with Redfield's Edition of the novels; and in the publication of such an edition these plates would be entirely useless.[126] I will thank you to endorse upon the Copyright of "As Good as a Comedy", your assignment of it to me, cover it carefully (sealed up) to my address, care of John Russell, and forward it in the first packet to that gentleman. — I hope you keep well, your wife and little

---

[122] Simms wrote *specialties.*

[123] Duyckinck's sketch of Simms (II, 427-430) includes a picture of Simms (reproduced in this present work) and a picture of Woodlands.

[124] This letter is dated 1855, though the handwriting is not Simms'. It could have been written either in 1854 or 1855, since Simms discusses proposed editions of *Castle Dismal* and *Helen Halsey* and the copyright of *As Good as a Comedy* in his letter to Baird of April 14, 1854, as well as in that of Oct. 14, 1855.

[125] See note 56, March 17, 1854.

[126] These proposed editions were not published.

ones (?) Pray make my best regards to Madame, and tell her that I hope to look in upon her suddenly some day this summer.

Yours Very truly

W. Gilmore Simms

Henry Carey Baird.

773: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, May 6. [1855][127]

My dear Duyckinck.

Enclosed I send you a political poem, which, as a novelty, and as embodying a good wholesome commentary upon the singular misconceptions of the British press, as to the temper and feelings of the American people towards England, ought to be desirable to Putnams or Harper's Magazine, and ought to bring me Twenty five dollars. Will you attempt these Journals to this effect, & failing with them, offer it to Bryant, as from me, for the Evening Post, taking for it, from either of these publications whatever they are willing to give.[128] — I wrote to beg that you would obtain for me any information with regard to William North, author of the Slave of the Lamp. Pray do so, as soon as possible & let me know. I do not care to have any thing very particular, as I desire the matter only for a newspaper letter.[129] Do not forget the affair with Routledge & Garrigue, which may be attended to in your walks about town.[130] Did I mention the writings of

[127] Dated by Simms' reference to the performances of *Michael Bonham* in Charleston. See letter to Duyckinck of March 27.

[128] "America to England" was eventually published as by "Backwoods" in *S. L. M.*, XXII (June, 1856), 422-425. For Simms' further references to this poem, see letters to Duyckinck of July 30, Oct. 13, and Oct. 30, 1855, and letter to Duyckinck which we have dated Jan., 1856. See also letters to Thompson of Feb. 7 and May 20, 1856.

[129] Simms reviews North's *The Slave of the Lamp* (New York: H. Long & Brothers, 1855) in a letter signed "Lorris" published in the Charleston *Mercury* of May 28. He comments that North, of a good English family, was a professional man of letters, that he came to the United States in 1852, and that he committed suicide in 1854, leaving "an open letter" containing "a ten cent piece and two cents, endorsed 'The Remains of my Fortunes and Labors for Ten Years.'" Simms remarks that "certainly with twelve cents still in his pocket, no man ought to commit suicide." Simms also says that "ten years ago, I had myself written several chapters, and had elaborated the whole plan of a work, with this very title," and that he had been annoyed to hear from a literary friend that North had taken his title and plan to show the precarious fortunes of a young author. He remarks that North, however, has written "a sort of social romance" rather than a work "developing the career of painful labor which distinguishes literary life—its denials, disappointments, and defeats."

[130] See note 34, *c.* Feb. 15, 1855.

Mrs. Mary S. B. Dana — a clever woman & good maker of *vers de societé* — author of a vol. of Poems, & a volume of Theological controversy. In the Charleston Book you will find something of hers, and of Muller's of whom I wil[l ask][131] Lawson to get you the necessary facts when I next write to him.[132] I found Prof. Scherb a pleasant & intelligent Gentleman.[133] I should have been greatly pleased to have had a place in your snuggery among your constellation of wits. We *are* eating strawberries, but until last night have been parching with drought & an oven-like atmosphere. I enclose you some of the notices of Michael Bonham — one or two — one of 3 columns in a newspaper I have not got.[134] The play was quite successful — greatly applauded, & played for 3 nights — which in our little city, is a great event — audiences rarely suffering for more than one. I was not present, and took no benefit.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

774: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, May 9. [1855][135]

Dear Duyckinck.

Enclosed is a poem of Muller's.[136] I am not sure that I sent you any thing of his before, but, remembering where this was to be

---

[131] The MS. is torn.

[132] Simms had earlier discussed Mary Stanley Bunce Palmer Dana Shindler and Albert Arney Muller in his letter to Duyckinck which we have dated Sept., 1854. In *The Charleston Book,* pp. 164-165, Mrs. Shindler (as Mary S. B. Dana) published a poem entitled "Song." In the same anthology, pp. 27-30, 293-295, 325-327, Muller published three poems: "Sunset at Rome: A Prize Poem," "The Marriage Feast," and "The School Girl Watching the Stars."

[133] Doubtless Emmanuel Vitalis Scherb, a native of Basle, of whom Fredrika Bremer writes under the date Jan. 22, 1850, in *The Homes of the New World,* II, 172: "Among the persons whom I saw at the [Ralph Waldo] Emersons, and who interested me, was Professor Sherbe [*sic*], a Swiss, a man of a noble and grave exterior, with something, also, of ultra-idealism in his philosophy. He had fought against the Jesuits in Switzerland, and is now a teacher and lecturer in America." Later (May 1, 1850) she met Scherb in Montpelier, Ga., where he was then a teacher at the Georgia Episcopal Institute (see *ibid.,* II, 326). The Georgia Episcopal Institute was under the auspices of the Diocese of Georgia, and Simms' friend Bishop Stephen Elliott devoted much of his time, attention, and even his private fortune to the school. It was closed in Dec., 1855.

[134] Simms failed to enclose the notices (see letter to Duyckinck of May 9). The notice "of 3 columns" is in the Charleston *Evening News* of March 27 (see note 75, March 27, 1855).

[135] Dated by Simms' reference to the notices of *Michael Bonham,* which he planned to enclose in his letter of May 6.

[136] This poem has not been preserved with this letter. Possibly it was one of those published in *The Charleston Book* (see note 132, May 6, 1855).

found, I looked it up, and my daughter [137] copied it. I can send you a clever little song of Dr. Wurdemann, the author of the 'Notes on Cuba', if you desire it.[138] When I go to the city which will be about the 1st. of June, I shall be able to procure you the misc. facts in the case of both. I neglected to enclose you in a previous letter, some of the notices of my play of Michael Bonham.[139] There are some long ones on which I cannot lay my hands. I am called, & am to have other calls, for a series of Lectures during the summer, from sundry of our up country towns & villages, where I hope to put $500 in my pocket.[140] This will probably keep me from New York altogether this summer, or at all events render my visit a late one. At present, I am busy alternating with "The Forayers" — the revision of Confession and the correction of the proof sheets of Guy Rivers which have been just recieved.[141] The time approaches for our removal to the city, (1 June) and for this event we are required to make seasonable preparations. The letters of "Lorris" in the Mercury attract considerable attention and constitute one of the chief features of that paper, which has the widest circulation of all in the interior of our State, and is one of the best authorities any where. I have just published a notice of Dr. Mackenzie & the Noctes which ought to tickle the former. I enclose a copy for Redfield. Pray see that he gets it.[142] Are you now connected with the Churchman? If not, see that I am not charged pecuniously with the paper that is sent me — or stop it if they charge. Any how, it might be as well to make my three scripture poems the subject

---

[137] Augusta.

[138] Dr. J. G. F. Wurdemann (see note 87, May 5, 1849) is not included in Duyckinck.

[139] These clippings have not been preserved with this letter.

[140] See Simms' letter to Duyckinck of July 30, and following letters.

[141] *Guy Rivers a Tale of Georgia* (New York: Redfield, 1855) was issued around Sept. 8, 1855 (see *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette* of that date, I, 23). It is reviewed in the Charleston *Evening News* of Sept. 22, 1855; in the *Southern Literary Messenger* for Oct., 1855 (see note 20, Feb. 7, 1856); in *Graham's,* XLVII (Nov., 1855), 469; and in *Godey's* for Dec., 1855 (see note 248, Dec. 6, 1854). *Confession or the Blind Heart a Domestic Story* (New York: Redfield, 1856) was issued around April 19, 1856 (see *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette* of that date, II, 239). *Godey's,* LIII (July, 1856), 84, says of *Confession:* "As a story in which the analyzation of the passions, and of comparatively unwonted conditions of the human mind is the chief object, this 'Confession' presents its author's genius in a novel light, so far, at least as the knowledge of the writer of this notice extends. It is a powerfully written tale, and, though terrible in its catastrophe, one which no reader should shrink from perusing, if he or she would learn lessons of the highest importance to the formation of a truly domestic character."

[142] This letter containing a notice of Mackenzie's edition of *Noctes Ambrosianæ* appears in the Charleston *Mercury* of May 5.

of a framework of commentary for its columns, as has recently been done with some of Willis's religious pieces. For mine, see 2d. vol. — viz. The Rebellion of Absalom, Saul at Endor, and Saul's last battle.[143]

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

775: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, May 21. [1855][144]

Dear Duyckinck.

By the enclosed slips from newspapers you will see that I have lost one of my old literary correspondents.[145] The paragraphs may help you in that which you have prepared for your book. Thanks for the items touching North. I will use them in a letter.[146] I have written to procure the data in the case of Warren R. Davis. I got your paper on Freneau. It is an attractive sample of your staple. If you have pursued your researches generally with the same spirit, it will be difficult to improve upon you hereafter.[147] — I am sick, dyspeptic, been hors de combat ten days, yet all the time crowded with visitors. I feel that I am breaking down. Been over worked — need respite. Did I furnish you an item touching —

---

[143] Simms had earlier made this suggestion in his letter to Duyckinck of March 13, 1854. The article on Willis in the *Churchman,* XXV (April 19, 1855), 62, is a review of *The Rag-Bag, A Collection of Ephemera* (New York: C. Scribner, 1855). No article on Simms' religious poems appears in the issues of the *Churchman* which we have examined.

[144] Dated by Simms' reference to information concerning William North. See letter to Duyckinck of May 6.

[145] The Charleston *Mercury* of May 15 announces the death, on May 12, of David James McCord. In the Duyckinck Collection, New York Public Library, is a clipping from the *South Carolinian* (Columbia) of May 17, which gives an account of McCord, written by William Campbell Preston (MS. notation on the clipping). The handwriting assigning the notice to Preston is not Simms', so presumably the "slip" sent by Simms has not been preserved and this account was sent to Duyckinck by someone else.

[146] See note 129, May 6, 1855.

[147] Miss Geraldine Beard of the staff of the Library of the New-York Historical Society has kindly sent us the following remarks about Duyckinck's paper from the "Minutes" (MS.) of the Society for May 1, 1855: "Mr. Evert A. Duyckinck read the paper of the evening entitled, 'Notices of Philip Freneau.' On the conclusion of which Mr. George H. Moore submitted the following resolution which . . . was adopted. Resolved . . . the thanks of the Society to Mr. Duyckinck, and that a copy be requested for the archives of the Society." See also the *Knickerbocker,* XLV (June, 1855), 656. We can discover no record of the paper's having been published; so possibly the copy sent Simms was in manuscript. Doubtless the sketch of Freneau in the Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia,* I, 327-336, is substantially the same as the paper delivered before the Society.

Rev. D. I. Cobia, of S. C. an Essayist, whose remains, essays and sermons were published after his death?[148] — Grayson's Hireling & Slave has reached a 2d. ed. with improvements.[149] Have you recieved it. Geo. Fred. Holmes, a reviewer, "Burke's Garden, Tazewell Cty, Virginia," ought to be noticed. Write to him for a catalogue raisonne of his papers.[150]

Yours Ever truly

W. G. S.

776: To Edwin Barrows[151]

Woodlands S. Caro.
May 21. 1855.

dear Sir:

Your request is so moderate that it gives me pleasure to comply with it. I send you a single verse of a lyric written many years ago, but never published.

"Shall all then be forgotten,
As if we never knew? —
Of the whispering dusk, the starlight,
The dim valley, night and dew; —
Of the doubt that grew to gladness,
Of the Bliss akin to fright;
And the dreaming, so like madness,
Joy's convulsion and delight?"[152]

I trust that this will suffice.

Very truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[148] *Sermons by the Rev. Daniel Cobia . . . with an Introduction, and a Sermon on the Occasion of His Death, by William W. Spear* (Charleston: J. P. Beile, 1838). Cobia (1811-1837) was rector at St. Philip's, Charleston. He is not included in Duyckinck.

[149] *The Hireling and the Slave, Chicora, and Other Poems* (Charleston: McCarter and Co., 1855).

[150] Holmes is not included in Duyckinck.

[151] Barrows (1834-1908), born in Norton, Mass., was graduated from Yale in 1857. He was later connected with various insurance companies and was president of the First National Bank of Providence, R. I. He had a large collection of autographs and manuscripts, which he began to gather in his youth, as in the case of this letter from Simms. We are indebted to Henry M. Fuller, Reference Librarian of the Yale University Library, for this information.

[152] This is the first stanza of "Shall All, Then, Be Forgotten" (four stanzas), published in *Simms's Poems Areytos or Songs and Ballads of the South with Other Poems,* pp. 53-54. Simms revised the stanza before publication.

777: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston, June 23. [1855][153]

My dear Duyckinck.

I have been greatly troubled with the sufferings of my family lately, for the last four weeks in fact, and still have one of my children in the hands of the Physician.[154] My mind has been harrassed, my spirits subdued. I have been almost incapable of work. This has led me to the neglect of all my correspondence. It was impossible to comply with your requisitions then, and it is not possible now. In respect to my books, I could *talk* to you of them, & with perfect frankness. Nay, I believe an author, having any real merits, is always the best critic of his own writings. My prefaces afford generally the leading idea of my works. The Yemassee, & in fact most of my works are *romances,* not novels. They involve sundry of the elements of heroic poetry. They are imaginative, passionate, metaphysical; they deal chiefly in trying situation, bold characterization, & elevating moral. They exhibit *invention* in large degree, & their progress is dramatic; the action being bold salient, & with a regularly advancing convergence to the catastrophe. They exhibit frequent new situations, which are effective, & exercise large ingenuity in the extrication of the *dram. pers.* Their classification you have. What is chiefly necessary for you is to analyze my claim as a Poet. The Poems, Dramas, and such tales as The Yemassee, Vasconselos, Castle Dismal, Murder Will Out,[155] Martin Faber [156] &c. will afford the clues to my mental character. In proportion as a man is imaginative is he *original,* and originality is the main secret of vitality. It is the creative mind only which may live in Belles Lettres Literature. When, therefore, you have searched [157] me thoroughly in poetry, you have the key to my wards in prose fiction; for the poetical element is largely diffused in my novels — the imaginative & passionate. These display themselves in the inventive resource, the adaptableness of means to ends, the free characterization, the eager movement, the exciting action, the rapidity of

[153] Dated by Simms' reference to his forthcoming lecture tour in the "back country" of South Carolina. See letter to Duyckinck of July 30 and following letters.

[154] Three of Simms' children were suffering from scarlet fever. See letter to Baird of July 2.

[155] See note 11, Jan. 8, 1841. The tale is also included in Griswold's *The Prose Writers of America* (Philadelphia: A. Hart, 1852), pp. 505-517.

[156] See note 45, June 20, 1853.

[157] Simms wrote *search.*

progress. The standards of my novels — all of them — are either epic or dramatic — especially the latter. But I can say nothing more.[158] If I could talk the matter over with you, it could be made easy to both. Suppose you jump into the steamer next Saturday & run hither for a week. The city is quite healthy. I shall not be able to see N. Y. this summer — not till Autumn, — even if I go thither at all. I have calls to Lecture in our back country & shall set out on the 15 or 20 July. Tell Panton [159] to hurry with my proofs.[160] I shall probably send him the closing chapters of the Forayers next week. Excuse my hurry, but I am headachy & very tired.

God bless you.
Yours truly
W. Gilmore Simms

778: To Henry Carey Baird

Charleston, July 2. [1855][161]

Dear Harry.

I enclose you a batch of Editorial Notices of new Philadelphia publications, which I wrote for the Charleston Mercury. You will find some for yourself, for Butler & Co. Parry & McMillan, Lippincott &c.[162] Will you please to distribute them where they severally belong. — There was a Phil. firm, which sent me, long ago, eight numbers of a Bible, quarto, with coloured illustrations. I noticed the book and was pleased with the style. I forget the name of the House at this moment. Will you see them, & say for me, that I concieve it only proper that they should send me the rest of the numbers, and that I will draw attention to them in our papers.[163] — Say to Lippincott, that I do not recieve his books, which I should. I trust you, wife & young 'un, are all flourishing. Three of my children have had the Scarlet fever, two of them dangerously. Thank God, they are all spared me. My best regards.

Yours truly as ever
W. Gilmore Simms

---

[158] Several of the points Simms here makes about his work the Duyckincks use in their sketch (II, 427-430).

[159] Henry Panton.

[160] Probably of *The Forayers,* though perhaps of *Confession.* See letter to Duyckinck of May 6.

[161] Dated by Simms' reference to the illness of his children. See letter to Duyckinck of June 23.

[162] These notices appear in Simms' letters signed "Lorris."

[163] We have not located Simms' review nor identified this particular Bible.

779: To J. J. French [164]

Charleston, S. C. July 2. 1855.

J. J. French, Esq.

Dear Sir:

I regret that I cannot supply you with the autographs you desire. I have met Mr. Irving, but we have had no correspondence. Mr. Cooper's letters I have parted with, as far as I can remember to other applicants. It is possible that I may have one in my collection at Woodlands, but I cannot ascertain the fact till next autumn when I return to the plantation. Should it then occur to me, and should I find it, I may — if its contents are not of a strictly private nature, be pleased to place it in your hands.

Very respectfully
Yr obt servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

780: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Anderson C. H. July 30. [1855][165]

My dear Duyckinck.

I am *en route* for our mountains and have but a moment to acknowledge yours of the 18th. which has pursued me hither.[166]

---

[164] Not identified.

[165] Dated by Simms' visit to Anderson, S. C., at this time. See note 166, below.

[166] We are unable to trace Simms' movements in detail. He was in Anderson, S. C., on July 24, when a dinner was given in honor of James Lawrence Orr (see introductory sketch), at which Orr, Preston Smith Brooks (see note 81, Aug. 30, 1856), and Simms all spoke. The *Southern Patriot* (Greenville, S. C.) reprints from the Anderson *Gazette and Advocate* of July 25 an account of the dinner and the speeches. Of Simms' speech the *Gazette and Advocate* remarks: ". . . Dr. Simms proceeded to address the audience in a speech of some forty minutes in length. As no opportunity was afforded us to take notes, we will not do the Doctor the injustice to attempt to report his speech from memory. He had known Col. Orr long and well; approved of this compliment to him, and thought him worthy of all honors. He, however, dealt more with the past than the present, more with the dead than with the living, and it was rather a strange position for him to occupy the political rostrum. The Doctor was very happy in blending wit, literature and politics together, in his address, and the most profound attention was paid to the greatest poet, novelist and historian of the South." Simms was still in Anderson on Aug. 7, when he wrote to Waddy Thompson. The *Carolina Spartan* (Spartanburg, S. C.) of Aug. 23 reprints from the Anderson *Gazette and Advocate* (n. d.) the following comments about Simms: "We are gratified that an opportunity has been afforded the people of the mountain region to form a more intimate acquaintance with Dr. Sims [*sic*], the ornament and pride of Southern literature. His visit to our town has been of a most pleasant and instructive character, and he has won

I am glad you are able to report such progress. I shall no doubt find the volume [167] worthy of you & of the country. — You never answered me touching a long political ballad which I sent you. What has been its fate. If not disposed of, get for it what you can. If you read it, you will see that it prophetically anticipated the whinings of the British press in regard to America, and answered them.[168] Present me to all friends & hold me

Ever truly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

---

golden opinions from all with whom he came in contact. In the Lecture-room he was grave, gay, instructive and amusing, and in the social-circle the life and soul of it. In the latter sphere, not like Bancroft and Everett, cold, proud and angular; but warm-hearted, familiar and smooth in character, we obtained a nearer and more pleasing view of Carolina's gifted son." We have not had access to a file of the Anderson *Gazette and Advocate* and, therefore, have been unable to ascertain the dates and subjects of Simms' lectures there. The above-mentioned article reprinted in the *Carolina Spartan* further remarks: "In company with Col. Orr he has gone on a visit to the mountains, from whence he goes to fulfil an engagement at Spartanburg." On this trip to the mountain region Simms visited "the waters of the beautiful Keowee . . . the beautiful valley of Jocassee . . . the kindred mountains . . . the rolling and rushing torrent of the White Water . . . the delicious valley of the Cashire, and . . . the steep battlements of the mighty Whiteside mountain" (see *Inauguration of the Spartanburg Female College, on the 22d August, 1855, with the Address, on That Occasion, by W. Gilmore Simms, Esq. To Which Are Prefixed an Account of the Institution, Its Faculty, Course of Study, and Terms of Instruction* [Spartanburg: Published by the Trustees, 1855], pp. 25-26). On Aug. 18 he was in Pendleton, S. C., where he had just finished "a course of lectures . . . on the Colonial history of South Carolina and literature in general" and "so charmed and delighted our usually quiet and orderly people with his chaste and instructive eloquence, that some of them, especially the ladies, are quite in ecstacies about him" (see the letter signed "W." and dated "Pendleton, Aug. 18, 1855," printed in the Laurensville [S. C.] *Herald* of Aug. 24). The same letter remarks that "he leaves here to-day for Spartanburg, where he delivers a course of lectures next week, whence he will visit Greenville and perhaps would stop at Laurens on his way home, if invited by your citizens." Simms lectured in Spartanburg on Aug. 22 and doubtless attended a barbecue in honor of Orr held there on Aug. 24 (see note 170, Aug. 7, 1855). He was still in Spartanburg on Sept. 4 (see letter to Walker and DuPré of that date). On Sept. 7 and 15 he was in Yorkville (now York), S. C. (see letters of those dates); around Sept. 18 he went to Orangeburg, S. C. (see letter to Orr of Sept. 11); and on Sept. 30 he was back in Charleston (see letter to Duyckinck of that date). We have been unable to ascertain whether he visited Greenville or Laurens.

[167] The Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia.*

[168] "America to England." See letter to Duyckinck of May 6, 1855.

781: To Waddy Thompson

Anderson C. H. Augt. 7. [1855] [169]

Dear General:

Thanks for your very courteous remembrance & invitation. I shall certainly not hesitate to accept the latter should I find myself in Greenville at the period which finds you at home. The period when I may reach your town is, however, undecided. I may possibly pass through it to Spartanburg, where I am required to be on the 22d. inst.[170] I am very anxious to see & have a day or two of unembarrassed talk with you, chiefly anent Psychology, — so, I pray you, put yourself in trim for proper developments. Please believe that I am quite uninformed, & as usual strive to keep my mind secure in equilibrio — steering clear equally of *les extrémes* of credulity on the one hand & that vulgar evidence of a cowardly vanity, scepticism, on the other.

Yours very truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

Hon. W. Thompson.

P. S. Marcellus Hammond writes me that Judge Edmonds [171] is to visit our mountain country this August or September, and I conjecture that the visit is to you. I hope so.

---

[169] Dated by Simms' visit to Anderson, S. C. See letter to Duyckinck of July 30.

[170] For an account of Simms' activities during the month prior to his lecture at the inauguration of the Spartanburg Female College on Aug. 22, see note 166, July 30. The *Carolina Spartan* (Spartanburg) of Aug. 23 comments that Simms' discourse, delivered at about 1:00 P.M., "held in rapturous enthralment every person present." The *Weekly News* (Charleston) of Sept. 6 carries a letter dated "Spartanburg, Aug. 23d, 1855," and signed "Meta," which gives an account of the lecture. "Meta" concludes thus: "Few addresses have been more appropriate to their occasion—few more replete with sound poetical thought, and fewer still—hasty as the preparation in this case evidently was—have excelled this in the freshness, richness and beauty of its imagery, or the chasteness and gracefulness of its style. It was, in a word, a *manly* production adorned with the most captivating *womanly graces!*" The published address (see note 166, July 30, 1855) is reviewed in the Charleston *Evening News* of Jan. 11, 1856. *De Bow's*, XI (Nov., 1856), 588, reprints part of Simms' address and says of Simms: "The elevation of Mr. Simms by his native State to any high post of honor and responsibility would be hailed by scholars everywhere as a well-earned tribute to talent and worth, like the appointment of Mr. Irving to Spain, or that of Mr. Bancroft to England."

On Aug. 24 a barbecue in honor of James Lawrence Orr was held at Spartanburg. The *Carolina Spartan* of Aug. 23, in giving an account of the arrangements for "this important event," remarks that "several distinguished gentlemen will be present, including Col. L. M. Keitt, and Dr. W. Gilmore Sims [*sic*]."

[171] John Worth Edmonds (1799-1874), of New York City, was appointed judge of the First New York Circuit in 1845. In 1847 he became justice of the

782: To Charles S. Walker and Warren DuPré [172]

College Hill, Spartanburg, Sept. 4, 1855.

Gentlemen —

I am honored by your application for my address for publication, and can offer no substantial reason for withholding my compliance. It was written at your instance, and if you think its publication can be of any service to your Institution, or to the public, I have no right, and can have no reason for refusal. But I must plead through you, to the public, in respect to its deficiencies. It was written under too many disadvantages to be quite satisfactory to myself. It needs revision, which, as I am on the wing, can not be attempted, until I once more reach the quiet and security of home.

Yours with great respect, etc.,

W. Gilmore Simms.

Messrs. Charles Walker, Warren DuPre, Committee.

783: To James Lawrence Orr [173]

Yorkville, Sep. 11. [1855] [174]

dear Orr.

I have just recieved a batch of letters under cover of your name, for which I thank you; but never a scrip from you; for which I do not thank you. But I suppose your hands were full at Greenville. Assuming that you are safe at home & in the

---

New York State Supreme Court, and in 1852 judge of the New York Court of Appeals. He resigned in 1853. Edmonds and George T. Dexter were the authors of *Spiritualism*, 2 vols. (New York: Partridge & Brittan, 1853-1855), discussed by J. H. Hammond in his letters to Simms written during 1856.

[172] This letter is printed together with Walker's and DuPré's letter of request for the publication of Simms' address in *Inauguration of the Spartanburg Female College* . . . (see note 166, July 30, 1855), p. 8. We have omitted the italics in the salutation.

Walker (1815-1857), a native of Charleston, S. C., was a Methodist minister, who, in 1855, was a supernumerary on Spartanburg Station. During 1856 he was agent for Wofford College, and in the following year he preached in the Spartanburg Circuit. DuPré (1816-1879), a native of Mount Pleasant, S. C., was head of the Newberry Female Academy before he became professor of natural science at Wofford College in 1854. He held this position until 1876, when he became president of Martha Washington College at Abingdon, Va.

[173] Orr (see introductory sketch) had recently accompanied Simms on his trip to the Carolina mountain region and Spartanburg. See notes 166, July 30, and 170, Aug. 7.

[174] Dated by Simms' being in Yorkville (now York), S. C., at this time. See letter to Mary Lawson of Sept. 15.

bosom of your family, I hope that you will find leisure to write. Do let me hear from you soon. Address me within the next 10 days at Orangeburg C. H. after that at Charleston. I shall leave this place by the 18th.[175] I wish particularly to recieve, as soon as possible, the promised Statistics of Anderson, &c. particularly as respects education, manufactures, tillage & population, all that you think might be useful *in print*.[176] I write hurriedly as the dinner hour approaches. Best regards to Mrs. O.[177] and a kiss round for the little ones.

Yours Ever truly

W. Gilmore Simms

784: To the Charleston Mercury [178]

King's Mountain, Sept. 15, 1855.

My Dear Mercury:

I am upon the very ridge where the great victory over Ferguson was won, 75 years ago.[179] I rode up to-day in company with a pleasant party of gentlemen from Yorkville, including the very clever and promising young Principals of the Military Academy of Yorkville, Messrs. Coward and Jenkins;[180] Mr. W. A. Latta, Colonel McCaw and others, amiable and wealthy gen-

---

[175] Simms may have lectured at both Yorkville and Orangeburg, S. C. We have not, however, been able to locate files of these towns' newspapers for this period.

[176] We do not know for what specific purpose Simms wanted this information. It was his habit of a lifetime, however, to gather such material for his library files.

[177] The former Mary Jane Marshall, of Abbeville District, S. C.

[178] We have not located the original of this letter, published in the *Mercury* of Sept. 20, 1855.

[179] The Battle of King's Mountain took place on Oct. 7, 1780. The American forces were under the command of Col. William Campbell, of Virginia; the Loyalists under the command of Col. Patrick Ferguson (1744-1780), killed at King's Mountain. This battle, a victory for the Americans, was a turning point in the war.

[180] The King's Mountain Military School (later Academy) was opened in Jan., 1855, by Asbury Coward (1837-1927) and Micah Jenkins (1835-1864). Coward served during the Confederate War as captain, major, and colonel. During 1890-1908 he was superintendent of the South Carolina Military Academy (formerly the Citadel Academy and now The Citadel, the Military College of South Carolina). Jenkins married Carrie Jamison, daughter of David Flavel Jamison. He entered the Confederate service as colonel of the Fifth South Carolina Volunteers, and at the time of his death in the Battle of the Wilderness held the rank of general. This information is drawn largely from newspaper clippings in the possession of Miss Leslie Witherspoon, of York, S. C. Coward's dates are from his tombstone in Rose Hill Cemetery, York.

tlemen of these precincts.[181] Messrs. Coward and Jenkins are professionally engaged in selecting the ground for the encampment. There are several pioneers and workmen in the field, all busy in the work of preparation, and some few descendents of the brave old yeomen who used the rifle so cleverly [182] on the day of the battle. I, too, am busy in noting the points, and discussing the probabilities of the case. But of the battle itself, I shall speak hereafter.

The distance from Yorkville to the battle ground, is from seventeen to eighteen miles. The road is tolerably good for awhile, but one-half of it is over a series of strong ridges. As you ride, the eye is occasionally gratified by a pretty landscape, a wide prospect of hill and dale, but poorly cultivated, yet looking green and grateful, with the peaks of Crowder's, King's, and other mountains on the right. But the country is generally poor, stony, gravelly, ridgy, and fitted little for cotton or corn; it might do better for the smaller grains, and I have no doubt would be admirably suited for grape culture. The wild grapes, in fact, are abundant, and are thus significant of what nature has designed for the soil. The hill slopes seem to me especially calculated for productive vineries. Their gravelly and stony ridges are happily calulated for the retention of the sun's heat; and I have no doubt that the day will arrive, when the foreign vine dresser will avail himself of a region so well suited to his art, for the development of this peculiar, beautiful and profitable sort of culture.

You have no great elevations to ascend before reaching King's Mountain. The hills gradually rise, and the battle ground itself is rather an excrescence upon the surface, than a mountain. It is not, in fact, much of a hill; being of inferior height to some in the neighborhood, and would be accounted difficult only in a very hot day, under a hot fire of an enemy, and to men required to climb up to a supper on warm lead and freezing steel. But this ridge is only one of the steps to the mountain, the knob of which is five or six miles off, distinctly perceptible from the

---

[181] William Albert Latta (d. 1865) and Robert Gadsden McCaw (1821-1870) lived in brick houses (still standing) facing each other on Congress Street. McCaw was a planter, Latta simply a man of wealth. McCaw's dates are from his tombstone in Rose Hill Cemetery, York. We have not been able to locate Latta's grave, though those of his three wives and his son, "Little Willie," are in Rose Hill Cemetery. The other information concerning these men was kindly given us by Miss Leslie Witherspoon and Mrs. John Latta, of York, S. C.

[182] The *Mercury* misprints *clevery*.

battle ridge, which it finally terminates in an easterly direction. The scene of battle is a narrow ledge, hardly more than a quarter of a mile in length, if that, and but fifty yards across the ridge, which drops into the valley on the North side rather suddenly, making it more steep on this side; (and this was the side which was assigned to the brave Col. Williams [183] and his four hundred South Carolinians to ascend;) the southern ascent being comparatively easy.

But no more of the battle just now. I must reserve what I have to say on this subject until I can get back to my books and papers. Sufficient to say, here, that nothing can be more loose and contradictory than the several reports made, and the several statements which you hear about the affair.

What I particularly wish to communicate now, is in respect to the proposed celebration, and of the policy and necessities of such of your citizens as design to take part in it.[184]

My notion, then, is, that your military had better come up prepared to *march* from Yorkville to the mountain, along with the Cadets of the Military Academy of this place. This fine body of young men, about fifty in number, (several of whom are small boys of twelve or fourteen,) *will march on foot.* What they can do and will do, it should be easy on the part of your military to perform. It will be made easy, as the Cadets will take two days for the march. This will require them to make but nine miles a day; which, moving in the cool of the morning and afternoon only, with light and loose dresses, good, strong and easy shoes, Indian file and open order, will be no very fatiguing affair. With a single baggage wagon along, carrying tents and supplies, the night encampment will be agreeable; resources will be always at hand; and the whole march, besides affording to your military an idea of the actual practice and routine of a march in war, will be only a pleasant frolic. To make it so, it is only necessary that your people should give themselves time. They ought to

[183] James Williams (1740-1780), a native of Virginia, who removed to North Carolina and then to South Carolina, was prominent in the Cherokee War and in various battles of the Revolution. He was killed at King's Mountain.

[184] John Smith Preston (1809-1881), brother of William Campbell Preston, and George Bancroft were the principal speakers at this celebration held on Oct. 4, 1855, in honor of the seventy-fifth anniversary of the Battle of King's Mountain. An account of the celebration is given in *Celebration of the Battle of King's Mountain, October, 1855, and the Address of the Hon. John S. Preston. Together with the Proceedings of the Meetings and Accompanying Documents* (Yorkville, S. C.: Miller & Melton, 1855). See also the Yorkville *Enquirer* of Oct. 18, 1855.

reach Yorkville fully two or three days before the celebration, and have their arrangements properly made in advance of the time. This, I fancy, they can easily effect, by a seasonable correspondence with Messrs. Coward and Jenkins, or the other members of the Committee.

I recommend this plan of march, as I have reason to think that hundreds, nay, thousands, will come here and find themselves confounded with disappointments upon which they could not calculate. For thousands it will be impossible to provide vehicles and horses. All the horses of the District, if all were procurable, would be inadequate to serve the necessities of the crowds which are expected. It is estimated that ten or fifteen thousand people will be upon the ground — a grand and noble sight, calculated to stir the blood, and elevate the imagination. There will be wagons, and carriages, buggies and barouches, in numbers, but if you reflect for a moment you will readily conceive the impossibility of accumulating them, in numbers sufficient to meet the wishes and serve the necessities of such a concourse.

The Committee of Arrangements is doing all that it can to provide for the multitude; but the resources of the country are necessarily limited; and its exertions must be bounded by its inadequate means. Yorkville will do a good deal for so small a place. The people are preparing to play the hospitable with a generous zeal and eagerness. They have raised here, I am told, about two thousand dollars — quite a considerable sum for a population of less than 2000 people. There will be an abundance of bread and meat; and this is the utmost upon which visitors can properly calculate in this sparsely settled country. Each detachment, group, or party, from your city, will do well to bring their own small stores, their tents, their good humor, and cheerful philosophy, and come prepared to convert this march of eighteen miles into a pleasant frolic. With these precautions, entire companies might make the jaunt, instead of deputations; and the greater the number, the more easy the progress. As I have said, there will be no lack of bread and meat; and your own small stores will do the rest. By timely arrangement, any number of baggage-wagons may be secured here to accompany your march, and the sleeping places on stony ridges can accommodate any multitudes. High, fine, healthy sleeping spots are at hand on every side; and with such cool airs as you may reasonably calculate upon in October, you will hardly feel fatigue. A march begun before

daylight, and continued until breakfast, or till nine o'clock a. m., resumed at five p. m., and continued till nine, will enable you easily to overcome nine miles per diem; and, giving yourselves time, as I counsel, there is nothing to discourage in the adventure. I presume that the State authorities will readily put the tents, camp-stools, &c. whatever of the sort it has in our several arsenals, at the disposition of the several Generals of Brigade. Of course it will be remembered that the personal luggage of the visitors should be reduced to the smallest possible compass. A light undress suit for marching, half a dozen shirts, a suit for parade, &c., these ought to suffice. Better occupy any extra space with comforts for the inner rather than the outer man, and by securing baggage wagons at Yorkville in due season, they will accompany the march, and yield all necessary supplies to meet emergencies. Should any thing occur to me, justifying further suggestions on the subject, I shall write you promptly. By duly considering these, your folks will save themselves from much probable disappointment and render their progress to the battle-ground a pleasure rather than a trial.

W. G. S.

785: To the New York Book Publishers' Association [185]

Yorkville, S. C., Sept. 15th, 1855.

Gentlemen, —

Your invitation to be with you at the proposed re-union of publishers and authors on the 27th, finds me in our mountain region of South Carolina, just off of a mountain tramp in the wildest and most beautiful regions of the country. I am as yet hardly free from the stirrups, and my joints are yet stiff with their scrambles up steep heights and narrow precipices. My engagements will keep me busy here nearly till the first of October.[186] It will, accordingly, be utterly impossible to reach you in

[185] We have not located the original of this letter, published in the *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette,* I (Oct. 6, 1855), 82. The *American Publishers' Circular,* I (Sept. 29 and Oct. 6, 1855), 65-79, 81-84, contains an account of the "Complimentary Fruit Festival of the New York Book Publishers' Association to Authors and Booksellers, at the Crystal Palace, September 27, 1855," which Simms herein says he is unable to attend. William Henry Appleton (1814-1899), the president of D. Appleton and Co., was president of the Association; George Palmer Putnam was secretary. Simms' letter was doubtless addressed to Putnam.

[186] See note 175, Sept. 11, 1855.

season, as it has been impossible to advise you to this effect at the time designated in your card, which only yesterday reached[187] me. It only remains to declare my great regrets at this disappointment; but I am with you in spirit, and shall heartily rejoice if your approaching festival shall contribute in any way or degree to the good cause of a National Literature, which shall be honorable to our people and worthy of the future. I recognize several among the names of your committee, whom I personally know warmly to sympathize with this cause, and I am happy to find them thus actively demonstrating their interest in it. I trust that you will succeed — that good will come of your present and all future endeavors.

I write hurriedly almost in the saddle, and with cramped fingers and a most incorrigible pen. Now, as no good Christian can write good grammar with a bad pen, you will please entertain no unreasonable expectations of mine; but suppose, through justice no less than charity, that my i's are all decently dotted, my t's crossed, and my punctuation what it should be. In construing the grammatical purposes of my scribble, please suppose me to mean, that I heartily sympathize with your objects; honor your efforts; regret that I am not permitted to be with you and share in them, and that I am very truly

Your obliged and obedient servant,

W. Gilmore Simms.

786: To Mary Lawson

Yorkville, S. C. Sep. 15. [1855] [188]

My dear Mary.

Your letter of the 3d. has pursued me to our mountain region, & just out of the saddle, just pausing for rest after clambering up some of the tallest mountains of the U. S. looking over great precipices, down into great abysses, and living a sort of wild, savage, nomadic life for a month, I am scarcely in trim to give you a trim billet in reply to yours such as would be becoming in a lady's eyes.[189] But I thank you heartily & grate-

[187] The *American Publishers' Circular* misprints *rearched.*

[188] Dated by Simms' reference to being in "our mountain region." See preceding letters of the same date.

[189] For a partial itinerary of Simms' tour, see note 166, July 30, 1855. He had just returned from a trip to King's Mountain (see letter to the Charleston *Mercury* of Sept. 15).

fully for your remembrance, & rejoice to hear the good report which you make of blooming mother & *rather* fattish sister.[190] My blessings upon, & love to both, with all the rest. I am however truly sorry to hear you report so unfavorably of your own case. I need not remind you of frequent & now renewed invitations to our woodland solitude, whenever health or love of change should make it desirable with you, or any of your family to visit the South. All your mother's & father's children are welcome to the home of mine. Is not that enough. I have not seen any of *my* family since the 20th. July & do not expect to get back to Charleston till about the 1st. Oct. I find it will be quite impossible to visit [New] York this Autumn. It is not improbable however, that I may be able to get there sometime between January & May. It depends upon circumstances. I have been reading my last proofs in Carolina. What you tell me of Forrest surprises me. I had thought that Font Hill was his hobby.[191] I fancy he means to get a wife. Well, I suppose our little friend Richards[192] will teach Kate & Jimmy as well as any body. I rejoice that Robt. is provided for & that you are relieved of your *annoyances*.[193] May all parties prove the happier from the change of affairs. Charleston is singularly healthy. Thus far no Yellow fever, and it never makes its appearance so late in the season. My love to Mama & kisses all round, if you please, for her rosy ladyship & all the young ones, including our fat friend & yourself. I must keep the opposite page for your papa. My best regards, by the way, to Aunt Caroline.[194]

Yours, my dear Mary, very lovingly

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

[190] Christina. See letter to Mary Lawson of Aug. 23, 1856.

[191] In 1856 Forrest sold Fonthill to the Catholic Sisterhood of Mount Saint Vincent for $100,000. See Alger, *Life of Edwin Forrest,* II, 554.

[192] Probably Thomas Addison Richards. The *Knickerbocker,* XLVIII (Dec., 1856), 656, remarks: "We are glad to perceive that Mr. T. Addison Richards will give instruction at his studio in the University, or in private classes, to art-students, professional or amateur."

[193] Apparently Robert Boggs was one of Mary's suitors. If this reference is to him, Mary was not yet relieved of her *"annoyances"* (see letter to Mary of Oct. 27, 1857).

[194] Caroline Donaldson, Mrs. Lawson's sister.

787: To James Lawson

[September 15, 1855] [195]

Dear Lawson.

I regret that you have had another attack (however slight) of your chills & fever. I thought I had sufficiently taught you how to ward it off & keep it down. Keep up the tone of the system & beware how you overwork. I am just off from a tour among the mountains, lecturing at intervals, at some of our up-country towns. I am nearly through the campaign, & hope to be in Charleston about the 1st. prox. All there well. So Forrest goes to Phil. to live & sells Font Hill. By the way, how was his case ever decided? Report said against him.[196] Is it so? Dont think I can get to N. Y. this Autumn. It is possible that I may do so sometime this Winter. No news here. All well. Country healthy, & very generally good crops. I write by the way side, & you & Mary must be content with the most hurried scribble.

God bless You &c

W. G. S.

788: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston Sep. 30. [1855] [197]

dear Duyckinck.

Just got back from the mountain wilds of Carolina & have not quite recovered the use of brain & digits. All well. I fear I shall not be able to get to N. Y. this season. It is barely possible that I may do so some time this winter. I write now merely to put myself once more *en rapport* with you, and to tax your good services & friendly offices in some small matters. I have written to Redfield to see & send at once, if possible, a copy of my poems to Prof. Aytoun;[198] — will you assist in this matter, so that it be done promptly? Do see the Harpers, and say that I have not recieved one of their publications for 5

[195] This letter is written on the fourth page of the preceding letter to Mary Lawson.

[196] For the separation and divorce of Edwin and Catherine Sinclair Forrest, see note 93, *c.* May 6, 1849.

[197] Dated by Simms' reference to his return "from the mountain wilds of Carolina." See preceding letters.

[198] William Edmondstoune Aytoun (1813-1865), the Scottish poet and lawyer, was on the staff of *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine* at this time.

months, tho' only before I left the city, I sent them a great batch of literary notices of their books published by me in our Ch. papers.[199] I wish, in particular, the Mems. of Blessington;[200] and such other of their works of interest during the period of interval, when their favours have failed me. I wish No. 4 of their Gazetteer of the World.[201] — Do me the favour also to *buy* for me the following Nos. of the *Rev. des Deux Mondes.* 1. Janvier 1851. 1 Fevrier 1851. The Nos. for August, Sept. Oct. Nov. & Decr. of the same year: — of July, Augt. Sept. & Decr. of 1852.[202] Keep a mem. of what you expend for me, and it shall be duly repaid you. What of the Cyclopedia? I long to see it. Give us a chronicle of progress & performance in the Lit. World. I am wholly in the dark as to what goes on. Best regards to Mrs. D.[,]Geo.[,] Panton [203] &c.

Yours in haste but ever truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

789: To James Thomas Fields

Charleston, Sep. 30. [1855] [204]

My dear Fields.

Just got back to the city after a two months travel, — often travail — in our Southern mountain region. A magnificent world, which, as a Poet, you should see. Come out some summer, & bring Longfellow with you,[205] & you shall see sights. — Thanks for your scrawl of ten lines. I shall emulate your brevity, & with good reason — have as yet scarcely recovered my land legs, — certainly, not yet the use of my fingers in such delicate tracery as the pen requires. While you groan under the fardels of the Summer Solstice, our Charlestonians have been in full enjoyment of a deliciously cool summer. You will need to come South

[199] See, for example, Simms' letter entitled "Harper's New Publications" and signed "Lorris," published in the Charleston *Mercury* of May 21, 1855.

[200] Richard Robert Madden, *The Literary Life and Correspondence of the Countess of Blessington,* 2 vols. (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1855). The work was originally published in London.

[201] John Calvin Smith's *Harper's Statistical Gazetteer of the World* . . . (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1855) was issued in parts.

[202] *Revue des Deux Mondes* (Paris), still in existence, was started in 1831.

[203] Margaret Wolfe Panton Duyckinck, George Long Duyckinck, and Henry Panton.

[204] Dated by Simms' reference to his visit to the "Southern mountain region." See preceding letters.

[205] Ticknor and Fields, Boston, was Longfellow's publisher at this time.

in future for ice & cool breezes. Shall we ever meet? The Fates seem hostile. Nevertheless I shall hope for it, while I remain as now,

W. Gilmore Simms.

Ever truly yours &c

790: To Charles C. Savage [206]

Charleston 9. Oct. [1855] [207]

My dear Sir:

I hasten to say that if you will send me another sheet containing the Law which you wish amended, I will have it promptly attended to. Meanwhile, I will write to the Legal gentleman to whom I gave your other sheet, which, but for our separation, and my subsequent erratic movements, would, no doubt have been prepared & sent you. I regret the delay; but, in sooth, my constant locomotion had completely driven the matter out of memory. The sheets of Border Beagles just recieved. — Will return them as soon as possible. Touching the preface to Beauchampe, I will meditate the matter & let you know in season.[208] Of these two works you had better send me all the proofs — certainly, where they include MS.

Your obt Servt. &c

W. Gilmore Simms

Mr. Savage.

791: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Charleston, Oct. 13. [1855] [209]

My dear Duyckinck

Yours is just recieved and I snatch a moment, from packing up for the country, to thank you for it, and to burden you with

---

[206] Savage, 13 Chambers Street, New York City, was Redfield's stereotype printer.

[207] Dated by Simms' reference to "the sheets" of *Border Beagles,* which was issued around Nov. 24, 1855. See note 45, Feb. 21, 1855.

[208] Redfield's edition of *Beauchampe* has an "Advertisement" (pp. 7-8), in which Simms discusses the novel as a sequel to *Charlemont* and defends his version of the story as the most authentic of those which had been written.

[209] This letter is dated *1855,* but the handwriting appears not to be Simms'. The date, however, is correct, since Simms herein refers to recent letters to Duyckinck and to recent publications (see notes 211 and 212, below).

new commissions. What became of the poem sent you long ago, seeking a market?[210] Could you find none, and what have you done with it? I also begged you to see after certain books for me, but have recieved none of them. In a previous letter you said that they would be sent. Say to Kernot that the long promised copy of "The Republican Court" has never reached me, & that I have not recd. a copy of Appleton's publications for the last five months; and this neglect in the face of a large batch of critical letters (on their books) published in the Mercury, copies of which were sent them. The other books of which I wrote you were Hudson's Shakspeare.[211] If you can see Putnam or Saunders, be good enough to get me copies of Irving's Washington & Wolfert's Roost, neither of which has reached me.[212] From Harpers I wish *No. 4.* of their "Gazetteer",[213] and the numbers of their magazine for the present year. Is the N. Y. Quarterly extinct, & can I get the numbers *after* July 1854?[214] I enclose you 2 out of 3 of letters written to the Mercury touching the European reprints of Reviews, &c, and will thank you to see the American publisher, hand them to him, and see if he can furnish me with the following numbers wanted for the completion of my setts. viz. Blackwood for *May* 1855 — *March* 1851. April 1852. North Brit. Rev. No. 1. Vol. 8. Am. Ed. No 2. Vol. 9. No. 1. Vol. 35. Lond. Quart. No. 2. Vol. 44. Lond. Quart. No. 1. Vol. 34 Edinburgh. Westminster No. 2 Vol. 33. No. 1. Vol. 32 Westminster.[215] — As you contribute to the N. A. Rev. (?) it may perhaps be easy to obtain as for yourself the numbers of that periodical for April 1854, Oct. 1854 and January 1849.[216] I do not scruple to trouble you with these commissions as I hold myself prepared at all times to do any thing of the sort, — and of many sorts — for you. Please also get from Putnam or the present publisher, the Mag. (Put.) for Decr. 1854; for August, 1855, & for Jan. &

---

[210] "America to England." See letter to Duyckinck of May 6, 1855.

[211] See letters of Feb. 2, *c.* Feb. 15, Feb. 27, Feb. 28, April 10, April 16, April 19, May 6, and Sept. 30.

[212] Volume I of Washington Irving's *Life of George Washington*, 5 vols. (New York: G. P. Putnam & Co., 1855-1859), and *Wolfert's Roost, and Other Papers* . . . (New York: G. P. Putnam & Co., 1855).

[213] See note 201, Sept. 30, 1855.

[214] The *New York Quarterly* ceased publication with the issue of July, 1855.

[215] Simms' three letters (signed "Lorris") concerned with British reviews appear in the Charleston *Mercury* of Oct. 4, 6, and 13. The American publisher of these reviews was Leonard Scott and Co., New York.

[216] Duyckinck had recently contributed "Gayarre's History of Louisiana" to the *North American Review*. See note 120, April 25, 1855.

June 1855.[217] This, for the present, is the extent of my *charges*. In addition, if you should see Derby, and Garrett, & Dewitt & Davenport, you may say that though I sent them copious notices of all their books, as recieved from them last year, I have got none since.[218] I find, however, that several of them have sent books to the Mercury office, where, from the regular pen editorial, they have got nothing but a meagre acknowledgement. They probably supposed that in sending to the Newspaper, they would be secure of a continuance of such notices as came only from me. Please say to Redfield, that if he will write to Mess'rs. McCants and Edwards, Orangeburg C. H, he can probably establish a good agency for the sale of my books in that place. They have been spoken to & are willing, and I am popular in that village. Did you succeed in sending a copy of my poems to Aytoun? [219] — I am looking for your 2 vols.[220] with equal anxiety & expectation. I miss my usual visit to you this summer, but trust that the effect will be to bring you to visit me this winter. Why not? I shall be busy enough to remain at home all winter. I have my novel of "Eutaw" to execute, and am meditating another book on the Revolution, to be called "King's Mountain," which I should like to achieve this winter also.[221] I can find you a desk, & we could meditate matters together. By the 20th. I remove (D. V.) to the plantation. Am now busy getting in supplies & packing up. Thanks for your Rachel item;[222] but what of Panton,[223] & Darley, & Forrest, Lawson, Mathews & the rest. Don't forget to present me affectionately to Dr. & Mrs. Francis, to Dr. Tomes, &c. By the way have you seen the trashy book called "The Match Girl?" It is worthless as a work of art or fiction; but say to Panton, that I am satisfied it presents a truer version

---

[217] At this time Dix and Edwards, New York, was the publisher of *Putnam's*. See the *Churchman*, XXV (April 5, 1855), 46.

[218] J. C. Derby, Garrett and Co., and Dewitt and Davenport were all of New York. During 1854 Simms wrote reviews for the *Southern Quarterly Review*, the Charleston *Mercury*, and the Charleston *Evening News*.

[219] See letter to Duyckinck of Sept. 30, 1855.

[220] The Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia*.

[221] *Eutaw* was published early in 1856 (see note 36, April 18, 1856). *King's Mountain* was not written.

[222] Élisa Rachel Félix (1820-1858), known as "Rachel," the great French actress, opened her engagement at the Metropolitan, New York City, on Sept. 3, 1855, with a company of compatriots and relatives, under the direction of her brother Raphael Félix. Later, on Dec. 10, 1855, she first performed at Charleston. The last performance she ever gave was in *Ardrienne, the Actress* at Charleston on Dec. 17. See Odell, *Annals of the New York Stage*, VI, 447-450, 470; and Hoole, *The Ante-Bellum Charleston Theatre*, pp. 61, 141.

[223] Henry Panton.

of the Forrest parties than any thing that has yet been given to the public, even before Court & Jury.[224] With best regards to Mrs. D. & George,[225] I am, as ever, Dear Duyckinck,[226]

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

792: To Henry Carey Baird

Charleston Oct. 14. 1855.

My dear Harry.

Am I never to hear of or from you again? Does the world go well with you, and does your dear little family keep well. I trust that you will be persuaded by this letter shortly to give me full tidings on these subjects. I have just got back from a ten weeks ramble in our mountain region, and am now preparing for removal to the plantation for the winter. If therefore, you honor me with a scribble, address me at "Midway P. O. So Caro," for I shall leave the city, (D. V.) by the 20th. inst. And how is business? I see that your friend Fields is likely to anticipate you in the publication of Landor.[227] How is that? And how is it that you have not got out Editions of Helen Halsey and Castle Dismal? Might we not both of us be making a little money by their issue, now that business begins to promise better things for Publishers & authors? Pray report![228] And did you ever recieve any packet for me from any of your neighbours, Mr. See, for example?[229] And did you ever forward me the certificate of Copyright of "As Good as a Comedy?"[230] On all these points, I am still dubitating. And pray, where is that intelligence you were to procure for me anent Arnold & André? Let me have all that! Where shall I locate a popular tavern in Phila. while Arnold was in

---

[224] *The Match Girl; or, Life Scenes as They Are* (Philadelphia: W. W. Smith, 1855), published anonymously, is concerned with the divorce of Catherine Sinclair and Edwin Forrest.

[225] George Long Duyckinck.

[226] Simms wrote *Duycking.*

[227] Ticknor and Fields, Boston, published in 1856 *Selections from the Writings of Walter Savage Landor,* edited by George Stillman Hilliard. For Simms' proposed edition, see letters to Baird of March 17, April 14, June 9, June 12, and July 17, 1854.

[228] These proposed editions were not published.

[229] Apparently Simms, thinking that Abraham H. See, publisher of *Graham's,* was not going to publish "The Pirate Hoard" (see note 70, March 25, 1855), had written to him to send the MS. to Baird. See letter to Baird of Dec. 3, 1855.

[230] See note 54, March 17, 1854.

Military Command in that city? And what should be the name of the Host. And what was Mrs. A's Christian name? And were her father & mother living then, either of them, and are there any descendants or connections now? Can you answer any or all of these questions? If yea, pray do as [soon] after you recieve this letter as you possibly can, for I am in hopes, this winter, to put in execution a literary project, long entertained & partly executed in which all these parties figure.[231] And by the way is there any faith to be put in the alleged facts in a book about Arnold — a quasi historical fiction, by one George Lippard, a spasmodic litterateur of your good city?[232] What has become of Boker,[233] and Read,[234] and who besides — bright and shining lights of Literature in the empire of Quakerdom. Give me a wholesome & wholesale budget of items at retail, if you please, & when you can find the leisure. I write, simply to open the paths — blaze out anew the track of Correspondence which it is your fault that has allowed to close up. I am well and so is all my little family. Please present me gratefully to your wife, and the family of Mr. P.[235] — and Believe me, Ever truly Yours &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

793: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, Oct. 30. 1855.

My dear Duyckinck.

If you like the within poem as well as I do — one of the fruits of my mountain trip — you will see for me if Putnam will like it also sufficiently to pay for it. I leave it to you to settle what the price should be. I am afraid I too much trouble you with these petty commissions, but in truth I know not upon whom I can

---

[231] "Benedict Arnold." See letters to Baird of March 4, Sept. 15, Nov. 22, and Dec. 17, 1853.

[232] George Lippard (1822-1854), of Philadelphia, wrote for various newspapers and magazines and was the author of a number of books, of which few copies are now extant. As we have not had access to any of his works, we have been unable to ascertain which particular one Simms here has in mind. Perhaps he is referring to *Washington and His Men* (New York: Stringer & Townsend, 1850).

[233] George Henry Boker (1823-1890), of Philadelphia, playwright, poet, and diplomat. Simms was a correspondent of Boker's, though none of his letters to Boker have been located by us. Five of Boker's to Simms are published in J. B. Hubbell, "Five Letters from George Henry Boker to William Gilmore Simms," *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography,* LXIII (Jan., 1939), 66-71.

[234] Thomas Buchanan Read (1822-1872), Philadelphia painter and poet.

[235] John Penington, Baird's father-in-law.

trespass with a greater assurance of sympathy & friendly will. We have no publications now in the South of any rank, or any capacity to pay, and I cannot afford to give away these performances, however little they may be esteemed by others.[236] Have you done any thing with the Politico social poem I sent you last summer touching England.[237] It seems to me that such a production should have merited a place in one of the American magazines, where they publish but little verse that is either masculine or musical, — which are certainly seldom both. Have you been able to despatch a copy of my poems to Aytoun, or any English literary body.[238] I could wish, my dear fellow, that you could get copies sent to Aytoun, to Leigh Hunt, Martin Tupper, & any other that you think of as genial & likely to give them any consideration. A just English critique would, I persuade myself, do much towards putting my verse in its proper rank with the American reader.[239] And by the way, what of Garrigue, Routledge & the cheap publications.[240]

Yours truly

W. G. S.

794: To Henry Carey Baird

Woodlands, Midway P. O.
South Carolina. Decr. 3. [1855][241]

My dear Harry.

It is written, if you will not write to me, I must write to you. If the Mountain will not come to Mahomet, Mahom. must go to the mountain. I think you have left two or three of my scribbles totally unanswered. Yet I must address you another. You will probably recieve in a few days after this, a M.S. addressed to

---

[236] "The Mountain Prospects Near Jocassee, South Carolina" (unsigned) was eventually published in *S. L. M.*, XXII (Jan., 1856), 38-41. It was submitted to John R. Thompson sometime after Dec. 18 (see letter to Duyckinck of that date).

[237] "America to England." See letter to Duyckinck of May 6, 1855.

[238] See letters to Duyckinck of Sept. 30 and Oct. 13, 1855.

[239] We have not located any English reviews of Simms' *Poems* (1853).

[240] See note 34, *c.* Feb. 15, 1855.

[241] 1855 is the only possible date for this letter. "The Pirate Hoard" was finished on Dec. 6, 1854, and published in *Graham's* for Jan.–April, 1856. *Graham's* had been sent the MS. of the story in April, and apparently Simms, thinking that the story was never going to be published in that magazine, had written to See, the publisher, to forward it to Baird. See letters to Duyckinck of Dec. 6 and Dec. 20, 1854, and Feb. 2 and March 25, 1855. See also letter to Baird of Oct. 14, 1855.

me. Please open it, and if it be a MS. story entitled "The Pirate's Hoard," cover it in another address & send it to our friend Godey.[242] Will you do me this favor, promptly, as soon as the occasion occurs, and believe me

Ever truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

795: To Ira J. Patch [243]

Woodlands S. C.
Decr. 17. 1855.

Mr. Ira J. Patch.

Dear Sir:

I cheerfully send you my own autograph and regret that I can do no more. Of the documentary materials which have sometimes reached me, I have usually given away every thing with which I could properly part: retaining such things only as were essential to my own labours, and required for preservation. My resources of this sort have been taxed for twenty years, by as many, or more, different collectors; and, as you may suppose, have been thoroughly gleaned long ere this. When, in fact, your autograph mongers are Legion, they become *Aaronical* rods to one another. — I am grateful for your complimentary appreciation, and am

Very truly Yr obliged Servt. &c

W. Gilmore Simms

796: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, Decr. 18. [1855][244]

My dear Duyckinck.

I hear nothing from you, and nothing recently of Yr. Buke! I recieved a sample sheet of the latter, & penned a notice in the

---

[242] In *Godey's*, LII (Feb., 1856), 185, Simms is announced as being among the contributors of "articles in the Book of 1856." The same issue (p. 160) contains a signed poem, "Dusk." This is the only contribution to *Godey's* during 1856-1859 which can definitely be ascribed to Simms; however, there are doubtless others which are his, among them probably "The Gray Moss Wreath," LII (May, 1856), 405, which is signed "Peyre Vidat" ("Peyre Vidal"?, a favorite Simms pseudonym).

[243] Not identified.

[244] Dated by Simms' reference to his work on *Eutaw*. See note 246, below.

Mercury, which, if I can lay hands on it tonight, I will enclose in this letter.[245] I am at this time, & have for a while, been troubled domestically. My good old father-in-law is sinking under his infirmities & his mind & body are in such condition that I am required to give more heed to the affairs of the plantation than hitherto. This subtracts from my literary hours, and compels me to do a little more work at night than I relish and am accustomed to. I rarely go to bed before 1 or 2 in the morning, and 3 has sometimes found me up. My night work has been 'Eutaw' mostly, of which I have half done at least. It is probable that I shall have it all ready for the press in January, and I hope to forward to Redfield what is done before this month closes.[246]

If you can do nothing with the poem sent you, among your Magazinists, please cover it to John R. Thompson of the Richmond, Messenger, & say to him that you do so at my request.[247] — I thank you very much for the periodicals you procured & sent me.[248] I shall be most happy to requite you for these attentions whenever the opportunity shall offer.

Of literary intelligence I get nothing but the stuff contained in newspaper correspondence. By this I see that C. Mathews has been again exercising as playwright, though the press reports doubtfully.[249] Of my "Forayers" I hear not a syllable, except from Charleston where Russell writes me that it is selling becomingly.[250] What have you to report. Lawson has become so fat, lazy, luxurious and rich, that he never writes me more than a P. S. to his daughters letters, & out of his family & office, he knows nothing of the world. A good copious scribble from you

---

[245] This notice is included in a letter signed "Lorris" published in the Charleston *Mercury* of Nov. 23.

[246] *Eutaw* was published in April, 1856. See letter to Duyckinck of April 18, 1856.

[247] "The Mountain Prospects Near Jocassee, South Carolina" was published in the *Southern Literary Messenger.* See note 236, Oct. 30, 1855.

[248] The British reviews. See letter to Duyckinck of Oct. 13, 1855.

[249] Cornelius Mathews' *False Pretences; or, Both Sides of Good Society* (a comedy) opened at Burton's Theatre, New York City, on Dec. 3 and ran through the greater part of the month (see Odell, *Annals of the New York Stage,* VI, 433-435). We have not located reviews of the play.

[250] *The Forayers* (New York: Redfield, 1855) was published around Nov. 10 (see *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette* of that date, I, 157). It is reviewed in the Charleston *Mercury* of the same date. The reviewer comments: "A new novel by Mr. Simms will be welcomed, whether in the dog-days, or any other day of the year. . . . It [the story] is told with great spirit, and we doubt if any of the author's many stirring narratives can be preferred to this in their variety and truthfulness of delineation. As as illustrator of history, we know of no novelist who has dealt so faithfully with his materials as Mr. Simms." For other reviews of *The Forayers,* see note 251, Dec. 30, 1855.

would be a charity. You see how beggarly bald my own epistles are: and faith, they can be no better, unless I turn in to invent which I never desire to do except for the public. My Imagination gives way wholly to my affections in dealing simply with my friends, & these prompt me to add nothing to this but that

I am faithfully Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

797: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, Decr. 30. 1855.

Dear Duyckinck.

The blessing of the Gods be on you in this their special season. Your letters always do me good. They are so genial. Why do you not write me more frequently, and report in a few paragraphs the good things said at your Saturday reunions. Here, we have no society, though crowds of guests & visitors. We are rarely without them. The House is now full of Aunts & Cousins. I am accordingly driven to my den. I enter it as soon as breakfast is over, cling to it till 3, dine, return to my study or ramble in the woods, and after supper, perhaps play a rubber of whist, return again to my den and write or read till 1-2- or 3 A. M. I have been driving hard at Eutaw, and have 25 chapters ready, to be sent down this week to Charleston, to take the first steamer for New York. Beg Redfield to be on the lookout, and advise me promptly of the reciept of the packet. Of "The Forayers" at the North, I hear almost nothing. My friends here, Gen. Hammond, Paul Hayne, Jamison & others, pronounce it my best story, and (they say) the best of the American romances of any body. You will smile at my repeating this, yet there is so much in the book that I find pleasure in, that I am only too happy to believe that it has touched our pleasant public just in the place where I meant that it should hit. I am afraid you have not read it. I wish you to find it a bold, brave, masculine story; frank, ardent, vigorous; faithful to humanity, yet as faithful to the ideals which should crown humanity. But, you smile again at my egotism, and I will not vex your sense of the proprieties. Only read it, and let me hear from you. I could wish to see any notices of it which rise to the rank of criticism — a thing, just now, very rare in our

periodicals as in our newspapers.[251] The book I hold to be fresh and original, and the characterization as truthful as forcible. It is at once a novel of society & a romance. "Eutaw" will, I trust and believe fully sustain it, & perhaps, exhibit and excite a more concentrative interest. Redfield scarcely tells a word of our progress. He hints that we are doing decently, — that the Books sell respectably; and that I have reason to be satisfied; and I could fancy, while reading his costive sentences on this subject, that I was looking in his face at the moment, and beholding that quiet little side glance of his eye, a merry little twinkle, half amiable and half quizzical, which bespeaks him a good fellow. What of Panton?[252] And your brother?[253] You should now, having got through one labour, meditate upon another. American Oratory — a field particularly American — has never had any justice done to it. Two vols. of Biography, with samples, of the size and in the plan of your Cyclopædia would, I fancy, be a good speculation. It would enable you to do a good deal towards the development of Southern literature. But do make your book about Sydney — not a formal biography, but a desultory narrative, the romantic vein being prominent, and detach from the Arcadia all the beautiful quaint things which it contains. That is a mine of such matters, and he who delves in it *pro bono pub.* will achieve a public service. If I can help you with a hint, now & then, be sure, I shall not withhold it.[254] I thank you for the *Reviews*[255] — and for the several things you have procured me. I will write to H & B.[256] The last poem sent you — "The Mountain Prospect," I would like you to offer to the Crayon, asking for it only the two (bound) volumes of their journal, which I like, but which I have recieved

---

[251] *The Forayers* is briefly noticed in *Graham's,* XLVIII (Jan., 1856), 83. *Godey's,* LII (Feb., 1856), 181-182, remarks of the novel: "With many of its author's productions in this line, 'The Foragers' [*sic*] has South Carolina for its scene, and the romantic and historic incidents of South Carolina partisan warfare, during the Revolution, for its theme. It was our opinion that Mr. Simms had exhausted the subject of Southern revolutionary romance; but that we were mistaken is sufficiently proved by the freshness and originality of the present exciting volume, to which we can only object that it ends so abruptly and unsatisfactorily—or, rather, does not end at all. A sequel is promised, however, in the forthcoming romance of 'Eutaw,' for which we shall endeavor to wait with patience, but not without anxiety."

[252] Henry Panton.

[253] George Long Duyckinck.

[254] Duyckinck carried out neither of these suggestions.

[255] The British reviews. See letter to Duyckinck of Oct. 13, 1855.

[256] Harper and Brothers about not receiving the firm's publications. See letter to Duyckinck of Sept. 30, 1855, and letter to Joseph Wesley Harper, Jr., which we have dated Jan., 1856.

very irregularly.[257] Putnam's Mag. is very *corruptly* edited. It is base & bigoted in several very important respects, and it will perish. Putnam seems a blockhead in his choice of management. He has some miserable New England prejudices which, somehow, impair any thing he does. The wonder is that, with his experience, he should never have made this discovery for himself. As for the poetry of his Mag. it is, with the exception of an occasional piece, a very wretched matter; full of affectations, and crude withal.[258] I should like to send you a notice of Longfellow's Hiawatha. But I have but one copy. Let me hear from you & believe me

Ever truly Yours —

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. I will enclose you my notice of Longfellow, but you must return it to me.[259] You will please ascribe all the blunders &

---

[257] The *Crayon* (New York), at this time a weekly, though later a monthly, ran from Jan. 3, 1855, through July, 1861. Duyckinck writes in the *Churchman,* XXIV (Dec. 9, 1854), 326: "*The Crayon* is the title of a new journal announced as forthcoming with the new year. It is to be occupied with 'the graphic arts, and the literature related to them,' and is to be conducted by W[illiam]. J[ames]. Stillman [1828-1900] and J[ohn]. Durand [1822-1908]. Both these gentlemen are known in connection with art. The latter is the son of the celebrated landscape painter [Asher Brown Durand (1796-1886)], and the former has been a contributor to the Exhibitions of the Academy of Design, and is well known as an able writer on art." At the end of 1856 Durand became sole editor. "The Mountain Prospects," originally published in the *Southern Literary Messenger* (see note 236, Oct. 30, 1855), was later reprinted as "The Mountain Prospect" in the *Crayon,* IV (Dec., 1857), 357-358. Simms' other signed contributions to the *Crayon* are a short essay on the nature of a laconic (IV [Dec., 1857], 363) and a prose "extract" on woman (V [March, 1858], 73).

[258] At this time *Putnam's* was no longer published by George Palmer Putnam, but by Dix and Edwards. See note 217, Oct. 13, 1855.

[259] In his review of *The Song of Hiawatha* (Boston: Ticknor and Fields, 1855) in the Charleston *Mercury* of Nov. 22, Simms says: "Many of his [Longfellow's] minor pieces will probably live with the language. Such of his verses as appeal to the affections, are household songs throughout the land. Upon these productions, rather than upon any of his elaborate efforts, we are convinced his fame must rest. This conviction is strengthened tenfold by the perusal of the 'Song of Hiawatha.' . . .

"How a man of Mr. Longfellow's capacity could have wasted his time upon such dreary, irredeemable nonsense, is mysterious enough; but how he could have committed himself to its publication, it baffles our sagacity to determine. 'Everybody,' says Chamfort, 'is insane at some period of existence,' and that we imagine is the only solution of the enigma. But Mr. Longfellow's sad aberration has occurred at an unfortunate time for his reputation. A powerful work was needed to do away with the impression of the comparative failure of 'Evangeline'—a powerful work was EXPECTED, and Mr. Longfellow presents us with—'the Song of Hiawatha.' . . . Mr. Longfellow must be prepared for something less mild than expostulation. He richly deserves it, and for *our* part, we shall not be sorry to see him receive his dues. The profounder our respect for genius, the more indignant do we feel at its prostitution; and surely never was such

defective sentences & doubtful meanings in it, to the rascally printer. It is a web of misprints — the case of printing in a daily newspaper. — I should like to know Holmes. When his oration is put forth, try & procure, & send me a copy.[260] What is this quarrel of the critics, of which I hear vaguely through vulgar channels. We who know the general character of these rascals need not feel surprise at any of their escapades. According to the proverb — "When rogues fall out, honest men, &c." — We need not complain that they should go together by the ears — neither wonder nor complain.[261] Tell Richards to visit me before he puts his Author's into print. You may add that my cigars and liquor will hold out — and further — that I have on hand a demijohn of first rate brown shrub, the very thing for young Painters & Poets.[262] God bless you. I drank your health *to myself* yesterday, in a bottle — the last I had — of Hockheimer which had been seven years in the House.

W. G. S.

---

prostitution more pitiable than in the decoration of this absurd and childish fable, which the author has the hardihood to call—*a Poem.*"

Since the clipping is not preserved with the MS. of this letter, Duyckinck doubtless returned it to Simms.

[260] Oliver Wendell Holmes, *Oration Delivered before the New England Society, in the City of New York . . . at Their Semi-Centennial Anniversary, December 22, 1855* [n.p., 1856?].

[261] We have not identified this particular "quarrel of the critics."

[262] We have found no record of the publication of this work planned by Thomas Addison Richards.

1856

798: To William Cullen Bryant

Woodlands, S. C. Jany. 1. 1856 [1]

My dear Bryant.

I am reminded, with the opening of the New Year, the events of which neither of us can foresee, that we have been in the enjoyment of a grateful intercourse for a full quarter of a century; and I am sincere in the wish that this relation between us shall suffer no interruption to the close of our mutual chapters. I have been meditating to write you this for the last two weeks, and ever since the reciept of a letter from our young artist friend, Addison Richards, who has been paying you a visit. His letter advises me that there had been an expression in your family of surprise, amounting almost to displeasure, that, in my last visit to New York,[2] I had not paid you a visit. I was at once glad & sorry to hear this. Glad, as it seemed to assure me of the continued regards of those whom I had ever honored; sorry, as it seemed that I had unfortunately given pain or offense. Now, if you will believe me that omission was dictated by no feeling of unkindness or disrespect. It was due to circumstances, some of which I cannot well explain to you now. I may do this, if you think it worth while that I should, when I next enjoy the pleasure of a meeting with you. One or two things I may say here. At the time I was in New York, there were some things in the Post that decided me against calling at the *office*.[3] But I did not ascribe these things to you. In an interview with Mr. Godwin, I specially begged him to communicate my arrival, & my regards to you, and to beg that you would come & see *me*. I told him where I was staying, and that I was *alone,* the family all being in the country.[4] He promised that he would do so; and I daily

[1] Underneath Simms' date Bryant wrote: "Answered. Jay 16. 1856."
[2] During Aug.–Oct., 1854.
[3] We do not know exactly what Simms here has in mind, though, of course, the New York *Evening Post* was violently abolitionist and published frequent attacks on the South and slavery.
[4] Simms stayed at Lawson's home, 136 West 12th Street.

looked to see, or at least hear from you, but in vain. I was closely harnessed to the press while in N. Y., working almost incessantly, and doubt if I could have spared the time to get down to Spring Bank;[5] but had you called, sent or written, I would have made an effort to accomplish the visit, though I should have had to carry my work down with me. There was a good reason why I should not *volunteer* a visit to you at that juncture, and why, in fact, I should not have wished to make one. I can say nothing *now,* more specific; but it will suffice, probably, if I state that this reason, in no way, involved my relations with you or yours. Let me hope that this statement will serve to acquit me of neglect, or diminished interest, in yourself & fortunes. — Let me add that Mrs. Godwin & Julia passed our doors (Woodlands) and though assured of our welcome, never stopt a moment. I was not in the State at the time of their visit to Charleston & Savannah, but I had interested myself, however unprofitably, to secure Mr. G. an opportunity of Lecturing in the former city.[6] — Enough of this. I have said all that need be said (I trust) on this subject.

I hope, my dear Bryant, that the world is dealing gently with you, and that Time wears a mild and genial aspect; that, with years, you are realizing the promise of that grateful philosophy, which made you anticipate, long ago, in verse, the approach of age.[7] I hope that Fortune, too, continues to look indulgently. For my part, I am still a patient drudge — working on without much heed to the profit or the loss, which I concieve to be the wholesome wisdom, where one works in his vocation. My family — I have now six children living (of eleven) 3 sons & as many daughters, are all well; my wife & self still enjoy tolerable health; but my old father-in-law, breaks rapidly, and is now a mere wreck of himself — feeble, purposeless, inactive — with mind & body equally decayed. I am now compelled to give as much heed to the plantation as to my books — a duty which greatly distracts me in my own. Every thing, in short, is suggestive of the propriety of being at peace with the world, & more particularly with oneself, which, I take it, is the first real step towards being at peace with God. I have no doubt that you fret with me, and think with me; and that you will welcome this letter, meant somewhat

[5] Bryant's home at Roslyn, Long Island, New York.

[6] Bryant's elder daughter, Fanny, was the wife of Parke Godwin. His younger, Julia Sands, was unmarried. They doubtless were in the South during Feb.–March, 1854, when Simms was on his lecture tour.

[7] Simms probably has "Thanatopsis" in mind, though a number of Bryant's early poems are concerned with "the approach of age."

to be explanatory, in the same genial spirit in which I have written it. If so — and I will not doubt — let me hear from you soon. My wife & daughter send their regards to your wife, to Julia & Mrs. G. The blessings of the season upon you all.

Ever faithfully Yours

W. Gilmore Simms

799: To William Porcher Miles [8]

Woodlands, Jan. 5. 1856

My dear Mayor.

I congratulate you on the present prospect of your administration — rejoice to percieve that you are giving satisfaction on all hands, and particularly rejoice that it is a literary man who is showing them how men are to be governed.[9] Go on fearlessly; only do not be too virtuous. A people for so long a time corrupt and in corrupt hands, can't stand extreme virtue. I rejoice that you have had the precaution to ascertain & to publish the financial condition of the city. This was essential to your own security. Be specifically careful to make yours an economical administration. Expend nothing on projects of any sort, and take care that you do not fall into the hands of cliques. Pardon me for talking to you so freely, & do not concieve it an impertinence. I am moved to it only by a sincere interest in your success, and a sympathy with your efforts & yourself, for which, I trust, you will be at no loss to account. — I cover to you a letter for your brother, Rev. J. W. M. which I beg that you will forward by the next opportunity. Should you be in possession of any recent tidings of him, I shall be grateful to you for a brief report of them — especially would I be glad to learn where he is, what he is doing, what is his health, and when he contemplates return.[10] I do not wish to trespass upon your public time, and very well know that your situation suffers you no rose couch for dreams & reveries,

---

[8] See introductory sketch of the Miles brothers.

[9] Miles was inaugurated mayor of Charleston on Nov. 9, 1855 (see the Charleston *Mercury* of Nov. 10). He served until his election to the United States House of Representatives in the fall of 1857.

[10] James Warley Miles (see introductory sketch of the Miles brothers) was in Europe. He returned late in 1856 to become librarian at the College of Charleston. In December of that year he visited Simms at Woodlands (see letters to M. C. M. Hammond of Dec. 21 and to James H. Hammond of Dec. 30, 1856).

and shall be content therefore if you will remember my entreaties, & answer at your earliest convenience. With best regards to the family, I am, my dear Professor[11] — (It would out) — Mayor, —

Yrs truly

W. Gilmore Simms

800: To William Gowans

Woodlands, Midway P. O.
South Caro. Jan 11. 1856.

Sir:

I published a vol. entitled "South Carolina in the Revolution" being a review of Sabine's Loyalists &c. — or such portion of that work as more particularly related to Rev. affairs in South Carolina. It is a duodecimo of something less than 200 pages. It was published in Charleston,[12] and copies of it may still be found (I fancy) at the Bookstore of "S. G. Courtenay and Co." of that city. The work is but a hasty sketch and is susceptible of large additions and improvements, all of which I contemplate whenever I shall prepare my miscellaneous writings for the press. Had I an *extra* copy, I should find pleasure in covering it to you.

Respectfully
Yr obt servt &c.

W. Gilmore Simms

W. Gowans, Esq.

801: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

[January, 1856][13]

Evert A Duyckinck, Esq.

Dear D.

The Cyclopædia has just reached me. It does you great credit — is decidedly the best, by far, of all the collections made — in-

[11] At the time of his election as mayor of Charleston Miles was assistant professor of mathematics at the College of Charleston. He had been a member of the faculty since 1843.

[12] See note 62, June 20, 1853. Lorenzo Sabine (1803-1877), the New England historian, published *The American Loyalists* . . . (Boston: C. C. Little and J. Brown) in 1847.

[13] At the top of this letter is written (probably by Duyckinck) the date "Jan. 1856." It appears to be correct: on Dec. 18, 1855, Simms wrote to Duyckinck that he had not received the *Cyclopædia;* on April 18, 1856, he wrote that he had received it before starting on his lecture tour around South Carolina (in Feb., 1856).

finitely superior in every way, and leaving nothing to be complained of, except occasional omissions which any future edition can be made to supply. But I am too unwell to write. — Will you do me the favour to recover from the Harpers — if they will not publish — the political ballad which I sent you long ago. It seems to me the most astonishing thing that they do not publish instantly a thing that so completely declares the common sentiment of America, in respect to our British relations, particularly at a juncture when the temper of both countries needs every form of appeal. Tell them this. If they decline it, show it to Bryant, & if he likes it, let him give you what he pleases for it. If not, then cover it to Thompson of the Messenger.[14]

Yours truly, though unwellish

W. Gilmore Simms

802: To Joseph Wesley Harper, Jr.[15]

[January, 1856][16]

My dear Joseph.

Will you turn aside for a moment from your customary duties to do an old friend a little service? I wish a copy of Madden's Countess of Blessington; a copy of Abbott's Napoleon; a copy of James's "Old Dominion"; a copy of "The Newcomes["]; a copy of "Panama" by my friend Tomes; a copy of Dickens's Christmas Tales; Hilliard's Speeches; Art Hints; the Heiress of

[14] "America to England" was sent to John Reuben Thompson and published in the *Southern Literary Messenger* for June, 1856. See note 128, May 6, 1855.

[15] Harper (1830-1896), the son of Hannah Peck and Joseph Wesley Harper, was known as "Brooklyn Joe" by relatives and friends to distinguish him from the others of the same name in the family. After being graduated from Columbia College in 1848, he entered the firm of Harper and Brothers in 1850 and became a member of the firm in 1869. He worked up from the composing room, and before his father's death took his place in charge of the correspondence of the firm with authors. He first married Abby P. Sleeper (d. 1866), the daughter of Jacob Sleeper, of Boston. In 1868 he married Abby's sister Caroline.

[16] On the back of this letter is the date "Jan. 1856." The handwriting is not Simms', though doubtless it is that of Harper or of one of his employees. It is certainly correct, since all of the works Simms here requests are listed before this date in the lists of new works in *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular* or *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette*. Simms had earlier requested Duyckinck to procure him Harper's publications, specifically Madden's *The Literary Life and Correspondence of the Countess of Blessington* (see letters of Sept. 30 and Oct. 13, 1855); and in his letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 30, 1855, he says that he will write Harper and Brothers. Several of the books are reviewed by Simms in letters signed "Lorris" published in the Charleston *Mercury* during Feb. and March, 1856.

Haughton; Constance Herbert; and the new series of Alison's History.[17] If there be any new novels send them. I need an occasional work of this sort to relieve my winter nights. — I trust, my dear Joseph, that you find the marriage condition a grateful one; that you & your wife equally flourish in it; and though I do not know the fact, I take for granted that the little Harpers are numerous enough around you to make a happy fireside concert every evening. Please convey my best regards to your wife, & believe me,

Very truly Your friend.

W. Gilmore Simms

803: To John Reuben Thompson

Woodlands Feb. 7. 1856

My dear Thompson.

Your letter, just recieved, makes me fear that I have spoken offensively, when I only meant to speak reproachfully. I wrote that letter in a querulous mood, suffering from indisposition, and from a particularly pressing sense of injustice and neglect. You will please suppose it unwritten, since your letter makes me fear that it was unkind.[18] I have no wish to be unkind. Our relations have usually been very grateful to me. I can now concieve that the Messenger has miscarried, & that your name has been taken in vain by unauthorized persons. Write to Redfield for the name of the person, who, writing from Richmond, claimed to be *en rapport* with the Messenger, and applied for a copy of my books for Review. Redfield showed me the letter. I counselled that the Books should be sent. And they were. The poem was acknowl-

---

[17] Richard Robert Madden, *The Literary Life and Correspondence of the Countess of Blessington*, 2 vols. (1855); John Stevens Cabot Abbott, *Napoleon at St. Helena* . . . (1855); George Payne Rainsford James, *The Old Dominion* . . . (1856); William Makepeace Thackeray, *The Newcomes* . . . (1855); Robert Tomes, *Panama in 1855* . . . (1855); Charles Dickens, *Christmas Stories* (1852); Henry Washington Hilliard, *Speeches and Addresses* (1855); James Jackson Jarves, *Art-Hints* . . . (1855); Mrs. Anne Marsh-Caldwell, *The Heiress of Haughton* . . . (1855); Geraldine Endsor Jewsbury, *Constance Herbert* . . . (1855); Sir Archibald Alison, *History of Europe* . . ., Volume III (1855). Possibly Simms desired a later edition of Dickens' *Christmas Stories*, though the only one we have been able to locate issued by Harper and Brothers is the above-mentioned, noticed in *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, VI (Dec., 1852), 139.

[18] We have not located either of these letters.

edged by Mr Cooke, but never printed.[19] The notices sent me had hitherto escaped my notice. One word more. My novels aim at something more than the story. I am really, though indirectly, revising history. In my latter books, I fancy, I am extending somewhat our usual province of His'l. Rom.[20] I enclose you a letter from Gen. Hammond touching the Forayers. In haste & still an invalid

Yours Ever as Ever —
W. Gilmore Simms.

P. S. Your change of form in the Messr. is a decided improvement.[21] I sincerely trust that you will make it pay; but the Southern people are *not* a reading people. No agricultural people — purely agricultural, is a reading people, in any country. I have no faith in the profits of So. periodical literature, unless sustained by the fanaticism of religious or political sects. Get out of it as soon as you can, and go to independent work. Return me the letter of Gen. Hammond, which I only send to show what some of our best minds think on the subject.[22] To prove to you how sincerely I desire your own & the prosperity of the Messr. — even before I recieved your letter, I had written to Duyckinck, who has a political poem of mine in his hands, to send it to you unless *one* event should render it unpolitic to do so.[23] You will probably recieve it yet, and I value it. 'The Mountain Prospect' has some few errors.[24] I will thank you to send me another copy of it. It was done at a bound.

Yours again
W. G. S.

---

[19] We have not identified this poem, submitted for publication in the *Messenger* while John Esten Cooke was acting editor (1854-1855). Perhaps it is one of those published during 1856 (see note 60, May 20, 1856).

[20] *Guy Rivers* and *Richard Hurdis* are reviewed in *S. L. M.*, XXI (Oct., 1855), 639; *Border Beagles* and *The Forayers* in XXI (Dec., 1855), 764 (misnumbered 674). In the latter notice Thompson comments: "In the pages of the deeply interesting Revolutionary fictions of our great Southern novelist may be found a more faithful and vivid history of the early days of the Republic than can be gathered from almost any other source, and we are glad to find the unbroken series presented to the public in so excellent and acceptable a form."

[21] With Volume XXII (Jan.–June, 1856) the size of the pages was decreased, though the number of pages was greater. Previously each volume consisted of the issues for a whole year.

[22] Since this letter is missing from the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress, perhaps Thompson did not return it.

[23] See Simms' remarks about "America to England" in his letter to Duyckinck of Dec. 18, 1855, and in his letter to Duyckinck which we have dated Jan., 1856.

[24] "The Mountain Prospects Near Jocassee, South Carolina." See note 236, Oct. 30, 1855.

2 P. S.

I have just left some venison steaks, — from a haunch just sent me by a friend. I thought of & wished you present. With a bottle of old sherry how much sensible literature might we not have taken in!

804: To James Chesnut, Jr.[25]

Woodlands, March 7, 1856.

My dear Chesnut.

Your letter overtook me on the road side, when I was returning from a Lecturing tour to Cheraw & Sumter, at both of which places I had quite a flattering welcome.[26] I need not say that I was grateful for the frank tone of your epistle, & glad that I had so justly concieved of you as to ascribe your previous silence to any thing but neglect or indifference. You will see by the enclosure that I accept your Committee's invitation & shall endeavour to be with you in April, the precise time to be specified he[re]after.[27] I am partly influenced in my present ep[iso]dical career, by the desire of picking up *en route* any traditional material for legendary matter that may be afloat — at all events of seeing localities, &

---

[25] The MS. of this letter is in bad condition with several words torn or badly smudged.

[26] Simms lectured at Cheraw, S. C., on the nights of Feb. 26 and 27. The Charleston *Mercury* of March 7 quotes from the Cheraw *Gazette* (n. d.): "The lectures of W. Gilmore Simms . . . afforded the richest mental feast that our citizens have enjoyed for a long time. We have always regarded Mr. Simms as a man of fine intellectual endowments, and well versed in the beauties of scholastic lore. . . . The Lecture of Tuesday night [Feb. 26] on the choice of professions, proved Mr. Simms to be a very practical man, a close observer of men and things, and, to use a homely phrase, very common sensed in his views." The same notice says that Simms' "lecture of Wednesday night . . . displayed to a much greater extent the vast learning and deep reflection of the speaker," but adds that this "lecture on the Ideal and Real was not properly appreciated by the audience."

Simms lectured at Sumter, S. C., on the nights of Feb. 29 and March 3. The Sumter *Watchman* of March 5 says: "On both occasions our roomy Court House was well filled with the beauty and intelligence of our Town and District, who appeared impressed with a high appreciation of the masterly efforts made for their instruction and benefit. His first subject, in substance, 'the incapacity and unfitness of the mass of our young men who crowd the learned professions ["The Choice of a Profession"],' was ably treated of—successfully maintaining his points of argument, he doubtless carried conviction to a majority of his audience. . . . [The second lecture was] the result of deep-wrought research and profound penetration ['The Ideal and Real' ?]. Mr. Simms was greeted with a hearty welcome from our citizens and departs from among us with the kind remembrances of many with whom he formed an acquaintance."

[27] We have not been able to locate a file of any Camden, S. C., newspaper for this period and have, therefore, been unable to ascertain the dates or subjects of Simms' lectures there.

studying Scenery for myself. I shall gladly become your guest, and you shall carry me out to Gum Swamp, — the several battle grounds, and give me some material for a new romance.[28] My design is to identify my fiction (D.V.) with every historical scene in South Carolina. It is a vulgar sort of patriotism, no doubt; does not pay, like politics — (eh?) at all events, does not imply so much fretting, during one's 'little hour', upon the stage. And, my friend, we will talk of *old* times, when we were young Politicians together. God bless you.

Yours truly as Ever

W. Gilmore Simms

805: To Mary Lawson

Woodlands, April 17. [1856][29]

My dear Mary.

Your interesting letter, with your father's note, welcomed me on my return home, after a two weeks absence in which I had been engaged in lecturing. I rejoice to hear of the good health which you all enjoy, and of your continued prosperity in spite of your father's loss. Such a sum, however, should not greatly inconvenience him, unless he is as rich as Astor, when he would have good reason to be miserly. I am particularly glad to hear that Jimmy promises so well. Gilly is now at the plantation, during a month's vacation, with a couple of his young friends. He rides, shoots, wrestles, is very tall & strong, and quick enough at a blow. But otherwise he is as yet undemonstrative, showing no special endowment. He gets his lessons, I believe, but is not brilliant in any way. A letter from Bokee[30] advises me that he is about to retire upon a farm. I rejoice that he is able to do so. It is possible, my dear Mary, that I will pay you a visit in the winter & bring Augusta with me. I think of trying a course of

[28] The First Battle of Camden (also known as the Battle of Gum Swamp) took place seven miles north of the village, on Lander's Creek, on Aug. 15-16, 1780, between Gen. Horatio Gates and Lord Cornwallis. Gates suffered a crushing defeat, and the Baron De Kalb was killed. The Second Battle of Camden (also known as the Battle of Hobkirk Hill) took place a mile and a half from Camden on April 25, 1781, between Gen. Nathanael Greene and Lord Rawdon. Greene was forced to retreat.

[29] Dated by Simms' reference to his recent "two weeks absence . . . engaged in lecturing." See letter to Chesnut of March 7.

[30] John Jacob Bockee.

lectures at the North this coming winter.[31] My own health requires that I should be less at the desk, & Augusta's may be improved by a Northern winter. She is invited to Barrington [32] but will pay you & Mrs. Bockee a visit, if all things suit. All our children are well. Mr. Roach better, but feeble. Excuse the brevity of this letter, my dear Mary, but I am at present crowded with correspondence & must economize my brain. Love to all, and especially for yourself, with warm remembrances from my wife & Augusta for all.

Yours Ever fondly

W. G. S.

806: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands S. C. April 18. 1856.

My dear Duyckinck.

It is a long time since I have written to you, but, as you will do me justice to believe, with no wilful purpose to neglect. But I have been very much absent from home since & before finishing Eutaw, on Lecturing expeditions to different precincts in our State & Georgia.[33] I have just returned for a few days from one of these expeditions, & shall set forth in a few days more, upon

---

[31] Simms probably left Charleston for New York City on Oct. 25 and arrived on Oct. 27 or 28 (see letter to Lawson of Oct. 20). Probably on Nov. 8 he left New York City for Buffalo, where he lectured on Nov. 11; on Nov. 13 he left Buffalo for Rochester, where he lectured that night; on Nov. 14 he left Rochester for Syracuse, where he lectured that night (see letters to Putnam of Nov. 6 and to Lawson of Nov. 12). He probably returned to New York City on Nov. 15 (see letter to Lawson of Nov. 12). On Nov. 18 he lectured at New York City, and on Nov. 21 cancelled his tour (see letter to Bancroft and others of Nov. 21). He returned to Charleston on Dec. 1 (see note 133, Dec. 8).

[32] Great Barrington, Mass. Doubtless Augusta was invited to visit the Kelloggs. She did not make the trip.

[33] For Simms' lectures at Cheraw and Sumter, S. C., see note 26, March 7, 1856.

On Dec. 18, 1855, James H. Hammond wrote to Simms: "I was in town yesterday & Mr [John] Bones asked me whether I thought you would respond to an invitation to deliver your *four* lectures before their 'some sort of a Society in Augusta'—I dont know the name though I believe I am a member. I asked him what they would *guarantee* you[.] He said, he was afraid not over $50 a Lecture—$200 for the four. Whereupon I said that perhaps you might." On Feb. 18 he again wrote: ". . . I am well informed you have been invited to Lecture in Augusta & from what you said to me I suppose you will accept." And on Feb. 27 he wrote: "I am glad you are coming up to lecture. Give me your programme." (Originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

Simms lectured at the Masonic Hall, Augusta, on the evenings of April 4 and 5 on "Ante-Colonial History of the South." See the Augusta *Constitutionalist* of April 3, 4, 5, and 6, 1856.

another which will occupy nearly two weeks. This will carry me into May, and on my return, I shall then be busied in packing up, putting to rights, & preparing to remove my family to Charleston.[34] I am thinking seriously of preparing a couple or more of lectures suitable for the North, and appropriating a portion of my next winter to the work of lecturing in some of your Northern regions. If you can promote this object let me beg you to have the matter in mind, and act upon it whenever an opportunity shall offer.[35] I do not think that I have heard from you since the publication of the Forayers, and I do not know what opinion you have formed of that work. When you have read Eutaw please report on both.[36] I propose to rest for a season from all original

---

[34] On one of these "expeditions" he lectured at Camden, S. C. (see letter to Chesnut of March 7), but we are unable to trace his movements in detail.

[35] See following letters.

[36] *Eutaw a Sequel to the Forayers, or the Raid of the Dog-Days a Tale of the Revolution* (New York: Redfield, 1856) was published around April 19 (see *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette* of that date, II, 239). In a letter dated May 11, 1856, James H. Hammond writes to Simms (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress): "I got Eutaw some 10 days ago . . . but have had so much company since that I did not finish it until last night. I believe I did not skip a line save a few paragraphs now & then of the dialogues between Nell & Mat Floyd, & between Inglehardt & Travis in wh [*sic*] I saw the same things were to be said over which had been already repeated often enough for me. 'Eutaw' is not exactly what I wished as the *conclusion* of 'The Forayers'. It does not wholly sustain the thrill & sparkle of that grand Romance. But as a work of art, of analysis, of profound & truthful reflections & discriminations, & unceasing interest—to me at least—it is superior. It exhibits more genius & more culture. Nell Floyd is a new creation almost for which you are more indebted to Spiritualism, than to Meg Merrilies, Effie Deans, & all of that sort whom you have compounded into one, & Americanized & Spiritualized to re-produce Nelly. Yet Hell-Fire Dick is fully as original & not much less interesting[.] I don't think you ever dreamed of Bunyan in your conception or until he turned out from your culture, what fruit growers would call a successful *'Seedling'*—having parentage of course but differing in the most essential qualities from the Old Stock.

"If I were you I would now cease to write novels. You can't better these last & may never again do so well. Your fame might safely repose on these if all the others were destroyed. But you will go on I know. For money you will say, if not for fame. No; from habit—just like the habit of fighting. You would grow woefull or what is worse utterly morbid, if the people & the press were to cease talking about you for 6 months, & for fear they may, you intend to continue to *'provocato'* them. . . . Well, if you will go on, let me make a criticism. The only defect in your last novels is that with ample 'situation' you have no where by *words,* made your pathos nearly as deep as might have been done. You come up to the crisis, rollicking & roystering & although you make the *situation* complete enough, you do not pause & throw in the words that bring the tear. . . . I don't believe *you* can do otherwise. Here is the secret of [G. P. R.] James. It is about the *whole* of his secret of success, such as it is. He beats Scott, Bulwer, Cooper & all of you hollow here."

Godey's, LIII (July, 1856), 84, says of *Eutaw:* "The numerous admirers of Mr. Simms' Revolutionary Tales will find in 'Eutaw' a rich literary treat. The incidents are abundant and startling, but natural, and seemingly necessary to the full development of the plot, which is intricate and well sustained to the

labours, contenting myself with a thorough revision of my historical romances and Tales *ad interim*. This one work will consume a summer. As far as I can learn your Cyclopædia is confessedly a great work. I have not been able to write to the Mercury upon its merits, as I have been almost all the time, since recieving it, a wanderer. But I wrote a letter to Scribner at his request which I trust will be found such as to do the book a service.[37] I am sorry that you could not find a place for several of our Southern men, whose names I gave you, and some others whom I took for granted you would remember — as Meek,

---

last. In depicting the characters of 'Harricane Nell' and 'Dick of Tophet,' our author has exhibited a spirit and skill that can scarcely fail to rank him among the best of American novelists. If he has not obtained a popularity in England equal to that enjoyed by some of our lesser literary lights, there is a somewhat obvious reason for it in the fact that his principal works are commemorative of events which our transatlantic brethren have, and very naturally, too, no extremely pleasant recollections." The Charleston *Mercury* of April 23, 1856, is similarly complimentary and declares: "In the truthfulness, vigor and learning with which he has illustrated the history of South Carolina, Mr. Simms stands alone among American writers of fiction. His chain of historical novels which 'Eutaw' completes will be to after generations the history of South Carolina, in the same degree that the historical plays of Shakspeare are the history of England for the period they embrace."

[37] We have not located this letter to Charles Scribner, publisher of the *Cyclopædia*. The Charleston *Mercury* of March 17, 1856, reprints Duyckinck's sketch of Simms on its first page and comments editorially: "The article devoted to Mr. Simms is kind and discriminating in tone, but is as far as possible from the laudatory. It does him bare justice.

"No literary man of our age has had to work his way against a greater amount of supercilious ignoration and patronizing stupidity, than Mr. Simms; and that under such influences he has steadily gone on, fastening himself more and more strongly upon the popular sympathy, is simply proof that he carries with him an irresistible appeal to the heart of the people, which tolerates the intervention of no dilettanti courts of criticism. In the illustration of the legends and history of his own region of the country, no American can be brought in comparison with Mr. Simms, either in the wide space he has covered or in the care and study he has bestowed upon his materials. His novels are in fact our history, and will go down to posterity as such. His poetry is in the front rank of American song; and his multifarious essays upon every great subject of public interest, form a mass of argument, illustration and instructive teaching that we shall not find in the writings of any other American author.

"The secret of the value of Mr. Simms's miscellaneous writings, and in part, also, of their want of popularity, is to be discovered in the sturdy independence which he has always preserved. He has never had any rich man to foster, or any toady to puff him, with, perhaps, even too much readiness to curl his lip at the one and raise his toe at the other. But though the world has often quarreled with him it has not failed at last to do homage to his genius, and to place him in the front rank of those who have illustrated the history and enriched the literature of our country."

Simms reviews the *Cyclopædia* in a letter signed "Lorris" published in the *Mercury* of May 16, 1856. *S. L. M.*, XXII (Jan., 1856), 79, remarks that Duyckinck's sketch of Simms "is written lovingly, and the portrait of the Southern novelist is one of the most spirited and truthful of the collection." Later, *S. L. M.*, XXII (April, 1856), 280-285, reprints the sketch. It is also reprinted in *De Bow's*, XX (May, 1856), 606-612.

author of Red Eagle &c; Mrs. King, author of Busy Moments & Lilly, Hooper (Simon Suggs) Baldwin (Flush Times, &c) Cobb (The Creole, &c.) Nott, (Unity of Races, Types of Mankind, &c) Barnard (Education & Philosophy) Scott — Monetti (Mississippi Valley) Foote (Texas & Texans — Histy of Texas) Hamilton (Friend of Moses &c) Hilliard (Speeches &c) Micah Flint (Hunter & other Poems) De Bow (Cotton & Commerce) &c.[38] The attack of Griswold betrays its origin & motive, and he naturally disparages all those whom you have put in & who are not in his own books. But I would counsel you to take advantage of his attack, by gracefully admitting your omissions, & mistakes where you have made them; supplying all deficiencies &

[38] Alexander Beaufort Meek's *The Red Eagle. A Poem of the South* (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1855), dedicated to Simms, is reviewed (possibly by Duyckinck) in the *Churchman,* XXV (Nov. 22, 1855), 310. Susan Petigru King, later Mrs. C. C. Bowen (1824-1875), daughter of James Louis Petigru (see introductory sketch), was the author of *Busy Moments of an Idle Woman* . . . (New York: D. Appleton & Company, 1854) and *Lily* . . . (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1855). Johnson Jones Hooper (1815-1863), Alabama humorist, wrote under the pseudonym of "Simon Suggs." Joseph Glover Baldwin (1815-1864), Mississippi humorist, was the author of *The Flush Times of Alabama and Mississippi. A Series of Sketches* (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1853). Joseph Beckham Cobb (1819-1858), a native of Georgia, was living in Mississippi practicing law when he wrote *The Creole: or, Siege of New Orleans* . . . (Philadelphia: A. Hart, 1850) and *Mississippi Scenes* . . . (Philadelphia: A. Hart, 1851). For Josiah Clark Nott, see note 145, June 1, 1850. Frederick Augustus Porter Barnard (1809-1889), educator and mathematician, was connected with the Universities of Alabama and Mississippi for a number of years before becoming president of Columbia College, New York City, in 1864. Perhaps Simms has in mind William Anderson Scott (1813-1885), Presbyterian clergyman and author, a native of Tennessee, who was living in San Franscisco in 1856. John Wesley Monette (1803-1851) was a physician and the author of *History of the Discovery and Settlement of the Valley of the Mississippi* . . ., 2 vols. (New-York: Harper & Brothers, 1846). Henry Stuart Foote (1800-1880), former United States senator from Mississippi (1847-1852) and governor of Mississippi (1852-1854), living in California in 1856, was the author of *Texas and the Texans* . . ., 2 vols. (Philadelphia: Thomas, Cowperthwait & Co., 1841). William Thomas Hamilton (1796-1884), Presbyterian clergyman of Mobile, Ala., was the author of *The 'Friend of Moses;' or, A Defense of the Pentateuch as the Production of Moses* . . . (New York: M. W. Dodd, 1852). Henry Washington Hilliard (1808-1892), lawyer, diplomat, clergyman, and author, living in Alabama in 1856, published his *Speeches and Addresses* (New York: Harper & Brothers) in 1855. Micah P. Flint (1807-1830), a native of Massachusetts who moved to Mississippi, was the author of *The Hunter, and Other Poems* (Boston: Cummings, Hilliard, and Company, 1826). James Dunwoody Brownson De Bow (see note 42, Feb. 17, 1852) was the author of *The Industrial Resources . . . of the Southern and Western States* . . ., 3 vols. (New-Orleans: Published at the Office of De Bow's Review, 1853). Sketches of Barnard and Nott are included in the edition of the Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia* edited by M. Laird Simons (Philadelphia: William Butler & Co., 1877), I, 402; II, 479.

correcting all carelessness in a supplement to a second edition.[39] Do not show yourself angry, but with a noble frankness admit the defects of the work; plead the difficulty & impossibility of making such a work complete at the outset, and thank the various critics, foes and friends, who, with whatever motive have enabled you to remedy your failures & mistakes by descanting upon them publicly, or more generously communicating them privately. Your book really needs but little to make it as perfect as such a work can be made. It is of course your policy to make it so. Griswold asserts your plan to be that of Chambers.[40] I see it in a different light, & regard your plan as very far superior to that of Chambers. Carry out that plan fully, and yours will be so complete a history of the subject of American Literature, that there can be no competition with you; at intervals of five years, a few supplementary chapters may be added; taking up new names of authors, completing the progress of old ones, and thus keeping the work freshly attractive to the end. But you have no doubt thought of all these things. — I am not well. I am troubled. I have cares & anxieties which trouble me greatly; but I strive to pursue a steady and firm progress. I hope to see you this summer, — early perhaps; and if I conclude to try a lecturing career this winter at the North, of course, I shall see much more of you than ever. Write & let me know how the social & literary currents tend. I miss your letters. I have now few Northern correspondents, & when any of them fail me, I feel a great blank in the material for thought. I got a letter a few days ago from Paulding. He writes like an old man, but in good spirits. I have promised him, if I go north this summer to run up & visit him, & if possible persuade you to go along. We may take Irving, Hoyt[41] & others on our way. Report to me of Lawson, Richards,[42] Darley, Tomes &c. From Panton,[43] I now never get a

[39] Griswold's review of the *Cyclopædia* was published in the New York *Herald* of Feb. 13. It was also printed as a pamphlet: *The Cyclopedia of American Literature . . . A Review . . .* (New York: Baker & Godwin, Printers, 1856). Perhaps Griswold was in part seeking revenge for Duyckinck's review of *The Prose Writers of America* (see note 79, March 25, 1847). A copy of Griswold's pamphlet in the Duyckinck Collection, New York Public Library, is filled with marginal notes which indicate that a number of his criticisms were followed in a revision of the *Cyclopædia* (see Joy Bayless, *Rufus Wilmot Griswold: Poe's Literary Executor* [Nashville, Tennessee: Vanderbilt University Press, 1934], p. 291).

[40] Robert Chambers, ed., *Cyclopædia of English Literature . . .* , 2 vols. (Edinburgh: W. and R. Chambers, 1844).

[41] Washington Irving and the Rev. Ralph Hoyt.

[42] Thomas Addison Richards. At this time William Carey Richards was living in Providence, R. I. (see letter to Lawson of Jan. 28, 1859).

[43] Henry Panton.

syllable. Redfield writes me business letters purely, so I must look to you, almost solely, for my sources of information. Do not forget to present me gratefully to Dr. Francis & wife.

God bless you & yours.

W. Gilmore Simms

807: To James Thomas Fields

Woodlands S. C. April 19. [1856][44]

My dear Fields.

I do not hear from you and I am sorry for it. I no longer recieve your books, and know not in what I have offended. I trust that there is no offence, and that our relations are still undisturbed. This letter is designed to test them. I mean (D. V.) to visit New England this summer, or perhaps later, in the winter. I propose to gather up a few of my Lectures and undertake a rambling Lecturing campaign in the North the coming winter — i. e. if I see any reasonable prospect of their being desirable to others, & compensative to myself. Perhaps you can help me in such progress, and I trust that you will do so, as opportunity shall offer. I design one or two Lectures touching the scenery, the society, habits manners, of the South, especially for your people & to establish better relations between North & South respectively. May this not be done. I am anxious also to feel the gripe of friendly hands among your litterateurs, your own not the least agreeable of your circle. Is this a vain hope?[45] Let me hear in season & believe me

Ever truly Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

808: To Justus Starr Redfield

Woodlands, May 4. 1856

My dear Publisher.

I have just got home after a two week's absence[46] and find your letter of the 23d. I have not recieved my copy of Eutaw from

---

[44] Dated by Simms' reference to his proposed "Lecturing campaign in the North." See preceding and following letters.

[45] Simms did receive an invitation to lecture at Boston (see letter to M. C. M. Hammond of Sept. 20, 1856), but the lecture was cancelled after his New York City fiasco (see letters of Nov.–Dec., 1856).

[46] See letter to Duyckinck of April 18.

Russell, though it will probably come up this week in a bundle which I expect. I had a glimpse of a copy in a Passenger's hands on the Rail Road a few days ago. I trust that the latter portion of the book contains no flagrant error. That it possibly may is still my anxiety. If so, our only remedy is the correction in a new edition, for which, I hope, as you do, that our pleasant public will have proper cravings in due season.[47] In respect to the future series we may pause until we can confer this summer in a pleasant *tête a tête.* But, meanwhile, it appears to me a proper policy to have *"Vasconselos"* illustrated and formally avowed in a new preface or letter to our excellent friend, Dr. Francis. This, as the work is stereotyped, will add but little to your outlay, and the vol. will be kept selling in setts. No copies of that need be given to editors, except in some few special instances, where they were not bestowed before.[48] Again, "The Wigwam & the Cabin" is stereotyped & the plates belong to me. The page, in size & type closely corresponds with your edition. The difference is too slight to occasion remark, or even excite attention. Now, you shall have the plates for $100. The work is near 500 pages. You will then need only the illustrations from Darley,[49] to be able to include it in the collection which with the Yemassee, Southward Ho and the Poems, Vasconselos would then constitute a library of 19 volumes — 7 Rev; 6 Border; 2 Poems; & Wig & Cab. These 2 additional volumes, Vasconselos & The Wigwam, might be put forth at proper intervals between this and November.[50] I am sure that, in the South, the collection will sell spiritedly, *as a whole.* — Thanks for your suggestion touching the Lectures.[51] — Do you know one Geo. Peckham, of the House of Eno, Rob-

[47] Redfield published a second edition of *Eutaw* in 1858. We have not collated the texts of the two editions.

[48] For the first edition of *Vasconselos,* see note 97, Oct. 4, 1853. The second edition (New York: Redfield, 1857) contains a new dedication to Francis (pp. iii-iv) and two illustrations by Darley.

[49] Redfield's edition of *The Wigwam and the Cabin* (1856) contains two illustrations by Darley.

[50] Both *The Wigwam and the Cabin* and *Vasconselos* are announced as forthcoming in the *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette,* II (July 19–Aug. 30, 1856). *Vasconselos* was issued around March 14, 1857 (see the *American Publishers' Circular* of that date, III, 164). We have not ascertained the exact date of issuance of *The Wigwam and the Cabin,* which the *American Publishers' Circular* omits from its list of new works, though it is reviewed in the Charleston *Courier* of Feb. 12, 1857; in *S. L. M.,* XXIV (March, 1857), 240; and in *Russell's Magazine,* I (June, 1857), 288.

[51] Simms' proposed Northern lecture tour. See preceding and following letters.

erts & Co? [52] I met him in the cars a few days ago, & he was introduced to me through the means of a Member of Congress, and a bottle of *wheat* whiskey. He broached the subject of Lectures to me, and gave me to understand that he was the Ruling Spirit for all such matters for the good city of Gotham. He said to me, — "You will hear from our Merc. Association. I will have you invited, &c." [53] There is another matter to which I crave your attention. I have been considerably impressed of late with the subject of Spiritualism. My mind has always, in fact, been governed by an earnestness of tendency, approaching to Religion, and but two considerations have ever kept me from actually taking to the Pulpit. One of these considerations was the painful conviction that I was not sufficiently virtuous myself — not sufficiently superior to my own passions — with no adequate restraint of will over desire, — and found sin too pleasant, perhaps, to shake off its company; — the next was that my own mind stubbornly opposed every creed of every Christian Church extant. I rejected the Old Testament as a religious authority altogether, & satisfied myself that the New was, however true and good, & wise & pure in many things, a wonderfully corrupt narrative. Spiritualism as a philosophy is in more complete accordance with my own speculations, felt & pursued for 30 years, than any other system. I naturally desire to *know* — substituting my own certain, for the alleged experiences of other people. Now, if God spares me to visit the North this summer, you must endeavour to secure me the *entree* of some of these magic circles, the character of whose members is beyond suspicion. I am resolved to see & study the matter for myself whenever I can get a chance. I am not the man to dread ridicule; and still less am I so little earnest, as to shrink from an investigation involving so vital and absorbing an interest.[54] If you have any of the Spiritual Documents & Records, and can spare me some

---

[52] Peckham's first name may have been James (see note 116, Nov. 3, 1856). We are unable to identify him among the various Peckhams listed in the New York City directories for this period.

[53] Simms' invitation to lecture at New York City came from the Young Men's Lecture Association, not the Mercantile Association. See letter to Bancroft and others of Nov. 3, 1856.

[54] For Simms' account of his experience with mediums during this visit, see letter to Hammond of Dec. 30, 1856.

of them, send them.[55] I have forborne to draw from the Bal. reported in your Jan. account. But I shall shortly have to do so.

God forgive you.
Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

809: To Henry P. Dale [56]

Woodlands, S. C. (Midway P. O.)
May 19, 1856

Henry P. Dale, Esq.

Dear Sir:

I shall certainly keep in mind your request for autographs. At present it is a physical impossiblity to explore my papers, as I am preparing to transfer my family, this week, from my plantation to my city residence. Should I visit Boston this summer, or next winter — as I probably shall — I may bring a few with me. But, they shall be sent (D. V.) if not brought.

Very respectfully
Your obt Servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

810: To John Reuben Thompson

Woodlands May 20. [1856] [57]

My dear Thompson.

You are perhaps right touching the closing verse of the poem. Let the line next the last, run thus —

"And if *foreign* arm *must* save thee,
Be it kindred, &c.

I confess to preferring the "sharp anew." — It is good old English, strong & not commonplace.[58] Thanks for the several

[55] Redfield was the publisher of a number of books dealing with spiritualism. See letter to Hammond of Dec. 30, 1856.

[56] Though the cover of this letter has not survived, Simms' reference herein to Boston indicates that Dale was a Bostonian. The Boston directories for this period, however, do not list him.

[57] Dated by Simms' remarks about the text of "America to England," published in the June, 1856, issue of the *Southern Literary Messenger* (see note 128, May 6, 1855).

[58] "America to England" consists of twenty-two stanzas of eight lines each. The phrase "sharp anew" occurs in I, 2.

books sent me. If my occasional verses can compensate you for these favours, you shall have them. I am only sorry that I am not in a condition to give you any more decided succour. It might be that I could contribute to you a drama or long poem in parts; but the change in your form of publication seems to forbid this.[59] Suppose I were to contribute, serially in dramatic or metrical form, could you so publish as to give me the book form subsequently, say 100 copies, by way of compensation?[60] Touching Redfield & his books. Why not write to him. I fancy that he is sending my books to the person who wrote on your behalf two years ago (when I was in N. Y.) pledging a general review. Write & ask after this person. Either he is sending him, or he fancies (as I did) that you were ignoring us. Say to him that you have satisfied me on this head, & that I beg you to send to him, & to him only. Entreat him to look up the letter of that correspondent who undertook in your behalf.[61] I do not know a single person in S. C. capable of undertaking the review of my writings that you speak of. There was but one who might have done it, & he is in Europe now.[62] Besides, I could not move a finger in any such business. We must wait for the critic *con amore*. I wish particularly that *you* should read the Forayers & Eutaw. All my critical friends agree in pronouncing them my best books.[63] — I hope to forward you other versicles shortly. I have much on hand that should be quite at your service, but that I have not leisure to revise & copy. But something you shall have for every number (D. V.) of your magazine.[64] — I am called on several hands, to Lecture North this winter. Can any call be made at Richmond, Petersburg, Norfolk, &c.[65] Can you say

---

[59] See note 21, Feb. 7, 1856.

[60] The following poems published in the *Southern Literary Messenger* during 1856 can be identified as by Simms: "Forest Music" (signed "Adrian Beaufain"), XXII (March), 211-213; "Phenomenon. The Falling Stars" (signed "Adrian Beaufain"), XXII (May), 364-366; "America to England" (signed "Backwoods"), XXII (June), 422-425; "The Heart Sacrifice" (signed "Adrian Beaufain"), XXIII (July), 55-64; and "Hannibal: His Passage of the Alps. A Historical Sketch" (unsigned), XXIII (Aug.), 137-144.

[61] See letter to Thompson of Feb. 7, 1856.

[62] James Warley Miles. See letter to William Porcher Miles of Jan. 5, 1856.

[63] See James H. Hammond's remarks, quoted in note 36, April 18, 1856.

[64] We are unable to identify contributions by Simms in every issue of the *Southern Literary Messenger* from June through Dec., 1856. See note 60, above.

[65] In *S. L. M.*, XXIII (July, 1856), 79, Thompson writes of Simms' proposed Northern lecture tour: "Mr. Simms, with a versatility of talent that few authors possess, turns readily from the editorial chair or the novelist's writing table to the desk of the lecturer where his fine voice and agreeable manner exert a charm not less powerful than that of his style in composition. We cannot doubt that his success as a lecturer will be equal to his popularity as an

aught on this subject. I shall go, if the demand is sufficiently numerous. We are all well, — just packing up for the city. My wife is grateful for your remembrances. My cares & children increase. I need to earn $3000 per ann. apart from the plantation, to live decently in broadcloth.

God bless you &c.

W. G. S.

811: To Benson John Lossing [66]

Woodlands, Midway P. O. S. C.
May 22, 1856

My dear Mr. Lossing.

I am happy to recieve a letter from your welcome hand, which I should be happy to shake here, at the portals of our Woodland Lodge. I trust some day to enjoy this pleasure. Thanks for your kindly and prompt service in respect to the Lectures. I have written to the Lyceum that I will be pleased to include that Society in my Northern *programme* for the winter; and, to the Y. M. Association, that, if there be nothing incompatible (in their rules) in my Lecturing before them as before the Lyceum, (though with a differing Lecture, of course) I should be happy to comply with their desires also.[67] I hope to see you in the autumn in N. Y. Meanwhile, if you can give me any hints in regard to this Lecturing business, which is new to me *as a busi-*

---

author. . . ." Thompson again writes of Simms' tour in *S. L. M.*, XXIII (Oct., 1856), 307: "Our friend, W. Gilmore Simms, . . . is already announced for New York and Boston, where he will discourse on Rural Life in the Southern States and South Carolina in the Revolution. With the latter theme Mr. Simms is entirely conversant, having contributed to the *Southern Quarterly Review* some powerful articles touching the distinguished part borne by his gallant State in the struggle which established our Independence ['South Carolina in the Revolution,' XIV (July, 1848), 37-77, and 'The Siege of Charleston in the American Revolution,' XIV (Oct., 1848), 261-337]. The Reviewer had the satisfaction of seeing much of his historical learning thereanent appropriated last winter in Congress without acknowledgment, but the array of facts he will present to the Bostonians will be none the less new to them. Rural Life in the Southern States will prove a most delightful topic in the hands of one so thoroughly cognizant of the social characteristics of our people and so happy in his delineations." For Simms' Northern lecture tour, see following letters. He lectured at Richmond, Petersburg, Norfolk, and other Southern cities in Feb. and March, 1857.

[66] See introductory sketch.

[67] Simms lectured at New York City at invitation of the Young Men's Lecture Association (see letter to Bancroft and others of Nov. 3, 1856). Presumably his planned lectures before the Lyceum were among those cancelled (see letter to Bancroft and others of Nov. 21, 1856).

ness, I shall be most grateful. My object will be to economize time and travel, & realize the largest possible pecuniary results. It is my policy now, as a matter of health, to escape for certain seasons from the desk. The strain has been too great upon me. But, as I am a man of large family, and so large needs, and "one who has had losses," I cannot merely travel. The Lecturing business seems to promise me that respite from the desk which I so much require, while affording me as liberal an income as I could possibly acquire at the desk. You can judge for me, as for yourself, how far I may hope to find these views reasonable. Any hints that you can give me, any counsel, will no doubt aid me in my programme. As yet I have only been sounding — having first been *sounded,* from sundry quarters. I should like to start from N. Y. and take the Northern Capitals & States — to so arrange, as to follow no crossing routes, but to make one scene, the step towards another — even as we do in the manufacture of a novel. Now, in your precincts, where the business is regularly understood, you might teach me every thing — touching the several points in this order, — the expense — the modes & degree of compensation, — and especially, what subjects would be most likely to please the Northern ear, from Southern lips. I propose to write two or three Lectures this summer, which, added to what I have, will probably suffice. I desire to select topics for these which will be fresh, suitable & within my range. You can enlighten me in this respect. Will you be so good as to do so. — I thank you again for your most genial & complimentary paragraph [68] — the only objection to which is the doubt which it occasions, lest it may encourage too large expectations on the part of the audience. Public Speaking, you are aware, is certainly out of my province, though I need not tell you that my friends accuse me of doing no small amount of it in private.

I trust you have read "The Forayers" & "Eutaw." You will see that I am dealing very freely with some of our Historians — that, in fact, I am seeking to open new clues to the student in this province. Your own studies, in Rev. Hist., has no doubt led you to conclude a thousand times, that there is no field of investigation so likely to confound the seeker with the absurdities which have been put on record. — What are you doing of late? — I remember with great pleasure the visit we paid you two sum-

[68] Not located.

mer's ago.[69] I wrote to Paulding, not long ago, that I meditated a visit to his precinct this summer. Perhaps, it may be in your way to take the route with me, & you can show me the wonders of the region. Let me hear from you, and believe me, very truly and gratefully,

Yr frd & servt

W. Gilmore Simms

812: To Benson John Lossing

Charleston, June 27, 1856

My dear Mr. Lossing

Your last kind letter has been some time on hand, but I have been such an invalid — dyspeptic — and we have had such horridly hot weather — and I have been so much troubled with the thousand toils and anxieties attendant upon a transfer of my family from their plantation to their city abode, that I have had neither taste nor leisure for any performances, however brief, at the desk. And now, the melting mood is so prevalent, — this fierce sun of June pours down upon us his fiery arrows with such vehement and incessant volley, that one's ideas are effectually dried up. The brain is conscious of few other sensations than those of boil, and bake, and broil & fry & stew and steam. I am suffering especially, much more than usual this season, in consequence I suppose, of a greater degree of individual disorganization. I have been troubled with sharp attacks of indigestion, and my liver is in a very dormant and dissatisfied condition.

It is just now exceedingly difficult for me to conjecture even when I may get to the North. If I am to lecture there next fall and winter, I shall hardly be able to go thither till after the summer solstice. I still have my Lectures to prepare. In respect to the Lecturing Course, things seem in *stat. quo.* I have heard nothing recently, and the *calls* I have already had are too few to justify me in the enterprise. But, as the ides of July are not yet over, it is probable that there may be something more demonstrative, & more provocative, in the chapter of the future. *Nous verrons.* I thank you for your counsels, which are evidently judicious.[70] You perhaps will be able to say if any of the sub-

[69] Doubtless made with Evert and George Long Duyckinck and William Wilson around the same time as Simms' last visit to Paulding. See letter to Paulding of Nov. 28, 1854.

[70] In his letter to Lossing of May 22 Simms had asked advice in planning his Northern lecture tour.

jects which I now name to you will be likely to prove of interest to the Northern audience. They are those of Lectures which I have been using popularly in the South.

"Poetry & the Practical — 3 Lectures —
"The Moral Character of Hamlet. 2 Lect.
"Ante Colonial Hist. of the South. 2 "
"Choice of a Profession 1 " [71]

If you think of any topic, in particular, which, it would seem to you, might be within my province, & particularly acceptable, pray name it seasonably. I shall regard your opinion in such a matter, as so much testimony, on the part of a good witness, in respect to the usual appetites of a community.

Of course, if I come North this summer, I shall be delighted with any arrangement which will give us your company any where. In one sense, I hold you, though a young man, to be the Old Mortality of our times & country.

Yours very truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

813: To Mary Lawson

Charleston, Aug. 23. 1856

My dear Mary.

Your letter was exceedingly welcome, not only as it assured me of your kind remembrance, but as it brought tidings of the health & happiness of all your household. It is a pleasant thing to hear of one's friends always, but especially so, when we are told that they are in the full enjoyment of the most unalloyed of human blessings. Nature provides a full feast to all those who seek her in love, and to keep the heart open to her innocent mode of life, no less than the eyes — to keep the sensibilities awake to her charms, and feel through an affectionate fancy and a thoughtful imagination, the precious beauties in Her keeping, is one of the sweetest modes of passing time — it is a mode which rarely brings with it a sting. Happy all of you that have the leisure for this, — to whom Fortune has been so bountiful. Be careful that you do not show yourself unworthy or ungrateful; do not be

[71] The MSS. of all but one of these lectures (the second on "Ante Colonial History of the South") are in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library.

wasteful of life; drink in wisely if you would drink in happily, and do not forget that life is inseparable from Duty. The life of woman no more than that of man, is not exactly that of a butterfly, which flits and glitters for an hour, and dies at last a mere worm. When you wander forth into the beautiful domain of Nature, you are to *absorb* as well as see; to carry home something in heart and head over which you can meditate when the glooms of winter are about you, something which will make you more human, more indulgent to Humanity; more affectionate to your kind; more susceptible to the beautiful, and especially to the core of the Beautiful, which is Truth. Your imagination and Fancy, as well as mere sight, must be exercised, and Thought & Contemplation, coming to the aid of observation, will make you an Explorer & Discoverer. To bring these faculties into due exercise, you must read regularly, and in all suggestive works. You should read the Poets diligently, not to repeat their commonplaces, but if possible to discover their secret meaning; for every true poet has a mystery, which diligent Love will enable you to discover. But the best guaranty for thought & discovery, will be the possession of an aim — a purpose. You are not to go forth simply to be amused. That is not Life. You are to seek to *do*. Now, find out what you *can* do. You profess to be pleased with the charms of Nature. Can't you draw & paint them, so that you may show to me and other friends, when I visit you again, some of these natural beauties which have so charmed your eyes this summer. Be sure, my dear Mary, Being is nothing without Doing — it is a mere Butterfly existence. Try then & do. — I am glad to hear from you for another reason. You are almost my only correspondent left in your region. It is a long time since I have got a Letter from Duyckinck, Bockee, or any body except my publisher. Here, we are all tolerably well. My boy Sydney is puny. We suppose him troubled with worms. Our youngest Beverley Hammond is again renewed in vigour. Mary Lawson is just enjoying a school vacation. She is as fat as Christina. Chevillette is as mischievous as ever. Gilmore has holiday also, & is a great tall clumsy boy who can almost wear his father's breeches. I have been more a sufferer this season than usual. The heat here has been very great, and I have not recuperated from my winter labours which were very heavy. Whether Augusta will be able to come on or not I do not know. I think it improbable, however, since I propose to be absent from home a good deal this winter,

& Washington Steele being about to be married, Augusta will be her Mother's chief companion.[72] — I hope that Mr. Bockee did well in the sale of his Washington Square Property, and that he will be even more fortunate in his proposed purchase on the Hudson. But he seems to have cut me — I suppose, like your father, becoming a *millionaire*. And now, my dear Mary, as I have pretty much exhausted my budget, you must let me, — looking back to what I have said — assure you that in giving my advice, as to what you *should* do, I do not mean to convey the idea that I hold you to have been doing nothing. Far from it. It will give me pleasure to believe that you have been doing as well as Being — and that you have not, in your enjoyments, neglected any of your proper employments. My love to Mama to Christina & Katy & Jimmy — of whom you say nothing — and believe me, dear Mary, very lovingly Your own friend

W. Gilmore Simms

814: To James Lawson

[August 23, 1856][73]

Dear Lawson

Were it not for Mary, I should never be able to trace your progress, and be gratified with occasionally hearing of your paths of prosperity & pleasantness & peace. Thanks for your very brief note; but you were always one of those who would rather catch a fish than a friend. Perhaps, you fancy, you have been a fisher of men long enough. At all events, I rejoice to hear that you have fish to fry, and without fatiguing yourself, and can earn your dinner in your very play. God grant, my dear fellow, that you may be able to fish in pleasant waters to the end of the chapter. I have little to say in this scribble which is not said in that to Mary. There have been rumours of Yellow Fever here, but as yet it is doubtful, and I can hardly concieve that we shall have much, if our present dry atmosphere continues. But you appear to have a good deal of it in N. Y. & the precincts. Your papers & authorities suppress a great deal no doubt; and, as a matter of precaution, I would counsel you not to hasten back to

[72] Anna Washington Govan Steele (see note 56, April 30, 1848) was married on March 28, 1857, to Dr. William H. Fuller, of Pocotaligo, Beaufort District, S. C.

[73] Dated by Simms' references to his letter to Mary (see preceding letter) and to his Northern lecture tour.

the city in the opening of September, but wait a wee until you see how the Disease shall develope. I tell you, if it breaks out in N. Y. it will prove a most terrific pestilence. Make your provision accordingly. It is probable that I shall be with you about the last of Sept. or the 1st. week in Oct. It depends on Home affairs. My wife's accouchement is expected early in Sept.[74] My engagements to Lecture at the North this Winter, promise to be very numerous, according to the report of Redfield who recieves them. I am now beginning to plan & prepare my Lectures, going grudgingly to the task. My mind does not work satisfactorily. In fact, I overdid the work last Winter & Spring. What of Forest? Does he say aught of Timon?[75] What of Mrs. Sinclair?[76] I noted, some time ago, her arrival in N. Orleans. Is their Law Case finally settled?[77] I need, every now & then, a long letter of details from Gotham — to bring up arrearages. Can't you attempt one as in the days of our Youth? *That* is one of the modes by which to renew it.

Yours Ever truly

W. G. S.

J. L.

815: To James Lawrence Orr

Charleston, Aug. 30. [1856][78]

My dear Orr.

I know not where you are, nor what you are doing, but take for granted that you are still at your post in Washington.[79] I have little to say, being immensely busied at this moment, preparing for a course of Lectures at the North, whither I have been summoned by a flood of invitations; and where, unless the dissolution takes place before we look for it, I am in hopes to earn a much needed amount of money. But what I have to say is briefly this: It is time that you should begin seriously to calculate the value,

[74] Govan Singleton Simms was born on Sept. 1.

[75] For Simms' adaptation of *Timon of Athens,* see letter to Lawson of Oct. 21, 1852, and following letters to Lawson. Simms occasionally misspells Edwin Forrest's name.

[76] Catherine Sinclair Forrest.

[77] See note 93, *c.* May 6, 1849.

[78] Dated by Simms' references to "preparing for a course of Lectures at the North" and to the forthcoming presidential election (1856), in which James Buchanan (the Democratic candidate) defeated Millard Fillmore (the National American candidate) and John Charles Frémont (the Republican candidate).

[79] Orr was a member of Congress (1849-1859).

at once to yourself and the South, of the Democratic Party. I fancy you begin to see for yourself what I long ago urged upon you, that, even if successful in electing their President, the D. P. was too feeble to maintain their pledges to the South, and would not retain their organization very long after. It is barely possible, I think, that Buchanan will be elected. He may carry a sufficient Northern vote to secure this result. The South, I take it, will sustain him entirely. As for Fillmore, I suppose him nowhere. But even if elected, the Democratic Party, like the Whig under Fillmore, will not possess the proper administrative power for good. If you agree with me, you will see the propriety of recognizing, with all your sympathies, the *Sectional* organization. The South, as a Section, has the power to rule this country through its products — to acquire the commerce & manufactures, to grow eminently great for all purposes. We are by nature independent & powerful. Were we but united, all would be right. Now, *self & country,* in your case, may be served equally, if you seize upon the proper moment, to show to your people that you are not simply a *national man,* which is the charge most frequently brought against you. Take an early opportunity to identify yourself with the South, especially, making it understood that you go with the D. P. only as that Party is able to promote the interests & safety of the South. Do not be tardy. Do not be a minute too late. There is no reason, so far as I see, why you should not represent your country, in a sectional organization, as successfully as under a national one. — I throw out these hints to you frankly, as — you will credit me — I really desire to see you in all cases successful, where the propriety and patriotism of your course may claim recognition. You are a man of energy, strength, resolution. You have youth & zeal. Bring these to bear upon the new necessities of the country — the new relations which we may be about to form — and I have no doubt you can achieve a far superior and less questioned position than that which you now occupy. Do not suffer the harness of party, to render you oblivious in any degree, of that new course, to which the necessities of the country are now driving your section of it. I am satisfied that the disintegration of all existing parties is inevitable — an opinion formed long ago, — which I expressed to you at Anderson,[80] and which every day's experience serves to confirm. It is an old history. That of all

[80] During his visit in Aug., 1855. See Simms' letters of that date.

confederacies. You will see this, in degree as you keep yourself uninfluenced by the usual hopes & the routine thoughts of party. Mere Partisans never see Revolution — since they never see that which they fear, and believe that only which they hope. But that all existing organizations must perish under strife of Sections, I hold now to be apparent to all eyes that common sense can counsel (?). If this be so, what remains to you, but the course which I counsel. See that you are not slow to such an identification with the *extreme* Southern wing, as will make it easy to take the field under the new banner of our country.

What between Butler's and Keitt's interest in cudgellings & courtships, I have not recieved a single public document from either of them this session.[81] Will you do me the favour to send me all that you can — all that you can pick up in the public offices, past or present. I see that long labours are before me of historical controversy. Let me beg you also to procure me a supply of seeds &c. from the Patent Office. Write me freely & believe me

Truly yr friend

Simms

816: To Thomas A. Burke

Charleston, S. C.
Aug. 30. 1856

My dear Mr. Burke.

I am glad to be so pleasantly reminded of our long intercourse together as Editor & Publisher,[82] as I am by the copy of the Madison paper, which you were so (I take for granted) good as to send me, and through the very complimentary notice which you make of myself and Confession. I rejoice to see you engaged in a vocation for which I hold you to be especially well fitted, and

---

[81] On May 22, 1856, Charles Sumner (1811-1874), Senator from Massachusetts, was caned by Preston Smith Brooks (1819-1857), Representative from South Carolina, because of Sumner's speech in the Senate on May 20 denouncing Andrew Pickens Butler, Senator from South Carolina and uncle of Brooks. Brooks resigned on July 15, but was re-elected to fill the vacancy caused by his own resignation. Lawrence Massillon Keitt also resigned (on July 16) and was likewise re-elected.

At this time Keitt was courting Miss Harriet Lane, niece of James Buchanan.

[82] Burke's firm, Walker and Burke, Charleston, was the publisher of the *Southern Quarterly Review* during 1853. Burke had become connected with the *Review* in 1851 (see letter to M. C. M. Hammond of Oct. 11, 1851).

I shall rejoice still more to learn that you are pursuing it profitably.[83] That you will do so, in one, & the better sense — viz. that of self-development — I have no doubt; but I sincerely hope that your arguments to the pockets of your people, and their patriotism together, will not prove less fortunate. — I am now busied in the preparation of a series of Lectures which I am to deliver next winter at the North. In the spring I make the campaign South.[84] Will there be any demand for such things in your precinct? Pray Sir, let me hear from you occasionally, & let me have an occasional peep at your paper. I congratulate you on the spirit & intelligence of your dep't.

Very truly Yours
W. Gilmore Simms

817: To James Lawson

Charleston, Sep. 7. [1856][85]

Dear Lawson.

It is not long since I wrote to Mary & yourself, making pretty full report of the state of affairs in my petty province of Home.[86]

---

[83] With the issue of April 12, 1856, of the Madison (Ga.) *Family Visitor* Burke's name is listed on the masthead as editor. Benjamin G. Liddon was the publisher. Burke reviews *Confession* in the issue of Aug. 16, remarking: "We know of no man who has been so little appreciated by his own section as Mr. Simms. Strong, clear and elaborate, with a thorough knowledge of human nature and an extraordinary facility of composition, he is without doubt the first living American novelist. Eminently southern in his view and feelings, and aiming, as he does in nearly every instance, to develop Southern history, his books ought to be found in every library, public and private, throughout the Southern States, and yet we have good reason to know that by far the largest sales of this new edition . . . are made at the North. It certainly is not for lack of merit, nor because the present edition will not adorn any gentleman's library. But we had no intention of making a long appeal in favor of Mr. Simms or his books, for we conceive that neither of them need [*sic*] it. Our object is simply to notice a new edition of one of his novels, which is before us.

"'Confession' is, we think, one of the very best of all its author's productions. It belongs to what might be called the subjective school of fiction, in which the passions which slumber in the human breast are slowly and gradually revealed. In this work, the self-esteem of an ambitious nature, goaded by continual wrong, grows into the worst form of jealousy. To readers simply in search of incident, the author, in his introduction, promises but little encouragement. . . .

"And yet we doubt if any reader of 'Confession' will care to put it a side [*sic*] until he has finished it."

We are indebted to Mrs. Lilla M. Hawes, Director of the Georgia Historical Society, for examining the Society's file of the *Family Visitor* and transcribing for us this and other quotations about Simms.

[84] See preceding and following letters. The Madison *Family Visitor* of Nov. 1 reprints (somewhat inaccurately) the remarks of the Boston *Traveller* of Oct. 6 (see note 104, Sept. 20, 1856).

[85] Dated by the birth of Govan Singleton Simms on Sept. 1.

[86] See letters of Aug. 23.

Since then however, we have passed a crisis, always one of doubt and anxiety in all well regulated families. My wife's accouchement has taken place, and she has added another specimen of the Boy genus to my menagerie; a stout, hearty little fellow, of a calm dignified placid bearing & look, who only yells under proper provocation, and when his porridge is too long in preparation. My quiver now, to use Biblical phraseology is tolerably full of arrows. Four boys and three girls ought to be enough to garrison any small fortress such as ours, particularly when they have for commissary no more adroit person than a Poet. As chef de commissariat I can feelingly assure you that I am sometimes at my wits ends, where to forage. But it grieves me little. My faith is so strong, that I should never doubt, if God should send me a dozen more, that he would also provide quails and manna in sufficient abundance to meet the exigency of the new mouths. The mother, & the newcomer are both doing well. We name the latter *Govan Singleton,* Govan being the maiden name of his mother's mother — and Singleton of mine. I am now busy preparing my Lectures for your Northern audiences. Redfield tells me that the calls are already sufficiently numerous to give me nightly employments for two months or more. But I look with some dread at the prospect of a horrid winter, & day & night travel in freezing weather. Heaven send me a sufficient Dreadnought and Foul-weather garment. We have a little show of Yellow fever here, confined almost wholly to seamen. It creeps on very slowly — four weeks having produced but 45 cases, in a population of 50,000. Our weather now is cool and pleasant; but we find that the East, especially the South-East wind always increases the disease. We note that its progress is much the same in your precincts. Keep your family aloof from it as long as you can. It is a terrible customer, and if it once makes its way into your city, it will sweep along with such a terrible besom as will make your people remember it with a shudder for the next hundred years. Love to wife and all the girls. Bestow a kiss for me upon the circle — and Believe me

Ever truly Yours & theirs

W. G. S.

J. L.

818: To James Henry Hammond

Charleston, Sep. 7. [1856][87]

Dear Hammond.

I wrote you by private hand yesterday,[88] to introduce my friend Major Whaley,[89] who goes to Aiken, and being very anxious to know you personally will procure a vehicle & find his way to you if he can. As he will linger about Aiken for several days, & may not be able of himself to get to you, if you will write to him care of W. Lawton, who is lodging there, & whom you remember as Prest. of the S. C. Institute,[90] to direct him how to seek & find you, & express your welcome, he will be very much gratified. He is a well read lawyer, of very respectable talents, son of a man of fortune on Edisto, & doing well at the Bar. He has recently lost his wife,[91] & has one child surviving. It has been a fortunate release for him, as, for two or three years, he has been forced to live with, to endure, nurse &c an insanely idiotic woman, — equally diseased in mind & body. He has been patient, cheerful, watchful, kind, under all these circumstances, & is really a very exemplary man. His faults are those of manner simply, though he has some small weaknesses, which you will probably detect, though he will no doubt bear himself very modestly in your presence. Briefly, you will find him a really excellent fellow, with good sense, intelligence & some reading. He is, by the way, not only a graduate of a College, but of the best N. E. Law Schools, & I fancy that he is better grounded in the abstract nature of Law, than 19/20 of our most popular practitioners. I have told him of your millet sugar & vinery, and he is especially curious to see & hear of these topics. He has more than 1200 acres of Goose Creek lands, and is desirous of experimenting upon them under good advisement. At present, he medi-

---

[87] Dated by Hammond's letters to Simms of Aug. 8 and Aug. 29, 1856, in which he discusses his "millet sugar & vinery." Hammond's reply to this letter and another (unlocated) is dated Oct. 2. The originals are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[88] We have not located this letter. For a list of extant letters from Hammond to Simms written since Oct. 4, 1853, the date of Simms' latest letter to Hammond which we have located, see note 86, Oct. 4, 1853.

[89] Thomas B. Whaley.

[90] William M. Lawton (1806-1870), a cotton factor in Charleston, had been president of the South Carolina Institute since 1850. His business address was 13 Southern Wharf, his residence 17 Rutledge Street (see the Charleston directories for this period). He served as alderman for several terms and was for a long time a leading director of the Bank of the State of South Carolina and subsequently of the Bank of Charleston.

[91] A sister of Lawrence Massillon Keitt.

tates a Tour of Europe. Your syrup was recieved safely, & really enjoyed. The flavour is remarkably fine, & of a peculiar sort. We all greatly relish it here. If you can make it at the price you mention, it will do wonders for our poor country.[92] — I mentioned that my wife had brought me another boy.[93] Both mother & child are doing well. There is a stir here about the M. to Congress. Aiken sneaks out as the weather looks squally. I heard last night the *on dit* that he had *invested very largely in Minnesota lands* — a fact which is full of significance. The National Party men, here, are packing the Jury as usual. They are about to run Magrath, who will carry the Irish & the merely popular vote; but who rouses the gorge of the State rights folk. He seeks Congress as a mode of finding his way to the Supreme Bench. Of course, with an eye to office, he is the last man to be trusted with the representation. Clapp [94] last night proposed to elect you— that the emergency was such that we should overlook the fact that you were not a citizen. It was enough that you were the only man who could be thought of for the exigency, & that we should make you a citizen whether or no. Cunningham, it is thought, will be beaten out of sight. The opinion is that he is singularly unpopular, personally, even among those who would cheerfully trust *him,* when they could not trust Magrath.[95] Butler and Evans are flooding me with the attacks of the Northern Press on South Carolina. Butler says "I have no time to answer them. It is the business of the Historian." But his blunderings have provoked them, & he is one of the victims in all the attacks. In brief he wants me to take up the cudgels and fight his battles.[96] It is a

---

[92] In his letter of Aug. 8 (cited note 87, above) Hammond writes: ". . . I have made syrup out of that sugar millet pronounced even by *dealers* in town equal to that they now retail at 75¢ the gallon. I can make it at 20¢—I think at 15¢."

[93] This announcement of Govan's birth was doubtless made in his unlocated letter of Sept. 6. See above.

[94] John Milton Clapp. See note 54, Feb. 25, 1847, and note 75, July 20, 1848.

[95] William Aiken served as a member of Congress from March 4, 1851, until March 3, 1857. Aiken declined renomination in 1856, and among those nominated for the position were John Cunningham (see the Charleston *Mercury* of Sept. 6), William Porcher Miles (see the *Mercury* of Sept. 7), and Andrew Gordon Magrath (see the *Mercury* of Sept. 13). Magrath withdrew from the contest after William Robinson Taber, Jr., the junior associate proprietor and editor of the *Mercury,* was killed in a duel with Edward Magrath, who had challenged Taber because of the *Mercury*'s attacks on his brother. An account of the duel is given in the Charleston *Evening News* of Sept. 30. Miles was elected to Congress and served from March 4, 1857, until his retirement in Dec., 1860.

[96] As Preston Smith Brooks had done in caning Charles Sumner (see note 81, Aug. 30, 1856). In lecturing on "South Carolina in the Revolution" at

pretty thing that one who has fed all his life at the treasury bowls, who is still feeding, — who is chosen for this very sort of warfare — should call upon me to do the business, whom he & his fraternity have always contrived to keep without feed at all. I have just got a long letter from Lorenzo Sabine, apologetic & complimentary, who invites me to visit him![97]

Yours ever

W. G. S.

819: To Thomas A. Burke

Charleston S. C.
Sep. 7, 1856.

My dear Mr. Burke.

Your letter has given me great pleasure. You surely must have failed to do justice to my frankness & sincerity of character, if you could doubt that I should welcome your communications; to my appreciative faculties, if you supposed that I should have forgotten you after so long an intercourse. I rejoice to think that you are properly developing yourself. The mere pecuniary profit from one's labors, tho' important to his necessities, is yet the smallest part of the profit if his intellectual & moral improvement keeps due pace with his exercise. To live truly, wisely and profitably is simply to grow in the knowledge & use of our own endowments: and I am happy to think, from the specimens sent me, that even in the modest vehicle which you conduct, you are able weekly to report your own progress. Your style is improving, your thoughts becoming maturer, more wide of grasp, more firm & confident. Your danger will be from the contracting influence of a very small circle, in which the standards are necessarily humble, and where there is no mental attrition. Your remedy must be sought for in study, and in the maintenance of a constant intercourse with the thought of great states & cities. This can only be done through the medium of the current Literature, & the European periodicals. But especially acquaint your-

---

Buffalo, Rochester, and New York City (see Simms' letters of Nov., 1856), Simms did fight Butler's battles, though to Simms they were South Carolina's.

[97] Simms had earlier attacked Sabine for inaccuracy in his *The American Loyalists* (see note 12, Jan. 11, 1856). More recently he had reviewed unfavorably Sabine's *Notes on Duels and Duelling, Alphabetically Arranged, with a Preliminary Historical Essay* (Boston: Crosby, Nichols, and Company, 1855) in two letters signed "Lorris" published in the Charleston *Mercury* of May 9 and 17, 1855.

self with the standard literature of the Shakspearean & Baconian period, vulgarly called the Elizabethan. Do not overlook the prose of Milton & the prefaces of Dryden. — I have many trifles in my Portfolio & would cheerfully send them to you, & will do so upon occasion; but the difficulty just now is in revising & copying them out for the press. I have no leisure now for any asides. I am up to the eyes in the toil of preparing Lectures for my Northern campaign, and you are to regard even the slight letters which I send you, as in singular proof of my respect and in tribute to your attention to my interests in former days. The old story of which you speak is still in M. S. but it is fragmentary, & I shall probably never do any thing with it in its present form. To be available it requires to be remodelled.[98] My Lectures are moral, Historical & Literary. I get $50 & my expenses for each: but in small towns like yours in S. C. or Geo. I have usually consented to give four, in a course, for $100 & my expenses. *Our* people, the Gentry, I mean, usually get up that sum among themselves, say 25 subscribing $5. each; & then throw open the Lectures to the public at large. Some of these, however, subscribe smaller sums from 50/100 to $2.00.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms

You should get up a Lyceum for the Lectures &c. Were you to send your paper containing notices to Redfield, & write him he would probably send you other of his publications.[99]

820: To Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond

Charleston, Sep. 20. [1856][100]

Dear Major.

I hope you get on swimmingly, physically & politically. I should judge so from the tone of your letter, which is almost

---

[98] Nothing in the Madison (Ga.) *Family Visitor* (see note 83, Aug. 30, 1856) can be identified as by Simms. The file of the newspaper in the Georgia Historical Society ends with the issue of Dec. 6, 1856, which may be the last, since with the issue of Oct. 25 through that of Dec. 6 the newspaper is offered for sale by the publisher, Benjamin G. Liddon.

[99] No reviews of Simms' novels were published in the *Family Visitor* after this date. For Burke's earlier review of *Confession,* see note 83, Aug. 30, 1856.

[100] Dated by Simms' reference to his forthcoming Northern lecture tour. The MS. of this letter is in bad condition with several words missing and others badly smudged.

triumphant. From what I hear occasionally, I should suppose your chances of election good.[101] I need not tell you how much I rejoice in this opinion. I take for granted that you have to keep the road until the affair is settled. This will no doubt be of help to mind & body — head & heart. It is death to a man of resources to be not only idle, but idle at home. — I don't recollect what I said to the General,[102] but I can hardly suppose that I betrayed any confidence. I fancy that I merely hinted to him that you had heard some of his careless speeches, which I know he is apt to utter perhaps too carelessly, and in mere perversity of mood; and counselled him to the proprieties. I regard you both as saying & doing a thousand things perversely, in your idle or wanton moments, which neither of you really mean; and you make no allowances for each other. In petty matters of this sort, [you are] both, as a pair of overgrown boys, too well fed, too well off, and spoil'd by mere independence of the world. You should both have an occasional birching to keep down the flesh. If you understood each other's moods better, and made proper allowance for them, it is probable that all that you might say, of or to, each other would go for idle wind which neither would nor should be regarded. — I do not know what the papers have said of my Lectures or Lecturing, for really I have seen not one on the subject;[103] but I am drudging upon my Northern course, & am nearly exhausted. I have just finished one to be delivered in Boston, on 'South Carolina in the Revolution.' — If they will listen to me![104] I have 2 others to write between this and 15th. Oct. My wife has another son,[105] but it does not seem to thrive,

---

[101] Hammond was elected to the State House of Representatives and served during 1856-1857.

[102] James H. Hammond.

[103] We have been unable to locate these notices or, in fact, to discover where Simms had recently been lecturing.

[104] The Boston *Traveller* of Oct. 6 says of Simms: "We are delighted to hear that this celebrated novelist, the best Southern representative of American Literature, is coming North this fall, and during the winter is to deliver a series of lectures in many of our principal cities. We hope that the Mercantile Library Association will make haste to secure his early services for his full course. It is due to the honor of the American Athens, and no less due to Mr. Simms himself—who by a long life of the most wonderful literary industry, a success whose recognition has been temporarily limited only by local causes, and a genius whose fruits only need that wider recognition to be universally appreciated—that he should receive at the hands of the citizens of Boston the best compliment they can bestow. We are not informed as to the subject of any single lecture or of the series, but whatever it may be our readers may be assured that he has chosen nothing which his various scholarship, his literary skill and his brilliant genius will not carefully adorn."

[105] Govan.

probably from the nurse. This keeps us anxious. I have many cares at present, of all sorts, family, plantation, Lectures; and I labour under the natural dullness which such influences may [create]. Some of that Hock, or even [*one word missing*] of which you speak, at [home] with you at Summer Hill, would [no doubt] do wonders for me; but I must de[fer that] hope till a better season. In respect (to your Godfathership), the General & yourself, were the sponsors of Beverly Hammond. The name was given in compliment to old Tucker & the Brothers Hammond, the General first as an old & true friend; you second as a young friend but one whom I hold no less true. I knew, of course, that you were both men of sins, but I have found that such men mostly have the virtues. You were both bad enough to be good, — bad enough to be better, — and you will do me the justice to say that I have much more frequently rated you both, in respect to your faults, than I have admitted them to other people. I take for granted that if any thing should happen to me, you will both give the boy the benefit of your good, & withhold from him the knowledge of your evil. My regards to our Edgefield friends, and affectionate respects to Mrs. H. — and blessings on the young ones.

Yours Ever truly

W. G. S.

821: To James Lawson

Charleston, S. C. Oct. 6. [1856][106]

Dear Lawson.

Thanks for your letter, though late. It finds us all in tolerably good condition. The family, indeed, has never been more healthy; nor in fact the city, though we have had the Yellow fever creeping about in the lower purlieus for two months. Our children, big & little, *7* in number! — are all merry as crickets and make a most infernal racket all hours. The baby has been, & is, very fretful; covered with a feverish eruption from excessive heat of the system, from the hour he was born, which keeps him irritable. He is, however, beginning to improve, and much suffering in a child, is a source of promise for his future manhood. He will know how to endure patiently, and without complaint here-

[106] Dated by Simms' remarks about his son Govan. See preceding letters.

after. We call him after the maiden names of his mother's mother, & mine — Govan Singleton. Govan, by the way, was of Scotch parentage. Gilmore is at school, & is doing pretty well. The Master reports him as making quite successful progress in his Latin. Mary Lawson is as fat, *almost* as Christina — a big girl! Chevillette is as tricksy an Elf as any of the Court of Titania — full of mischief. Sydney has been suffering from worms, but is recovering. He is the *prettiest* of the boys, with such a head that his hat fits Gilmore, who is 13, and he but 5. He is, besides, the boy whose instincts are so truthful that he is the corrector of the tripping tongues of all the rest. Our Beverley is a firm little Saxon who fears nothing, and moves like a rocket. Augusta is improving. She is still thin, and I felt like bringing her on with me this winter to the North, but she has made arrangements to spend some two months in Georgia, in Jan. & Feb.[107] My wife is slowly recovering. Mr. Roach is reduced to a state of almost utter imbecility, mind & body, so that the cares of the plantation, which he has always mismanaged, are devolved upon my hands. This gives me a great deal of trouble & it is at considerable sacrifice that I give up the next 2 months to Northern Lectures. I have now to look out a good overseer, & put things in good working trim before I depart.[108] It will therefore be about the last week in October before I shall be able to see you, and succumb to the sovereignty of Lady Lyde Lawson. Meanwhile cover to me the letter of which you speak. It may be some call for Lectures which I shall need to answer promptly. Send it by return mail as soon as you get this, and direct to me in Charleston. — I wrote the other day to Forrest, on behalf of certain Gentlemen concerned in the theatre here, who wish to get him for a short engagement, but do not yet hear from him.[109] I addressed him at New York. I gave him a hint about Timon, which puts no *time on*. Mais! — Give my best thanks to Mary who shows such an affectionate interest in my affairs. I owe her much love, & many kisses. She has been my *one* friend in the family, & without her I should never have heard a word of or from you all for months. Christina & Kate seem equally to have abandoned me, and I suppose Willy Gilly has almost forgotten his namesake. I hope to see him a braw big broth of a boy when I get to

[107] Doubtless at invitation of the Teffts.
[108] See letter to Hammond of Oct. 13, 1856.
[109] The last performances Forrest ever gave in Charleston were during Jan. 25–Feb. 6, 1847. See Hoole, *The Ante-Bellum Charleston Theatre*, p. 212.

see you all. I trust that Jimmy is justifying his promise & your hope. Let him understand that Genius is but a vagabond, without work. To *be* any thing, he must learn to *do* any thing, and buckle to his profession with all the loving fondness with which he would embrace Beauty. — What has become of Bockee? My last letters to him remain unanswered. I have addressed them to the care of the old House. I hope that he prospers. Has he got his farm yet. Tell him, should you see him, that Redfield assumes that he can secure a Lecturing engagement for me in Newark.[110] Love to all, and God's blessing upon all.

Yours Ever as Ever

W. G. S.

822: To James Henry Hammond

Woodlands, Oct. 13. 1856.

dear Hammond.

I leave it to you to select and send us an overseer.[111] I rely upon your judgment altogether, and you may engage, if you can find your man, even at $500. It is evident to me that nothing less than a man of ability can save us. The miserable creature whom we have employed at $250 — his bread & cook, — has probably made us 30 bales of Cotton; his corn will probably fall short of our need.[112] Every thing looks a mere wilderness. My earnings, rated at about $2000 per ann. are now beginning to be consumed for the support of the plantation. If you can get me 6 or 800 weight of Joles, such as you bought for yourself in Augusta, when I was with you, at a moderate price send them from Augusta by the R. R. to "W. G. S. Midway" and write to inform us.[113] Add this item to my debt to you, and make me

---

[110] Simms did not lecture at Newark. For his itinerary, see note 31, April 17, 1856.

[111] Apparently Simms had written to Hammond earlier this year asking aid in finding a new overseer (see Hammond's letters to Simms of June 17, July 14, and Oct. 9). Hammond further discusses the problem of Simms' overseer in letters of Oct. 17 and Dec. 9. The originals of Hammond's letters are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[112] In 1853 Simms' overseer was a Mr. Crawford (see letter to Hammond of Oct. 4, 1853). Perhaps he was still the overseer at Woodlands.

[113] In his reply of Oct. 17 (cited note 111, above) Hammond writes: "There are no jowls in the Augusta market. They grow rancid in the Summer & are rarely fit to eat after 1st August,—never on sale later than that. Other meat is cheaper in Charleston than in Augusta. It is time however to kill fresh pork & as a pound of it is equal to a pound of bacon as food it is economy to kill & feed it rather than bacon it & negroes like it better."

in this, as in a thousand other respects your debtor. — Yours, containing $10. recd. and contents noted.[114]

In haste, but ever truly

W. Gilmore Simms

P. S. I will write you again in a few days. My head is just now addled with toil.

823: To James Lawson

Woodlands.
Oct. 20. 1856.

My Dear Lawson.

You may look to see me shortly. I propose to take Steamer next Saturday, the 25th. and God willing & weather permitting, you may see me on Monday night, or Tuesday mg. Should we reach the harbourage sufficiently soon, I shall at once drive up to 12th. Street, where I hope to find you ready to manufacture your usual nightcap, the love of which, I fancy, you have not lost in the mutations of Empire. I am, at present, alone at Woodlands, seeing to affairs, and putting things in the best possible order prior to my winter campaign. The family are still in the city. The charge of the Plantation now pretty much devolves upon me — Mr. Roach being almost hors de combat. It will demand all my energy, some outlay of money, and a good overseer to put things right in this region. The business has been horribly mismanaged & still more horribly neglected. Nothing but my incessant labour & the utmost economy, have enabled me to keep my family in respectable condition & keep out of debt. The plantation for 20 years has barely paid its expenses, and would not now do that, if continued a day longer under the old management. But I shall greatly err in my calculations, and shall greatly fail of God's favour, if I do not establish such a reform, in two years, as shall put us all in colouring. Love to all, and hold me

Ever as Ever Yours &c

W. Gilmore Simms

J. Lawson, Esq.

[114] In a letter to Simms of Oct. 2 Hammond writes: "I send you some questions to ask the Mediums in N. York & $10 to pay my share of the expense." Hammond's questions (see letter to Hammond of Dec. 30) are not preserved with the original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

824: To George Bancroft, William Cullen Bryant, and Others [115]

New-York, Nov. 3, 1856.

Hon. Geo. Bancroft, Wm. C. Bryant, esq., and others.

Gentlemen:

I am very much honored by the highly complimentary call which you have made upon me to lecture before the people of New-York, and in gratefully complying with your wishes, I am far from insensible of the danger which it involves to myself, in being passed upon by so intelligent and critical a tribunal.[116] My hesitation lessens, however, when I reflect that you invite me to speak of my native region; in respect to which, I trust, I shall be able to disabuse the public of the North of many mistaken impressions which do us wrong. You will, I doubt not, be pleased if I shall succeed in this, since it is always grateful to the just and magnanimous nature to witness the ultimate ascendency of Truth. I propose, then, as my subjects: "South Carolina in the Revolution," a single lecture — "Marion, the Carolina Partisan," two lectures — or, "The Apalachians," two lectures, which is somewhat Idyllic, and undertakes a birds-eye view of the scenery and habits of the South. Three lectures of

---

[115] We have not located the original of this letter. Our text is from an unidentified clipping from a New York City newspaper, pasted in Simms' scrapbook in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library.

[116] The invitation to Simms to lecture is printed above Simms' letter of acceptance and is signed by George Bancroft, William Cullen Bryant, Heman Judd Redfield, John Romeyn Brodhead, S. Knapp, J. D. Jones, J. H. Gourlie, Evert A. Duyckinck, and John W. Francis. For Bancroft, see note 91, April 5, 1852; for Bryant, Duyckinck, and Francis, see introductory sketches; for Brodhead, see note 139, March 15, 1845. Redfield (b. 1788), by profession a lawyer, was collector of the Port of New York during 1853-1857. Shepherd Knapp (1795-1875), a founder of the Century Association and a member of the New England and St. Nicholas Societies, was president of the Mechanics' Banking Association (later Mechanics' Bank) during 1838-1873. John Devine Jones (1814-1895), a member of the Union Club and the St. Nicholas Society, held various executive positions with the Atlantic Mutual Marine Insurance Company and was made president of the Company in 1855. John H. Gourlie (1807-1891), a founder of the Century Association and a member of the Union Club and the St. Nicholas and St. Andrews Societies, was a stock and exchange broker. He was an intimate friend of Bryant and a frequent contributor to the New York *Evening Post.*

this course will be delivered, the choice depending upon yourselves.[117]

I am, gentlemen, very truly and respectfully,
Your obedient and obliged servant,

W. Gilmore Simms.

825: To George Palmer Putnam

New York: Nov. 6. [1856] [118]

My dear Mr. Putnam.

It will give me great pleasure to comply with the wishes of your friends & the association at Yonkers. The consideration, though less than our standard, shall yet be no subject of difference or difficulty. Redfield, who arranges my programme, has decided that Decr. 1. shall be the night. So, please you, have it understood. On Saturday,[119] I travel to Buffalo, and may not be able to look in upon you until my return. If I can I will. My subject will

---

[117] Following Simms' letter is printed the following announcement:

Simms's Lectures on South Carolina.—The Young Men's Lecture Association of the City of New-York, have the honor to announce that

W. Gilmore Simms,

of South Carolina, author of "The Partisan," "The Yemassee," "Eutaw," &c., &c., will deliver a Course of Three Lectures, on Tuesday, Friday, and Tuesday Evenings, November 18, 21, and 25, 1856.

Subject, Nov. 18, South Carolina in the Revolution.

Subject, Nov. 21 and 25. The Apalachians a Southern Idyll, descriptive of Southern Scenery, Life, Manners &c.

The above lectures will be delivered in the Church of the Divine Unity, (Dr. E. H. Chapin's) on Broadway, between Spring and Prince-sts., commencing at 8 o'clock. Tickets of admission for the Course, admitting a single person, $1.25. Single admission, 50 cents.

Jas. Peckham,
Chas. E. Haight,
John H. Allen,
Committee of Arrangements.

Tickets can be procured at the principal Book and Music Stores, and at the principal Hotels on Broadway.

Simms delivered only the first of these lectures. For reviews of it and Simms' decision to abandon his tour, see letter to Bancroft and others of Nov. 21, 1856. "South Carolina in the Revolution" was printed in the *Sunday News* (Charleston, S. C.) of July 9, 1899, with an introduction by Mr. Alexander S. Salley, and it is also printed as an appendix to this volume of Simms' *Letters*. The MSS. of the two lectures on "The Apalachians" are in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library. A revision of "Marion, the Carolina Partisan" was published in two parts in *Russell's Magazine*, IV (Oct. and Nov., 1858), 1-16, 113-128. Apparently Simms had divided this lecture into two before publication, since the MS. of the second part (now in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection) has "Lecture ii" (struck through by Simms in preparing the copy for *Russell's*) under the title.

[118] Dated by Simms' reference to his Northern lecture tour. See preceding and following letters.

[119] Nov. 8.

probably be — "the Choice of a Profession" — or "The Ante Columbian Discovery in America" — or, if you prefer it — "South Carolina in the Revolution." [120]

Yours truly &c

W. Gilmore Simms

826: To James Lawson

Wednesday MG. [November 12, 1856][121]
Buffalo.

Dear Lawson.

I got here after a tedious voyage, travelling *by night* from Oswego in chilly uncomfortable weather, got cold, got no sleep, and was about as unfit for Lecturing when I got up to speak as poor devil well could be. There was a very large audience, more than 1200 people, the hall crowded, and many going off from their inability to get in. I went through the Lecture after a fashion, was very hoarse, and my throat is exceedingly sore this morning. The audience seemed pleased. They were profoundly quiet & attentive. The applause was frequent, though I learn that some of the Yankees took offence at a showing of the history which they had never seen in Yankee books. One of the newspapers this morning, edited by one of them, complains that I spoke against them. He says I spoke too rapidly — which was no doubt true — but speaks of the Lecture as good & instructive. He is as qualified as possible in his eulogy. But this, considering the source, was to be expected.[122] I shall do better, I fancy, next

---

[120] This lecture was among those cancelled. See letter to Bancroft and others of Nov. 21, 1856.

[121] Dated by Simms' lectures at Buffalo, Rochester, and Syracuse. See notes 122, 123, and 124, below.

[122] The Buffalo *Daily Courier* of Nov. 11 contains an announcement of the lecture to be delivered that evening under the auspices of the Young Men's Association. In reviewing the lecture, "South Carolina in the Revolution," the *Daily Courier* of Nov. 12 remarks: "The historical portion was interesting and instructive and was listened to with marked attention. The only portion of his lecture which gave dissatisfaction was his severe animadversions on a portion of the North. However merited his censure, it was hardly well timed before an audience assembled to listen to a literary lecture." The Buffalo *Commercial Advertiser* of Nov. 12 similarly comments: "His subject was the Revolutionary History of South Carolina, a theme dear to the lecturer. The noble struggle which she made throughout the revolutionary contest was indeed a glorious subject for a mind like Mr. Simms', warm, enthusiastic and imaginative. . . . It was unnecessary and in more than doubtful taste to build up its fame on a depreciation of the equally earnest and self-sacrificing struggle of the North. As a consequence, the audience was coldly polite." The Buffalo *Evening Post*

time, if I happen to be in better condition. I had to speak rapidly, as I had to strain my voice to speak out at all, for in ordinary conversation, I found myself subsiding into a hoarse whisper. At all events, the ice is broken. I now know where I am — know of what the Lecture is susceptible, & trust that I shall improve in its delivery. Tomorrow, I go (D. V.) to Rochester, where I am announced to deliver the same Lecture;[123] from thence to

---

of Nov. 12 calls the lecture "an ill-digested, bitter and to at least nine-tenths of the audience, offensive defence of South Carolina politicians of the Brooks school," though remarking: "We write from no feeling of unkindness towards Mr. Simms. He came among us a stranger personally, but widely known as a gentleman of superior Literary acquirements. We regret that he should have allowed himself to have so widely departed from his legitimate sphere as a Lecturer.—With Mr. Simm's [*sic*] political and individual views of Northern Institutions, Statesmen and Patriots we have no disposition to find fault. One of the great blessings of this country (at least a great portion of it,) is that Freedom of opinion is regarded as a sacred Right." The *Morning Express* (Buffalo) of Nov. 13 is perhaps the most damning: "Mr. Simms was invited by a Library Association to address them as a literary man, the only one of note in the South. It was supposed that he would choose a subject proper for the occasion. With an impudence unsurpassed, he comes into our midst and makes an harangue abusive of a Northern State and running over with fulsome and false praise of the least deserving State of the Union. Certainly he was listened to quietly, because if Mr. Simms is no gentleman, the audience were too good-natured and civil to notice it, and they seemed to be rather amused than otherwise at his discourse."

[123] On Nov. 13 Simms lectured on "South Carolina in the Revolution" at Corinthian Hall before the Athenaeum and Mechanics' Association (see the announcements in the Rochester *Daily Union* of Nov. 11 and Nov. 13). Before the lecture the Rochester *Democrat & Chronicle* of Nov. 13 remarked: "The Buffalo papers are pretty unanimous in condemnation of a portion of Mr. *Simms's* Lecture on Tuesday evening. It is represented to have been interspersed with very much that was in bad taste, and positively insulting to a northern audience. Nevertheless, Mr. S. was courteously treated, as we hope he will be here. If there is a violation of propriety on *his* part, let him be rebuked only by the silence of those whom he addresses. There is general disappointment that a gentleman from whom a literary address was expected should have come so far short of public anticipation." The same newspaper of Nov. 14 carries an article on the lecture entitled "*Quattlebum in Rochester.*—A Politico-Historico-Literary Lecture, of the Caudle Kind," in which both Simms and the lecture are condemned. Simms is described in the following manner: "The author of 'Yemassee' is a stout, florid man, six feet tall, with coarse, wiry, gray hair, dressed like a planter, with a loud, imperious, crackling voice, and manners suited to an overseer of a plantation, where slaves have to be daily cursed and flogged. He came upon the rostrum in company with the officers of the Association, treading the boards as if conscious that he came from a region superior to this, where greasy 'mechanics' and men and women who do their own work and own no menials are not permitted to mingle with slaveholders and gentles. Some of the audience, who apparently attended for that purpose, applauded as he came on the stand. He looked around with a quick, defiant sort of movement and jerked a bow toward the audience. On being introduced he laid aside his notes for a moment while he attended to what the Buffalo press had said of his lecture there. As he lived he had not intended to say a word that was insulting to Northern people; he had alluded only to the past, and not mingled at all in questions of the present day. If any were offended, it must be because *the truth* offends. His speech was brief, his language plain, and his manner what we understand by the term 'snappish', the words being uttered through the

Syracuse, where I preach on Friday night.[124] On Saturday, I hope to find myself in the smiles of our wife & little ones in 12th. Street. God bless you & all

Yours Ever

W. Gilmore Simms

827: To George Bancroft, William Cullen Bryant, and Others [125]

New York: Nov. 21. 1856

Gentlemen.

I feel greatly mortified at being compelled to forego the pleasure of lecturing before you, as you were so good as to request, continuing the course which I began on Tuesday night. But the report of my committee of arrangements, who were personally interested in the success of my experiment upon the public, satisfies me that I should do them & myself equal injustice were I to persevere. They report that they have canvassed the city in every great centre, and, such is the antipathy felt to my topics, — such the rancourous feeling which they have provoked, — that they (the committee) could not only sell no tickets, but

---

closed teeth and compressed lips, with a dry, crisp tone, the reverse of gutteral or open." The lecture is condemned in detail, and the reviewer sums up his criticism by remarking: "As a literary production, it is destitute of merit, and reflects no credit upon the writer of a series of passable novels. As a lecture before a literary association, it is an imposition. . . . the audience appeared indisposed to take offense at it, but were rather inclined to laugh at the absurd heat of the peppery fire-eater, who so valiantly and hotly assails a windmill of his own creation. Mr. Simms should modify his prejudice by travel in the Free States. We should like to know how much he contributed to the Brooks' testimonial." The *Daily Union* is considerably milder in its remarks than the *Democrat & Chronicle:* "There was a large audience. . . . The criticisms of the Buffalo press upon this lecture . . . had no doubt raised the expectations of such as desired to hear something very offensive to a Northern man from a Southern gentleman. We might infer that such were not fully gratified although we heard considerable denunciation of the lecturer after the audience had left the hall. Mr. Simms is a South Carolinian and sees much to admire in the part she played in the American Revolution. He is jealous of her fame and will ardently defend it from aspersion whenever and wherever he deems it assailed. In doing so he does no more than we should expect a New Yorker to do under similar circumstances."

[124] The Syracuse *Daily Standard* of Nov. 13 announces that Simms will deliver "the first regular Lecture before the [Franklin] Institute . . . tomorrow evening at Corinthian Hall." The issue of Nov. 14 contains a similar announcement. We are unable to identify the subject of this lecture.

[125] Two copies of this letter, both in Simms' handwriting, are known to us: one in the Massachusetts Historical Society (the copy sent to Bancroft), the other in the South Caroliniana Library (labeled "copy" by Simms). The texts of both are identical.

could not succeed in *giving* them away. Under this state of things a proper conscientiousness, and a just sense of self respect, equally forbid that I should continue to tax them, or obtrude myself upon the public. I have, accordingly, rescinded my contract, — relieved them of all obligations in my service, and in doing so, feel but the one regret that I am disappointed in fully meeting, with my best efforts, your kindly and complimentary wishes in my behalf.[126] To you, I owe, and beg leave

---

[126] On Nov. 18 Simms delivered his lecture on "South Carolina in the Revolution" in Dr. E. H. Chapin's Church of the Divine Unity, Broadway. The New York *Tribune* of Nov. 19 condemns both Simms and the lecture (see note 131, Nov. 24, 1856). The New York *Herald* and the New York *Times* of the same date are somewhat more restrained than the *Tribune* in their criticisms. Both give summaries of the lecture, and the *Herald* comments thus on Simms' appearance and delivery: "In person he is a tall, well formed man, has a full fleshy face, high, broad forehead, retreating towards the upper part of it; his head is large, well set forward; hair short and light colored, carriage is firm, manner bold, rather prepossessing. His style of delivery was very rapid and forcible. . . . Holding the manuscript in his hand, he read with great fluency, and was listened to with marked attention." Simms' second lecture was scheduled for Nov. 21. The *Herald* of Nov. 22 remarks: "W. Gilmore Simms, according to advertisement and previous announcement, was to deliver the second lecture of his course in the Rev. Dr. Chapin's church last evening; subject, 'The Appalachians: A Southern Idyll, descriptive of Southern Life, Manners, Scenery, etc.' Five minutes before eight o'clock, the time appointed for the lecture, there was an audience of three persons present. The church was well lighted and warmed, but none of the committee having appeared, the sexton only admitted the people to the vestibule of the church. At eight o'clock, there was an audience of six persons, not including the reporters. From eight to eight and a half a few others dropped in, making an audience, all counted, of thirteen gentlemen and four ladies. The lecturer still not appearing, the gas was turned off, the doors locked, and the assembly adjourned *sine die,* looking at their tickets." For Simms' own account of this episode, see letter to Hammond of Dec. 8, 1856. Both the *Herald* and *Tribune* continued to attack Simms in their issues of Nov. 24, the *Herald* remarking: "Whilst on this subject [lectures], we must not omit a passing allusion to the lecture lately delivered in this city by Mr. Gilmore Simms. Its object was professedly to bolster up the much injured chivalry of South Carolina, and to palliate some of their recent exploits. Nothing can show more markedly the different temperament and feelings which actuate the North than the manner in which Mr. Simms' Quixotical undertaking was received. To his first lecture about one hundred persons were attracted by curiosity; and although but little sympathy was manifested in the views of the speaker, nothing could have been fairer than the manner in which he was treated both by his audience and the city press. The second lecture was not delivered, for the simple reason that only thirteen persons could be mustered to listen to it. How different would be the conduct of a South Carolina audience, if any one were to go down there and lecture upon the intellectual preeminence of Massachusetts and the wrongs of Charles Sumner!" For the *Tribune*'s comments of Nov. 24, see note 131, Nov. 24, 1856. The *Herald* of Nov. 29 again attacks Simms. For the comments of the New York *Evening Post,* which treated Simms with more courtesy than any of the other papers we have seen, see note 141, Dec. 8, 1856.

most gratefully to acknowledge, a most grateful sense of favour & indulgence.

I am, Gentlemen, very truly & respectfully
Your frd & obliged Servt.

W. Gilmore Simms.

Mess'rs Geo. Bancroft, W. C. Bryant, Heman J. Redfield, J. Romeyn Broadhead, Shepherd Knapp, J. D. Jones, J. H. Gourlie, Evert A. Duyckinck, Esqr. & John W. Francis, M. D.

828: To the Troy Young Men's Association

New York, November 21. [1856][127]

My Dear Sir:

I greatly regret that I am compelled to forego my engagements as a Lecturer in the North, in consequence of the singular odium which attends my progress as a South Carolinian, and the gross abuse which has already assailed myself, personally, and my performances. These proofs have satisfied me that I should by no means help your institution by appearing before it. Self-respect and conscientiousness alike require that I should abandon my engagements, no matter at what sacrifice to myself. I write, accordingly, as soon as my resolve is made, in order that you should have time to secure a becoming substitute.

With great respect, I am sir, very truly yours,

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

[127] We have not located the original of this letter. Our text is from the New York *Evening Post* of Nov. 26, 1856. The letter is reprinted in the Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 1, 1856; in the Rochester *Daily Union* of Nov. 28; and doubtless in other newspapers of the period. In reprinting the letter the *Daily Union* comments: "However other communities may have demeaned themselves towards Mr. Simms, we are happy to be able to say that in Rochester his lecture was attentively listened to by a respectable and intelligent audience numbering nearly one thousand persons who gave frequent evidences of their appreciation of the distinguished gentleman by the usual marks of applause. After the delivery of the lecture Mr. Simms formed one of a large party of gentlemen assembled as the guests of W. A. Reynolds, Esq. one of the Vice Presidents of the Atheneum and Mechanic's Association. Several hours spent in social converse served to prove Mr. Simms to be a true gentleman and scholar, and he departed from our city carrying with him we doubt not, pleasant recollections of his visit and a favorable impression of our people.

"—True, it was suggested by a few fanatics that Mr. Simms should be requested to change his subject; but the suggestion was justly and indignantly frowned upon by the Atheneum directors. It is also true that a newspaper scribbler was set to growl and bark at Mr. Simms [see the comments of the Rochester *Democrat & Chronicle,* quoted in note 123, Nov. 11, 1856], but this manifestation of whatever the reader may please to term it, was characteristic of the source and carried with it its own rebuke."

829: To Oliver Fisher Winchester [128]

New York, Nov. 21, 1856.

Dear Sir —

I very much regret to be compelled to forego my mission as a lecturer in the Northern States. The hostility which has so far attended my footsteps, the prejudices, in advance, which have been inspired by the mere announcement of my Southern topics — which comprise most of my material — have satisfied me that I should do no good to the interests of the society which calls me; and proper self-respect forbids that I should obtrude myself upon unwilling auditors, or lecture to empty benches. It is with great regret that I feel called upon to decline the engagement with you, and I write to this effect the moment the decision is made, in order that you may be able seasonably to provide a more acceptable substitute [129] —

Very respectfully, &c.,

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

[128] Winchester (1810-1880), born in Boston, was at this time living in New Haven, Conn., where he manufactured shirts and firearms. He was president of the Young Men's Institute, which had invited Simms to lecture (see note 129, below). We have not located the original of Simms' letter, printed together with Winchester's answer of Nov. 22 and Simms' letter of Nov. 24 in the New Haven *Palladium* of Nov. 27, 1856. Our text is from a reprint in the New York *Herald* of Nov. 29, 1856.

[129] Winchester's reply (cited note 128, above) is as follows:

New Haven, Nov. 22, 1856.

Wm Gilmore Simms, Esq—Your note of the 21st inst., proposing to decline your engagement to lecture for the Young Men's Institute, on Thursday evening, 27th inst, was received last evening at the moment of opening our second lecture: its purport was stated to the audience, and the question put to them whether we should release you from your engagement or hold you to it, with the express understanding that all who voted for holding you, pledged themselves to give you a candid hearing; and we were instructed by a decided vote of an intelligent auditory to hold you to your engagement, which we regard as binding on you, and one from which you do not wish, and cannot honorably, be released without our consent. The memory of the hero who is the subject of your lecture is enshrined in the heart of every true patriot, and no eulogy on him can be delivered by you which will not meet a hearty response here.

Respectfully yours,

O. F. Winchester,

President Young Men's Institute.

The lecture planned for New Haven was certainly "Marion, the Carolina Partisan," mentioned by Simms in his letter to Bancroft and others of Nov. 3, 1856.

830: To Oliver Fisher Winchester [130]

New York, Nov. 24, 1856.

My Dear Sir —

I greatly regret that in spite of the honorable and courteous resolution of your society, I feel compelled to adhere to the decision I have communicated to you, no longer to continue my lectures on subjects which are so provocative to anger. The moment that I discovered that my very topics furnished a pretext for the renewal of the gross assaults upon my State and people, I was compelled, as a faithful son of the soil, to withdraw from the field. When, in addition to this, I find myself brutally described, in leading and influential papers, as a Southern pauper, "seeking cold charity in Northern lecture rooms," [131] it became

---

[130] We have not located the original of this letter, a reply to Winchester's of Nov. 22 (see note 129, Nov. 21, 1856). Our text is from the New York *Herald* of Nov. 29, 1856 (see note 128, Nov. 21, 1856). The letter is also reprinted in the Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 1, 1856.

[131] The New York *Tribune* of Nov. 19 says: "Mr. William Gilmore Simms is another equally patriotic, and more civilized, though it would seem not so favorite a son of South Carolina [as Preston Smith Brooks]; for while Bully Brooks is feasted and loaded with presents and caresses on the strength of this single gutta-percha exploit [the caning of Charles Sumner], Mr. Simms, after spending a laborious life in efforts to write South Carolina into notice and admiration, is turned over, in his declining age, to the cold charity and empty seats of Northern lecture rooms. But, zealous even under this neglect and these difficulties to exhibit himself as an embodiment of South Carolina patriotism, Mr. Simms undertakes a somewhat needed sort of vindication of the damaged Revolutionary reputation of that State, more suitable than Bully Brooks's method to civilized society and to cultivated minds like his own. He laboriously endeavors to show, not by the force of gutta percha, but by appeals to historical facts, that whatever may be thought of South Carolina now, the South Carolina of the Revolution was really, all questioners and doubters to the contrary notwithstanding, a perfect marvel of patriotism, self-sacrifice, and warlike exploits. . . . It is not our purpose to make ourselves a party to the controversy between Mr. Simms and those whom he denounces as the ignorant, malignant and unpatriotic revilers of South Carolina, but merely to indulge in a few critical observations as to the style in which Mr. Simms attempts to conduct the controversy. Let us say, then, in the first place, that, considering he was addressing a Northern audience, it was not only a great lack of good taste, but a great lack of ordinary rhetorical prudence, to commence his discourse by a pointed attack upon Senator Sumner as a wicked and malicious maligner. Such an attack sounds too much like a covert apology for the brutality of Bully Brooks; as to which Mr. Simms will permit us to observe that the vindication of the Revolutionary fame of South Carolina is quite enough for one lecture; and that if he desires to make an apology for Bully Brooks, he had much better attempt that subject in a second discourse. He will allow us further to suggest that while seeking to extol and exalt the Revolutionary glories of South Carolina, it would be but policy to keep her doings of to-day as much as possible out of sight, both as suggesting disagreeable comparisons, and even tending to painful doubts whether such braggadocio and cowardly sons could, after all, have had such heroic fathers." The *Tribune* continues by remarking on Simms' doubtful "good taste" in "denouncing all who have declined, or who may decline, to come up to Mr. Simms's estimate of South Carolina Revolutionary

equally a matter of pride and feeling that I should accept no compensation for anything that I should do in this province. I have accordingly had paid over to public charities all the money which has been paid me here. Now, your society would not desire me to lecture on such terms, and it would be utterly impossible, even should I yield in my resolution not to lecture, that I should accept of any compensation. It has become a matter of pride and feeling with me now, not to obtrude myself upon any community that matter which has been found to be unwholesome, and which has been subjected to so much misrepresentation. I have never been accustomed to the sort of language with which I have been treated. I am not a politician, not familiar with the weapons used by this class of people, and my self-respect forbids me to enter a field in which I am utterly weaponless. I should, my dear sir, in the present temper of the public, neither promote my own objects nor answer your expectation. I am not sufficiently cool, not sufficiently assured of my audience to command the proper resources of the lecturer or orator. A proper respect for your society requires that I should not carelessly or recklessly demand its hearing.

Believe me, my dear sir, I regret more deeply than anybody else, the ungracious necessity which I feel in repeating my decision. It is a loss to me of six months of my precious time, in the preparation of these lectures. I say nothing of my expectations and disappointments. I have not hastily decided upon a course which is so injurious to my interests, but that I hold the sacrifice to be necessary to my feelings and self respect. I am, sir, very regretfully, but respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

glory, as asses or reptiles," and accuses Simms of "misapprehension or misrepresentation of facts." In another article the same issue of the *Tribune* gives a detailed account of the lecture, saying that "about a hundred people were scattered through Mr. Chapin's Church . . . to hear" it and that among those present were George Bancroft and Richard Hildreth. The *Tribune* of Nov. 24 again attacks Simms for misrepresentation of facts and asks why he did not list slavery among "the drawbacks to exertion on the part of South Carolina" during the Revolution, "since it was this particular drawback of Slavery, alluded to in the speech of Mr. Sumner, which drew down upon him the ferocious attack of Bully Brooks, well worthy of a cowardly South Carolina Tory, and to which Mr. Simms also saw fit to allude in the beginning of his lecture, in terms reproachful to Mr. Sumner, and, we must be allowed to say, very little creditable either to the head, the heart, or the taste of Simms."

831: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck [132]

[November 24, 1856]

High-Low.
Stilts in the Mire.
Glory in the Grain Market.
Ambition, hiding its jewel in the dunghill.

The Brave Soul,
Struggling with storm achieves a glorious fame,
But to provide a chop house with a name!

A name,
That thunders from the heights of glory still,
Which every filthy fool may blur at will!

Yours Ever,
My dear Duyckinck,

W. Gilmore Simms

New York.
24th. Nov. 1856

832: To Donald Grant Mitchell

Woodlands,
S. C. Decr. 8. [1856] [133]

My dear Mitchell.

I thank you for your very kind & sympathizing letter. Had I gone to New Haven, I had resolved to seek you out as a fellow laborer who has not only done honor to the craft, but kept his hands clean of offence, in the equally noble character of the Gentleman. It is the misfortune of the Literary Guild in America, that the Gentleman is too frequently lost in the author, and to possess mind, is supposed to be simply sufficient for society, irrespective of the requisites of morality and good manners — *les petites morales* — which are, perhaps, minor virtues & superior to mere morals in respect to humanity at large. — When told by my committee in N. Y. that such was the rancour in the

[132] This poem, addressed to Duyckinck as a letter, doubtless is an expression of Simms' emotions over the recent criticisms of his New York City lecture.

[133] Dated by Simms' reference to his decision not to lecture in New Haven (see letters to Winchester of Nov. 21 and Nov. 24). Simms returned to Charleston on Dec. 1 (see the Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 2).

public mind that they could neither sell nor give away the tickets for my Lecture — that the bare suggestion of my Southern topics, & of S. C. in especial, only produced imprecations — for example — "d——n S. C. and all that comes from her" — and that they were losing money by the experiment, — what remained to me but to renounce a field in which there was no longer a hope of successful labour? If such was the temper in N. Y. I had surely no reason to suppose that it would grow more amiable as I went farther East. — So much for explanation to you. I greatly regret that I should disappoint any expectations of friends; but self respect seemed to deny that I should proceed in my experiment. — Pringle tells me that you are to visit S. C. this winter.[134] If so, and you hear of me at Woodlands, pray run up to rusticate a week with me in my obscure home. If I hear of your arrival in Charleston, I will certainly write to entreat you. We are of simple habits at Woodlands. I am a man of a dozen children, too old & too full of cares to play the fool of fashion any where. So you may expect an honest welcome & sincere talk if no more. God bless you.

W. Gilmore Simms

833: To James Henry Hammond [135]

Woodlands, Decr. 8. 1856.

My dear Hammond.

My time has been so entirely employed, for some time past, and my mind so troubled, that I have not had a chance to write to you as I several times desired. You perhaps do me some injustice.[136] Properly, there was nothing in my Lecture which

[134] Probably William Alston Pringle, brother of Mitchell's wife, the former Mary Frances Pringle. Pringle was city police recorder in Charleston for a great many years.

[135] This letter is in reply to Hammond's of Nov. 27. Hammond again wrote Simms on Dec. 9, but we have not located his answer to this letter of Dec. 8. The originals of Hammond's letters are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[136] In his letter of Nov. 27 Hammond writes: "Just before they [dinner guests] came the mail arrived & glancing over the Herald I saw a short notice of 'Simms Lecture' *the second* [see note 126, Nov. 21, 1856]. It distressed me so that I could not entertain & amid a thousand troubles, I am distressed yet by that. Do give me full explanations. As I see it, you have gone North at a somewhat critical time for *you* & martyred yourself for So Ca who will not even buy your books & for Brooks whose course could at best be only *excused* & who in his supreme vanity will think your sacrifice only a slight oblation. What Demon possessed you, mon ami, to do this? I was shocked with the account of your first Lecture. But I put on a good face, & rather believed that

should have given offence. I forbore wherever I could to say what was offensive. I gave the true history, of S. C. and referred to other regions only where it was necessary to establish a just standard by which to judge of what ought to be expected of S. C. in the Revolution. I made no allusion to Brooks, directly or indirectly. I did to Sumner, as the wanton assailant of S. C. in the Chamber of Commerce Council, & when she (S. C.) was not a subject of discussion.[137] I had to do this, in order to show why, & on what points, I had undertaken to correct the vulgar mistakes or misrepresentations of her history. But such is the rancorous temper of Black republicanism; so completely does New England rule N. Y.; and so malignantly do they all regard S. C., that the very subject re-aroused all the hostility. Besides,

---

curiosity would make the Yankees flock to you for a 'Sensation' even at their own expense. In this I was mistaken. The feeling is more intensely hostile than I suspected. You ought to have known better than a recluse like me. And you ought also to have known that there is no gratitude in the South & that a man is a fool who will sacrifice a red cent for her." Later, in answer to an unlocated letter from Simms of Jan. 18, Hammond writes on Jan. 23, 1857: "As to your own affairs you must not suppose that I can ever be otherwise but deeply & sincerely interested in them. From what I can see your rebuff at the North is likely to be fine Southern Capital & yield you a good per cent. I am sure it will if you demean yourself prudently. Don't complain except to me & a few others. Be bright & confident with the 'oi polloi. Damn them if you cry they cry & lose all respect for you—so I have found them. Therefore a stiff upper lip &c. If you needs must *'bust,'* do it to the Major [M. C. M. Hammond] & Yeadon in Charleston, & to Aldrich & come up here where I will allow you a *bust* twice a day—not oftener." Again on Jan. 31 (in reply to Simms' letter of Jan. 23) he writes: "Then as to your question whether your course in regard to your Northern Lecturing Tour was right. To be explicit: So far as I can learn, it is thought that your attempt to take the North by the nose, in its state of highest excitement & utmost exasperation & to subdue to your will by rhetoric & argument & even *old* fact, was a little Quixotic—rather beyond Shakespeare & Petruchio; but that your retreat after finding it was 'no go' was if not equal to that of 'a Ten Thousand' masterly enough; & so the case stands. You have lost nothing South—perhaps gained little for *we* always expect Self-sacrifice & hardly praise—never *pay* it. Have you lost nothing North?" (Originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.)

[137] In "South Carolina in the Revolution" (see the appendix to this volume of Simms' *Letters*) Simms says: "But the history [of South Carolina], it would seem, must undergo revision. The old chronicles are to be ignored—the grateful traditions of three quarters of a century, are pronounced to be mere delusions; and there have been those to proclaim that the ancestors of whom we were so loud in boast, were in fact false to their duties & their country;—recreant to their trusts—heedless of their honour—faithless to their bretheren—traitors in the cabinet and cowards in the field!

"These are substantially the allegations, made by a Senator in the Senate House; in sight and hearing of the assembled States;—while the Representatives from South Carolina, upon the same floor, assembled for grave deliberation upon the affairs of the whole country, are regaled with the cruel history, as it is poured forth with a malignant satisfaction, seemingly with no other purpose than to goad and mortify the natural pride and sensibility of a hated party! What other motive?"

For Brooks and Sumner, see note 81, Aug. 30, 1856.

the Black republicans were grateful for any new occasion for keeping up the excitements by which they live. I was a new brand of pitch pine to fling into the furnace. I grant you that I could have used other Lectures in themselves innocuous. But I had set out on this my mission, had prepared these Lectures, by way of disabusing them of those errors which were leading them on to ruin; and my own blood was in a ferment. But for the freshness of their disappointment under the recent defeat of their hopes & party, I fancy I should have had no difficulty. The mistake which I made, was, in not taking into account the probable effect of the election.[138] I am the loser, — self-sacrificing you say — but in money matters only. I have preserved my self respect & the honour of our section. They saw no faltering in me. I spoke to crowded houses at Rochester & Buffalo, more than 1200 people in each, and they howled under the arguments which they could not answer. At N. Y. the first night, I had but 150. They had seen the furious demonstrations of the Buffalo press.[139] But, in truth, my Lectures were badly advertised. As for the Herald, it is a budget of the most foul & reckless lies.[140] For example, the second night was not advertised at all in a single paper of the day.[141] The night was one of storm & rain. Num-

[138] The presidential election. See note 78, Aug. 30, 1856.

[139] See letter to Lawson of Nov. 12, 1856.

[140] See note 126, Nov. 21, 1856.

[141] Though not advertising Simms' second lecture, the New York *Evening Post* of Nov. 21 does contain a defense of Simms doubtless written by Bryant: "We regret to notice several instances of lack of courtesy in our contemporaries in their remarks upon Mr. W. Gilmore Simms, of South Carolina, in connection with a lecture recently delivered in Buffalo and in this city. It is an entire mistake to confound Mr. Simms with the vulgar political agitators of every portion of the country. He is neither a politician by habit or profession. He holds no office, nor is an applicant for any. His pursuits are purely literary. He has probably devoted more time and attention to original productions, now the common property of American readers, than any living man in the country. Since the death of Cooper he has been, in the range and extent of his works, our greatest novelist. His poetical productions are numerous, and he is favorably known as a critic and essayist. It is, however, just now in his character as an historian that he is before us, and especially entitled to a hearing. His biographical and historical works justly entitle him to attention. Having chosen, for the subject of a lecture, the history of his native state, he has complimented his audiences by taking a topic on which he is thoroughly well prepared. Surely northern ears are not so delicate as to take offence at an occasional outbreak of local and very natural feeling in an exceedingly elaborate, painstaking, and, upon the whole, judicious performance.

"The arguments of Mr. Simms have nothing in common with the arguments of Bully Brooks, except inasmuch as they are both addressed to the head, but with a difference; nor is the former any way to be confounded with the latter. There may be, and doubtless there is, not without cause, a certain sensitiveness, at the present time, on the political and social questions of the day and age, but it should not be turned to an insensibility to decorum and propriety. Mr.

bers came, but the church was unopened. It had been arranged, in the interval between the first & second night, that we were to abandon the field. The Committee came to me the day after the first lecture. They said — "Such is the feeling in the community on account of the allusion to Sumner — such, in regard to certain passages of your discourse, — that we cannot only not sell tickets, but we cannot give them away — the language being "D——n S. C. & all that belongs to her — we want to hear no *blowing* about S. Car." This report was confirmed by others, who agreed that the rancorous feeling in the city was such that they were willing to listen to nothing from the South. What remained to me, but to release the Committee from a contract in which they were to suffer loss. I did so promptly. They paid over the money to my publisher,[142] and I ordered him to bestow it on public charities. I could have gone farther — could have carried out my contracts elswhere, — got the money; but could I have taken it under such circumstances? Could I hope that if I could not secure a hearing in N. Y. I should be more successful farther East. I could, it is true, have used subjects which should not give offence. But would not that have made me appear as shrinking from the very mission which I came upon; — as recoiling under the storm that I had raised. If I had gone farther, I should certainly have given no other than my Southern subjects, and these they were prepared everywhere to ignore. I grant you that, if, at the outset, I had dreamed that I should have been denounced because of my local subjects, I would have taken others; but the step once taken, it was matter of pride & honor, that I should insist upon these or none. And who could have fancied that the rancour had become so universal & so universally blinding. You are right in saying that S. C. had no claim of self-sacrifice upon me. But, mon ami,

---

Simms appears at the North at the invitation of numerous literary societies. His literary labors of twenty years, no less than his generous personal qualities, claim for him at least courtesy and respect. We trust, therefore, that in his next public appearance before us he will be honored by an audience worthy the occasion and the honorable feeling of the North. So far from the present political aspect of the country operating to his disadvantage, it should be with all generous minds greatly in his favor."

Earlier, on Nov. 19, the *Evening Post* had printed a short, restrained, though favorable review of Simms' first lecture and remarked that "his next lecture will be delivered at the same place—Dr. Chapin's church in Broadway, on Friday evening—and the subject is Southern Life, Manners, Scenery, &c." For other references in the *Evening Post* to Simms' lectures, see the issues of Nov. 12, 25, and 26.

[142] Redfield was arranging Simms' tour.

neither you nor I, — are quite capable, whatever the wrongs or neglect we suffer — to contemn, discard, or escape from our own impulses. My *heart* (suffer me to have one) was *slavishly* in these topics of S. C. I could no more fling them off from it, than I could fly. And my mind followed my heart. In this field, I was the champion; and my heroism did not stop to ask whether I should ever win thanks or a smile from the disdainful sovereign whom I was prepared to serve with my life. Do not *you* reproach me with this *weakness,* in which I could not suffer a selfishness to share. I expect nothing from S. C., but I have been too long accustomed to toils & sacrifice for her, to feel her injustice now. My losses are all pecuniary. She will never make them up to me. She will probably never acknowledge my performances. But I have the precious consciousness of both the toil & the sacrifice, and the proud feeling that if I have never recieved her favours, I am free from obligations; and though she may allow of none to me, I, at least, have a conviction on that score which is singularly compensative. — I have not forgotten your commission among the Spiritualists, though I have not been able to achieve much, or much, on your account, that will prove satisfactory. Of these I shall write hereafter, when I am able to collect & arrange my papers. Enough that I have been very much impressed on my own account, even when I asked nothing about myself — when, in fact, with your queries in my hand, I was speaking only for you and never dreaming of my own affairs. Then I was suddenly awakened with tidings of those (of my own blood) in waiting and desiring to be heard.[143] I have the name of a medium for you, who proposes to visit the South in the spring, and whom you should invite to your house, even if you reward him highly.[144] My affectionate regards to your wife, & such of your children as may be with you. God bless you. Write me soon.

Yours &c

W G S.

---

[143] See letter to Hammond of Dec. 30, 1856.

[144] George A. Redman. See letter to Hammond of Dec. 30, 1856.

834: To Robert Balmanno

Woodlands, Midway P. O.
So. Carolina. Decr. 9. [1856][145]

My dear Mr. Balmanno.

I have your long letter, with the graceful & interesting metrical specimens which it covers, and beg to thank you & Mrs. B. for the pleasure which has been given me by their perusal.[146] I thank you both for this attention, and only regret that I shall be compelled, in consequence of the great pressure and variety of my labours, to write you very briefly in reply. In respect to the Etrurians, I shall look up & try to send you a pamphlet copy of my Poem on sepulture, called the 'City of the Silent' with the accompanying notes.[147] If I do not send it in the course of a few weeks, you must take for granted I have not a copy left. But the poem, without the notes, is in my collection published by Redfield. In the same collection will be found a series of poems entitled "Heads of the Poets" in which Mrs. B. will find two sonnets on Shakspeare, embodying my feelings in the briefest compass of that mighty world master.[148] These, if they appeal to her tastes, she is at liberty to use in her volume.[149] I am greatly pleased to hear that what I said of Shakspeare the night I was with you,[150] gave pleasure. It was easy to say it. Shakspeare is a stereotyped grandeur in my soul, stricken there magically, as the sun strikes portraiture upon the plate, from the susceptibility of the latter. — It will give me great pleasure to recieve what you may think proper to send me, from time to time, of your own & Mrs. B's writings. In my Woodland retreat, secluded from the bustling world, all these things, remind me of the humanity without, and keep my affections warm in its behalf. If I had copies of my poems, I would gladly send them to Mrs. B. but I have parted with them all, and dare not call upon my publisher,

---

[145] This letter has been dated *1856,* probably by Balmanno, since the handwriting is the same as that of the added dates on other letters to Balmanno. As in the case of the others, this one also appears to be dated correctly (see Simms' reference to Josiah Quincy's *Charicles,* listed among the "new works" in the *American Publishers' Circular and Literary Gazette,* II [Nov. 22, 1856], 718).

[146] Doubtless these were poems by Mary Balmanno.

[147] See note 219, Nov. 12, 1850.

[148] *Poems Descriptive Dramatic, Legendary and Contemplative,* I, 328-348; II, 155-156. The poems on Shakespeare are not sonnets: they are written in heroic couplets.

[149] No poem by Simms is included in Mary Balmanno's *Pen and Pencil* (New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1858).

[150] Doubtless on his last trip to New York City.

to *give* beyond a certain measure. I have already drawn largely upon his liberality, and am bankrupt as respects my own. You speak of your office.[151] Let me say that if my name can serve you with the S. C. delegation in Congress, as I fancy it can, appeal to me. They will gladly serve me.

Yours truly

W. Gilmore Simms.

P. S. I shall not forget Charicles[152] — have already read him, and find him a very clever, and a good imitator of the Greek drama. It is the error of the author, this imitation.

835: To James Chesnut, Jr.

Woodlands, S. C. Decr. 16. [1856][153]

My dear Chesnut.

Enclosed I cover to your care a note addressed to Mrs. J. P. Dickinson, which you will do me the favor to have conveyed to that lady as soon after its reciept as possible. It conveys the expression of my own and wife's regret at our inability to attend her approaching nuptials with Mr. Nelson. I sincerely trust that the beautiful young widow will enjoy a future of uninterrupted felicity. I do not remember to have ever made the acquaintance of Mr. Nelson, but from what I hear of him, the probabilities are that she will marry fortunately. So mote it be![154] — I congratulate you, my dear Chesnut, at the compliment just paid to you by the Senate.[155] You will believe me that, had I been one of that Honorable body, my own choice would have been just to take the same direction. I augur, from this vote, a higher career for you, in the future; and have no sort of question that you will justify, by your performances, any elevation to which the favour

---

[151] Not identified.

[152] Josiah Phillips Quincy, *Charicles: A Dramatic Poem* (Boston: Ticknor and Fields, 1856).

[153] Dated by Simms' reference to his "Lecturing expedition at the North." See preceding letters.

[154] Mrs. James Polk Dickinson, the former Emma Dyson, a niece of Gen. James W. Cantey, married Warren Nelson, of Stateburg, S. C. Dickinson (1816-1847) was a lieutenant colonel of the Palmetto Regiment during the Mexican War. See Thomas J. Kirkland and Robert M. Kennedy, *Historic Camden* (Columbia, S. C.: The State Company, 1926), II, 131-135.

[155] Chesnut had recently been elected president of the State Senate. See the Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 12.

of the State may raise you. Your course, thus far, has amply confirmed all the expectations and desires of your friends.

You have seen by the Newspapers that my Lecturing expedition at the North has proved a failure. The story is simply this. After thrice delivering a Lecture on South Carolina in the Revolution, answering the assaults of Sumner and others, my Committee reported to me that such was the public hostility, such the rancour occasioned by my revelations, and by what they held to be my attacks on the North, that they — the Committee — could neither sell nor give away the Tickets; — the common answer to all their attempts of that sort, being to the same effect — a wholesale imprecation on S. C. and all that comes from her. The Committee wished to be released from their contracts, and I promptly anticipated the expression of their desire. This is all. I was not to force myself upon unwilling audiences. It did not become me, on my own account, or as representing my people, to exhibit a mean solicitude to be heard by those who avowed themselves hostile to both of us. I, myself, have published nothing on the subject. The card you have seen in the Newspapers was not published by me, but by one of the Societies whose engagements I declined, and written, like 50 others, as a sort of circular to all the contracting Committees.[156] It is accordingly as brief as possible & enters into no details. If you have not seen the Northern Newspapers you can form no idea of the beastly language in which S. C. and myself have been assailed. The game of the Black Republicans was to identify me with Brooks — to whose course I made not the slightest allusion — and they fully succeeded.[157] I have not replied to them in any way. I am a great loser by the transaction — some 2 or [3]000 dollars, which to a poor devil author is no small item. I propose to deliver a course of Lectures throughout our own State, mostly in relation to South Carolina, and should your people incline to invite me, pray lend yourself to their desire — i. e. if you were not too much *ennuyied* by my former visit.[158] Make my best respects to Mrs. Chesnut [159] whose merry laugh I shall always remember with great pleasure.

---

[156] Chesnut had probably seen the Charleston *Mercury* of Dec. 1, containing Simms' letter to Winchester of Nov. 24.

[157] See note 126, Nov. 21, 1856; note 131, Nov. 24, 1856; and note 141, Dec. 8, 1856.

[158] See letter to Chesnut of March 7, 1856.

[159] The former Mary Boykin Miller, whom Chesnut married in 1840. See introductory sketch of the Chesnuts.

Let me hear from you as soon as you have fairly got back to the domestic fauteuil, and believe me, as ever,

Very truly Your friend,

W. Gilmore Simms

Hon. James Chesnut jr.

836: To Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond

Woodlands, Sunday Mg.
Decr. 21. 1856

Dear Major.

It is quite impossible for me to join you on the road to the Gen's on the 24th.[160] I should greatly like to do it. But we have already one guest in the house for Christmas, and a letter just recieved from my friend, Miles,[161] whom I have not seen since his return from Europe, promises a visit at the same time. But for these, I should have liked nothing better than your proposed excursion, and the contemplated reunion. Make my regards to all the good fellows, and pledge me in a cup of the General's best Madeira. I shall respond to it in Monangahela, if nothing better offers. I am somewhat surprised that any body should accuse me of whining over my disappointments at the North. You do not seem to observe that *I* have really published not a syllable upon the subject. The letters you have read from my pen were private, addressed to Societies which had treated me with great courtesy. The first was one of fifty, having a like import, though perhaps no two of them were exactly in the same phrase. They briefly recited my reasons, in the shortest possible phrase, for breaking off from my engagements. The second letter to the Connecticut Society, was in reply to one of theirs entreating a reconsideration of my decision. In this, they expressed their disappointment, and mentioned the difficulty, in providing a substitute. My answer was simply meant to show them that I had not decided, but upon good reflection — that I was much more seriously the loser than

[160] James H. Hammond was living at Redcliffe, a plantation which he had purchased and moved to in 1855 (see his letters to Simms of April 3, May 13, and June 30, 1855, originals in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress). Redcliffe, the former home of Dr. Milledge Galphin, was, like Hammond's old home, Sliver Bluff, on Beech Island, a large, triangular region on the Savannah River, defined by three of the many streams. Redcliffe is so near to Augusta, Ga., that it is easily visible from the city on a clear day.

[161] James Warley Miles.

themselves. This is all, & this was all that the letter designed was to communicate.[162] But the General, to whom I have written at length on the subject will tell you all.[163] I trust that I am as little culpable as any man, of whining over a disappointment of any sort, especially one which works loss for me in money [at] all. I congratulate myself still with the conviction that throughout the whole affair, I maintained my individual self respect, & asserted so far as was allowed to me, the credit & honour of my country. I have assurances from every hand, (South Carolina almost entirely excepted) that my course has been approved & honoured, as manly and justly sensitive. In N. Y. and elswhere, at the North, the feeling among the gentry & men of letters is one of mortification. Private letters and assurances give me this evidence. But so far as I have seen, except in the Charleston papers, the press has been silent.[164] Even the Georgia press has spoken more warmly, and I have Missouri papers sent me, using a language of sympathetic indignation which I have no where seen in our own.[165] By the way, I may advise you lest you should have been misled by the Northern press, that I no where in my Lectures, made the slightest allusion to Brooks. I certainly did speak of Sumners attack on S. C. as that of a deliberate & wanton malignant. Could I do else when it was my express object to

---

[162] See letters to Winchester of Nov. 21 and Nov. 24, 1856.

[163] See letter to James H. Hammond of Dec. 8, 1856.

[164] The Charleston *Mercury* of Nov. 28 discusses Simms' reception at Buffalo (see letter to Lawson of Nov. 12), remarking that "to judge from the tone of one of their journals, called the 'Morning Express,' Mr. Simms's vindication of South Carolina must have made them very indignant indeed." The *Mercury* does not quote the notice from the *Express,* but it does that from the Buffalo *Commercial Advertiser* (see note 122, Nov. 12). The *Mercury* comments: "Mr. Simms allowed the Committee of the Literary Association at Buffalo *to take their choice,* and after having been fully informed of the nature of the discourses, they deliberately selected that upon 'South Carolina in the Revolution.'" The *Mercury* of Dec. 1 comments further on Simms' reception at the North and prints Simms' letter to the Troy Young Men's Association of Nov. 21. The issue of Dec. 2 contains an editorial in which it is said: "Mr. Simms has terminated his Northern tour of lecturing without finishing it. He had profuse invitations, from all manner of Clubs and Literary Societies, but such was the studied hostility manifested by the Press, and the public opinion which goads the Press, that he thought it only justice to himself and the cause he represents, to forego any further hostile demonstrations. He has, at least, succeeded in an important point: that the most distinguished Southern lecturer, taking up the most popular topics in the history of his section of the country, cannot be listened to with patience by a population that has been fed by the slanders and misrepresentations of an Abolition Press." The Charleston *Evening News* of Dec. 30 remarks that it has refrained from noticing the attacks of the Northern press on Simms' lectures because it considered them "the reckless onslaughts of vain and contented ignorance, or of wild fanaticism" and that "our contemporaries, equally silent, have no doubt been governed by similar reasons."

[165] We have not located these comments.

defend S. C. from his slanders. — But enough of this. I have no self-reproach on the subject; and it is with equal astonishment and mortification that I find any of my friends prepared so readily to believe that I had shown myself for a moment, and in the sight of our opponents, in any unmanly attitude. I shall write to the General. This I address to you in Charleston, in the hope that it will find you there before your departure for Redcliffe. Best regards to your wife & daughters.[166]

Yours Ever truly

W. Gilmore Simms

837: To James Henry Hammond

Woodlands, Decr. 30. [1856][167]

My dear Hammond.

I should probably have come up & joined your reunion on Christmas Day, of which I had been equally advised by Aldrich & the Major, but that I myself had a couple of guests, one of them my friend Miles, whom I had not seen since his return from Europe.[168] He has just left me, after a sojourn of five days in which we have talked over & through Europe & the Sou. Seas. Independently of these visitors, I have had since returning home myself, such an enormous amount of leeway correspondence to make up, that I have hardly had a moment for myself; and this duty, with the urgent necessities of the plantation, has kept me absorbed to the utmost, soul & body, every hour since I have been home. I wrote you, however, one long & one short letter, and only regret that in neither could I possibly address myself to one of the subjects which I felt to be most interesting to both. I mean Spiritualism. I propose now to supply the material which I have though I should have preferred to *talk* it over with you.[169] In writing, the labour makes us inevitably leave out so many details which are perhaps sufficiently interesting to be told. — When I first reached New York, I opened the subject to my

[166] Hammond had two daughters: Katharine Spann (b. 1843) and Annie Sarah (1846-1927). On Dec. 15, 1864, Katharine married James Ryder Randall (1839-1908), the Baltimore poet and writer, author of "Maryland, My Maryland." Annie married on April 4, 1882, George Osborne Walker (d. 1897), of Beech Island, S. C.

[167] Hammond's reply to this letter is dated Jan. 20, 1857. The original is in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[168] See letter to M. C. M. Hammond of Dec. 21, 1856.

[169] Simms wrote *over to you.*

publisher, Redfield, who I knew, prior to Partridge becoming a publisher, had put forth sundry of the spiritual writings.[170] I took for granted that he would be able to put me in communication with the best authorities. He undertook it, and communicated with Partridge, who promised to do all that he could. But I was compelled to leave N. Y. on my engagements in the interval and the subject was necessarily deferred till my return.[171] My return was so disquieted by storm & excitement, and the sudden adoption of my purpose to withdraw from the field of the Lecturer, necessarily abridged my time for the Spiritualists. So I urged the matter at once upon Redfield, who brought Partridge round to my lodgings. This man (P) seems a sensible & amiable man, whom I should take to be honest, though perhaps credulous. He expressed his willingness to promote my objects, but said that just then, the best mediums were absent in different places. They are peripatetic it seems, & go off on missions for months to the remotest quarters. But he added there were some in town, & he would ascertain who, and bring me to a seance with the best that he could find. Soon after he called for me, took me to his house, and introduced me to a young man — about 30 — named Pittee.[172] On our way to his house, he said — "This young man has no great reputation among us, but it is the best that I could do for you as yet." Pittee is a tolerably good looking man, with good frank Saxon visage & features, without education, without any signs of intellect, who admitted to me that he was illiterate — had been a mechanic, and became a medium, as it were, perforce, — finding himself attended by a spirit — an Irishman who was killed on the R. Road — of whom he knew nothing — whom he had never seen while living, but who, since his death, has fastened himself upon Pittee, and prompts his utterances. He is suddenly seized with a sort of jerking spasm, and in this condition, his voice, looks, manner, all change, & he speaks to you in the rich brogue of an Irishman, from the bogs direct of Connemara, or Bally-o-ballaloo [?]. I said to Pittee, — Partridge present with pen & paper prepared to take notes,—that I had sought him rather on account of a friend than my own, that

---

[170] Charles Partridge's firm was variously known as Charles Partridge (see note 178, below) and Partridge and Brittan. Under the latter name he published *The Spiritual Telegraph* (New York), a periodical which ran during 1852-1860.

[171] Simms returned to New York City from Rochester probably on Nov. 15 (see letter to Lawson of Nov. 12).

[172] Pittee is not listed in the New York City directories for this period.

I myself had no questions to ask him, but that I desired answers to certain written queries which I had before me. I had pulled out your paper & begun reading it over.[173] Even as I read, he was seized with one of his jerking fits, & instead of referring to your paper, your queries, or my remarks, his Irish double began to speak to me, very much in this fashion: — "Do you see that little girl beside you. She is your daughter, — she calls you Papa — she is about five years old — she died in the Spring-time, — when the flowers were all out. She died of fits — convulsions — and there are red blotches all over her face. The Dr. was present. He is a short, stout, big-bellied man, with a red face. Now that I see the little girl, she's lame; — it's in the hip joint — no, — it's in the knee; — no, — it's in the foot, — the foot is wobbled — (showing the motion of twisting) wobbled under her. At first, the Dr. decided that he would not operate. But afterwards there was a consultation with another, and they decided to operate, & several Doctors came to help in it." &c. Now all these particulars were substantially correct, though numbers beside were given, of the truth of which I am not able to determine. I had a most interesting & intelligent child, who died when about 4 years old, of *scarlet fever,* died in horrible *convulsions,* in *May,* — and a stout, big bellied Dr. (Sweat) was attending. She was perfect & a very pretty child, but was born with club-foot — one foot — Dr. North declined to operate, provided a shoe which proved ineffectual, & the operation was finally advised & performed by Geddings, who had several young physicians at his elbow. The operation of dividing the tendo Achilles, for club-foot, was, I think, the first ever attempted in Charleston, & possibly the State.[174] — Numerous revelations, of one sort or another, followed from the same source, respecting myself, of which some were erroneous (so far as I know) others correct, others probably so. Of the facts above given, you may judge for yourself. I have given you a nearly literal report, though necessarily abridged. The curious feature in the case, is

[173] The questions Hammond had sent Simms in his letter of Oct. 2, 1856 (see note 114, Oct. 13, 1856).

[174] This operation was performed on Mary Derrille Simms (1839-1842) in 1841 (see letter to Lawson of May 29 of that year). The doctors here mentioned are Benjamin Screven Sweat (see note 24, April 30, 1842), Eli Geddings (see introductory sketch), and Edward Washington North. North (1778-1843), born in Charleston, was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1797. For several years he practiced medicine in St. Luke's Parish, S. C., and in 1818 removed to Charleston and became one of the most successful physicians of the city.

this — that I had asked no questions about myself — had no thought about any member of my family, and of 5 children I had lost, would not really have sought to call up one of them, but would rather have summoned my mother, father, uncle, grandmother, — those relatives whom I had learned to reverence, and to whom I should preferably have looked for succour, or counsel, or information. But I thought of none of them, and certainly never once dreamed then of this little girl especially. So far from thinking of myself, or of my own affairs and kindred, I was actually engaged at the moment in reading aloud your series of propositions. To these, though with difficulty, I finally succeeded in drawing the attention of our Irish double; though he took the precaution to say to me that he by no means promised to do every thing, or any thing. He would do all that he could — report all that he saw — would try to see — but that we were not to suppose that because he was in the Spirit World, he had acquired any very extraordinary privileges of sight or knowledge. All this rested, as with us, on laws and conditions, which were arbitrary, and could never be coerced under the mere will & desire of any spirit. This seemed plausible enough, though stated more loosely, and in a rambling, rude, Irish manner, with the juices of the brogue streaming over the beard about the lips. And in the same rambling manner were his revelations made in reply to your queries, not in the order in which they were submitted, but jumbled up together — distinctly enough serially, but without method — just as we might suppose an Irish spirit, from the lower orders, would be apt to talk with the bog still sticking to his brogans, and the flavour of the poteen still bubbling up under the tongue. I sum up briefly, copying them from the mems. of Partridge, all that I could get out of him in answer to your queries. — He said of *you* — "He is a man of argument — great ardor — sees a man through — is a good judge of character — is ambitious — positive — is a believer, but must examine things closely for himself — is an observer — is never excited — but when irritated, severe. Is not a healthy man. Has few friends, but is very fond of them." — "He has lost *two* children — maybe more, but I see only two — a *boy & a girl.* His father is dead, his mother living. His father died of infirmity (from age) his immediate cause of death seems to have been in the lungs & bowels." "He (your friend) is a *writing* medium. He has had but one wife. He sees one spirit in your book, the death of a

female negro. You have had a fight with a negro. You have had a house set on fire by accident. You went one stormy night for a doctor, for a female. You had a brother drowned far away from home. You have a cut or scar on your hand. Moodie once broke his leg. His disease seems to have been mostly in his face & head. He was a short, stoutish, crooked man, broad faced & light complexion. Was a sort of preacher. The spirit (who speaks) has no sympathy with him, and *supposes* that he may be in the 4th. sphere. — It is right to hold communion with the spirits. The process is at the close of day, to submit your mind — suffer yourself to fall into a merely passive condition — as passive as possible — discard all will, & yield *the negative* to an external *positive* nature." This is pretty much all I could obtain in respect to yourself, & there were some embarrassments in this, for Collins, the Irish spirit, had to call in a spiritual ally to help him to an answer. On sundry points, he said, he himself couldn't answer the questions, but he referred to Church, the other spirit, for assistance. They found some difficulty, which he (Collins) could not explain, in answering with reference to the desires of an absent person. — Of this man Pittee (the medium) Partridge told me that he did not rank high among the mediums; but he believes him honest & worthy. He is what is called a *talking* medium; and is the mouthpiece of one spirit only, i. e. of the Irishman Collins, whom he, Pittee, alledges himself never to have known. Why Collins should have chosen him, as a medium, is not explained to himself — some affinity, but he knew not what. He can only report, as from Collins, what that prof[ess]ed[175] clay bog chooses to deliver. Inquiring, according to Collins' direction, he found that he was, as he said, killed on a R. R. the road, place, time, all agreeing with the fact. Of course, of all this, we can only have his testimony. In respect to the answers which he made, touching your affairs, I could say nothing positively. He might be right or wrong. I judged him to be in error, from what I knew, in several instances. I knew that you had lost sons, but did not know that you had ever lost a daughter.[176] Still, it might be so, for even you yourself cannot declare how much incalculable seed you have been scattering about the world. In respect to the burning of a house, I had

[175] The MS. is torn.

[176] Three of Hammond's sons had died by this date: Christopher FitzSimons (1833-1848), William Cashel (1835-1852), and Charles Julius (1836-1836). Hammond's daughters were all alive.

thought nothing of this, till I looked over the mem. this morning, & saw the item, and then remembered the conflagration which deprived me of my cotton seed. But this, if it referred to that fire, would be *pre*-vision, and so loose & desultory are the revelations, that, half the time, you do not know whether the report is of what is present, past or future.[177] Touching your fight with your negro, your cut on the hand, &c. I could say nothing. I have deemed it right, however, to report to you every syllable. So I equally doubted of your father's death, of a brother by drowning, (tho' by the way, who knows what a variety of brothers his father has given him) and other matters which you alone may decide upon, & possibly not even you. — But to pass from Pittee to another. I had been egging on Redfield, my publisher, and Partridge to procure me interviews with other mediums. And, at length, the day before I left N. Y. going down to my publishing house at 2 P M. I learned from Redfield, that Partridge had been there to notify him that he had made an engagement for me, with a Mr. Redman, one of the most remarkable of the mediums of the country.[178] This Mr. R. is a *writing* medium. The engagement was made for 3 P. M. and it was then 2 P. M. I at once hurried round to Redman's in Canal Street. I was met by a young man, seemingly about 28 or 30 — fair, full, pleasant countenance, not distinguished by intelligence, but seemingly frank & honest. He is called the Boston Medium. I enclose you one of his cards. The room in which he recieved me was bare of furniture, except the single table — a square form capable of dining four persons, in the middle of the floor. I said to him, — 'Did Mr. Partridge advise you of my coming." "He engaged me to meet a visitor at 3." "Did he tell you who I am." "He did not." "I come in behalf of a friend in a remote state. He has put certain queries into my hands, to which I desire answers." To this he replied, — "I do not know that I can answer them, or satisfy his desires. There are no connecting links, by which, I can be secure that the spirits who attend on him, would also attend on you." And he declined to commit himself to any present attempt on the subject. My presence was not essential as a connecting link, and if any thing could be done, it would be a matter of no moment whether I

[177] We have not located Hammond's recent letter informing Simms of this fire.

[178] George A. Redman, born in Boston in 1835, later wrote *Mystic Hours; or, Spiritual Experiences* (New York: Charles Partridge, 1859).

were present or not. — Such was the amount of his reply. He did not undertake to explain. He had no theories — no philosophies. He said — 'I am but a medium.' The result of all was that I have confided your queries to his hands, with the understanding that, in the event of his finding any solution, he was to write & advise me. I expressed my disappointment, but he could offer me no relief. I could understand, however, how as a writing medium — nay, as a medium at all — it would require, as between yourself & the dead, — some more direct affinity than mine, to compel any answer. Your matter having been thus discussed, he proposed to me to be seated & inquire for myself. I told him frankly that I had no questions to ask — had none prepared, &c. He said, "Write a name of some one of your friends & kindred — dead — on each of these scraps of paper." Sundry of these scraps were before us, besides sheets of whity brown paper, designed for pencil writing. There was a pencil at hand. We sat at opposite quarters of the table, which may have been 4 feet across. The room was dark, the day at 3-4 oclock—in a back room in Canal St. — was dim. I shrouded the scraps of paper from his eyes as I wrote, by covering them with my left hand. At his direction, I rolled them into little pellets, hardly larger than a 5 grain blue pill. Six or eight of these little pellets were thus prepared, and thrown into a cluster, and so stirred up with my hands, that I could no more have guessed one from the other than I could have flown. Then we heard a rapping. With a slight sort of convulsion, he dashed his hand among the pellets, detached one of them, which he threw to me saying — "That person is here." Without opening it, I said — "Give me the name." He seized the pencil, & wrote, towards me, so that I could read — "Mary D." I opened the paper, & read the words — "Mary Derrille." And this was the very little girl, who, according to Pittee, stood beside me, and when he described her appearance, &c. and the manner of her death, as recorded already. This coincidence I felt to be striking. Meanwhile, the table cavorted, actually reared up on its hind legs, at least 2 feet high, like a young horse starting under his first bridle. I asked, "What does this signify." "It is expressive of joy." In the next moment, under a sudden paroxysm, he seized the pencil, and wrote a few sentences as from my child, expressive of her satisfaction at being able to commune with me at last. Then, and in the course of the seance, she said, she had striven repeatedly to make me

hear, that she had made sounds at my pillow, but that I was not sufficiently negative, and she not sufficiently developed as a positive power, to make me hear or comprehend. Other rappings, decidedly different, were heard, and the medium, detaching another pellet from the pile, said — "That person is here." I took the pellet & without opening, asked "Who" — the answer — written — was "William is here." — "Who is William?" "Why, grandfather." I opened the pellet, & read my own name, with the addition which I had written in French, *"mon pere."* In like manner I heard of a grandmother — the name supplied at first was merely "Jane" — afterwards, on my demanding it — the other name [179] was supplied. In the course of my thoughts, I endeavoured, but in vain, to recal the name of one of my children. Her name was peculiar, but somehow I could not recal it, and I demanded of the medium to supply the name.[180] He did so, but more slowly than usual; he usually wrote, prompt as thought or light, and with great rapidity. To my question — "When I should see my family," she answered "I wish you to return home tomorrow." I had only two hours before taken passage for the next day. In answer to a query, she told me she had seen her mother & the family that morning — that my wife was not *very* unwell, but that she was troubled. "About whom?" "You." "Are you sure it is not about her father?" "No! He is very feeble — low — *but she is reconciled."* Once, or twice, I spoke *aloud,* asking questions: — She said — or rather her raps said & the medium wrote — "You need not speak loud, dear father — I can hear you whisper." Once, there was quite a tumultuous movement of the table & rapping — in explanation of which the medium said, he was required to write to me in such a manner as that I should not be able myself to read it. He so wrote that I could only read by lifting the paper to the light, and reading from the unwritten side. There was nothing in the letter so written but a sort of exulting delight that she should be able to communicate to me at last, and to avow herself my constant attendant & guardian. — I confess to have been greatly surprised & excited by the whole affair; — of course, I was unprepared for any severe tests; but the matter, as you will see by this statement, is full of mystery. I would recommend to you to invite this medium Redman to visit you. He could derive large sums from towns like

[179] Jane Miller, Mrs. John Singleton, who after Singleton's death married Jacob Gates.

[180] Probably Valeria Govan.

Charleston, Savannah & Augusta. It would be worth some considerable amount to you, to have with you for a week a medium who seems to have no hesitation — who is as prompt as light — whose power of passivity is such that the table rears up, like mad under his hands, and who dashes down the reply to your thoughts & queries, as if borne forward by powers of the most potent order. He does not theorize, has nothing to say beyond the responses, attempts to account for nothing — seems the mere creature of a foreign will. You pay about $2. per hour for these mediums. I left the paying part to my publisher, and have no idea how much balance remains of your $10, but I have no notion that my charges exceed $6. or $8. so that I shall probably owe you certain shillings at the end of the chapter. When I see you I shall be able perhaps to give you details which are here omitted; but these details only multiply the items of the same sort of evidence, without varying them. I tore myself away very reluctantly from Redman, as I had other engagements. The truth is, *I desired to believe,* — there was something to me inexpressibly sweet & precious in communing with my absent child — and that I still do not surrender myself to the faith that I have done so, must be taken in proof of my sterner sense of what is due to evidence and historical & moral authenticity. But I am wearied of the pen.

Best regards to your wife, Spann [181] &c.

God bless you.
Yours Ever

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[181] Edward Spann Hammond (1834-1921) was graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1855. He returned to South Carolina and during 1858-1859 was a member of the State House of Representatives. In 1861 he was a major on the staff of Gen. Milledge Luke Bonham and during 1863-1864 editor of the Richmond *Whig*. After the Confederate War he settled in Aiken, S. C., where he was a lawyer and planter. He was twice married: to Christiana Morris (on June 20, 1861) and to Laura Hanson Dunbar Brown (on Oct. 12, 1882). A sketch of him is included in Hammond, *A History and Genealogy of the Descendants of William Hammond,* p. 270. The copy of this book which we have used is that belonging to his son, James H. Hammond, of Columbia, S. C., who has made several MS. corrections in the volume.

1857

838: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, Midway P. O.
So. Caro. Jan. 1. 1857.

My dear Duyckinck.

With the opening of the New Year, I send you my blessing with my remembrances. I have nothing else to send you. Life, with me, since my return home, has been busily absorbed in domestic cares & plantation duties. Besides the dismissal in responses of an immense pile of letters, which had accumulated during my absence, & followed fast upon my return, I have been able to do very little at the desk. And the prospect is that for two months longer I shall be withdrawn from its exactions. I am invited to Lecture at certain towns in South & North Carolina, at Petersburg, Richmond, Norfolk in Virginia, at Washington, and Baltimore, — and probably, if I can bring myself to a longer appropriation of time to this object, at Mobile, New Orleans, St. Louis, &c. My engagements will take me from home this month, and in February I shall probably reach as far north as Baltimore. In that event, I may take a farther run to N. Y. and have the pleasure of feeling the friendly gripe of your hand once more.[1] I see that occasionally your papers still hammer at me in savage fashion. They have it all on one side, my friend. But the viper tires sooner than the file! I have, as you percieve, myself published nothing — not a syllable — on the subject of my defeat in N. Y. The letters of mine, which have been published, were addressed to private societies, and were published by them.[2] I

[1] Simms left Charleston on Jan. 31 and lectured at Washington early in Feb.; at Baltimore on Feb. 10; at Norfolk on Feb. 12, 13, and 16; at Petersburg on Feb. 18 and 19; at Richmond on Feb. 24; at Raleigh on Feb. 27 (?) and 28 and March 2 and 3; at Greensboro on March 4 and 6; and perhaps elsewhere before he returned home on March 15 or 16. On this tour he delivered four lectures: "The Choice of a Profession," "The Ideal and Real" (also called "The Ideal and the Practical"), "Ante-Columbian History of America," and "Ante-Colonial Discovery in America" (also called "Ante-Colonial History of America"). See notes 31-37, March 16, 1857.

[2] See Simms' letters dated Nov. 21 and Nov. 24, 1856.

never contemplated their publication — never desired or anticipated it. If I had, I should have stated my case at length, with the full mortifying report of Mr. Peckham & his Committee [3] — with the expression of his wish to be relieved from an engagement which was to him a losing one; — showing that it was a moral impossibility that I should have continued my Lectures in N. Y. unless you & your friends had been successful in persuading the Hist. or Merc. Societies [4] to an invitation. But a truce to this annoying subject. You promised me the paper which contained the account of the horrid Duelling on the Georgia R. R. If you can lay hands on it cut out the story & forward it to me.[5] I have just written to Redfield to beg that he will forward half a dozen copies of my Poems to your brother, George, to be distributed among such persons as he may suppose most likely to be genial & appreciative — say Trench, Hunt, Tupper, &c. But he can better decide upon his men than we; and he might also venture to entreat especial attention to the volumes. If we can get a sound, just, and highly educated English mind, to take up these volumes, it might operate very auspiciously upon their futures in this country. Trench, Kingsley, Hunt — these seem to me persons who might be arrested by their characteristics. But he will know of others. If G. D.[6] is still in London, & the books can be sent on in time to reach him, pray urge Redfield & Panton[7] to a prompt movement, & write to G. D. on the subject.[8] I trust that he feels his pins again, with no diminution of his proportions. Make my best regards to Mrs. D. the Mess'rs Panton [9] &c. And pray let me hear from you as of old. God bless you.

Yours Ever

W. Gilmore Simms

---

[3] James Peckham, Charles E. Haight, and John H. Allen (see note 117, Nov. 3, 1856). We have been unable to discover any information about these men. Peckham's first name may have been George (see note 52, May 4, 1856).

[4] The New-York Historical Society or the Mercantile Association.

[5] We have examined the New York *Herald,* the New York *Tribune,* and the New York *Evening Post,* but have found no reference to this "horrid Duelling." Mrs. Lilla M. Hawes, Director of the Georgia Historical Society, has kindly examined for us the *Daily Morning News* (Savannah) and has likewise found no reference to this duel.

[6] George Long Duyckinck.

[7] Henry Panton.

[8] We have not located a review of Simms' *Poems* by Richard Chenevix Trench (1807-1886), Martin Farquhar Tupper (1810-1889), Leigh Hunt (1784-1859), or Charles Kingsley (1819-1875).

[9] Henry and John Albert Panton, brothers of Mrs. Evert A. Duyckinck.

839: To Mary Lawson

Woodlands, Jany. 5. 1857.

My dear Mary.

Thanks for your letter. It rejoices us to hear that you are all so well, and with the promise of so much happiness. I feel especially pleased to hear that you have found so much favor with Father Nicholas, and have been so gratefully rewarded by him for the virtues of Love, Modesty, Patience and all the Virtues which his gifts recognize as yours during the last year. May you never forfeit his favours or those of others who can perhaps only reward you with their love. It is one of my especial causes of regret that St. Nicholas — which is only another name for a friendly Fortune — has never thought me worthy to be his Almoner. I should greatly rejoice to be able, like him, to bestow joys & bounties at the usual season, on all the good damsels & duteous boys whom I hold not the less warmly in the eye of my affections. But I can only send my prayers & blessings — my hopes that you will not only continue to deserve, but to recieve, and in recieving that you will never forget — as the prosperous is very apt to do — that active & decided merits and amiable qualities, and virtuous inclinations, which alone deserve the bounties of Heaven, & the midnight visits of its angels. Our little folks have not been forgotten this Christmas. Ours, you know, is not Saint Nicholas, who is a Dutch Patron, carrying an equally large wallet & abdomen. The wonder is how the Reindeers can draw him along, and how he should be able to clamber up with such facility to the chimney tops. Our Patron Saint, for Young People, is old Father Christmas himself; whom we describe as a large gray bearded Prophet-looking person — his beard of white moss, his hair of the same material, streaming over great broad shoulders, a twine of ivy is around his brow, and the berries of red & myrtle, droop and quiver from his tresses as he walks. He fills our satchels while we are children, and he watches our steps with protection as we grow older, & wander half lost in the world's gray forests. I fancy that he is very frequently beside me in my rambles, and particularly feel his presence, as I stroke my own beard & hair & note how much whiter they become at every first of January.[10] But I must not move you to any melan-

[10] For Simms' account of Christmas at Woodlands, see "Maize in Milk" in *Marie De Berniere,* pp. 320-422.

choly. I am just now a little sad at heart, myself, for a leave taking is even now going on in the house. Gilmore, his Holidays ended, is just about to leave home for his city school.[11] His eyes are full of tears. His delicate lips tremble & quiver with his emotions. His fond kiss at parting, exhibiting these proofs of his gentle affections, has brought a great drop into my own hard eyes. But I send him from me — and I would have you tell Jimmy this — with a full confidence that he will be modest & gentle always, trying faithfully to do his duty, and never once forgetting, in his own appetites or vanity, his reverence to his parents, his loving sympathy with the dear brothers & sisters that God has given him. He has, perhaps, made no such progress as Jimmy. I do not know that he has any special talent; and I do not mean to convey the idea that he works hard as a student. On the contrary, *I* think him rather backward. And he no doubt is sometimes thoughtless — sometimes erring — and usually improvident. But his heart is right. He does no evil wilfully. He is modest, devoted, reverent and entirely docile & obedient. He will resent the smallest indignity of another boy, but a single sharp word from his mother, or myself, will flood his eyes with tears; and for his brothers & sisters, such is his love & generosity, that he will spend *all* his own pocket money, to bring them home a toy, or buy them a pleasure. So, you will see, I have cause to love the boy, and to confide in his affections. He has no meanness, & as little vanity as any living creature. I wish you to tell Jimmy all this, in order that he may see what are the qualities which deserve and secure human sympathies, reverence and affection. Genius & Talent may command & awe, but truth, gentleness, sympathy, docility, meekness & tenderness, — all regulated by a studious negation of self — these are the domestic virtues which keep the heart young — as good — whatever the progress of events & time. — But Gilmore is not the only parting that we are required to endure this day. Augusta goes with him, to be gone 2 months, which she is to divide between her friends in Charleston & Savannah.[12] We have left now the 3 little boys & 2 little girls. Our boy Sidney is puny with a cough which he con-

[11] The Charleston High School, of which Henry M. Bruns (see note 140, Sept. 14, 1848) was principal.

[12] In Savannah Augusta doubtless visited the Teffts. She returned to Charleston in March (see letter to Mary Lawson of March 16).

tracted last summer & which still hangs on him. Beverley is full of life & health. The baby, Govan, is flourishing in fat; Mary Lawson still keeps proportions which Christina would appreciate as so well illustrating her own; and Chevillette Eliza, our youngest girl, is as mischievous as Kate would have been[,] brought up under our own perverse Carolina climate & training. My wife is not an invalid, but not wholly well. But she is improving. Her father is in *statu quo*. For my part, I could be sick and sad enough, if I had leisure for it. But I have to look to plantation affairs, without foregoing my labours at the desk. My correspondence seems to increase in spite of all my efforts to keep it down, & when I returned home I found a peck of letters waiting answers, to which every mail since has brought additions. My friends deeply sympathize with me in the defeat of my Northern experiment,[13] and resent it too deeply to cry aloud. I am now preparing to comply with sundry calls to Lecture in Baltimore, Washington, Richmond, Norfolk, Petersburg, Raleigh &c. and have intimations of calls from Charleston, New Orleans, & a variety of minor places. I may set forth about the 15th. inst. It is just possible that, when at Balto. I may be able to find time for a few days run to N. Y. but I cannot say.[14] — Thanks for the enclosure. I think it likely that the more sober sensible and respectable portions of your press, will feel that a great error has been committed; that the gentlemanly portion of your people will feel mortified as they reflect upon it; and that the least fanatical citizens will see that such a course of treatment, will be apt to do more to widen the breach between the sections than any other.[15] But I am at the bottom of my sheet & have time only to send to you, & through you to all the family, my benisons. God keep you all, good & happy. Your true friend, *who does not flatter.*

W. G. S.

---

[13] His Northern lecture tour. See preceding letters.

[14] For Simms' itinerary, see note 1, Jan. 1, 1857.

[15] Doubtless Mary enclosed a clipping of a defense of Simms from a recent New York newspaper. For Bryant's defense in the New York *Evening Post*, see note 141, Dec. 8, 1856.

840: To Christian Hanckel, William John Grayson, and Others [16]

Woodlands, Midway P. O.,
South Carolina, Jan. 17, 1857

C. Hanckel, D. D., Hon. W. J. Grayson, Messrs. James Rose, W. Peronneau Finley, Geo. S. Bryan, S. H. Dickson, M. D., Robert N.[17] Gourdin, and others.[18]

Gentlemen:

A testimonial, so laudatory and kind as yours, and answering so confidently for the whole community, constitutes a something sweeter than fame, speaking for one's birthplace. It is one of those welcome tributes to zeal, if not performance, which amply sustains the humble worker in a public service. I shall be most happy to comply with your wishes, and shall be prepared in all the week, from the 26th instant to the 1st prox., to deliver the

---

[16] We have not located the original of this letter, printed in the Charleston *Mercury* of Jan. 20, 1857. In printing Simms' letter and the invitation for him to lecture, the *Mercury* remarks: "We may all listen to him as a teacher, who never undertakes to instruct the public without laborious and intelligent preparation." The invitation is signed "C. Hanckel, W. J. Grayson, James Rose, I. W. Hayne, W. P. Finley, Geo. S. Bryan, S. H. Dickson, Robt. N. Gourdin, Richard Yeadon, Wm. Porcher Miles, D. J. Cain, James Tupper, M. King, E. Geddings, Geo. W. Williams, Wm. Whaley, L. A. Frampton, W. H. Trescot, W. G. DeSaussure, F. Peyre Porcher, Albert Mackey, C. Richardson Miles, S. S. Farrar, J. Warley Miles, Elias Horlbeck, F. G. Cart, H. H. Raymond, David Ramsay, Henry Buist, J. D. Bruns, G. W. Dingle, J. F. M. Geddings, John Russell, W. Bennett, S. Lord, Jr., [and] John E. Carew." In inviting Simms to lecture these men say that they have been governed not only by the delight and instruction anticipated "from any Course of Lectures you would be pleased to prepare, but also from a strong desire to give some feeble token of our high admiration and esteem of one who, as an author, has both vindicated and illustrated his State, alike by the creations of his genius and the extent and depth of his researches; one, of whom we are equally proud as man, patriot and writer. We would acknowledge the debt, if we cannot pay it."

[17] The *Mercury* prints *M.*

[18] Christian Hanckel (1789-1870) was rector at St. Paul's, Charleston. James Rose was president of the South-Western Rail Road Bank, Charleston. William Peronneau Finley was president of the College of Charleston (1845-1857). For William John Grayson and Samuel Henry Dickson, see introductory sketches; for George S. Bryan, see note 122, May 1, 1850; for Robert Newman Gourdin, see note 134, Dec. 17, 1853.

three Lectures for which you ask.[19] I am, gentlemen, most respectfully and sincerely,

Your obliged friend and servant,

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

[19] In order not to interfere with a course of lectures delivered by Oliver P. Baldwin on Jan. 30, Jan. 31, and Feb. 3, Simms postponed his lectures (see letter to Hammond of Jan. 23). Simms' three lectures on the subject of "the Social Moral of the South" were later scheduled for delivery at the Hibernian Hall on the nights of May 25, 27 and 29, 1857 (see the *Mercury* and *Courier* of May 14). The first two were delivered on schedule, the third on June 1. The *Mercury* of May 25 remarks that "Mr. Simms is now in our city" and that his "lectures will embrace a wide range of political and social topics—political, rather with a reference to social—and will afford abundant food for reflection, edification and delight to all who are capable of appreciating the thoughtful and experienced mind of the author." The *Mercury* continues: "Mr. Simms has worked his way through the sterling exigencies of practical life. He is, at the same time, one of the people, and one of the natural masters of the *teachers* of the people." The *Mercury* of May 26 comments on Simms' first lecture: "His subject was—'Social Moral.' He dwelt, with great force, upon a leading idea, that the South had always left herself to be delineated, socially, politically and morally, by her enemies. We attempt no analysis of his very interesting lecture, which we hope will be soon published." The *Mercury* of May 27 says editorially: "Mr. Simms's novels and histories, as well as his poetry, have formed household books in every portion of our country; and his claims as a fluent and forcible Lecturer, of rare pungency, will add another link to the hold he already has upon their affection and regard. To no one born and bred in our midst is the meed of praise more justly due, and in the present instance, ample recognition of it will be given. Our children have learned from his Revolutionary stories and tales of border warfare, their earliest and most impressive lessons of patriotic devotion, and our Southern statesmen have gathered from his historic pages their most full and conclusive arguments for the defense of a people basely and slanderously assailed. To a lifetime of labor devoted to the interests of the South, he adds that unblemished integrity and those qualities of the heart which secure our highest esteem!" The *Courier* of June 3 comments on Simms' closing lecture: "Our patriotic and popular lecturer, Simms, closed his series of lectures, on the Social Moral of the South, at the Hall of the Industrial Institute [the Hibernian Hall], on Monday night last, to the largest of his audiences, a very high compliment to his merits, considering the then prevailing festivities and numerous private parties, calculated to lure away numbers to less intellectual feasts. His immediate theme was 'South Carolina in the Revolution', and his words, the *veritable ones,* which roused the ire of the Northron to the pitch of discourtesy. He enchained the attention of his large audience of mingled intelligence and beauty, not only justifying his reputation to his *own folks at home,* but giving our Western brotherhood and sisterhood, too, a taste of his quality, that has doubtless but whetted their appetite for a like feast to their own halls or Atheneums, near the sitting [*sic*] sun." Further comments about Simms' lectures are to be found in the *Courier* of May 26 and 27.

Simms did not publish his lectures. The MS. of the first, entitled "South Carolina in the Revolution. The Social Moral. Lecture 1," is in the possession of Mr. Alexander S. Salley, of Columbia, S. C., who published a part of it in the *Sunday News* (Charleston) of Nov. 12, 1899. The MSS. of "The Social Moral. Lecture 2" and "The Antagonisms of the Social Moral, North and South" are in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library.

At the time Simms delivered his third lecture a number of people from Tennessee, Alabama, Arkansas, and other states of the South and Southwest were in Charleston attending a celebration in honor of the Memphis and Charleston railroad connection, and on May 28 Simms was one of some six

841: To James Henry Hammond

Woodlands, S. C. Jan 23. [1857][20]

My dear Hammond.

I have just got back from Orangeburg, where I have been delivering a course of Lectures,[21] and where I had the pleasure of having among my auditors, your daughter Kate.[22] I chatted with her some time, and had great pleasure in contemplating her personal improvement. She looks the picture of absolute health, and her features are maturing into great intelligence and beauty. We talked of you & her mother, and she informed me that you had recieved my long epistles. Your own letter, recieved yesterday, confirms it. I can readily concieve your cares from my own; our very thoughts make *our* cares. We are both of that class of beings who cannot be content simply to Hog and Swill & Sleep; but must wrestle with thought even as we wrestle with a dear passion, which exhausts the strength in its very gratification. In writing to you in respect to the subject which so much interests both of us, I confined myself wholly to the revelations of the mediums.[23] But I have much to report to you of a purely personal experience, which involves too many details for a letter, & I must keep it for a private interview when we may talk over the matter together. Briefly, I have almost come to the conviction that I am now personally *attended by representatives* from the spirit world; that my nights are regularly occupied, in part, by such visitors; that my dreams are shaped by them; my senses excited; and always under peculiar & unusual conditions. My difficulty, thus far, is in preventing my self-delusions; aware, as I am, that my Imagination is my most active faculty, and fearing that, as this becomes interested in the topic, it will naturally exercise a powerful influence upon my reason. To keep the reasoning faculties keenly active & in the ascendant, while these

---

hundred guests at a dinner at Military Hall in celebration of the railroad. At this dinner Simms replied to a complimentary toast offered by Robert Newman Gourdin. See the *Mercury* of May 30 and June 1.

[20] This letter is a reply to Hammond's dated Jan. 20, 1857. Hammond's answer is dated Jan. 31. Hammond also wrote Simms on Jan. 23 (a reply to an unlocated letter of Jan. 18). The originals are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[21] We have been unable to locate a file of an Orangeburg, S. C., newspaper for this period and have, therefore, been unable to ascertain the dates or subjects of Simms' lectures there.

[22] Katherine Hammond (1840-1882) married James Gregg (d. 1876) in 1861. In 1878 she married William E. McCoy.

[23] See letter to Hammond of Dec. 30, 1856.

visitations are going on, is, of course, my effort. You will do me the justice to believe, that, whatever my excitement, — and it is no doubt great — I bring to bear all my resources of watch & scenting, thought & judgment. *For the time,* the impression is irresistible. I speak *out,* as to spirits. It is a great source of satisfaction to me, throughout, that though awed & excited, I have no terrors. On this point, had I been asked the question a year ago, I should have said that such encounters as I believe myself to have had, would have unmanned me; but whether the progress of the communion has been so gradual as to reconcile me step by step, to the experience; — or whether it is that I am really made of sterner stuff than I had imagined; the result is that, though I feel all the awful solemnity of such communion, I have not a single fear. Like yourself, my dear Hammond, I am quite conscious that I have my wickednesses, weaknesses, sins: I doubt, if I am not a worse man than any I know; but, at the same time, I am no hypocrite — do not seek to decieve others; would not willingly decieve myself; and pray, I think, honestly, for the succour from Heaven which shall strengthen me for good. But I have not time to write, and the very multitudinous character of the subject & its relations, makes a letter an absurdity, attempting to convey any thing. — When we meet! — John Rowe,[24] who is a great admirer of yours, tells me he wants to come & see you, and if I will let him know when I come up, he will join me. I took leave to say you would welcome him. Tomorrow (Monday) I go to the city. I was engaged to Lecture there, but Mr. Baldwin, of Virginia was called (at my own instigation) to Lecture for the Chr. Association — so, as the courses would clash, I instructed my friends, to waive [25] mine.[26] Saturday next, the 31, I go to Washington (D. V.) lecture there, at Norfolk, Balto. Petersburg, Raleigh, and do not expect to get home again till March. If you write between this & the 4th. address me, care of Keitt, at Washington — between this & the 9th. to Norfolk.[27] — Was my explanation of my Northern tour,

[24] John Chevillette Rowe (b. 1808), son of Capt. Donald Rowe, Chevillette Simms' cousin. John C. Rowe's nephew Donald Jacob Rowe later married Simms' daughter Chevillette.

[25] Simms wrote *wave.*

[26] Oliver P. Baldwin (1813?-1878), of Richmond, was at various times editor of the Richmond *Whig,* the Richmond *Republican,* and the *Magnolia Weekly* (Richmond), among other newspapers and magazines in Virginia and elsewhere (see his obituary in the *Gazette* [Baltimore] of July 19, 1878). He lectured at Charleston before the Young Men's Association on Jan. 30, Jan. 31, and Feb. 3 (see the Charleston *Courier* of Jan. 30, Jan. 31, and Feb. 4).

[27] For Simms' itinerary, see note 1, Jan. 1, 1857.

satisfactory? Do you not agree with me that I had no alternative? [28] — Make my regards to your wife, to Spann &c. and believe me

Every truly Yours

W. Gilmore Simms.

Your *one* domestic difficulty, that of Spann's engagement, to which you refer, is a subject of serious importance.[29] Of course, I know nothing. But do nothing rashly. Beware of your own impulses. *In this matter,* let your wife decide, without trying to influence her. Women are wise in their very weakness — where the sympathies & affections are concerned — and I look upon your wife, as one of those who are endowed with a nice moral prudence — who would be quite safe in judgment in such matters. The Major [30] claimed a great merit for himself in bringing about this engagement. Did he know the girl well; or was he so absurd as to regard wealth as a *sine qua non* in this, or in any case? Give my son a *noble* woman, and the d——l take the money.

842: To Mary Lawson

Woodlands, Midway P. O.
So. Caro. March 16. 1857.

My dear Mary.

I have just got home, from a long ramble of six weeks, in which I visited, and lectured in Washington,[31] Baltimore,[32] Norfolk,[33]

---

[28] See letter of Dec. 8, 1856. For Hammond's reply to these questions, see note 136, of that letter.

[29] In his letter of Jan. 20 (cited note 20, above) Hammond writes: ". . . I have taken it on myself to break up Spann's matrimonial engagements. . . . There are troubles. Not so much with him & here, but elsewhere & among kith & kin. Very unpleasant things." For Edward Spann Hammond, see note 181, Dec. 30, 1856.

[30] Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond.

[31] Miss Leila F. Clark, Librarian of the Smithsonian Institution, writes us that most of the Institution's official correspondence was destroyed by fire in 1865 and that nothing about Simms appears in the documents which were saved. She adds, however, that the *Annual Report . . . of the Smithsonian Institution . . . 1857* (1858), p. 46, reports three lectures delivered by Simms during the winter of 1856-'57. Simms left for Washington on Jan. 31 and lectured at Baltimore on Feb. 10; so his lectures were evidently delivered between those dates.

[32] Simms lectured at the Maryland Institute on the evening of Feb. 10. His subject was "The Choice of a Profession." See the Baltimore *Sun* of Feb. 10.

[33] At invitation of the Norfolk Literary and Scientific Institute Simms lectured on the evenings of Feb. 12, 13, and 16. We are unable to discover the title of his first lecture, though doubtless it was "The Choice of a Profession." His second was "The Real and Ideal," and his third "Ante-Colonial History of America" (see the *Southern Argus* [Norfolk] of Feb. 7, 12, 13, 14, 16, and

Petersburg,[34] Richmond,[35] Raleigh,[36] Greensboro,[37] &c. and am pretty well worn out by the labour. I am besides still suffering from a terrible catarrhal affliction which I picked up at Richmond, when leaving it, and which has brought in its train, fever, headache, chills, cold sweats, sore throat, sore body, and almost entire loss of voice. I am yet suffering somewhat from all these ailments, though greatly relieved from the worst pressure; which was so great that I am free to say I have not suffered so much for 25 years. I found most of my little ones suffering in like manner when I got home. Your namesake, Mary Lawson, is in fact, just emerging from a severe attack which has kept her the last three days in bed. Our little Sydney is still puny, but

---

18). The *Southern Argus* of Feb. 9 remarks of Simms: "As a Lecturer he is deservedly popular—in this department he may be styled the great teacher of the people. Prompted by motives of philanthropy, deeply impressed with the necessity of establishing the lecture as an institution, he is calling upon the citizens of America to sustain and support him in so noble a cause. But it is lamentable, nay mortifying to know that men there are within the borders of our nation, men who claim to be the leading spirits of the day, wielding extensive influence as conductors of the metropolitan press, who boldly denounce Mr. Simms as a humbug and literary beggar. [See, for example, the remarks of the New York *Tribune,* quoted in note 131, Nov. 24, 1856.] Blinded by a wild fanaticism, they would crush to the earth one of the most gifted sons of our soil. Receiving such treatment at the hands of the North, with the genuine impulse of a Southerner, he relinquished all further engagements with a people who had no disposition to appreciate or encourage Southern talent, and now seeks shelter in the bosom of the South, where he will always be appreciated and receive a warm and friendly welcome." At this time the *Southern Argus* was owned and edited by Abram F. Leonard and William Lamb (1835-1909), both lawyers.

[34] Simms lectured at Library Hall on Feb. 18 and 19 (see the *Daily Express* [Petersburg] of Feb. 18). His second lecture was "Ante-Colonial History of America" (see the *Southern Argus* [Norfolk] of Feb. 24, which quotes from the *Express* of Feb. 20). Since of the Petersburg newspapers we have had access to only a broken file of the *Express,* we have been unable to discover the title of Simms' first lecture. The *Daily Dispatch* (Richmond) of Feb. 24, however, quotes from the Petersburg *Intelligencer* (n. d.) a favorable review of Simms' lectures in which the first is described as "eminently philosophical and instructive." Such a description would indicate either "The Choice of a Profession" or "The Ideal and Real," probably the latter.

[35] At invitation of the Young Men's Christian Association Simms lectured on the evening of Feb. 24 (see the *Daily Dispatch* [Richmond] of Feb. 21 and 24). We have been unable to discover the title of this lecture.

[36] Simms delivered four lectures at Commons Hall. We are unable to discover the subject or the date of delivery of the first (probably "Ante-Columbian History of America," perhaps given on Feb. 27). On Feb. 28 Simms lectured on "Ante-Colonial Discovery in America," on March 2 on "The Choice of a Profession," and on March 3 on "The Ideal and the Practical" (doubtless the same as "The Ideal and Real"). See the highly laudatory account of the lectures in the *North Carolina Semi-Weekly Standard* (Raleigh) of March 4.

[37] Simms lectured in the Methodist Church at Greensboro, N. C., on the evenings of March 4 and 6. His first lecture was "Ante-Columbian Discovery in America," his second "Ante-Colonial Discovery in America." See the *Patriot and Flag* (Greensboro) of March 6.

he has pretty much lost his cough & is recovering his appetite. Gilmore is still at school in Charleston & Augusta has just reached that place, returned from Savannah.[38] Our other children are all doing well. I congratulate you on the pleasant account of your pleasant winter enjoyments. Beware that Christina & yourself do not dissipate too much. Pleasures are the desserts of life, to be taken sparingly and only after the daily duty is done. In your city, people live mostly for show & indulgence — rarely for duty. Better a quiet game of whist, in the home circle, than all your midnight revels. But, on this subject, I can not hope to make myself heard. Still, think of it. — It is also a subject of congratulation that your parents have sent Jimmy to a military school. I hope it is a good and strict one. At home, he would only have grown into a spoilt boy, and a spoilt boy is always a petty tyrant, destined to grow into a worthless, heartless man. The caution I would now give to your father & mother is on no account to listen to his complaints of the school or the teachers. To a boy brought up as he has been, no school will be grateful. He will always be a discontent, if encouraged. If his complaints are now listened to, he will be lost. In particular, he should have the very slenderest allowance of pocket money. Let your father find out from the President what is enough to satisfy his proper & innocent amusements. One copper beyond this standard, will operate mischievously. I deeply regret to hear of Duyckinck's loss. His boy was a very noble, manly & promising youth.[39] But I should be a thousand times prouder of the memory of such a boy, than of a dozen worthless sons, who are only peevish, fretful, insolent, extravagant, dissipated. — I shall look for *the Poems* with anxiety.[40] God bless you, my dear girl, and pray bestow a dozen kisses which I send you all round, keeping a proper share to yourself. I rejoice to hear that you are all well, and so happy. You must excuse the brevity of this scrawl, but I am so sore of body, and so fatigued, that I find it serious work to think out and to write even a paltry scribble such as this. My mind is jaded & I need a month's rest to recuperate. The plantation affairs require much of my thought. I had to hurry home on this account, & thus failed to get to N. Y. But I trust to

---

[38] Augusta had doubtless been visiting the Teffts.

[39] Evert Augustus Duyckinck, Jr., was born on Jan. 18, 1841, and died on Feb. 10, 1857.

[40] James Lawson's *Poems: Gleanings from Spare Hours of a Business Life* (New York: John F. Trow, Printer, 1857). For Simms' review of the volume, see note 65, July 25, 1857.

see you this Autumn, if only for a week. We have planted our upland corn, say 200 acres, and I am opening a new & spacious garden, a full acre, in which I hope to do great vegetable things. — My strawberries hold forth great promises of great multitudes. Once more, God bless & keep you all, lovingly, in the hollow of his hand.

Yours Ever truly

W. G. S.

M. L.

843: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, S. C. April 7. [1857] [41]

My dear Duyckinck.

I have only recently heard of your most terrible affliction. I can feel for you — feel with you — know thoroughly how you must suffer, and what has been the extent of your loss. At my age, and at yours, we live so much in our children, that there is no shaft from the quiver of Fate that strikes so fatally at our hopes as that which tears from us the first born. Upon him, his growth, stature, noble development, and becoming manhood, we have rested our hopes & pride, if not all of our affections. And when, as in your case, the boy has exhibited the largest promise; has grown up beside us, meekly, gracefully, truly, nobly; — with mind & heart equally expanding; and with such fullness, as to assure us of his perfect manhood in the future; — noble as a Gentleman, worthy in highest degree as a citizen; — giving token of something more, in extraordinary talent and ample acquisition which hold forth the best prospects of renown; — to see him suddenly blighted, stricken down; hopes withered; promise lost; — Ah! my friend, this is the pang of agony, worse than all, for which language has no consolation, and sympathy no succour. I can only mourn with you, my friend, I can not console. There is but one source of consolation and that in the Power which strikes us down. To your knees! To your knees! He has ordained that we should be humbled. We were getting too proud; and pride & vanity are mother sins — the prolific mother of a nameless brood. When we regard our race, and contemplate its equal insolence & weakness, we see, my friend, that there is no hope for us but in humility. With the prostration,

[41] Dated by the death of Evert Augustus Duyckinck, Jr., on Feb. 10, 1857.

we are strong; and strong only as we lean no longer on ourselves. I regard our condition as an incipient one — a mere ordeal of preparation, for a superior one, in which we are to develope greatly all that is good in the present. We cannot be taught too much in the lesson of humility. With the soul's immortality ever in sight, our loss is temporary only. We shall recover it, if it exercises its proper effects upon us. But the world is so much with us that we rarely learn the lesson properly. It needs frequent scourging, frequent humbling, and he is the most fortunate whom God scourges in due season. You, dear friend, are young. The lesson will not — ought not — to be lost upon you. It is lost upon too many. Our vanities, our pride, so easily beguile us from duty & the proper humility, that it is wonderful if any lesson strikes. Religion then — that religion, which feels — which knows its true weaknesses & dependence, — which humbly resigns itself to the dispensations of God, and asks only for strength to bear, is the best. And it is such religion only that brings us calm — to a proper temper of submission — which resents nothing — permitted to moan, which yet moans lovingly, in entreaty & prayer, not reproach or complaint. God help you to this, my friend. God make you strong to bear — to submit, rationally and lovingly, and not ask why this *is so,* but rather — let it be so, as Thou willest, making loss profit, and grief an exceeding gain. God be with you, Duyckinck. I would that my prayers for you were more worthy of acceptance — my sympathies better calculated to succour & to strengthen. Once more, — God be with you.

Your friend always &c

W. Gilmore Simms

844: To Benson John Lossing

Woodlands, Midway P. O.
So. Caro. Aprl. 18. 1857.

My dear Mr. Lossing.

Very severe indisposition, as well as frequent absences from home, have kept me from replying to your kind letter. I cannot write you now from the pressure of business. I enclose you a notice of your work, which I published editorially in the Charleston Mercury. I trust you will find its tone genial, & not be ruffled by some exceptions which I take. These I need not restate.

You will find them uttered in no hostile spirit.[42] — Is not Mason Brothers, the publishers of the quarto Shakspeare? They have done me the favour to send me all the numbers to 32 inclusive. Will you remind them to forward the rest? [43] I should be pleased if they would send me Spencer's History,[44] and their other publications. I am not a hostile critic, seeking cause of offense, though I aim to be a just one; and I have sent them notices of such of their books as reached me, of which they could not complain. Hurriedly, but very truly

Your obliged & obt servt.

W. Gilmore Simms

845: To Mary Lawson

Woodlands, S. C. May 4. 1857

My dear Mary.

You were right in your conjectures. We have had a good deal of sickness in the family. I have been an invalid, & am so at this moment, but feeling better today. We have had besides a world of Aunts & Cousins (my wife's) spending (self-invited) some 5 weeks with us, so that we have not had quiet for a moment in all that time. Think of dining 20 or more persons daily, for six weeks! Gilmore has been home during his spring vacation, bringing two young men with him. And I have been on a visit to Georgia.[45] All these things taken together must account to you & excuse, my neglect to write to you at an earlier period, in reply to your last kind letter. There is yet another reason why I did not write. Your father's volumes [46] have *not* reached us, though I have recieved, within ten days, a large packet of books from my Charleston Bookseller. I have written to

[42] Simms reviews Lossing's *Eminent Americans: Comprising Brief Biographies of Three Hundred and Thirty Distinguished Persons* (New York: Mason Brothers, 1857) in the Charleston *Mercury* of April 1.

[43] Johnson, Fry and Company, New York, rather than Mason Brothers, New York, was the publisher of this edition of Shakespeare's *Works,* 3 vols. It was issued in 56 parts during 1854-1856. In his letter to Henry Barton Dawson of July 8, 1859, Simms asks him to have his publisher (Johnson, Fry and Company) send him the numbers "after 32."

[44] Jesse Ames Spencer's *History of the United States. From the Earliest Period to the Administration of James Buchanan,* 3 vols. (New York: Johnson, Fry and Company, n. d.), was issued in 36 parts.

[45] See note 50, May 6, 1857.

[46] *Poems: Gleanings from Spare Hours of a Business Life* (see note 40, March 16, 1857) was published in only one volume. For Simms' review of the work, see note 65, July 25, 1857.

him to ascertain the fate of these volumes. Of course, I shall read the book *critically,* — nothing if not critical — though, I suspect, most of its contents will prove ['auld acquaintance'. I rejoice to find that Jimmy's improvement is so decided. Your father & mother should be careful to continue & confirm the wholesome impressions which he is recieving, and must beware how *they too* easily become satisfied. Life is a thing of stern conditions, and we have to be exacting with the young, especially of their obedience, if we hope to train them to the contest with life, so that they shall meet the struggle manfully. The money allowance, I urgently repeat, should be very moderate. It should always be punctually paid the boy, so that he shall have no occasion to borrow. Should it be found that he borrows, the practice ought to be arrested instantly; for to borrow, on the part of a boy, is almost a preliminary of gaming; and all men who game for money are likely to be of loose moral, and will mostly cheat. Too much money, too much freedom & leisure, are great dangers to boys — and girls too, Mary — and on these points your parents cannot be too exacting. But I must arrest myself in this vein, lest I provoke your most amiable mother to wrath. She is apt to take offence at the notion that her children are not able to spend as freely as the Jones. For my part, I should rather my son grow to be a proper man, though he has to toil 70 years for bread, than that he should do nothing, be nothing, & possess all the opulence of all the Jones's. I have no news, dear Mary, and it only remains to me to convey to yourself, Mother, Father & all the affectionate remembrances of all of mine, including those of Your friend

W. G. S.

846: To James Henry Hammond [47]

Woodlands. S. C. May 6. 1857.

dear Hammond.

I am happy to tell you that Kate & Rosa Aldrich [48] are both with us, and both quite well. They came this morning, my daugh-

[47] We have located only two letters from Hammond to Simms written since Simms' of Jan. 23: one dated Jan. 31 (an answer to Simms' of Jan. 23) and one dated March 20. The latter is a reply to an unlocated letter written around March 16, since in a letter to M. C. M. Hammond of March 17 James H. Hammond writes: "Got a rambling letter from Simms *at home.* Evidently worn out, for it is all mush." Hammond's answer to this letter of May 6 is dated May 27. The originals of Hammond's letters are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[48] Katherine Hammond, daughter of James H. Hammond, and Rosa Aldrich, daughter of Alfred Proctor Aldrich. Rosa Aldrich (1842-1922) later married

ter [49] meeting them with the Carriage at Midway. I was too unwell to go up myself. Have been sick almost from the time of getting home, after leaving you; with a very painful sort of dysentery, which has been epidemical in this region. I have suffered with it for ten days, discharging a sort of bloody mucous, and only relieved by free draughts of a tea made of the gum bark, which is a backwoods remedy, and really very effective. I have been troubled also with a severe cold, almost a rheumatism, in my head & neck, keeping the one aching & the other stiff. Your cigars are excellent — a little too new as yet for your use, I fancy, but drawing freely & of good flavour. A Gentleman who spent a week with me, and who whiffed them incessantly, averred that they were very far the best Natives he had ever smoked. And I agree with him. Your Muscadine wine was also very much admired; but your Ohio Grape Brandy was put to the ban, as decidedly too alcoholic! You suspected it of being *whiskied,* but we have here agreed that it was absolutely *alcoholled.* — Have you seen Moore since I left Augusta? If not, it may be as well to give you a little history touching my Lecture.[50] The morning of the lecture, he came in, looking quite concerned, & said — 'I have just heard something which confounds & distresses me. It is whispered that there is an understanding among the Northern population here, that they are not to attend your lecture.' It is supposed among them to be a duty to take the attitude of the North against you. Noses were counted that night, and it was found that but 3 Northern people were present. The audience was small — the very smallest I had ever had in Augusta, where, hitherto, I had always had crowded or

---

Darling Duncan, of Barnwell, S. C. Around 1877 she went to New York City and wrote novels for the publishing house of Street and Smith. She suffered a nervous breakdown while writing two novels simultaneously for a London paper without having the slightest idea what the characters in either novel were going to do from week to week, and on the advice of her doctor gave up writing completely. For a while she lived in Boston, where she studied medicine, which she soon abandoned because of a strong prejudice against women doctors. Around 1886 she went to Alameda, Calif. She returned to South Carolina in 1893, and is buried in Barnwell. This information was given us by her grandson Alfred Proctor Aldrich, of Greenwood, S. C.

[49] Augusta.

[50] The Augusta *Constitutionalist* of April 9, 1857, announces that Simms will deliver a lecture at Augusta the following week. But none of the issues for the next two weeks gives an account of the lecture. In his reply of May 27 Hammond writes: "They tell me your last lecture in Augusta was your best there. Yet no audience. 'Let them slide.' Patience—patience. *You* have *secured earthly Immortality.* You can afford patience. . . ."

Henry P. Moore was an Augusta merchant, who lived on the "Hill," the fashionable part of the city.

full houses! What think you of this sort of spirit in a Southern city. He told me moreover that parties were now working into Northern & Southern shapes, &c! Do not speak of this to commit him in any way; as a man of business, it might do him hurt. — I was not honored by Judge Starnes [51] with a visit while in Augusta, but I have a letter from him inviting me to stay with him during the month of July. But this I shall not be able to do. My next visit to Augusta was understood to depend upon a second Lecture which I was to deliver. But the bad success of the first, with the *on dit* of Moore, has probably knocked all chance on the head of my being again honored with a call to that goodly city.[52] A letter today from the Major [53] reports him as busy borrowing money to buy negroes. He says he has 30 already in Mississippi. Regards to Madame & a kiss for Bettie.[54]

Yours Ever

W. G. S.

847: To John Burt [55]

Woodlands. So. Caro.
May 12. 1857.

John Burt, Esq.

dear Sir:

I cheerfully comply with your wish for my autograph, and regret, with yourself, the circumstances that compelled the abrupt termination of my Lecturing Tour among the Northern people.

I am, Sir, with respect,
Your obt servt. &c.

W. Gilmore Simms.

---

[51] Ebenezer Starnes (1810-1867), of Augusta, was attorney general of the Middle Circuit (1834-1840), judge of the Middle Circuit (1847-1853), and judge of the Supreme Court of Georgia (1853-1855). After his retirement from the Supreme Court he practiced law at Augusta.

[52] We have been unable to discover whether Simms delivered this second lecture at Augusta.

[53] Marcus Claudius Marcellus Hammond.

[54] Hammond's daughter Elizabeth. See note 193, Oct. 17, 1849.

[55] Not identified.

848: To the Committee of Arrangements of the Press Dinner, Charleston [56]

Charleston, Friday, May 29, 1857.

To the Committee of Arrangements of Press Dinner.

Gentlemen:

I regret very much, that my physical ailments so prevail, as to prevent my compliance with your invitation to me, to join with you in your welcome to the Western brethren of the Press. I could wish, most sincerely, to add my voice to yours, in the tribute which you so properly desire to pay them. On my account, there is a special reason why I should be present. It is probable that I should be, if present, one of the eldest of the company, as a representative of the Press. I was an editor — after a fashion — at eighteen,[57] and have been connected with it at intervals, in the same capacity, for more than thirty years. I would honor it, and do honor to its representatives, now assembled at your board. It is the greatest of all power, under God, in the service of humanity and civilization. In the hands of good, wise, enlightened and magnanimous gentlemen, the greatest blessings of God, as always seconding the voice and benevolent workings of truth and religion. But if a great blessing, it is also a very terrible power. In the hands of the base, the corrupt, the ignorant and the insolent, the worst instrument of the Devil for the overthrow of God's best creatures and best works; the modern Box of Pandora, which covers society with the most horrid leprosies, leaving not even the consolations of hope, to the races which it ruins. May you all feel how sacred is the trust confided to your keeping — how terrible the power which you are re-

[56] We have not located the original of this letter, printed in the Charleston *Mercury* of June 1, 1857. Among the guests in Charleston for the press dinner were J. Withers Clay, of the Huntsville (Ala.) *Weekly Democrat;* Col. B. J. Dill, of the Memphis (Tenn.) *Appeal;* E. C. Bulloch, of the *Spirit of the South* (Eufaula, Ala.); and Butler P. Anderson, of the *State Rights Democrat* (Helena, Ark.). At the dinner Simms' letter was read aloud by Richard Yeadon, president of the day, who then toasted Simms: "The Poet, Novelist, Essayist, Reviewer, Historian, the ornament of Southern Literature—but his chief place in the picture, is as vindicator of the historic fame of his native State against Northern calumny."

[57] The earliest periodical or newspaper edited by Simms which we have been able to discover is the *Album: A Weekly Miscellany* (Charleston, S. C.). The only file of the *Album* known to us is owned by Mr. Alexander S. Salley, Columbia, S. C. It consists of Volume I only (July 2–Dec. 24, 1825). An advertisement at the end of the last issue promises a continuation of the periodical. Simms was nineteen at the time of issuance of the first number.

quired to keep lashed, by the strongest moral curbs and rein; how noble the responsibility which you are to feel and use, how beautiful for good, how odious for evil, the agency with which the highest civilization has endowed universal humanity, and which you are so properly proud to represent. Your prayer to God should be, never to suffer you, for a single moment, to become forgetful either of the dangers and evils, or the blessings of this power; never to suffer you to grow wanton or insolent in its exercise, but sworn to truth and justice only, to entreat of him that sedate wisdom, which shall render you moderate in its exercise, and sternly watchful over your own hearts, so that you may never, in no matter what slight degree, abuse its mighty and glorious privileges.

With profound respect, gentlemen, I am your obliged friend and servant,

W. Gilmore Simms.

849: To James Lawson

Charleston, July 25. 1857.

My dear Lawson.

My wife and self unite in congratulating the Clan Lawson on the interesting increase in its number, and its fresh claims on society at large.[58] The bulk of the damsel would imply proper developments and good proportions. Your wife shows herself a judicious woman, and I infer that her religion is decidedly improving, since she shows herself pleased to obey the primary law, which commands us to increase & multiply. But we thought you had both agreed that your table was full, your circle complete, your labours, in the cause of infant humanity, fairly terminated. That such is not the case argues a change in your opinion, and an increase in your resources: on both of which topics we again congratulate you. We rejoice to hear that Lyde is so well. Budd's Lake[59] has brought in fruits, it seems; but you had better not repeat your visits too frequently to that region, lest you find them too abundant for any table. Even in the case of a millionaire like yourself, the cost of cropping may be too great for the Harvester. It was specially judicious that the new prodigy should be

[58] This daughter was named Cornelia, doubtless for Lawson's relative who died in 1836 (see letter to Lawson of March 3 of that year).

[59] In New Jersey.

of the feminine gender. There is now some prospect for one of my four boys. Gilmore is now 14; has been a year or two at Latin, has entered Greek, and will next year (D. V.) enter one of our military academies.[60] He is a tall boy who can thrash any urchin of his size, and does it sometimes. He can ride, shoot, swim, and is altogether doing well. Our boy Sidney is puny. My wife will take him in a day or two to one of our pineland settlements.[61] Our third boy, Beverley Hammond, is a stout, powerful, good humoured rowdy Saxon; the youngest, Govan Singleton is getting out new teeth and is puny. The girls are all flourishing in fat and health. M. L. promises well at school. Chev. Eliz. brought home the medal on Friday. This is her first year at school.[62] Augusta is in rather better health & spirits than usual. Washington is married to a physician & planter,[63] of some wealth, and is gone off to Beaufort District. My wife is thin, but well. I have been more an invalid this season than for 30 years, but am recovering. I have just laid the keel of a new romance.[64] You did not report to me how you relished 'The Forayers' & 'Eutaw'. I doubt if you have yet read them. From the costive manner in which you speak of the notice sent you of your Poems, I half fear that you did not relish it; yet I tried to say just the things that I thought would please you.[65] I will write to Redfield for the copy

---

[60] The King's Mountain Military School, at Yorkville (now York), S. C. See note 180, Sept. 15, 1855.

[61] Summerville. See letter to Hammond of Aug. 23, 1857.

[62] Chevillette attended the school in Charleston where Elizabeth Richmond taught. See note 72, *c.* March 15, 1850.

[63] William Fuller.

[64] *The Cassique of Kiawah a Colonial Romance* (New York: Redfield, 1859) was planned by Simms as early as 1845. See letter to Duyckinck of June 25 of that year.

[65] In his review of Lawson's *Poems* in the Charleston *Mercury* of June 12 Simms writes: "It is printed, not published; not designed to challenge the regard of gods, men, or magazines; and is not, therefore, legitimately before our tribunal. Yet, a knowledge of the writer, who is an amiable and hospitable gentleman; his benevolent heart and genial disposition, and innocent tastes, prompts us to welcome, in public, a gift which was designed wholly for friendly eyes." Simms remarks that Lawson's "verse is easy, natural and flowing" and that his ballads "remind us of moments when they were first said and sung by his own fireside, and under the grateful inspirations of that famous punch, of old Scotch whiskey, which no man knows better to compound than himself. His nectar is honest, like his muse." Perhaps Simms feared that Lawson was displeased with the following part of his review: "James Lawson, the author, is by birth a Scotchman, who came early to this country, and has become thoroughly imbued with all its best characteristics. He has grown into a republican and an American; has taken fast root in the soil; and is not merely a father of numerous American children, but an enthusiastic believer in American characteristics—and, strangely enough, in the virtues of American democracy. With this faith we are slow to coincide. But we can respect *his*—founded, as it is, upon real, though blind convictions of its validity, and utterly

of the Poems designed for my wife. It has not yet been recieved. I have no doubt that Bryant & Halleck feel to you as kindly as ever. I am sorry for Wetmore, but he is one of those persons who do not seem to value friendly sympathies — unless they are exhibited in the public eye. As for Jacob Bockee, he has cut me entirely. My last two letters to him, months ago, remain unanswered. Our crop promises better this year than for 20 years. I have made many improvements. The whole business is now under my management — Mr. R. being almost bedridden. I have lately been offered the Presidency of a College, with $3000, but must decline.[66] No news. Where is my fair correspondent, Mary? I suppose too busy in the business of flirtation. God bless you all

Yours Ever truly

W. G. S.

850: To James Henry Hammond [67]

Charleston, Saturday Mg.
[August 23, 1857] [68]

My dear Hammond.

In writing to you as I did, I had for my object simply to place the case before you as it appears to people about the coun-

---

uninfluenced by fear, favor, or any hope of reward. And so he writes national songs and ballads, and believes in the eternity of the Union, and the final perfectability of all peoples having the democratic faith and feeling. We can smile at this Utopianism, and forgive the arrant politics, in verse, which teach so genial a hope to the generations."

[66] It seems likely that Simms is speaking of the presidency of the South Carolina College, vacant at this time. Charles Francis McCay had resigned in June (see note 85, April 9, 1855), and Augustus Baldwin Longstreet (see introductory sketch) was not elected to succeed him until Nov. of 1857 (see Hollis, *South Carolina College,* p. 206). Also, there is a tradition in the Simms family that Simms refused the presidency of the South Carolina College.

[67] A number of Simms' letters to Hammond written during this period have not been located by us. Hammond wrote to Simms on May 27 (a reply to Simms' letter of May 6), June 1, June 16, July 31, and Aug. 13. His letter of June 1 refers to a letter from Simms enclosing one from Charles Partridge; that of June 16 speaks of "your detailed instructions about piles & your recommendation of the French instrument" and of a visit to Redcliffe planned by Simms and Isaac W. Hayne; and that of Aug. 13 mentions Simms' "kind & considerate letter of the 9th inst." The originals of Hammond's letters are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[68] Since this letter is a reply to Hammond's of Aug. 13, it has been dated Aug. 23, a Saturday. Hammond's answer is a double letter dated Sept. 1 and Sept. 18. The originals are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

try.[69] I knew that neither they nor I could possibly enter into its merits so sufficiently as to grasp all the details. I was fully aware also, that, to your mind, the game of office, *per se,* would be held hardly worth the candle. Nor did I overlook the fact that were you to be sent to the Senate, you would peril a great deal of previous reputation. You would have great leeway, in point of practice & current information, to make up; and several disadvantages to overcome, in consequence of so long an absence from all the fields of legislation. Still, I felt sure that you would surmount all this, and add to your reputation; because of your native good sense, your large powers of generalization, and (an unusual combination) your capacity for the grasp of infinite detail. I desired, therefore, in spite of all the peril to reputation, & even health, that you should go to the Senate, assured, that, with your resolute will, you would bring all your endowments into play, at the proper season, overcoming all disabilities. And, believing all this, I wish you in the Senate just as much *pro bono publico,* as with regard to your single satisfaction & distinction. And I was, & am, indignant, *pro bono publico,* that a damnable piece of bullying — for it is nothing less — should perpetually be resorted to, to baffle your performances & the public good. I suffered some temper to enter into the operations of my judgment, in much that I said; and was quite willing that the vulgar public should be deprived of a pretext — your enemies & opponents rather — through the very processes which they had assumed as the only tests. I would, therefore, go to Columbia — avowedly for any issue that your enemies would force upon you; not that I believe that there would, or could be, any demonstration of a personal character; but simply to kill off the miserable pretext upon which they have worked successfully so long. I

[69] Andrew Pickens Butler died on May 25, 1857, and immediately Hammond's friends looked to him to be a candidate for his seat in the United States Senate. He was toasted at various political meetings and articles urging his candidacy were printed in the newspapers (see, for example, the Charleston *Mercury* of July 11 and July 14). In his unlocated letter of Aug. 9 Simms apparently urged Hammond to declare himself a candidate. In his reply of Aug. 13 Hammond writes: "I do not seek office from the State. She has committed a *great* & *wanton* outrage upon me. . . . Before I will under these circumstances humble myself & go upon my knees to beg of her either office or reparation, I will lay my head upon the *block*. . . . She must spontaneously & with large unanimity expunge the stain she has fixed on me, before I will lift a finger in obedience to her beyond what the law compels every one to do. I ask nothing—I have need of nothing at her hands. I am content to live & die as I am & expect to do it. If she needs me, I have a right to demand of her as the price of my services that she shall of her own motion repair the injustice she has done me. I don't, I will not demand it. I am indifferent about it. . . . Here I rest. . . ."

desired it for other reasons which I did not express in my previous letter, but which I owe it equally to you & to myself to deliver now — to you, as showing you all of the facts in the externals of this game, & to myself in part justification of that counsel which I rather insinuated than gave. For years, your friends — and you will, I take for granted, believe that I was not the silentest among them — have been compelled to deny, almost daily, a variety of scandals & slanders at your expense, which, through the winds, as it were (for there could be found no more responsible authority) have been put & kept in circulation. There are two, in particular, which, combatted with scorn & denial a thousand times before, have been recently suffered to start up in amazing activity. These slanders represent you as a sot, utterly lost to society, & for this reason not fit to appear in the world; and this is assigned as a new reason why you are no longer willing to be seen. The next is like unto it. That you have brutally abused your wife, nay, beaten her, and that she neither lives with you, nor will appear in your society. I need not tell you that I have opposed my own knowledge & testimony to all these stories, and have put the denial wholly upon my individual testimony. But as this is necessarily limited to my own social walks — a narrow province, — and as there is no mode of giving my evidence more publicity — there remained but one course for you, & your friends, by which to silence this fresh scandal; and that was to show yourself in Charleston & Columbia with your family, on certain occasions, and for a time sufficiently long, to render the impression certain. One great secret of the successful progress of slander in your case & at your expense, has been in your reserve in respect to society, & your almost total withdrawal from that of your own State. In your present precinct, besides, your quarrels with Augusta, have made you enemies, who are very willing to help forward a lie at your expense. Now, a week every season in Columbia & another week in Charleston, where your friends may gather around you, — where you may make new friends — and where your personal appearance alone will suffice to set at rest all slanders of your habits; where the presence of your family will silence all those in respect to your brutality; would seem to be only a proper concession to your friends, a proper demonstration on behalf of your family; and this might be done regularly at successive seasons, wholly irrespective of any selfish or official object. Nay, were you to make a visit to Columbia now, & spend a week, even avowedly

to prevent your friends running you, that, alone would seem a desirable object, though I should be the last to desire that. A man may carry his notions of independence too far, and certainly does so, when his indifference encourages such slanders as mortify the pride of his family, & the feelings of his friends. But I wish you to understand that I counsel nothing; I simply mean to show you how the case appears to stand in the eyes of the vulgar world we live in. I can add nothing more to what I have said, except in mere dilation & this, to you, would be needless.[70] — I am now writing from Sullivan's island, whither I have brought my wife & one of my children — which is teething & needing change of air.[71] I have two who are puny and to a degree sufficient to occasion all our anxieties. A few weeks ago, I had to carry another to Summerville for 2 weeks.[72] Thus, you see, I am kept fettered by cares & burdened with expenditures which I find it difficult to encounter. And the worst is that these cares are of a sort to retard & enfeeble the operations of my mind, upon which I depend for the means of meeting exigencies. You must take this scrawl with allowances. I am headachy, and listless, wanting repose, yet with no prospect of getting it for a long season. How does your wife relish Harry's letters in print.[73] Were they correct? I revised them in M.S. but did not read the proofs. Pray make my regards to her, Kate & the Boys.

Yours Ever truly
W. G. S.

851: To Mary Lawson

Woodlands, Oct. 27. 1857.

My dear Mary.

You see that we are again on the plantation. I came up with Mr. Roach on the 1st. Oct.; left him on the 2d. and went up to

---

[70] Under the date Sept. 18 Hammond writes in his reply that he sees no reason why he should now act in any way differently from what he had hitherto done in regard to the Senate, that he would not go "to Columbia during the Session of the Legislature *under any possible combination* of circumstances," and that he would not accept a seat in the Senate unless it were imposed on him "in *such a manner* that I must accept it or commit a Sin endangering my Salvation." In a letter to the Charleston *Mercury*, dated Oct. 2 and published in the issue of Oct. 5, Hammond declined to be a candidate "or to serve if elected."

[71] Govan. See letter to Lawson of July 25, 1857.

[72] Sydney. See letter to Lawson of July 25, 1857.

[73] "European Correspondence," *Russell's Magazine*, I (Aug. and Sept., 1857), 428-438, 510-520; II (Oct. and Nov., 1857; March, 1858), 37-46, 129-132, 493-499.

Yorkville, where I had an oration and a course of Lectures to deliver.[74] Before I could get back, my wife was summoned from the city to her father who was taken very ill. He is now better, but so feeble that another shock will probably carry him off. He keeps his chamber mostly, & his bed almost as closely as his chamber. Augusta & the children came up on the 13th. and I got back next day. Your letter, meanwhile, addressed to me in Charleston, only reached me three days ago. Since my return I have been as busy as possible, putting things to rights in my study, and preparing for the winter campaign. I have diversified this labour with that of the plantation. Tell your father that I have made a famous corn crop, better than any made on the place for 20 years; and, though failing, under a bad season of alternate freshet & drought, to realize all that I had calculated to do in cotton, I have yet done better & shall make more this year than the plantation has done for ten previous consecutive years. This, as it is my first year of independent management, is very encouraging. I have been very energetic in effecting reforms — opening new land, introducing new seeds, changing overseers, planning improvements & prosecuting them manfully. I am now draining land, a swamp, covered with timber, which is the richest soil we or you ever saw. It is decayed vegetable matter of six thousand years, and I reckon the *soil alone,* will be found 12 or 20 feet deep. I shall clear some 40 acres of this, in one spot this season, and about 20 acres in another; and if you saw the trees that we have to cut down, some 200 feet high; requiring 5 or 6 men with arms extended to grasp them round, — and were you

[74] On the morning of Oct. 7 Simms delivered an oration before the cadets at the King's Mountain Military School on the subject of the Battle of King's Mountain. (The MS. of this unpublished oration, entitled "King's Mountain. An Oration," is in the Charles Carroll Simms Collection, South Caroliniana Library.) During the week of Oct. 4-10 he also delivered four lectures at Yorkville (now York). The first, on "Ante-Columbian History of South Carolina," was given on the evening of Oct. 5. Since a column in the Charleston *Mercury* of Oct. 15, dated Yorkville, Oct. 8, and signed "Il Vagabondo," carries comments about Simms' first lecture and oration and remarks that he "is to deliver three other lectures during the week," these were certainly given on Oct. 8, 9, and 10. Their subjects were doubtless "Ante-Colonial Discovery in America," "The Choice of a Profession," and "The Ideal and Real," all lectures given earlier this year (see note 1, Jan. 1, 1857). For notices of the oration and lectures, see the Yorkville *Enquirer* of Sept. 24 and Oct. 1. The *Enquirer* of Oct. 8 carries a review of the first lecture and oration (reprinted in the Charleston *Courier* of Oct. 10). The writer says that "the lecture exhibited proofs of historical research which would do credit to the industry and acumen of Macaulay, while the eloquence and brilliance of the language was unsurpassed by the splendid diction of the majestic Gibbon" and that the oration "was no less characterized by *historical accuracy,* than by its literary and oratorical merits."

to hear them fall, shaking the earth for miles, your little heart would sink, and your great dark eyes open wider, if not more lovelily than ever. I trust some day that you will give yourself an opportunity to witness with your own eyes, the natural wonders of our simple world. But of this hereafter. I have a world of duties now to exact all my attention. I have not only to try & realize $5000 per ann. clear, as we should, from our capital, in Cotton, — but I have to see and improve our stock, our milch cattle, hogs, poultry, &c. All these things have been too much neglected. With 150 head of cattle, we do not now make butter enough to serve our household & all summer have to buy a part of what we use. We only kill 40 or 50 hogs each winter, when we ought to kill 150. And we buy 2/3 of our poultry. If your little head can calculate, with the assistance of Papa, you will readily conjecture that I have enow to do, though I never write a book again. — And now for your own letter, *seriatim.* W. C. Richards writes us that his brother T. A. R. and his Lady, will make a matrimonial tour to the South, so that it is probable that I shall see the lady sometime this winter.[75] — You trust that I have recd. the books forwarded by the nice business man, Mr. Stringer.[76] Tell him that Stringer has proved no more faithful than Redfield. — The books have *not* come! — The fact is, that none of these publishers are now sending forth any books; and they wait to make up one of their own packages, when they will include those sent them.— You talk of hard times, but do not feel them. I have often suggested to your mother and I fancy to yourself, the necessity of economizing against the future. Better make a *permanent* home, than a *showy* one. Your own experience, in such times as these, should enforce all my previous lessons. Men, too, will always more encline to respect the commonsense woman who is superior to her own vanities, and who bravely lets it be known that she can economize. I sincerely rejoice at the safety of your father; but he too must be very cautious. *He will be so, if Mama, and you girls will let him;* and be sure of this, when he looks grave at your applications, there is real cause for apprehension. His ambition is to make his family happy, and enable them to show prosperously & well; and when he deems it necessary to cut off supplies, do you be content. It may be safely left to him, to say when you shall be extravagant. — I can-

[75] Thomas Addison Richards had recently married Mary Anthony, daughter of Lorenzo Dow Anthony, of Providence, R. I.

[76] Probably James Stringer, the publisher.

not say that I remember Mrs. Butt; but Boggs' mother, though poor is quite respected in Augusta, and I fancy, her daughter would not have ventured to invite you, had she not felt herself secure, not only of a perfect ability to treat you handsomely, but to secure you good society.[77] But what does this matter? She might very well have brought you to Charleston, & then, my dear Mary, you should have felt sure that our welcome was ready for you there, at the docks & here, in the woods. The best we have should be always free to your father's daughter. We have no great temptations here. Our fare is what is known everywhere as farmer's fare. We have eggs & chickens & bacon & occasionally beef. And we have potatoes, & corn & rye & wheat. And we have sugar and coffee; & smoked herrings & pickled herrings; and salmon in cans & sardines, and pickles. So far as the *creature* is concerned, you might be satisfied with these, but except when we have special visitors, we see but little society & this winter we shall see less on account of Mr. Roach's condition. But this would occasion no difference to you, as we should regard you as one of the family. You would see no fine company, but you would need no fine dresses, & this would be something saved. You might be solitary, but there is a world of books and you are in a delicious climate with a world of woods around you, and Augusta would find you a horse & teach you to ride. She is quite a famous horsewoman. And we could make up a match of whist every evening! Now, my child, whenever Papa will consent, I will meet you in Charleston, and bring you up here. Any respectable escort will do, during the voyage. Indeed, either of the Captains of the Steamers would take charge of you, and Capt. Berry, or Capt. Foster, would especially be attentive in great degree if apprised that you were to be my guest. I have said all on this head, I trust, that I need to say. — Of course, Baby is a miracle. What's her name?[78] I am glad that Jimmy keeps at his military school. If well conducted, it is the very place for him. Gilmore is to go to one in January. — As for your father's petty troubles at the office, they do not merit one moment's consideration, if his

[77] The mother of Robert Boggs (see letter to Hammond of July 29, 1848) was Mary Ann Robertson Boggs, the wife of Archibald Boggs and the daughter of Pamela Moseley and William Robertson. Two of her daughters married Butts: Pamela R. (Mrs. Joshua Butt) and Catherine J. (Mrs. John D. Butt). Pamela, the elder, is probably the one here mentioned. She was the mother of Major Archibald Butt, one of the heroes of the *Titanic* disaster. We are indebted to Miss Susan B. Boggs, of Augusta, for this information.

[78] Cornelia.

funds are properly invested, and if he keeps economical. I am sorry for the boy Dennis.[79] Bad company is the worst danger to boys. Keep an eye to Jimmy's. At the mil. school, he will be better disciplined; but see, when he comes home in vacation, that your father brings to the house some clever lads, of good family, not too old for him, and that you all conspire to make the evening fireside cheerful and attractive. A good deal of this letter is meant for your father, though addressed to you. Tell him that I sometimes despond, through weariness, but that I never despair. I have a most perfect faith in God. If he can send me any information of Redfield, I shall be glad. I have not for several weeks heard from R. and fancy he is very much straightened. As for the Duyckinck's, I have not written to or heard from them for months. God bless you Mary. Kiss Mama on my account, and the girls & boys. You may even kiss Papa, for I love the old scamp though he is such a sinner. My wife & Augusta all send love

Yours Ever truly

W. G. S.

852: To James Henry Hammond [80]

Woodlands. Nov. 10. 1857.

My dear Hammond.

Yours of the 28th. ult. has been left unanswered, in consequence of a visit which I had to make to the city. Your letters come to me now like angel visits, and they are such as I have been accustomed to look for with a wish. I have few correspondents like yourself, though my correspondence is very large. My literary position overwhelms me with constant drafts upon my time and pen, in matters which neither concern my feelings nor my interests. Lectures, historical & biographical queries, information in regard to the South, to bookmaking & publishers — all these topics (to say nothing in respect to the demand for autographs) are incessantly forced upon my attention; and *I have made it a rule for 30 years, to answer every civil & respectful letter,* as well and promptly as I can. Under this rule, I find it impossible to cut down my correspondence, and to do this I

[79] Not identified.

[80] This letter is a reply to Hammond's of Oct. 28 (original in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress), in which he mentions a letter from Simms "recd last week," which we have not located.

shall have to violate my rule. But the burden is too much for me. Every young author who wants advice; every publisher who wants information on Southern topics;[81] every vain fellow who desires to know something of his great grandfather in & before the revolution, any *savant* who would find his way to a chronicle or tradition; and a score of other classes, write me daily. It is only with yourself — hardly any other — that I maintain a correspondence, *con amore,* for its own sake. And I can now ill dispense with your letters; so please write me when you can & as copiously, always assured that when you do not hear from me, either the mail miscarries, I am absent from home, or there is some trouble in the household. Mr. Roach's condition keeps us in continual anxiety. He has just recently rallied, tho' only slightly, from one of his severest attacks, which summoned my wife suddenly from the city, and which was expected to carry him off. He is able now simply to get about, but we dare not lose sight of him. He is almost imbecile, almost idiotic, can attend to nothing; and if he speaks, which is rarely, is more apt to mortify than satisfy. His condition will keep me from Lecturing this winter, as I dare not leave home for more than a few days at a time. I shall make you a visit some time this month or early the next, if nothing happens to prevent.[82] I am earnestly busied in plantation affairs, required to work out several problems — opening new land, economizing labour and time as well as money — finding supplies, meeting demands &c. Fortunately we owe but little, he but about $4000, and I only my bond to you, about which, I need not tell you, I give myself little concern.[83] This year, though it disappoints me, yet the return is far better than it has been for ten years. We have made an abundant supply of corn; for three years we have [been] buying, and this summer had to buy 800 bushels! We have made 60 bags of Cotton, averaging 400 & over. Hitherto, our average has been from 30 to 35. We have sold 30 bags, having to pay. For two bags we got 15½; for 5 more we got 15⅞; for 8 bags 14; for 10 bags $12\frac{9}{16}$; and we have 5 more sent to market for which we have had no return. We have estimated over 20 in the gin

[81] Simms is doubtless thinking of his work for *The New American Cyclopædia: A Popular Dictionary of General Knowledge,* ed. Charles Anderson Dana and George Ripley, 16 vols. (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1858-1863). Simms and Richard K. Crallé were the chief contributors of Southern material (see the Charleston *Courier* of Oct. 17, 1857).

[82] Simms did not go to Redcliffe at this time.

[83] See letters to Hammond of May 20 and June 15, 1848.

house, and over 10 in the fields, and shall make, as I have said about 60, probably 65 — if our calculations are not greatly out. I am driving through the picking as fast as possible, in order to secure the good weather. Thus far all the cotton is very fine, clean & nice. We have made no potatoes, little more than seed — shall make peas & rice only for seed. But, on the whole the result of my first year is promising. I am now clearing some rich high bottom land, say 35 acres which is as fine as any I ever saw. This with 20 more partly cleared last year, will help me, I trust, to better results another year. I think I see my way out. I am observing, studying & energetically working, & make discoveries every day, of more or less value. The negroes are healthy & improving in number. But I find that to see to every thing, keeps me from my books. I have written little or nothing for some time; shall have to give up Lecturing, and my Publisher,[84] sharing a very common fate among the tribe, has suspended; tho' he writes me that I shall lose nothing. But my personal resources are thus cut off for a season. In respect to your own affairs, I must reserve them for our conference. Only do not be impatient with Harry.[85] His dilletantism is but natural as yet. It will wear off, as soon as he finds it ceases to make fresh impressions. He is besides too well endowed to be an idler. Were he of lymphatic temperament, I should be of less confidence; but he has too much hot blood to be a mere cypher, and will undoubtedly take his aim & tack his course, with ambition to satisfy you, if you will only let him alone. Your danger is that you overawe your boys, overwhelm them, and make them halt & hesitate, if not fear, so that they become distrustful of themselves. In our country, & in the case of those who have money resources, boys need encouragement, rather than rebuke. As they lack that attrition of a very crowded & striving world, so do they lose the impulse which is derived from the perpetual provocation of equality and of necessity. The stimulus must be derived from a pure ambition, kept in constant exercise by appeals to its working faculties, and these appeals must show a want and

[84] Redfield.

[85] In his letter of Oct. 28 Hammond writes: "Harry got home a week ago. . . . I think that he has acquired no vices in his tour, except that he is more Epicurean & Parisian than will do here. I hope it will wear off. The worst is that he has become a Philosopher—does not think any thing in life worth making any effort for, & will probably be content with a decent allowance & the mere freedom of the world. . . . I am grieved when I see talent & information without any performance."

desire, on the part of those who seek; not such exhibitions as will mortify pride, and sting vanity into shame & skulking. Beware of yourself. Bring Harry out. Commission him to *seek* for *you*. Set him to work — *for you*. You want that history of the vine culture, tor example; — you do not know — you have not time to seek. He must do it. So with other things. But we will talk over all these things when we meet. Best regards to Mrs. H, Kate, Harry, Spann & Paul.

Yours faithfully

W. Gilmore Simms

853: To James Henry Hammond

Woodlands, S. C. Decr. 12. [1857][86]

Dear Hammond.

Let me know precisely, or as near as possible, at what time you expect to leave for Washington.[87] I would come up at once to see you, but for domestic drudgeries — my hands full of pressing labours here, which would suffer greatly in my absence. Proof reading besides; and, to add, — guests in the house. One of them, Dr. Fuller, of Beaufort, who has married into our family,[88] is a great admirer of yours, wants to know you & see your plantation. He is a planter also. I have promised him, if the matter be arranged for all parties to take him up with me, assuring him of your welcome. He is young, & we can turn him over to Harry & Spann & they can take him to the plantation while we remain at Redclyffe. I really wish much to see you, *for I want you to triumph*[89] in every way, not only in getting to the Senate, but when there; and I may help your cogitations, on *general* subjects. By this you have probably recieved my two

[86] Hammond's reply to this letter is dated Dec. 19, 1857. He again wrote Simms on Dec. 30 in reply to an unlocated letter. The originals are in the Hammond Papers, Library of Congress.

[87] In late Nov. Hammond was elected to the United States Senate. His opponents were Robert Barnwell Rhett, Francis Wilkinson Pickens, John Smith Preston, and James Chesnut, Jr., Preston and Chesnut withdrawing after the first ballot (see Merritt, *James Henry Hammond,* pp. 114-115). Hammond wrote Simms that he planned to leave for Washington on Jan. 4 (see letter of Dec. 30). He took his seat in the Senate on Jan. 7 (see *Congressional Globe,* 35 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 215).

[88] William Fuller had married Anna Washington Govan Steele. See note 72, Aug. 23, 1856.

[89] Simms failed to italicize ***triumph*** in going from one line to another.

recent letters.[90] Be firm & hopeful. You have nothing to fear for yourself. You will prove yourself quite equal to the exigency. I once remarked to you that, while the world gave you credit for great self-esteem, I had reason to think that you really wanted somewhat in this respect.[91] You do not yet know your own strength. But — God bless you.

Yours in haste

W. G. S.

854: To Edwin Troxell Freedley [92]

Woodlands. S. C.
Midway P. O. Decr. 26. [1857][93]

E. T. Freedley, Esq.

Dear Sir:

I really am at a loss to say in what respect I could serve you, or on what point inform you, in regard to the peculiar labour in which you are engaged. I might have a thousand notions in my head, of scientific & material improvements to be made, and indeed have, but really it would be a difficult thing to reduce them to proper heads, or persuade the vulgar world to recieve them as benefits. For example, I believe that the day will come when cities will be lighted by balloons, and ventilated by fans which shall be worked by steam; but the time is not yet, & the business world will ignore such projects as the mere dreams of the Poet or the Lunatic.[94] Were I *talking* with you, I might suggest other points upon which I have cogitated, touching great material improvements, adaptations & inventions specially beneficial to So. Carolina & the South. But, again, the time is not yet; nor have I the agencies for putting any of my schemes to material tests. Briefly, my dear Sir, I know not upon what point, if any, I could give you any information which would be worth

[90] Not located.
[91] See letter to Hammond of Aug. 18, 1852.
[92] Freedley (1827-1904), of Philadelphia, was the author of *Philadelphia and Its Manufactures . . .* (Philadelphia: E. Young & Co., 1857) and other books about manufacturing and business. He was interested in forming societies for the dissemination of useful knowledge, and perhaps Simms' letter is a reply to an inquiry concerning such a society.
[93] On the back of this letter is written (probably by Freedley) "W. Gilmore Simms Decr 26/57."
[94] Simms writes similarly to Augustus O. Andrews in his letter of Feb. 14, 1859.

having; and even if I could, it is a physical impossibility that I should do so; my own daily labours with the pen leaving me no time for additional tasks. But I wish you all success; & am Yours very truly

W. Gilmore Simms

855: To William Porcher Miles

Woodlands, Decr. 28. [1857][95]

My dear Miles.

I presume that you are at length quietly installed in your new duties, and you will please recieve the assurance of my sincere wishes that you may acquit yourself with customary credit, dignity and success in your career. If I could say or do any thing to make the assurance doubly sure, be satisfied, my dear friend, that it should be said and done. But, beyond the wish, & the one counsel, not to hurry yourself, but *to feel your way,* after the good old Norman fashion, I must be content to leave you to your own good sense, & I trust, auspicious fortunes. One thing, however, I may add, by way of counsel, and that is that you will seek to know Hammond intimately, & to put yourself *en rapport* with him as soon as possible. Dismiss any prejudices which public rumour may have thrust into your mind, & try to understand him aside from every preconception. H. is not what is called an amiable man. He is not a courteous one. He is blunt and rude, and sometimes impatient. He has no affectations, no sinuosities, but comes directly to his point. But he is true to his friends, is tenacious of his purpose, will always show himself frank, and the rudeness [96] & directness of his manner, should be forgiven in regard to the virtue in its frankness. He is a liberal & just man; very strict in details; will cavil on the ninth part of a hair, but without conciet, and solely because of an authoritative mood & somewhat dictative will. But you will be able to rely upon all his statements, and his opinions will be carefully formed according to his facts. And you will [be] able to rely upon him in action, though you may think him slow in going into it. I am

---

[95] Dated by Simms' advice to Miles to "seek to know [James H.] Hammond intimately." Miles was a member of Congress from March 4, 1857, until his retirement in Dec., 1860; Hammond was United States senator from Dec. 7, 1857, until his retirement on Nov. 11, 1860. The two men met in Dec., 1857, or Jan., 1858 (see letter to Miles of Jan. 25, 1858).

[96] Simms wrote ***rude.***

not authorized to say what his course in politics will be, but will venture to suggest that he will be a conservative. He will endeavour to reconcile our imbroglios without pushing things to extremity — would cheerfully take the South out of the Union, but will steadily oppose the action, to this extent, of any one state; and this only because of what is due to policy merely. He will go for the Union of the South — will aim to unite the Slave-holding States — and if Kansas be driven out of the Union for being a Slave State, will assuredly endeavour to convince all the others that none of them can remain in it without disgrace & a stultification that amounts to suicide. He is friendly to Buchanan, & will support him, but only so long as B. shall prove superior to the stupid ambition of striving to win over the Northern democracy at the sacrifice of every thing. In brief, H. will support the democratic party only while it is tributary to the interests of the South. Enough on this head. You are to disregard all cliquish influence in choosing now your grounds of action. Let all your game lie in the constant recognition & assertion of a *Southern Nationality!* One thing more. I have written to H. to suggest that this Mormon war constitutes one of the most serious difficulties of the country.[97] Why should we war with this people. Clearly for domination or territory. The idea of domination of the U. S. over States, even in their incipiency is in conflict with our creed. The Mormon territory is not worth a curse. To conquer them establishes a precedent which will lead at once to centralism. Were the Mormons to try to enter the Union, it would be of itself a serious difficulty. How could we admit them, recognizing the moral sense of all Christian Society. How reject them, recognizing the democratic creed & the Constitution. They are making a case themselves which will relieve us of the difficulty. Let them go. Let them have the territory. Treat them with the philosophy of Dogberry, & suffer them to slide as vagrom men.[98] To endeavour to conquer Utah will cost us a world of blood & money, & is in conflict with the ideas of present civilization. What! go to war, invade a kindred people for wild &

[97] We have not located this letter, doubtless one of the two mentioned in his letter to Hammond of Dec. 12.

In the fall of 1857 the Mormons in the Territory of Utah, under the leadership of Brigham Young, refused to obey the Federal laws and President Buchanan ordered the 5th and 10th Infantry and two batteries of artillery from Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, to subdue them. Young and his followers submitted on June 26, 1858.

[98] *Much Ado About Nothing,* III, iii, 26.

wretched territory. Sell it to them — give it to them. We have enough. Isolate them, & they will butcher one another in civil war in the next 3 years. Send me every thing in the shape of a public document.

Yours ever

W. Gilmore Simms.

856: To Evert Augustus Duyckinck

Woodlands, Decr. 29. [1857][99]

My dear Duyckinck.

I have reproached myself a score of times, for not answering your letter; but I have had a great deal to employ and to distress my mind, and could not easily bring myself to a writing method, and had nothing agreeable or curious to deliver. We have been kept anxious in respect to the situation of my wife's father, who is a paralytic, & is frequently subject to *turns* which threaten to carry him off. The business of the plantation involving numerous & large reforms is enough to employ all my thoughts & time. I am daily engaged in clearing land, building houses, repairing houses, fences, opening ditches, and endeavouring, in every way, to recover an old estate from utter dilapidation. And thus far, I have not worked in vain. I have got things generally in better order; have opened new land; and lessened some of our debt; and eluded some of our dangers. Though we made a smaller crop than we should have done in favorable seasons, yet we made this year twice as much corn & cotton as the plantation has made at any time for ten years before. This is encouraging; and I am straining all my energies upon certain given points, in the hope next year, at least to double the crop of this. The thing can be done. I have satisfied myself to that effect; & the next duty is to do it. Give me credit for a degree of energy which will make every muscle tell, every wheel go, every engine work with adequate steam, in the performance. It would be impossible to give you any just idea of the thousand interests & objects demanding constant care, watch, thought and variety of resource, which flow from the charge of 70 negroes, and the cultivation of 600 acres of land; these involving the use of 20 horses, half a score of wagons, as many of carts, a blacksmith shop, a carpenter's, cotton

[99] Dated by Simms' reference to the health of Nash Roach. See preceding and following letters.

gin, screw threshing houses, and heaven knows what all besides. I scarcely can secure an hour for the desk without being called to meet some emergency. I have been compelled to decline calls for Lectures which would have realized me $1000.[100] And my novel half finished & stereotyped, has not been touched for two months.[101] I shall soon resume it, but shall probably have to write chiefly at night, & after a good days work done. Add to this, I have 7 children, and shall soon (D. V.) have an addition.[102] My eldest son I am about to send off to the Military Academy.[103] He is near 15. In February, towards the close, I shall remove for 2 months to the city, in consequence of a domestic necessity. Give me your indulgence, my friend, for my first (?) failure as a correspondent. I shall try better next time. Let me hear from you all the news. I hope that Redfield will recover soon, that he is only scotched, not killed. Tell me. These infernal crises, children of Gamesters, are fatal to arts & letters.

God bless you & Yours.

W. G. S.

P. S. I did not add, as another embarrassing thing in my case, that our house has been for some time full of guests, & will probably so continue for a month. I am half distracted at times, by the variety of disturbing influences.

---

[100] Among the invitations that Simms declined was one to deliver an oration at the Eutaw celebration on Sept. 8. William Porcher Miles substituted for Simms. See the Charleston *Courier* of Oct. 10, which quotes from the Winnsboro (S. C.) *Register* (n. d.).

[101] *The Cassique of Kiawah.* See note 64, July 25, 1857.

[102] Harriet Myddleton Simms was born on March 14, 1858.

[103] The King's Mountain Military School, at Yorkville (now York), S. C. See note 180, Sept. 15, 1855.

APPENDIX

South Carolina in the Revolution. A Lecture.[1]

For eighty years, my friends, the people of South Carolina have reposed securely in the faith that the fame of their ancestors was beyond reproach; — that they had no reason to dread the comparison of their deeds with those of any other people in this confederacy; — that their contributions to the national capital, of mind, moral and manhood, were of a sort to establish for them a perfect claim to the respect of all good men; — that they had given some, and not a few, of the greatest men in the country, to its several struggles for liberty & honorable renown; — that nothing, in brief, could take away, cloud or diminish, the glories of their Past, whatever might be thought of their performances in the Present. The Past, they were confident, was secure — safe equally against the dull hoof of the ass, and the slimy trail of the reptile!

But the history, it would seem, must undergo revision. The old chronicles are to be ignored — the grateful traditions of three quarters of a century, are pronounced to be mere delusions; and there have been those to proclaim that the ancestors of whom we were so loud in boast, were in fact, false to their duties & their country; — recreant to their trusts — heedless of their honour — faithless to their bretheren — traitors in the cabinet and cowards in the field!

These are substantially the allegations, made by a Senator in the Senate House; in sight and hearing of the assembled States; — while the Representatives from South Carolina, upon the same floor, assembled for grave deliberation upon the affairs of the whole country, are regaled with the cruel history, as it is poured

[1] This lecture, delivered by Simms first in Buffalo, N. Y., on Nov. 11, 1856, and later in New York City and elsewhere, is printed from the original manuscript, now owned by Mr. Alexander S. Salley, of Columbia, S. C., to whom it was given by Simms' daughter Augusta. Simms revised his text by the addition of some material and by occasional alteration of phraseology or correction of fact, but we are unable to determine when these revisions, which change neither the tone nor the purport of the lecture, were made. The text here printed is Simms' final version. We have not indicated earlier readings except in the one instance (see note 3) in which he softens a blow.

forth with a malignant satisfaction, seemingly with no other purpose than to goad and mortify the natural pride and sensibility of a hated party! What other motive? South Carolina — her conduct in the Past, at least, — was in no respect the subject of present deliberation. Whether true or not, in substance, the assault was gratuitously wanton, — hostile to all the ends of council, and grossly subversive of all the parliamentary & social proprieties.

Was it true? If so, how happens it that South Carolina is identified with so many glorious passages in our history; — with so many of the brightest deeds; — with so many fields of battle; — with so many names of deathless men, which, in the National records, are the recognized representatives of the noblest heroism — in fact, the recieved models of heroism whenever the song or story of the Revolution is the subject? How is it that she has acquired a spurious military and patriotic reputation, so distinguished in spite of the chronicle? How is it that it has been left to the present day to make discoveries of her shortcomings in the past, of which the Past, itself, knew nothing? Is it, indeed, true, that Marion, and Sumter, and Moultrie and Pickens — the very greatest among the revolutionary partizans — were simulacra, myths — mere men of straw & vapor; — or did they stand alone, fighting & achieving victories single handed, and without any glorious array of followers? Is it true that Gadsden & Rutledge, Laurens and the Pinckneys, — to whom we owe some of the very first revolutionary movements, were common men; — worthless — mere makeweights in a struggle, to which they could accord neither soul nor intellect? Verily, if this be so, there was no Revolution; — the whole History is an invention.

But suppose these charges be untrue? Suppose the same malignity which made the assault upon South Carolina so wholly gratuitous, to have darkened the moral vision of the assailant;— obscured his perceptions; — made obtuse his faculty for discrimination between fact and falsehood; — making him ready to bear false witness in the case, and only too happy to do so? What then should be the atonement to that people from whose history he would tear away so many of their most brilliant records? — Do not mistake me, my friends. Do not suppose that I am about to engage in any review of the miserable politics of today.[2] I

[2] Simms ended this sentence with a question mark.

know no subject so little calculated to provoke my consideration, as the small traffic of politics, in the hands of hireling partisans. It is an outrage upon sacred histories which I resent. It is the memories of a grand national epic, which I would protect from the assailant — the fame of great Sages and Statesmen — great Patriots and Warriors — that chronicle of Pride, upon which a whole people brood with satisfaction, & to which they refer their sons, when they would train them to honorable aims and a generous ambition. The blow is aimed, alike, at the Dead and the Living — the past, present & future; — robbing the one of laurels made sacred; consecrated forever by their tears and blood; — the other of all those monuments by which the future generations are to be taught becoming lessons & examples. The crime of the Incendiary who should penetrate your sanctuaries and burn your archives, is nothing to this, since the memories of men may still cherish all the essential histories. But to tear away from the hearts of men their loving faith in the virtues of their sires — this is to slay the very hopes of a people, along with all their honest pride and most prolific impulses. This is to deprive them of all the most noble stimulants which goad a people to great performance. What must be the malice of a spirit which shall strive at such an object? — What the desperate necessities of that party Hate which shall justify a policy so profane and Barbarous!

It will be permitted to a son of Carolina to assert her character; — to reassert her history; — and endeavour to maintain her argument; and every just and magnanimous nature, will not only accord to him this privilege, but will rejoice, with a becoming satisfaction, if he shall do so successfully. None but the base of soul can possibly feel pleasure in raking up, from foul & obscure sources, those proofs of lapse or shame, which shall go to detract from what is honorable in the history of any people. And such may somewhere be found in the progress of every people. There will be a momentary weakness of resolve; — a momentary sinking of the soul; among all nations; the wisest, the bravest, the best; in a long and trying conflict. Here and there, in all histories — even in yours — there shall be a failure among individual men, high in station. What nation is free from blot, cast upon its chronicles, by the feeble or the erring citizen? But, because of an Arnold, shall we decry a people? Because of

an occasional lapse from virtue, or honorable courage, shall we insist upon the obscuration, or obliteration of annals otherwise glorious? What fool will insist upon such logic? Who but a malignant will shut his eyes against the noble performances of a race, while dilating with a base complacency, upon the occasional stain upon its 'scutcheon? In the case of States, such as ours, is it not the duty of the Philosophic Statesmen to take them in their entirety — the general course which they pursued — the virtues which preponderated — the great, and the good, & the valiant, whom they produced, & if need be to refer to a weakness, a fault, an error or a vice, to do so with sorrow, & not with exultation; — to do so, simply because of the requisitions of the truth, and not with the foul and malicious aim to make the failure tell against the unquestionable virtue. South Carolina asks only to be tried by the standards which are applied to other States. She asks no favour, but she demands justice. She requires, that, while you expose her faults, you do not suppress her virtues. Be sure of this, that if there be stains upon her shield, they are of virgin whiteness in comparison with those, which a diligent delver in the sewers of history, may discover, on many others, which now most loudly vaunt their purity!

It is alledged that the public services of South Carolina, during the Revolution were singularly disproportioned to her strength and ability. Let us look to this. In 1776 the population of South Carolina was estimated at 90,000, whites; an overestimate, in my opinion; 80,000 would be much nearer the mark. The negroes were probably 120,000. The settlements were scattered over a forest country, covering more than thirty thousand square miles. South Carolina furnished 35,000 soldiers to the war. Massachusetts had a population of 352,000; and her contributions to the war were 88,000 men. Now the population of Massachusetts was all comprised within an area of 10,000 square miles, including the settled portions of Maine. They could be easily brought together. The people of South Carolina, rating but 3 white persons to the square mile, could be assembled only with great delay & difficulty. The people of Massachusetts were homogeneous; all form a single stock. Those of South Carolina were mixed up of all European nations; and almost one half of them were born British subjects; a large proportion of whom had been less than ten years in the country. They were, accordingly, so many foreign

enemies in her very bosom. The settlements in Carolina, in 1776, lay chiefly along the great water courses of the country: the colonists have planted along the seaboard, and have only begun to approach the mountains. They have possessed themselves of fertile spots along the Pedee, the Santee, the Edisto and Savannah; have dotted little tracts, here & there, in the rich vallies of the Broad & Saluda. Some of these settlements are purely Irish; others purely Scotch; others German; others French Huguenots; others Quakers from Pennsylvania. A wild waste of swamp & forest spreads between these several settlements, which scarcely communicate with each other, and possess no public roads connecting them. The French and Irish settlements readily subscribed to the Revolution. But with the Scotch, since '45, the instincts were all loyal. Even Flora Macdonald, romantic rebel as she was, in Scotland, became, with all her family, and all the Highlanders in Georgia and the Carolinas, a dutiful subject of George the Third! The Germans were mostly with the crown; and when Drayton and others urged the argument of the colonies, they turned out their pocket sovereigns, and affectionately contemplating the Guelphic image, they said, — "But dere is King Tshorge on de geldt." In other words are we not to render tribute unto Cæsar? The Quakers were not disposed to fight at all, & hostile to war, were, of course, unfriendly to the Revolutionists. These are the facts, and, for these, I offer no apology. Nor need we now apologize for the Loyalists. The day has gone by when these people can be made properly the subjects of reproach. They had their arguments for Loyalty, and these were founded equally in reason and in natural sympathies. They were faithful to their old traditions; — faithful to the laws and the authorities; — faithful to every sentiment in which their childhood had been trained; and were, accordingly, incapable of seeing, with the eyes of the natives, the same degree of provocation or wrong which they felt, or the propriety of that revolution which they held to be the proper remedy. Removed as we are from that period of passion and excitement, we have no quarrel now with the Loyalists. But with these facts before you, and a thousand such, which time does not suffer me to state, is it not a wonder that South Carolina should take part in the revolution at all; particularly as she had no such causes of complaint as drove the Eastern colonies into rebellion. Hardly one of the operating oppressions which prompted New England to resistance, affected her inter-

ests. She was purely agricultural. She did not employ machinery; was no competitor with British manufacture; sent no ships to sea in rivalry with British commerce. She lost no vessels by forfeiture. The King's arrow, on her forest trees, in the boundlessness of her wild domain, abridged no man's plenty. Great Britain furnished her a sufficient market; readily took & consumed all her raw productions, and yielded her manufactures at prices of which we had no reason to complain. When the Pirate infested our shores, he was driven off by British men of war. When assailed, on coast or frontier, by French, or Spaniard, or red men, the fleets and armies of Britain came to our succour. Carolina, in brief, was one of the pet provinces of Britain; and none of those selfish rivalries of trade, which, from a very early period, began to embitter the intercourse between old & New England, ever arose to disturb the pleasant intercourse which existed between the Province & the Mother Country. The Revolution found all the young men of wealth and family, pursuing their studies in British Universities. Would it have been wonderful, — or a matter of reproach, if South Carolina, under these circumstances had refused all part in the conflict? — wonderful, if there had been many who should see no good cause for the conflict; wonderful, if all of British birth, should ally themselves with the Royal, rather than the Republican cause? Let me tell you now who did so, — and who did not. The Scotch settlements every where; a large proportion of the Germans; for was not George the 3d. one of their own Princes? The great majority of merchants, most of whom were of British birth & opinion! What remained to the Republicans? The *native* agricultural population; the native mechanics; the native lawyers and professions, mostly; the people of Huguenot stock; and the Scots-Irish colonists, with few exceptions. These were the parties, which, in South Carolina, asserting abstract principles, rather than present necessities, raised the banner of Revolution in sympathy with Massachusetts — raised it among the first — nay, the very first, and sent their succours to Massachusetts, from the first moment when she was stricken by the enemy. Yet the first shaft at South Carolina comes from the quiver of Massachusetts. We are among the first to adopt her quarrel, and to arm in her defence; we send her money, wines and provisions rice and maize, arms and ammunition Hundreds of thousands in value — and, in her gratitude — she sends us — but let me

say nothing of this.[3] Look to the History and you will see that no colony of this confederacy, ever showed itself more prompt — very few half so prompt, — in sharing the fortunes of Massachusetts, when that colony stood in danger, and when the sympathies of the most feeble, were precious to her as the breath of life! Yes, in that day, Massachusetts could send a Special Ambassador to Carolina, one of her chief men, imploring sympathy and succour. And he obtained it; yet even then there was one far seeing Carolinian who said to him — "*I* foresee that we shall only exchange one tyranny for another, New England's tyranny for that of Old England; & I confess, for one, I prefer to submit to the usurpations of the one rather than of the other!" How prophetic was this man's language, let the history of today declare. — Well, the South Carolinians joined with Massachusetts. In spite of all the odds against them — the Scotch, English, German & Redmen — all subsidized by the crown, and forming nearly one half of her population — the patriots of South Carolina threw themselves into the breach, among the first with Massachusetts! They knew the dangers! They did not stop to count the odds! It was in spite of the open and secret opposition of most of these hostile factions — in spite of that lack of homogeneity which is so essential to an insurrectionary movement; in spite of the lack of all that mean but potential impulse, from the *argumentum ad crumenam,* which is so all-effective with a mixed multitude; that South Carolina engaged in the struggle. I contend that purer patriots were never found — that hands cleaner of self and of offence — freer from the reproach of base and selfish motive, — never grasped the weapons of war — never more bravely, or faithfully carried life, property & sacred honour, as their pledges into the field, or for more generous & national purposes. I deny that you have any right to inquire into her mere numbers, when called upon to acknowledge her achievements; and when these achievements neutralize her deficiency of numbers, they enhance the glory of each several deed! I insist, that, as the aims and energies of her native population, gave direction to the politics and action of the State, & their courage and conduct finally fixed it in this direction, they are the only true representatives of the State; — which is not to be estimated by the conduct of those who opposed the revolution,

[3] Simms first wrote *She sends us a serpent!*

and fought stubbornly against it, but by those who began it, clung to it through all odds of fortune, and maintained the conflict to its triumphant close! I contend that it is quite unnecessary, in claiming for South Carolina a position as eminent for patriotism & valour as any other State, to show a perfect unanimity among her citizens. It is enough to show that the native population, mostly, sustained by the French and Irish settlers, and opposed chiefly by the Scotch, German, English and Quaker settlements, did assert for her the noblest position from the beginning; did obtain ascendancy from the beginning; were among the first at the beginning, & persevered in it to the end; and this through a bloody civil war to which no other state was subjected; contending against odds the most unequal; fighting equally an enemy within & an enemy without; fighting for her Sister States, until exhausted; almost entirely deserted by her Sister States; never recieving any assistance, whatsoever, from her States North of the Hudson; but feebly and slowly succoured by the States South of it; and finally, with the most moderate help from their arms coming out of the conflict triumphantly, though bleeding at every pore.

This is the true history, in the briefest possible summary. The records will prove it true in every syllable. The claims which Carolina asserts to a proper share in the work of the Revolution may be slurred over by ingenious misrepresentation, but she cannot be defrauded of them. They are to be estimated by the difficulties with which she had to contend; by the deficiency of her numbers; by the poverty of her resources; by the rancour and strength of her enemies; by the purity of her purposes; by the spirit & wisdom of the favorite sons who swayed her councils and fought her battles; & by the frequency and bloody severity of her fields of fight. Her claims are based upon the performances of those who strove in her behalf, and not upon the hostility of those who strove against her. It is not to be permitted that the former should be disparaged, by any count of the numbers of the latter. We cannot allow that her fame is to be smutched, because there were many, within her limits, with whom her champions were hourly doing battle. In fact, so far from disparaging her claims, this serves to make them brighter and more glorious. Her fame is the greater, in degree with the numbers who were thus, within her own bowels, laboring at her destruc-

tion. The more you increase the numbers of the foreign Loyalists in her domain, the more you heighten the merits of those who braved them from the first, nor shrunk beneath the conflict, when these were openly arrayed beneath the banner of Britain and sustained by British & Hessian Legionaires. I regard it, indeed, as the strangest sort of logic, fit only for a rascal reasoner, to be told, — as we have been told — by some of the blindly venomous maligners of Carolina, that, when, on the 21st of April 1775, Pinckney, Laurens, Lynch, Huger, Bull, Drayton, Gadsden & others, seized on the British forts & arsenals, and possessed themselves of all their arms and munitions, there were certain Scotch and English Loyalists in Charleston, who were ready to cut the throats of all these patriots! That there were hostile foreigners in the city, cannot be suffered to interpose between the State, as a whole, acting through the representatives of the native stock, and which perseveres, and succeeds, in spite of them! So, it is not to be permitted, when we show that these same Patriots captured an English cruiser, & sent off the gunpowder to Boston, which enables Washington to continue the leaguer of that city, that some mousing caviller should start up & cry aloud — "Yes, indeed; but, at that very time, you had certain foreigners in your city, dealing in flour & molasses, who would rather have seen that powder employed in blowing Washington sky high with all his rebels." — Yet such is the absurd logic by which her enemies would cancel the public debt to the patriotism of South Carolina.

It is quite enough for us to show, that, whatever the number of our Loyalists, there was a sufficient cohort of true republicans to decide the course, & determine the action of the State! And their merit is the greater, when this impulse is given to the Body Politic, so as to compel it in the right direction, by only a certain portion of its people; and in spite, as well of the active opposition, as of the passive resistance of mere masses among the rest. It is, in fact, the peculiar boast of Carolina, that, with her population almost equally divided, she was yet able to achieve so much; — to send into the field so large a proportion of the noblest and ablest Captains; & into the national councils so many of the boldest politicans & the wisest Statesmen. Her merit consists in being able, while contending with a formidable home faction, to make contributions of strength, wisdom, patriotism & valour, to

the Common Cause, which no other State in the Union has ever exceeded, tho' placed under circumstances far more advantageous!

Let us now see what are the proofs of her imbecility? — which, if true, might well be excused, from the facts already stated in her condition. As far back as 1765 the first steps towards a continental union were taken in South Carolina, and before the measure had been agreed upon by any colony south of New England. She was the first of the Colonies to form an Independent Constitution, in March 1776, and prior to the recommendation of Congress to that effect. And she had thrown off the Royal Government from 6th. July 1774 — and on that day had passed a unanimous vote to sustain Massachusetts in the vindication of *her* rights. No tardiness here — no waiting on braver & bigger colonies to take the lead! In January 1775, we find the first Revolutionary Provincial Congress in session, preparing for the next republican act; — a constitution, which was passed, as I have said, in March of the following year. The same convention stamped money — established a court of admirality for the condemnation of British vessels; issued Letters of Marque & reprisal; &, in Sept. of the same year, seized the royal forts, turned their guns against the royal cruisers, & drove them from the Harbour of Charleston. Not slow, I think, these proceedings; — more — at Charleston the tea was seized; a second shipment, at Charleston & at Georgetown, was thrown into the sea; & by citizens who did not think proper to paint or disguise themselves for the occasion. Surely, there was no imbecility here — no lack of will, resolution, and utter fearlessness, confronting peril! South Carolina did not stop here. She raised four regular regiments, all her own. She put her militia in training. She armed & manned her own vessels for war; and, in three weeks after the battle of Lexington her little army was ready to take the field. And all this was done out of her own treasury. So far, no colony had shown more zeal, promptness and readiness; few half so much. Enough that her conduct provoked the especial hostility of the Crown. Her courage was shortly to be put to the final test. A powerful fleet and army appeared upon her coasts. Simultaneously with this, the Loyalist British leaders upon the frontier, themselves habited and painted like the Red men, brought down a multitude of the savage warriors along her borders, and began the work of massacre upon the exposed settlements. The assault, at

the same moment, was made at both extremities of the State. The history, by this time, ought to be well known. The British fleet was beaten off from the harbour of Charleston, with terrible slaughter, by Moultrie, at the head of a force wholly of Carolinians. This was in June 1776, and the first battle after that of Bunker Hill. It was one of the best fought battles of the Revolution; and the first occasion which ever witnessed the defeat of a British fleet, and by a native militia, few of whom had ever before seen the smokes of an enemy's fire; with a fortress only half finished; with inferior metal, and not half the necessary supply of gunpowder. At the same moment, the Loyalists and their savage allies were chastised upon the frontiers; &, for the time, humbled into submission, & again by the native militia of the colony. — These were prodigious exertions for so feeble a State as South Carolina. They exhausted her resources. They loaded her with debt. Her spirit, always greater than her strength, led to one unfortunate result. It prompted friends & foes equally to overrate her ability to defend herself. To this it was due that, when her final peril came, she recieved too little succour from her Sister States of the South, — none, whatever, from those of the North; while her enemies, warned by previous experience, descended upon her, when they next appeared, with a force so overwhelming, as almost to render all resistance hopeless.

South Carolina was next required to succour Georgia, then the feeblest of all the Confederacy. She did so; she invaded Florida, in an ill advised and badly managed expedition; and her regiments were reduced, by want, exposure & starvation, to mere skeletons. Georgia had but one regular regiment, which, overcome in various combats, at length perished in the British Prison Ships. Hundreds of the Carolinians shared the same fate! Georgia was overrun; Savannah captured; &, in a vain effort to defend Savannah & Georgia, the regiments of Carolina suffered still farther diminution. She had to support both provinces, and keep off the invader with such forces as she, herself, almost single handed, could muster. Congress did nothing, or next to nothing! Arms, ammunitions, provisions; all were obtained from South Carolina. — This brings us to the close of 1778. But, up to this period, there was no abatement, either of heart or hope, among the Carolinians. A flag sent into the Port of Charleston by the British Commissioners, with threats and overtures, was

answered with defiance; & the flag vessel driven from the harbour! Surely, no lack still, of a firm confidence, & a stern determination to bide the conflict! But in 1779 Georgia was overrun, Savannah in possession of the enemy, the British were encouraged to new enterprises. Savannah constituted a good base of operations, whence they could readily strike at South Carolina. The regular forces of the Carolinas, four thousand men, were under the command of Lincoln. He had marched with them into the interior of Georgia, on a most injudicious expedition, the objects of which were totally unworthy of the interests perilled & the sacrifices made. He left 1200 militia men with Moultrie, to watch the enemy, on the banks of the Savannah. Provost, the British General, a dashing Partisan officer, seized promptly the opportunity, thus afforded him, for attempting a *coup de main* on Charleston. His route, bating the militia force under Moultrie, was through an almost uninhabited country of swamps & marshes. In all this region, there were not five hundred people. Beaufort, Jacksonborough, Dorchester, were mere villages of 20 or 30 families. The 1200 militia men of Moultrie, could offer no serious obstacle to the march of 4,000 British regulars, with an auxiliary force of Loyalists & red men, of nearly 1000 more. Charleston, itself, contained only 1200 dwelling houses of all sizes, implying a white population of 7000 souls — a number, which, at the uttermost, could yield only 1500 fighting men. Of these there was, questionless, a large body of Loyalists; including, as I have said, the Scotch, English, German, Quaker, & trading population, generally. By these the British were supplied, at every period of assault, with secret intelligence. As one of the British officers said to Moultrie, after the final capture of the city — "You made a gallant defence, Sir, but had many traitors among you!" No doubt! — Our argument, claiming the highest credit for the defence, is founded somewhat upon this very fact, that there were so many hostile elements, in the very heart of State and city, against whom the Patriots had to strive, while fighting the foe without. — But Provost is on his march. Moultrie with his Militia skirmishes with his advance; but must retreat before him if he would save the city. He sees the game of Provost. He feels the danger of Charleston. The British General, meanwhile, lets loose all his terrors — his red men & tories; — to ravage the country as he advances. With the torch & tomahawk, in either

hand, you need not be told what sort of tragedies are enacted or to be feared in this progress. There the Church of God flames; there the House of Man! You hear the crash of falling timbers; the shrieks of women, flying for shelter to swamp and forest. Old men are brained upon the ancestral hearth; babes are spitted upon the bayonet. The militia men know the danger, and scatter for their homes, maddened with their fears for the helpless and beloved ones; and when Moultrie reaches the city his force of 1200 is reduced to half the number. Meanwhile, the regulars of Provost steadily march on. What of the city? When Provost began his march, its fortifications did not exist. But, when he reaches the precinct, lines and an abbatis have been carried across the neck from the Cooper to the Ashley. The militia of the vicinity have come in to its defence. Moultrie arrives; — Rutledge with 600 militia from the interior; & Harris with 250 Continentals. They have made forced marches to reach the place in season, & the next day the British appear. A sharp action follows with the Legion cavalry of Pulaski, and a body of Militiamen, in which our people are severely handled. That night the garrison lay upon their arms. The next day, a message was sent to the enemy asking upon what terms he would grant a capitulation. And here occurs one of those transactions which have been supposed to reflect upon the patriotism of Carolina, or her courage. It is one of those occasions, which, upon a partial statement of facts, without the proper weighing of the probabilities, or evidence, have been relied on to sanction the severest judgments. What are the facts? The Governor and his Privy Council open negotiations with the enemy, asking to know upon what terms the city may capitulate. For the details of this affair, there are really but two authorities, Ramsay & Moultrie, both Carolina historians. Both were present. Ramsay was even then the recognized Historian, busy in the accumulation of materials. He was experienced in affairs; circumspect, thoughtful, calm; a close observer; a correct thinker. Moultrie was brave & honest; in whom, as a man and soldier, the people had every confidence. It is his account which occasions the reproach. He describes the proposal to negotiate as seriously entertained, by a portion of the Council at all events; while Ramsay distinctly tells us that the object was simply to gain time, until Lincoln, with his regulars could reach the city, when he might fall upon the rear

of the enemy.[4] To prevent the assault, yet delay the British, so as to have them between two fires, was the object. Before the negotiations are opened, Rutledge sounds Moultrie, as the military man, upon the prospects of the defence. He describes the relative strength of the two forces. The British are reported to be 6 or 8000. Rutledge depicts the dangers from such a force, most of them Regulars, sustained by an auxiliary body of tories and red men; points to the weakness of the lines; the inferiority of numbers in the garrison, and makes out the worst case under the circumstances. Moultrie, in reply, thinks the place defensible; thinks the British numbers greatly exaggerated, & shows that ours have been underrated. Rutledge convenes the Council, and the result is the message to the British General. Provost answers vaguely, that he will grant protection. Protection implies neutrality. To those who decline to take protection, he says, they shall be recieved as prisoners of war; their fate decided by that of the rest of the colonies. The reply to this rejects the proposal as dishonorable, suggests a conference between a single military man on each side. At this conference, the American officer was counselled to propose neutrality on the part of the State for the rest of the war; their fate to be decided finally by the terms of peace between the United States & Great Britain. This, you percieve, was a far more liberal concession to the enemy, than he had himself prescribed, and which had been denounced, by the Council, but the day before, as dishonorable to the garrison. But Provost, rejects this offer, and requires that the garrison shall submit as prisoners of war. This requisition is at once rejected, and the Carolinians stand to their arms. But the British seek no farther to test their resolution. The conference is scarcely closed, before their army disappears under cover of the night. This is the substantial history, gleaned from the actual correspondence. Moultrie, however, after a lapse of 20 years, makes a narrative of his own, from memory, in which he undertakes to give the details of one or more dialogues, in which he reports one of the members of the Council as shedding tears at the idea of surrendering, and all of them as looking grave. He speaks of certain things as having been said, but he does not recollect by whom, and, briefly, has indulged in the most dangerous experi-

[4] Ramsay—Rev. S. C. P. 27. Vol. 2. "To gain time in such circumstances, was a matter of great consequence. A whole day was therefore spent in sending or recieving flags. &c."] [Simms' note.]

ment upon memory which a witness could ever undertake. He does not tell us that Rutledge was frightened, as some of the Northern writers, have told you. He described him as grave & earnest, and as giving him an exaggerated estimate of the enemy's strength, and an inadequate representation of our own, according to reports which have reached the city, and which might be true or not. But all this amounts to little, — to no more than this: that the Governor & His Privy Council, were very grave and greatly troubled, as well they might be; that they naturally consulted the chief military man of the place, upon the resources which he could bring to bear in the defence; that, whether they felt this to be the fact or not, they, as naturally, presented to his contemplation the worst aspects of the case. This would be the very practice of the Lawyer & the Politician searching his own witnesses. This was the very practice of John Rutledge. But Moultrie, a plain, rough, direct soldier, with no artifice, no strategies, can concieve of none but the single matter in hand. He was for fighting, as the shortest & best finish for a long argument, and if he reasoned upon the subject at all it was probably in such fashion as this, "Well, they are four or five thousand; we are three thousand. But we have the Lines. They will try to storm; but we shall drub them; we shall surely drub them! At all events, we shall try. Let them storm, and be ——— drubbed!["] — But John Rutledge wished to avert this very danger of a storm. He too thought it possible that the British might be drubbed; but he preferred to convert the possible into the certain. He aimed at more. The capture of Provost. We must negotiate. Hold out all sorts of lures to the enemy, so as to prevent the assault, until Lincoln comes in upon his back. He is near at hand. But Rutledge was not to allow this policy to be seen, either by the soldiery or the citizens; nay, the very members of his own Council, all of them, are not to know that these negotiations contemplate nothing but a *ruse de guerre,* to gain time. It will not do to spread *that* abroad. That will be to defeat the object, to precipitate the assault, and baffle the occult purpose of the negotiations. And, according to Moultrie's own showing, certain members of the Council came to him & whispered encouragement in his ears. They will stand by him to the last; and the militia said the same thing, and the people! They had got wind of these negotiations, perhaps ostentatiously made public; &, taking for granted what was on the face of them,

had become angry; and, we are told, would have taken the Council by the throats, had time been allowed them. And all this, without dreaming that it was by this very policy of seeming to fear, and entreating negotiation, that the city was saved at last. For, how can you suppose that Provost, at the head of 4000 regulars, and a large auxiliary force, would reject the gift of State and city, on the terms suggested, if he had not, at the last moment, become aware that he had been the victim of a delusion; that he would abandon the field, and the prey upon which he had only to close his fingers, the moment after the very conference, in which the surrender had been proffered to his arms. This has been the puzzle with critics & Historians — Lee & others — who never suffered themselves to look into the situation of Rutledge & his Council, and who have wondered, & blundered, over the wonderful blundering of Provost, who could reject such a liberal offer. They do not note the meaning of the final refusal of the British General, to treat with the Council at all; and never seem to have conjectured that, having detected the *ruse de guerre,* in consequence of the reciept of an intercepted letter, Provost had become satisfied that the offer was not made in good faith; was only a sham; and that, if it delayed him an hour longer, it would involve the safety of his whole army. He could now see the secret of this policy. To delay him where he was, was to enclose him between two fires, those of the garrison in front, and of Lincoln & his Continentals in the rear. The negotiation succeeded in its object. Time *was* gained. Provost had dilly-dallied with fortune just one day too long. Would he have lingered a moment, forbearing the assault, had it not been for the negotiations; and would he have listened to any negotiations, if they had not held out some extraordinary temptations? What says General Lee on this subject. Lee has been referred to as one of the authorities in this matter; though, as regards the mere facts, he is no authority at all; not being within 700 miles of the scene of action, and not coming into the State for a long time after. He not only speaks of Rutledge "as an accomplished gentleman, a profound Statesman, a captivating orator, decisive in his measures, & inflexibly firm;" but he ascribes the safety of the city to these very negotiations. He says — "the whole day was spent, *intentionally* on the part of the besieged, & *erroneously* on the part of the Beseiger, in the adjustment of terms. Thus 12 more precious hours were gained." He men-

tions the proposal of neutrality, and forgetting what he has himself just said about the negotiating policy of Rutledge, wonders that Provost should have refused it. And, in the very next chapter, he tells us, that, when in turn, Provost was besieged by the French & Americans in Savannah, "he recollected the late transactions before Charleston, determined to imitate the example furnished by his enemy on that occasion; and so answered as to protract negotiations, gaining time, by suggesting his own willingness to surrender, and getting so many hours for the necessary adjustment of terms." And this is all the secret, which could prove no puzzle, either for Philosophical Historian or the good military critic. Did Moultrie's force save the city? Not a bit of it. His army of 3000 raw militia men, could not have covered one fourth of the line of battery which he had to defend. What saved it then? The protracted negotiations, which gave time to Lincoln with his force of four thousand Continentals, made up of the Lines of the 2 Carolinas, and a body of Virginians, the rapid approach of whom, as ascertained by an intercepted letter of Lincoln, startled Provost, in the midst of the conference, with apprehensions for his own safety; and, even as he read, he despatched his Lieutenants to set the troops in marching order; and as soon as night had set in, he recrossed the Ashley, and made forced marches down to the coast, where he could be sure of cover from his shipping. Could he have gained the city, on any terms, at that very hour, would he have fled from it? Not so! He would have pressed in — taken any terms — manned the Lines against Lincoln, and achieved the very object for which he came. He was baffled by the Statesman Rutledge, who held out to his fancy the most promising of lures, and gradually drew it back from the eyes which it had sufficiently deluded. The military men were not suffered to know the secret object of the game. Nay, all the members of the Council, we have reason to believe, were not suffered to know. There are, in all councils, a certain number of fat and sleek, and worthy men; who are honest without being sagacious; who love to talk, and will blab; — leaky vessels whom you do not condemn, but to whom you never entrust any liquid philosophies. To such as these, the occult virtue that lies at the basis of a mere fact, is never discoverable; and you charitably forbear vexing them with its burdens. But you are all sufficiently politicians to understand the great difference which exists between the puppet on the

stage, & the wire puller behind the scenes. And you can readily concieve that our Council had certain among its members who could simply hold out their irons & wink. So, when Moultrie tells you, that one of the Parties wept, at the thought that the city must be surrendered, and that some other unknown Councilman said — *'Yes'* — to the question of surrender; there was no more profound meaning in it than in that Burleigh nod, which is so significant in the school of doubtful noodles. That Moultrie himself, a plain old soldier, should be for fighting right away; & that the fiery young Laurens should chafe at all negotiation, was simply a thing of course, in keeping with the character of both. But you find that there were certain of these Council men who whispered their secret encouragements in the ears of Moultrie; while the fierce old Patriot, Gadsden, one of the firmest, and the earliest of the champions of American liberty, would seize the stout old soldier by the wrist, and giving him a squeeze such as a blacksmith's vice fastens upon a nail head, would growl in his ears, "Hold on! — We are with you to the death, Bill Moultrie!" — With all the reserves and cautions of the Council, all their *open* deliberations *did* leak out. — What would have been the result, in a community full of loyalists, if the *secret* objects of the Council had been made known? Would not Provost have been instantly taught the game which was played upon him? Would not the assault have followed the discovery. And what might have been the consequences? We know that Moultrie would have fought. He was well seconded. Marion was with him; and Laurens; and there were 3000 city & country militia who were in harness, and full of enthusiasm. But we also know that the lines were without strength; the citizens badly armed; too few for the extent of their fortifications; and the enemy, one third more numerous, and a well-drilled body, well armed, of British regulars!

We are not, my friends, to deal with historical reputations in the loose & reckless manner of the newspaper press: not to adopt, on partial statements, of an imperfect memory, every suggestion which may be construed into an import which will tell against the reputation of great men. The vulgar world is always eager to adopt a faith which will bring down greatness to a vulgar level. We are especially to regard the *probabilities,* which belong to *character,* whether of an individual or of a people,

when called upon to decide upon isolated facts, which seem to tell against either. In the case of John Rutledge, the antecedents, & the subsequents, are equally adverse to the supposition that he behaved on this occasion with any lack of nerve or patriotism. He had been among the most impassioned advocates of the Revolution. When the battle of Fort Moultrie was to be fought, and Lee, the Continental General proposed to abandon it, Rutledge said to Moultrie, "I will sooner cut off my right hand, than write such an order." When, afterwards, Charleston fell into the hands of the enemy, and the State was overrun; the people so well knew him, — so perfectly confided in him, that they made him their Dictator, requiring him, in the language of the ancient Roman, to see that the Republic should sustain no harm. And all the testimonies, concur in reporting him, throughout the war, as one of the most faithful of patriots; one of the most stedfast of men. And what shall we say of the contradiction, involved in the fact, that it was but a few hours before, that leading 600 men from Orangeburg, Rutledge, by forced marches had thrown himself into the city. Did he bring them to the city, only to surrender it & them to the enemy? He knew of Provost's march upon Charleston — & had reason to believe from the reports, that his forces were far more numerous than they were proved to be after he reached the city. Why then should he so suddenly resolve to abandon the very object for which he came — to bring his 600 militia to the garrison, only that they might be lost to the country. The whole notion is an absurdity, to be misconcieved only by those who were unable to follow out the subtle policy which governed the Statesman. It is very certain that his contemporaries never beheld the transaction which I have just discussed, in the same light with the people of today. Moultrie, himself, though no doubt greatly puzzled by the affair; never fancied that he was giving countenance to the notion that Rutledge was an imbecile. The very correspondence, by the way, which he publishes in this very connection, shows that he must greatly have misconcieved the true purposes of Rutledge. There, but a little month before, we find Rutledge writing to himself, in this language — "Lt. Col. Provosts proposition of a temporary neutrality, for a part of Georgia, is really too absurd and ridiculous to require a moment's consideration. It scarce merits any answer." — And yet, we are told, in a month after, that he seriously meditated this very absurd arrangement for South Caro-

lina. The fact is almost patent, that, aware of this, as Provost's own favorite proposition, Rutledge seized upon it, as the one lure over all others, best calculated to beguile & to blind the British General, and secure the desirable respite for the city, of 24 hours from assault. All attempts now, to disturb a reputation, which, in his own time, was beyond reproach, are only discreditable to the assailant. In some of your newspapers, there have been recent labours of this sort, in which sundry authorities have been quoted, who are no authorities at all. Col. Harry Lee, for example, who, I have already told you, was not in S. C. till long after, gathers his details from Moultrie, and himself testifies to the wonderful vigour, firmness, power & patriotism of Rutledge, whom he knew during all the closing scenes of the war. Judge Johnson has also been summoned to the stand as a witness, but he was hardly born at the time, and he too relies upon Moultrie. Dr. Ramsay, I find, quoted partially, in a garbled extract, by one of our assailants, in support of Moultrie; but, curiously enough, he suppresses the significant words of Ramsay, who is the best authority, and who distinctly tells us that the sole object of the negotiations was to gain time. Ramsay was present during the affair, was intimate with the chief actors, conferred with them all upon the subject of his history, and had its secret clues, as well as obvious details, in his hands, in most of the cases which came under his own observation. Why should his positive evidence be garbled or ignored? Of Professor Bowen, and Mr. Flanders, who have written upon the subject, it is enough to say that they are commentators, not witnesses. As authorities, they are wholly valueless; and their very enumeration proves only an inveterate desire to establish a point, at all hazards, which, even if true, could serve no other purposes than those of an unpatriotic malignity. To study this case thoroughly, you are to have in regard a variety of relevant topics, which are essential to that grouping of fragmentary facts, into perfect truth, which is the great duty of the Historian. It is essential, for example, that you should know that the civil & military powers, were rarely in harmony in South Carolina, until Rutledge assumed the Dictatorship. They were rarely in harmony in any of the States. Moultrie had, long before this time, come into collision with the civilian; there had been almost an open rupture upon the question of separate jurisdiction. Some of his letters are extant, asserting his dignity against what he deemed the usurpations of Council. I

have seen their replies, penned, like his, with some asperity. Nay, more there was a *quasi* quarrel between the parties on this very score, at the very moment when Provost was thundering at the gates. I feel very sure that, while greatly honoured, as a soldier and a man, Moultrie was not often referred to as a councillor, save on military affairs. On this occasion, I have no doubt that all his misconceptions arose from the fact that he was only in part admitted to a knowledge of the proceedings in Council. The civilians sought him only for his military opinion, and took special care, perhaps, to let him understand, all the while, that the sword must always yield precedence modestly to the gown. Though something of a phlegmatic, he was the person to resent such treatment. He undervalued civilians in war; they did not seek him in Council. Here you have a solution of some of those difficulties which have puzzled the historians; very few of whom, in our country, know any thing of military affairs. We are not in possession of a single history, of any one of the States, in which a philosophic mind has weighed the import of mere facts in the narrative. None of them has done more than narrate the facts as they appear upon the surface. The clues to action, the motives to plan & purpose, have been unconsidered by any. What we especially need now, is such an Historian as will be able to enter into the analysis of character, & general probability, and to trace the action up to its original motive. Let me add that there are probably not more than half a dozen persons, at this time, in all the States, who, from a knowledge of details, or from the capacity to analyse them, are capable of an adequate judgment on this subject of our Revolution. Were they permitted to speak out fully — were not the day gone by for the reopening of the case, — their revelations would be absolutely terrible in certain quarters. If my view of the case, in the present instance, be correct, what a crime are we committing against character; against the simple truths of history; when we arraign the political philosopher, who actually achieves the success, upon the evidence of the soldier, honest though he be, who is yet suffered to behold nothing but the surface. It is my opinion, drawn from what I hold to be the best evidence — and from what is probable from the consistent performances of the man — that, so far from Rutledge failing of courage or conduct, we owe it to his subtle policy, that Charleston was saved from storm & sack. The strength of the city itself could scarce have saved it; Lincoln could not have

appeared in season to do so. But for the negotiations which baffled the enemy for a day and night, we should have had the attack. We may calculate on the probabilities as we will. The assailants might have been baffled. But what are the probabilities? Four thousand British regulars, with an auxiliary force of a 1000 more, loyalists & Indians, against an untrained, badly armed militia of 3000, required to defend more than a mile front of field lines. I can only say that, in no part of America did the encounter of any forces, similarly disproportioned, result in any thing but defeat to the weaker party! It is enough to add, here, that, subsequently, when Lincoln faced the same enemy at Stono, the hardest fighting was done, and to the defeat of the British, by native Carolinians. But, even if Rutledge failed on this occasion, and thus forfeited his reputation in the past, — which I do not admit — how does this affect the reputation of South Carolina? One of her Counsellors faltered you will say, but the rest were firm. The people were firm — the soldiers firm. If Moultrie & his followers saved the city, they were all native Carolinians. The Gadsdens & Laurenses, who bade him stand firm, & they would breast the shock with him; — the merchant, Edwards, who wept bitter tears at the bare idea of surrender — the enraged soldiery & people who swore fierce vengeance equally against the enemy without, & the Council within — these were all native Carolinians. What can be made of these facts against the fame & honour of the State?

Well, — we next find these same Charleston Militia led against the British Lines at Savannah, under the joint lead of Lincoln & D'Estaign. The combined armies were defeated with great slaughter, and the only show of success which they could exhibit was at the hands of Carolinians, they alone having won the enemy's ramparts, and planting their flag upon the walls. But, says one of our assailants, "Less than a year after Provost's attempt the people of Charleston were very ready to surrender to a British army." Another writes — "South Carolina with a Northern army to assist her, could not or would not even arm for the defence of her own capital." Let me say, *in limine,* to correct a very common error of these purblind politicians, that no troops, from New England, ever came to the succour of South Carolina. A regiment of Pennsylvanians came at the close of the war, when the fighting was all over. The Southern armies

were wholly made up from the States of Virginia & Maryland, the two Carolinas & Georgia, with a small contingent from Delaware. The South sent a hundred men East of the Hudson, during the revolution, for every one that ever came South of it, except at the single siege of York. Even South Carolina, after the fall of Charleston, sent one thousand of her sons, to the Northern army, which they joined at Philadelphia, where they were reviewed by Arnold. And the Regiments of Virginia, Maryland & North Carolina, were among the constituents of the army under Washington, which was almost wholly employed at the North. Enough on this head. Let us now see what is meant when it is said that the Carolinians would not defend their chief city, and were quite ready to yield it to the enemy! It so happens that Charleston is the only city, which, in the Revolution, was defended by the Americans at all! Boston, New York, Philadelphia, all more populous & powerful, were yielded quietly to the enemy, without striking a blow; while Charleston was defended for six weeks, by five thousand men, against 12000 British regulars, supported by a powerful fleet; nor was she conquered at last by arms! She succumbed, to famine, only; though her batteries, and one half of her houses were in ruins! And this defence was made wholly by the troops of the two Carolinas & Virginia, behind mere field works which the French engineers pronounced untenable from the beginning! What would people have? If Charleston was badly defended, or not defended, what shall we say of those bigger, braver cities, who never stood siege a moment; never went into battery; never scaled a gun; never dedicated themselves, for a day even, to the patriotic diet, upon rats, frogs, and horseflesh, and found them luxuries! I do not reproach these cities. It was a wise policy of Washington, not to defend them, but to economize his army in the open field. This should have been the policy of South Carolina. They did defend their chief city & lost it, with all their garrison. Of the 5000 prisoners who fell into the hands of the enemy on this occasion, more than 3000 were South Carolinians. Now, count for yourselves. How many thousands more will this little State, of less than 3 persons to the square mile, be prepared, after all these contests & losses, to send into new fields of combat? Her own coast and border defence, — the defence of Georgia, — the invasion of Florida, and the Cherokees, have cost her thousands, and she is covered with debt as with a garment! Thousands, as

we have said, of her population, are foreigners; British subjects; Loyalists, born & bred; and less than ten years in the country; and against all of these she has to contend! She is without arms and ammunition; without money; her regular troops are all prisoners of war; her one Brigadier, Moultrie, is a prisoner; her militia force, — what remains of it, — is scattered over a vast forest country, and without a leader! And Congress, it is now reported, has abandoned her; about to make peace, sacrificing her & Georgia, to the enemy, under the rule of *uti possidetis*. She has various small bodies of militia in the field; but they act without concert; and simply maintain watch over isolated settlements, to protect them from the local loyalists; from the red men of the borders; from the refugees of other States! Meanwhile, the conquering enemy, has sent his columns into the interior, overrawing all the settlements, while his light detachments sweep the country dispersing the small squadrons which would still keep themselves embodied. And there is no help from abroad. No help from Congress — neither men, nor money, — not even the weapons of war! The Virginians & North Carolinians, when, hitherto they have been sent to help us, have come mostly without arms, without clothing, and have been furnished with both from our resources: — and these are now lost —-exhausted. Is it wonderful that the people should be paralyzed for a season? That there should be an interval when Patriotism knows not where to turn, or how to resolve, or in what way to effect its impatient purposes of struggle. There would be nothing to surprise, if this should be the case. But there is a hope. These fierce New Englanders, for whom they first went into battle, they will surely help us! We shall have succours from that quarter? They number on the roll 118,000 fighting men. They go into battle with a rush. They rather love it! They are surely on the march even now! But no! No! These New Englanders cannot drive the enemy out of Rhode Isand, though there the British only number a paltry 3000 men! Ah! my friends, why do they expect such wonderful things from South Carolina? But, sorely stricken, feeble, crushed, impoverished, without means or money; without a leader, South Carolina does not succumb to Fortune! She is *not* conquered! She does not suffer herself to admit a conqueror, though many of her people may despair. In the very moment when the British proclaim their conquest to be complete, she recovers her strength and courage! Marion, a cripple, limping

with a broken leg, has sounded his bugle in the swamps, for the rally of the fugitives. Sumter takes the field, & his trumpet echoes along the Apalachian summits, rousing up the brave pioneers; calling back to the rescue of the State, the native sons of the South, who have wandered away from the settlements, in the pursuit of newer homes. These people are all sons of the Carolinas & Virginia, and it is easy to win them back to the succour of their maternal homes. Pickens, Williams, Adair, Lacy, Bratton, Roebuck, and fifty other chiefs, are as actively at work along the Broad & Pacolet; the Peedee the Tyger, & the Santee rivers; and, even in the moment of greatest prostration, there arose that brilliant race of Partisan warriors, all from the South — all to the *manor* born, who have never been surpassed, & rarely equalled, in any quarter of the globe! In three months after the British General had declared South Carolina to be a conquered province, he was forced to declare her to be every where in a state of revolt! What forces won the battles of King's Mountain, Musgrove's, Hanging Rock, Blackstocks, and a hundred other fields, where Marion, Sumter, Pickens, Williams, Bratton and Cleveland commanded? The forces of the Carolinas, & mostly of South Carolina. In the battle of King's Mountain, for example, Williams who was slain upon the heights, within 10 feet of the British Col. Ferguson, led 400 South Carolinians into the field, a larger force than represented any other State on the occasion. So far from the people of South Carolina not taking the field they were never out of it; — with winter & summer found them busy in perpetual sieges; skirmishes & battles! It was the Partisans who conquered all the small garrisons and outposts of the British; — Forts Motte, Watson, Granby, Georgetown, Augusta, Silver Bluff, Dorchester. The Continentals failed of success in nearly every battle; — before Camden, 96, Hobkirks, Orangeburg, Eutaw; and they alone were allowed a respite from service during the heats of summer; the Partisans being all the while employed; foraying & fighting; cutting off the British supplies, and providing our own! And these were all Southern militiamen; mostly of South Carolina. — You have been told that South Carolina possessed during the Revolution a population more tainted with disaffection than any other colony. This is *not* true! Her tory population was brought into more active exhibition in consequence of the frontier position which she occupied; the facility of access to her interior; and the greater degree of viru-

lence with which the civil war was waged within her borders; leaving no portion of her people a safe refuge from strife. This was due in some degree to the fact that she was almost the only field of conflict during the three last years of the war. Active operations had almost ceased every where else; the closing events made naturally the greatest impression; and the war carried its sting in its tail! The malignity of the strife was increased, in due degree with the increasing efforts of the British, growing desperate with the growing hopelessness of their cause. They strove equally for the failing credit of their arms, and in pursuit of those spoils which would help their fortunes. Hence their venom in conflict; hence the terrible extent of their marauding. South Carolina was a rich field which they gleaned to the uttermost. In so small a province, so thinly peopled, with the population, almost to a man in the field; on one side or the other; private feuds added keener rancour to the natural ferocity of war; and the conflict was invariably urged to the extremest issues. Greene says, "the people here pursue each other like wild beasts"; yet the critic of today, would tell you that they never fought at all — that South Carolina was lukewarm! Lukewarm! Such a people are never lukewarm! They work with intensity under every passion! And there were good reasons why, so far from being lukewarm, here, they should engage in the struggle with the bitterest intensity. There were popular elements in conflict, in our interior settlements, which we can scarcely find any where else. South Carolina was compelled to bear the blasting influence of a people unrestrained by the discipline of arms, and free from all responsibility, whom she did not know or own. To her fields, from 1778 to 1782, inclusive, came all the swarms of refugees, who had been driven out, in 1776, from all the colonies south of the Hudson! These had first fled to Florida, as the tories, north of the Hudson, mostly found refuge in Canada. So soon as the British armies penetrated Georgia and Carolina, all these refugees, a locust pestilence, following in the wake of the British, scattered themselves over our plains. They were destitute, desperate of fortune, malignant as Hell! They ravaged, burned & plundered when they came. They had to revenge the past, and to provide for the future. They were sleepless in the pursuit of both objects; and these, alone, scattered in roving bands over the whole country, gave sufficient employment to the Partisans, who were compelled to break up into little squads, the better to protect each isolated

settlement. The actual population was thus the prey of the intruder. These loyalists were not ours. To the people of the country, they were as strange of aspect, hirsute, wild, savage monstrous, as were the Scandinavians, when they first flung themselves, with shrieks & songs of terror, upon the peaceful cities of Italy. Backed, as they were, by the British garrisons, at every commanding station, the wonder is how our Partisans should be able to maintain themselves at all. Their succours of Continentals, from without the State never exceeded 3000 bayonets. They got no money, no supplies, scarce any ammunition, and, for half the time, were half clad in moss, rather as a protection against the friction of belt and cartridge box and musket, than as a defence against the weather. The resources of South Carolina supported both armies, mainly, in three States, for nearly three years. Her advances accordingly, made her, at the close of the war, the largest creditor State of the Union. Yet, people will have it that she did not do enough! With her small resources she did as much as any other State in the Confederacy. But it is not allowed me, to protract the subject, in consideration of the score of minor charges, which have been made against her. These come chiefly from persons even more ignorant than malignant. Either they know nothing of the History, or their moral lacks in its review. Enough that I repeat, in the briefest summary the true history which the chronicles must every where sustain. The closing struggles of the war were in South Carolina mostly; the bloody frequency of her fields of fight, declare the superior earnestness of the contending parties; the final events made the most fearful impression; the venom & virulence of the war were reserved, as usual, for the last acts of this fierce tragedy, and South Carolina, where the last blood of the Revolution, and almost the first, was shed, was compelled to endure them all. Those who read the History, as they should, with no malignant determination to rake up the evil and suppress the good; to expose the base, and deny the noble; will soon be forced to admit that the exertions of South Carolina were unexampled in the case of so feeble a State; that she was one of the most self-sacrificing of the whole Confederacy; that her spirit was always greater than her strength; and so prompted friend and foe equally to overrate her ability! A few more words, my friends, and I have done. South Carolina was the first colony to second Massachusetts. She had no such interests at stake — no such causes of complaint, and

plunged headlong into the conflict. Her battles followed close upon those of Lexington & Bunker. She defeated the first British fleet — is the only power that ever did defeat a British fleet. In those days it was no part of the policy of Massachusetts to deny or decry her services. It does not become her that she should do so now. The Past of both regions ought to be secure. Let the strifes of the Present be what they may, neither party gains by the brutal defamation of the other. If there is to be strife between our respective countries — if the future is to witness a conflict among ourselves — and this great empire be doomed to the convulsions of Civil War, — let the issues be unmixed; simple, single, unconfounded! If South Carolina, imbecile in the Past — be *now* imbecile — no matter from what cause — there need be no effort to prove the fact by argument. It will prove itself, in action! If imbecile, past and present, how absurd for the brave to go into the discussion! We scorn the imbecile; we do not contend with them! We crush them under foot, and feel that, while we do so, we do nothing. We argue with those only who can coerce our respect. Massachusetts gains nothing by showing that South Carolina is faithless as a friend, & worthless as a foe! Let her establish the fact in either case, & what follows? Is the argument meant to persuade the imbecile that she should yield without struggle? — submit, — that she may escape from blows & bondage? Ah! my friends, what *real* power, confident in itself, and noble in its courage, ever descends to such an artifice? Better, braver, nobler, the short process, of the mailed hand, & the biting weapon. Better for both parties — for the honor of the one, and the due conviction of the other. Standing, here, before you, on a purely Literary Mission, — with all my tastes, feelings, sentiments, habits, opposed to brutality & violence, — I yet deprecate no wrath — no censure; appeal to no sympathies; ask no forbearance. I demand, of a just and conscientious people; in a moment of comparative calm; in a hall sacred to peace, letters and the arts; I demand justice for my Mother Country. She has been more faithful to you, — more submissive — than she ever was to Britain; more true to *your* cause than she has ever been to her own! If she is now to perish, — if she is to be isolated by odium, that she may be more easily offered up at the altar, without sympathy or succour — be it so! Let the Future declare itself in its grimmest aspect, I shall not fear for her deportment in the worst of seasons. As neither Massachusetts, nor any other

State, will gain any thing of honour when they lend a too eager [hand] to the defamation of the Past of South Carolina, so, be sure, the profit will be quite as small from her contemplated destruction in the future. If her doom is written, be equally sure, that she will fall no easy victim. With her lithe and sinewy limbs & muscles, she will twine herself around the giant caryatides which sustain the anchor of the great Confederacy, and falling like the strong man of Israel, will bring down with her, in a common ruin, the vast and wondrous fabric, which her own prowess has so much helped to raise. Then, if there shall be one surviving sister, sitting solitary in the desolation, she will remain a monument, more significant of ruin than all the wreck which grows around her — the trophy of a moral desolation, which, by perversity and wrong, by a base selfishness which knew not how to be just, or how to be human, has with fratricidal hand, destroyed all its own securities and hopes — a moral suicide. — Forgive me, my friends, if I have spoken warmly; but you would not, surely, have me speak coldly in the assertion of a Mother's honour!

INDEX

Since the final volume of Simms' *Letters* will contain an index of all volumes, this index is designed for temporary use only. It consists merely of two types of entries: the titles of Simms' published volumes and the names of people and firms mentioned by Simms in his letters. All references to these, both in the letters and in footnotes, are listed. The titles of books by writers other than Simms are not given, though in each case an entry is made under the name of the author, editor, or translator. Women are indexed under their married names, with their maiden names given if possible. There are no analyses of entries, and there is no entry under William Gilmore Simms.

When the most complete identification of a person is not on the first page referred to after his name, that page which does contain it is given first parenthetically; frequently this reference is to the first or second volume of the *Letters*.

Abbott, John Stevens Cabot, 419, 420n
Adair, James, 165
Adair, John, 545
Adams, Francis Colburn, letters to, 161, 162
Adams, James Hopkins (II, 207), 214, 221-22
Adams, John Quincy, 338
Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe, 45
Agg, John, 346
Agrippa, Henricus Cornelius, 261
Aiken, William (II, 244), 27, 128, 221, 446
Aldrich, Alfred Proctor (I, xc-xci), 72n, 81-83, 85n, 106n, 112n, 179-80, 218, 223, 292n, 466n, 475, 499n
Aldrich, Rosa (later Mrs. Darling Duncan), 499-500
Alexander I, of Russia, 376-77
Alexander, Walter Scott, letter to, 371
Alison, Sir Archibald, 420
Allen, John H., 455n, 458, 464-65, 468, 472, 485
Allibone, Samuel Austin, 352-54
Allston, Washington, 306, 378
Anacharsis, 311
André, John, 267, 406
Apollonius of Tyana, 261
Appleton, D., and Co., 57, 177, 332, 341, 350-51, 362-63, 368, 389n, 404
Areytos, 126-27
Arnold, Benedict, 216, 226, 249, 259, 267, 406-7, 523, 543
Arnold, Margaret Shippen (Mrs. B.), 226, 249, 407
Arnold, Margaret Shippen, family of, 226, 249
Ascham, Roger, 145
As Good as a Comedy, 105, 178n, 288, 293, 382, 406
Ashburton, Alexander Baring, 1st Baron, 336, 337n
Axson, Charles H., 196-97
Ayscough, Samuel, 102, 107
Aytoun, William Edmondstoune, 401, 405, 408

Bachman, John (III, 166), 45, 130, 186
Bacon, Francis, 15n, 149-50, 448
Bacon, Roger, 261
Baird, Elizabeth Davis Penington (Mrs. H. C.), 157n, 226, 259, 266, 268, 276, 279, 287-88, 293, 303-4, 316, 382-83, 389, 407
Baird, Helena Lawrence (later Mrs. William Howard Gardiner), 157, 226, 266, 276, 303, 382-83, 389
Baird, Henry Carey (II, 315), letters to, 154, 157, 199, 226, 249, 258, 266,

275, 279, 283, 287, 292, 302, 304, 315, 382, 389, 406, 408
Baird, Spencer F., 167
Baker and Scribner, 36, 49
Baldwin, Joseph Glover, 427
Baldwin, Oliver P. (III, 492), 490n
Balmanno, Mary (Mrs. R.), 182n, 354, 366-67, 470
Balmanno, Robert (III, 182), 369; letters to, 182, 187, 199 (2), 354, 366, 470
Bancroft, George, 175, 223, 345, 391n, 392n, 396n, 463n; letters to, 454, 458
Baring, Alexander, 1st Baron Ashburton, *see* Ashburton
Baring, Charles, 336-37
Baring, Mrs. Charles, 336-37
Barnard, Frederick Augustus Porter, 427
Barnum, Phineas Taylor, 369
Barnwell, Robert Woodward (II, 236), 24
Barrows, Edwin, letter to, 387
Bartlett and Welford (John Russell Bartlett and Charles Welford) (II, 67), 74, 149
Bartram, John, 300, 306
Bassett, John Young (III, 44), 120n; letters to, 44, 69
Beauchampe, 321n, 366, 368, 403
Beaumont, Francis, 10
Beckford, William, 288, 382
Bellinger, John, 209n; letter to, 300
Beman, Nathan Sidney Smith, 343
Benjamin, Park (I, 339), 337
Bennett, Thomas, letter to, 300
Bennett, W., letter to, 489
Benton, Thomas Hart (II, 4), 341, 374
Beresford, James, 286, 287n, 297; *see also* Beresfords, The
Beresfords, The, 286, 297n, 309, 313
Berry, Captain, 511
Blackmore, Sir Richard, 360
Bobo, William M., 235-36
Bockee, Isabella Smith Donaldson (Mrs. J. J.), 228, 424
Bockee, John Jacob (I, xcii), 67, 228, 231, 236-37, 244, 247, 279, 282, 296, 321, 423, 438-39, 451, 505
Boggs, Mary Ann Robertson (Mrs. Archibald), 511
Boggs, Robert (II, 428, 436-37), 400, 511
Boker, George Henry (III, 407), 61n
Boone, Daniel, 123
Border Beagles, 366, 368, 403, 421n
Borrow, George, 109, 110n
Bowen, Francis, 540
Boyce, Ker (II, 206), 128
Braddock, Edward, 92, 123
Bradley, Thomas Bibb, 69-70
Bratton, Colonel William, 545
Bremer, Fredrika, 60n, 167n, 314n, 360, 384n
Briggs, Charles Frederick (II, 21), 95n, 201, 362, 413
Briggs, Samuel A., letter to, 330
Broadhead; *see* Brodhead
Brodhead, John Romeyn, 233, 256, 261, 270; letters to, 454, 458
Brooks, Maria Gowen (Mrs. John), 346
Brooks, Preston Smith (III, 442), 390n, 446n, 457n, 458n, 462n, 463n, 465n, 466, 467n, 472, 474
Brown, Rev. John, 342-43
Brumby, Richard Trapier, 143, 149
Bruns, Henry M. (II, 444), 143, 144n, 487n
Bruns, John Dickson (I, xciii-xciv), letter to, 489
Brutus, Marcus Junius, 29
Bryan, George S., 37, 40, 42n, 122n, 143n, 159-60, 183; letter to, 489
Bryant, Frances Fairchild (Mrs. W. C.), 191, 417
Bryant, Julia Sands, 191, 416-17
Bryant, William Cullen (I, xciv), 7, 16, 35-36, 96, 110, 116, 171, 190, 383, 419, 467n, 488n, 505; letters to, 156, 191, 415, 454, 458
Buchanan, James, 440n, 441, 442n, 518
Buist, Henry, letter to, 489
Bull, William, 529
Bungay, Thomas, 261
Burges, James S., 4-5, 12-13, 21, 31, 36, 113, 211; *see also* Burges and James
Burges and James (James S. Burges and Robert James), 45n, 72, 74
Burk, John Daly, 324
Burke, Thomas A., 142, 152, 212n; letters to, 248, 442, 447; *see also* Walker and Burke
Burnap, George Washington, 324
Burt, Armistead (I, xcv), 180
Burt, H., 3
Burt, John, letter to, 501
Burt, Wall, 3
Burton, William Evans, 182, 187
Butler, Andrew Pickens (I, 343), 108, 442, 446-47, 506n
Butler and Co., 389
Butt, Pamela Moseley Boggs (Mrs. Joshua), 511
Byron, Major George Gordon, 62-63
Byron, George Gordon Noel Byron, 6th Baron, 169n, 317, 324, 346, 348, 359

Cadden, Redding, 253
Cædmon, 300
Cain, D. J., letter to, 489
Caldwell, James H. (I, 37, 188), 352
Calhoun, John Caldwell (I, xcv-xcvi), 23-24, 26-27, 29-30, 40-41, 83n, 88-89, 94, 99-100, 102-3, 107, 124n, 125-26, 128, 133-34, 138, 180, 214, 222, 257n, 353, 372, 374
Campbell, James Butler (II, 36), 55n, 56
Campbell, John Campbell, 1st Baron, 9-10, 12
Campbell, John Archibald (II, 547), 12, 32, 41, 97n, 111n, 366n
Campbell, Thomas, 226, 259, 275-76, 297-98
Canning, George, 73
Capers, Francis Withers (III, 220), 149n
Cardozo, Jacob N., 61n, 185n, 297, 308
Carew, John E. (II, 418, 440), 67n, 89n; letters to, 85, 489
Carey, Henry Charles (I, xcvi), 267; *see also* Carey and Hart
Carey and Hart, 104n, 117
Carlyle, Thomas, 31, 54, 56
Carpenter, Thomas D., letter to, 162
Cart, F. G., letter to, 489
Cass, Lewis, 8
Cassels, Samuel Jones, 360
Cassique of Accabee, The, 18, 42, 126-27
Cassique of Kiawah, The, 504, 515, 520
Castle Dismal, 67, 293, 303, 382, 388, 406
Catlin, George, 49
Centre, Anson H. (I, 327), 338
Cervantes, Miguel de, 46
Chambers, Robert, 428
Charlemont, 366n, 368, 403n
Charles II, of England, 10
Charleston Book, The, 341n, 357, 384
Charleston *Mercury,* letters to, 85, 394
Charleston *Sun,* letter to, 67
Charlton, Robert Milledge, 323
Charlton, Thomas Jackson, 323
Chastelard, Pierre de Bocsozel de, 261
Chénier, André Marie, 163-65, 261
Chesnut, James, Jr. (I, xcviii), 108, 171n, 219n, 515n; letters to, 158, 422, 471
Chesnut, Mary Boykin Miller (Mrs. J., Jr.) (I, xcviii), 472
Cheves, Langdon (II, 575), 24, 41, 84, 99, 107
Childs and Peterson (George William Childs and Robert Evans Peterson), letter to, 352
Chivers, Thomas Holley, letter to, 168
Church, Alonzo (III, 380), 343, 381
City of the Silent, The, 73, 79, 81-82, 89, 90n, 92, 95-97, 101, 103, 117, 470
Clapp, John Milton (II, 271, 418), 446
Clark, George Rogers, 123
Clark, Lewis Gaylord (I, xcix), 7, 16, 18-19
Clarke, Mary Victoria Novello (Mrs. Charles Cowden), 107, 182-83, 187
Clay, Henry, 8, 29
Cleveland, Colonel Benjamin, 545
Clingman, Thomas Lanier, 28
Cobb, Joseph Beckham, 427
Cobia, Daniel I., 387
Cogdell, John Stevens, 378
Colcock, Richard W., 149, 220n
Colcock, William Ferguson (II, 207), 83, 149n, 209n, 335
Collier, John Payne, 261n, 277
Committee of Arrangements of the Press Dinner, Charleston, letter to, 502
Confession, 385, 389, 442, 443n
Conner, Henry Workman (II, 433), 9n, 243
Conybeare, John Josias, 300
Cook, George S., 97n, 224
Cooke, John Esten (I, xcix-c), 38n, 350, 421; letters to, 355, 364
Cooke, John Rogers, 38n, 364-65
Cooke, Philip Pendleton, 38, 42, 91-92, 123, 125, 160, 188
Cooper, James Fenimore (I, c), 150n, 153, 159, 171, 190-91, 273n, 390, 425n, 467n
Cooper, Thomas (I, 198), 315
Coram, Thomas, 378
Courtenay, Samuel Gilman, 205, 351, 381, 418
Courtenay and Wienges, 145n, 146
Coward, Asbury, 394-95, 397
Cowper, William, 10
Crafts, William (III, 308), 297, 341, 349, 357
Crawford, Mr. (Simms' overseer), 253, 452
Crestomathic Society, The, 302, 342n, 365n, 368; letters to, 310, 370
Crittenden, Mr., letter to, 250
Crittendens, The, 228
Crockett, David, 375
Croker, Thomas Francis Dillon, 367
Cunningham, John (II, 202-3), 196, 446
Curtis, George William, 201

Dale, Henry P., letter to, 432
Daly, Charles Patrick, 261
Dana, Mary Stanley Bunce Palmer (Mrs. Charles E.); *see* Shindler

Darley, Felix Octavius Carr (II, 474), 7, 20, 98, 116, 207, 225, 405, 428, 430
Davidson, David, 177, 185, 193, 205, 251, 260, 329, 368-69
Davis, Warren Ransom, 341, 343, 369, 372, 375, 380, 386
Dean, Julia (later Mrs. Arthur Hayne), 161-63
De Bautte, Mr. ("Prudent D'Artyls"), 313
De Bow, James Dunwoody Brownson, 161, 427
Decatur, Stephen, 341, 349
Della Torré, Peter (II, 419), 221-22
Demosthenes, 138
De Quincey, Thomas, 280, 288n, 292
Derby, James Cephas, 405
DeSaussure, William Ford (II, 217), 221
DeSaussure, Wilmot Gibbes, letter to, 489
De Soto, Hernando, 192, 256n
De Veaux, James, 332
Dewitt and Davenport, 405
Dickens, Charles, 93, 419, 420n
Dickinson, Emma Dyson (Mrs. James Polk; later Mrs. Warren Nelson), 471
Dickson, Samuel Henry (I, ci), 55n, 297, 313-14, 329, 341; letters to, 300, 489
Dingle, G. W., letter to, 489
Dix and Edwards, 201n, 404, 405n, 413n
Donaldson, Caroline, 151, 204, 319, 400
Donaldson, Robert, 282, 321
Dorsey, John Syng, 346
Downing, Andrew Jackson, 234
Draper, Lyman Copeland, letter to, 291
Drayton, John, 265, 297
Drayton, William Henry, 297, 525, 529
Dryden, John, 448
Dugué, Charles Oscar, 313
Du Guesclin, Bertrand, 264
DuPré, Warren, letter to, 393
Duyckinck, Evert Augustus (I, ciiciii), 7, 16, 21n, 35-36, 80, 140n, 190, 225, 230, 232, 248, 316-17, 421, 435-36, 438, 495, 512; letters to, 17, 59, 72, 95, 103, 156, 170, 176, 184, 190, 192, 204, 233, 251, 256, 260, 262, 269, 276, 277, 278, 280, 285, 297, 299, 305, 313, 320, 321, 322, 327 (2), 329, 331, 336, 339, 346, 349, 350, 357, 358, 361, 363, 368, 369, 371, 372, 375, 377, 379, 380 (2), 382, 384, 386, 388, 390, 401, 403, 407, 409, 411, 418, 424, 454, 458, 464, 484, 496, 519
Duyckinck, Evert Augustus, Jr., 495-97
Duyckinck, George Long (II, 69), 20, 63, 95n, 96, 98, 177, 185, 193, 205n, 233, 248, 251, 262, 277, 297-98, 315-17, 320, 322, 327, 336n, 342, 364, 373, 402, 406, 412, 435-36, 485, 512
Duyckinck, Margaret Wolfe Panton (Mrs. E. A.), 20, 63, 98, 177, 185, 257n, 261n, 342, 364, 402, 406, 485

Edmonds, John Worth, 392, 393n
Edwards, John, 542
Egeria, 19, 71, 177, 241, 273n
Elliott, Stephen (I, 198), 209n, 297, 307, 314, 328n
Elliott, Stephen, Jr. (I, ciii-civ), 209n, 307, 314, 384n
Elliott, William (II, 477), 308; letters to, 316, 320, 321, 358
Elmore, Franklin Harper (I, 336), 23, 24n, 26-27, 40-41
Eno, Roberts and Co., 430-31
Estaign, Jean Baptiste Charles Henri Hector, comte d', 542
Euripides, 354
Eustis, W., 378
Eutaw, 333, 351, 405, 410-12, 424-25, 426n, 429-30, 433, 435, 504
Evans, Josiah James (III, 221), 214n, 446
Everett, Edward (III, 223), 190n, 391n

Fabens, Joseph Warren, 234
Farmer, Henry Tudor, 336-37, 341, 357
Farrar, Samuel S., letter to, 489
Father Abbot, 7, 16, 18, 36, 42, 72
Fauriel, Claude Charles, 300
Félix, Élisa Rachel; *see* Rachel
Ferguson, Colonel Patrick, 394, 545
Fields, James Thomas (III, 277), 276, 287-88, 304, 406; letters to, 402, 429
Fillmore, Millard, 188n, 293-94, 440n, 441
Finley, Robert, 343
Finley, William Peronneau, letter to, 489
Fisher, Sidney George, 256-57
FitzSimons, Christopher, 238
Flagg, E. Belin, 12, 32, 289n
Flanders, Henry, 540
Fletcher, John, 10
Flint, Micah P., 427
Floyd, John, 14
Floyd, John Buchanan (III, 131), 14n, 141
Floyd, Sally Buchanan Preston (Mrs. J. B.), 131

Foots, Henry Stuart (III, 427), 24
Forayers, The, 333, 360n, 361-62, 364, 366, 368, 381, 385, 389, 410-11, 412n, 421, 425, 435, 504
Forbes, William C., 6, 7n, 36
Ford, John, 10
Forrest, Catherine Norton Sinclair (Mrs. E.), 6, 20, 35n, 48, 66, 79, 116, 151, 401, 406, 440
Forrest, Edwin (I, civ-cv), 5-6, 20, 35, 48, 66, 68n, 79-80, 110, 116, 141n, 151, 192, 202-3, 208, 215-17, 229-30, 232, 237, 251, 279-80, 283-84, 295, 312, 366, 381, 400-1, 405-6, 440, 451
Foster, Captain, 511
Fox, Charles James, 313
Frampton, L. A., letter to, 489
Francis, John Wakefield (I, cv-cvi), 206-7, 251, 262, 315, 336-37, 361, 373, 405, 429-30; letters to, 454, 458
Francis, John Wakefield, Jr., 361
Francis, Maria Eliza Cutler (Mrs. J. W.), 361, 405, 429
Fraser, Charles (I, cvi), 112n, 306, 309, 314, 378
Freedley, Edwin Troxell, letter to, 516
French, J. J., letter to, 390
Freneau, Peter, 297n, 313, 343n
Freneau, Philip Morin, 297-98, 313, 386
Froissart, Jean, 38, 311
Frost, Edward (III, 315), 209n; letter to, 300
Fuller, Anna Washington Govan Steele (Mrs. W. H.) (II, 410; III, 439), 228, 504, 515n
Fuller, William H., 429n, 504, 515

Gadsden, Christopher, 522, 529, 538, 542
Gaillard, Peter Cordes, 55n; letter to, 300
Gaines, Edmund Pendleton, 83
Gallagher, William Davis, 347, 349
Garden, Alexander, 297, 343
Garland, Hugh A. (III, 100), 57-58, 77-78, 84, 90, 94, 102, 106-7, 120n, 121, 132-33, 135, 138, 143n
Garnett, Muscoe Russell Hunter (III, 147), 28, 229n
Garrett and Co., 405
Garrigue, Rudolph, 167, 363, 364n, 370, 381, 383, 408
Gates, Jane Miller Singleton (Mrs. Jacob), 478, 482
Gayarré, Charles Étienne Arthur (I, cvi-cvii), 307, 313, 350, 381
Geddings, Eli (I, cvii), 477; letters to, 300, 489
Geddings, J. F. M., letter to, 489
George III, of England, 525-26
Gibbes, Arthur Barnwell Middleton, letters to, 302, 370
Gibbes, Lewis Reeve (I, cvii-cviii), 302n; letter to, 34
Gibbes, Robert Wilson (I, cviii), 184n, 329, 332
Gilfillan, George, 380
Gilman, Samuel (I, cviii-cviv), 112n, 307n, 308, 357
Ginebride (?), 51
Glover, Caroline Howard Gilman (Mrs. Wilson); *see* Jervey
Godey, Louis Antoine (I, cix), 104, 409; letters to, 22 (2)
Godwin, Fanny Bryant (Mrs. P.), 416-17
Godwin, Parke (I, cix-cx), 116, 201, 415-16
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, 131, 281
Golden Christmas, The, 160-61, 189, 212, 213n
Goldsmith, Oliver, 306
Goldthwaite, George Thomas, 41
Goodrich, Samuel Griswold, 175
Goupil and Co., 177
Gourdin, Henry, 87, 185n, 208n, 212, 265n; letter to, 300
Gourdin, Robert Newman (III, 265), 87n, 208n, 209n, 212, 491n; letters to, 265, 489
Gourlie, John H., letters to, 454, 458
Gowans, William (II, 553), 213n; letter to, 418
Graham, George Rex (II, 352), 6, 371n
Graham, Sir James Robert George, 98
Graham, Sylvester, 246
Gray, Thomas, 154, 157, 226
Grayson, William John (I, cx), 60n, 212, 219n, 266, 369, 372, 387; letters to, 208, 300, 489
Greene, George Washington, 234
Greene, General Nathanael, 423n, 546
Griswold, Rufus Wilmot (I, cx-cxi), 20, 97n, 146n, 204, 224, 353, 363, 370, 404, 427-28; letters to, 153, 159
Grouped Thoughts and Scattered Fancies, 126-27
Guy Rivers, 225, 236-37, 240, 244, 312, 333, 340, 352, 368, 385, 387n, 421n
Gwinn, Charles John Morris (II, 507), 32, 33n

Haight, Charles E., 455n, 458, 464-65, 468, 472, 485
Hall, Mr., 330
Hall, James (III, 321), 234, 366n

Hall, Robert Pleasants (III, 163), 309, 332; letter to, 163
Hall, William, 332, 348
Hallam, Henry, 317
Halleck, Fitz-Greene (I, cxi), 20, 153n, 505
Halliwell-Phillipps, James Orchard, 187, 367n
Hamilton, James (II, 53), 24n, 26
Hamilton, William Thomas, 427
Hammond, Annie Sarah (later Mrs. George Osborne Walker), 475
Hammond, Catherine Elizabeth Fitz-Simons (Mrs. J. H.), 215, 223, 238n, 469, 478, 483, 491, 493, 501, 507-8, 515
Hammond, Catherine Fox Spann (Mrs. Elisha), 478
Hammond, Charles Julius, 479
Hammond, Christopher FitzSimons, 479
Hammond, Edward Spann (III, 483), 305n, 493, 508, 514-15
Hammond, Elisha (J. H. Hammond's father), 478
Hammond, Elizabeth (later Mrs. William Raiford Eve) (II, 562), 501
Hammond, Harriet Pamela Davies (Mrs. M. C. M.) (II, 501), 151, 271, 450, 475
Hammond, Harry, 87, 214, 305, 508, 514-15
Hammond, James Henry (I, cxii-cxiii), 3, 8-10, 14, 15n, 21, 32, 33n, 39-41, 43, 53, 55n, 61n, 62n, 75n, 82-83, 85n, 94, 99-100, 106-9, 120n, 121, 124n, 133-34, 136, 138-39, 142n, 145n, 146n, 176, 203n, 238n, 234, 236n. 257n, 264-65, 285n, 292n, 297, 298n, 305, 307, 312n, 328n, 330, 342n, 353, 360n, 361, 373n, 393n, 411, 421, 424n, 425n, 449-50, 473-75, 517-18; letters to, 23, 26, 29, 85, 125, 178, 193, 210, 218, 238, 252, 445, 452, 465, 475, 491, 499, 505, 512, 515
Hammond, Katharine Spann (later Mrs. James Ryder Randall), 475
Hammond, Katherine (later Mrs. James Gregg; Mrs. William E. McCoy), 491, 499-500, 508, 515
Hammond, Marcus Claudius Marcellus (I, cxii-cxiii), 25, 32, 33n, 40, 72n, 86, 97n, 120n, 125, 171n, 173n, 178, 180, 184n, 196, 200n, 214, 218, 219n, 220, 223, 243, 246n, 256n, 297, 315n, 326, 360n, 361, 373n, 392, 466n, 475, 493, 501; letters to, 3, 56, 80, 141, 148, 234, 270, 330, 448, 473
Hammond, Paul FitzSimons, 252-53, 508, 514-15
Hammond, William Cashel, 479
Hampton, Colonel Wade (II, 235), 88, 222
Hanckel, Christian, letter to, 489
Hanna, William J., 220
Hannibal, 29, 54
Hanson, Mr., 80, 110-11
Harby, Isaac (III, 308), 297
Harney, John Milton, 348
Harper, Abby P. Sleeper (Mrs. J. W., Jr.), 419n, 420
Harper, Joseph Wesley, Jr., letter to, 419; *see also* Harper and Brothers
Harper and Brothers, 225, 236-37, 240, 244, 301n, 304, 312, 329, 331, 339, 342, 362, 401-2, 404, 412, 419
Harris, Lt. Colonel, of Georgia, 533
Harris, James Morrison (III, 188), 173n, 200; letters to, 188, 197
Hart, Abraham, 288n; letters to, 104, 204; *see also* Carey and Hart
Hart, Samuel, Sr., 157, 165, 270, 308
Hayne, Isaac W. (II, 365), 209n, 221, 505n; letter to, 489
Hayne, Paul Hamilton (I, cxiii), 67n, 229n, 255n, 297, 306, 312n, 351n, 366n, 417
Hayne, Robert Young (I, 198), 107, 161n
Hays, Isaac, letter to, 305
Heart, John (II, 440), 89n, 197n, 209n; letter to, 85
Heath, James Ewell, 348
Heck, Johann Georg, 167
Helen Halsey, 67, 293, 303, 382, 406
Henry, Robert (I, 313), 297, 314
Hentz, Caroline Lee Whiting (Mrs. Nicholas Marcellus), 347-48
Heriot, Edwin, 141-42, 203, 212n, 325; *see also* Walker, Richards and Co.
Hewatt, Alexander, 165
Hewitt, Mary Elizabeth Moore (Mrs. James L.), 92-93
Hilliard, George Stillman, 406
Hilliard, Henry Washington (III, 427), 419, 420n
Hoffman, Charles Fenno (I, cxiv-cxv), 20
Holbrook, John Edwards (III, 368-69), 297
Holland, Edwin Clifford, 297
Holley, Mr., 335, 336n
Holmes, Eliza Lavalette Floyd (Mrs. G. F.), 33, 56, 131, 137, 141, 290, 317
Holmes, George Frederick (I, cxv-cxvi), 61n, 62n, 72n, 117, 134, 143, 144n, 181n, 227n, 387; letters to, 31, 54, 111, 130, 136, 139, 244, 289, 317
Holmes, George Frederick, children of, 33

Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 97, 414
Homer, 69
Hone, William, 10
Hood, Thomas, 234
Hooper, Johnson Jones, 427
Horace, 69
Horlbeck, Elias, letter to, 489
Horne, Richard Henry (*or* Hengist), 304
Houssaye, Arsène, 170n, 171, 177
Howard, Jacob Merritt, 105
Howe, Robert, 226
Hoyt, Ralph, 205, 428
Huc, Évariste Régis, 177
Hudson, Henry Norman, 280n, 340, 379-80, 404
Huger, General Isaac, 529
Hughes, Eliza M. Johnston (Mrs. Robert William), 141
Hughes, Henry (?), 256-57, 261, 270
Hull, Mr., 330
Humboldt, Alexander von, 31-32, 34
Hume, William, 72n, 82
Hunt, Leigh, 250n, 408, 485
Hunter, Robert Mercer Taliaferro (III, 147), 30
Huntington, Gurdon, 337
Hutchinson, T. L., 209n; letter to, 300

Ingersoll, Charles Jared, 104-5
Ireland, William Henry, 300
Irving, Washington (I, cxvi), 153n, 170n, 171, 173n, 177, 223, 390, 392n, 404, 428

Jackson, Andrew, 30
Jackson, Henry Rootes (III, 307), 114n
Jacques, Daniel Harrison, 96
James, George Payne Rainsford (I, cxvi), 63, 73-74, 419, 420n, 425n
Jamison, David Flavel (I, cxvii), 3, 8-9, 33, 52-53, 61n, 62n, 72n, 75, 106n, 132, 181, 220, 227n, 246n, 263n, 264-65, 318, 333, 353, 360n, 394n, 411
Jarves, James Jackson, 419, 420n
Jefferson, Thomas, 265
Jenkins, Micah, 394-95, 397
Jervey, Caroline Howard Gilman Glover (Mrs. Louis), 307
Jewsbury, Geraldine Endsor, 420
John, St., 173, 186
Johnson, Mr. (P. M. Westmore's friend), 80
Johnson, Joseph (I, 342), 185n, 309, 343, 376, 540
Johnson, Samuel, 57
Johnson, William, 267
Jomini, Henri, 149
Jones, Dr., 248
Jones, Edward C., 25
Jones, James (II, 548-49), 3, 220
Jones, James Athearn, 337
Jones, James C., 25
Jones, John Devine, letters to, 454, 458
Jones, William Alfred (I, cxvii-cxviii), 19, 59-60, 97n; letters to, 15, 74
Jonson, Ben, 322

Kalb, Johann ("Baron De Kalb"), 157-58, 173n, 423n
Katharine Walton, 5, 19, 22-23, 36, 60, 73, 79, 104-5, 117, 145, 151, 207n, 255n, 315n
Kavanagh, Julia, 143, 144n
Kearney, Philip, 378
Keith, Rev. Paul Trapier, letter to, 300
Keitt, Lawrence Massillon, 52, 392n, 442, 445n, 492
Kelloggs, The (I, 130), 228, 424n
Kennedy, John Pendleton (I, cxviii), 32, 39-40, 54; letters to, 36, 42, 91, 122, 124, 159, 172, 183, 188, 281, 282, 293
Kennedy, Philip Pendleton, 160, 188
Kennicott, James H., 352
Kernot, Henry (III, 351), 350, 362-63, 369, 380, 404
Kilby, W. H., letter to, 248
King, Mitchell, letters to, 300, 489
King, Susan Petigru (Mrs. Henry C.; later Mrs. C. C. Bowen), 427
Kingsley, Charles, 485
Knapp, Shepherd, letters to, 454, 458
Kollock, Henry, 342
Kossuth, Louis, 171, 174

Lacy; *see* Lacey
Lacey, Captain Edward, 545
Lamar, Mirabeau Buonaparte, 324
Lamb, Charles, 47
Lance, Francis, 376
Lance, William, 376
Landor, Walter Savage, 288, 292, 302-4, 316, 406
Langworthy, Edward, 325
Lanman, Charles (II, 404), 186
Latta, William Albert (III, 395), 394
Laurens, Mr. ("Serulan"), 306
Laurens, Henry, 173n, 306, 522, 529
Laurens, Colonel John, 538, 542
Lawson, Catherine Sinclair ("Kate"), 69, 284, 313, 400, 439, 451, 488
Lawson, Christina, 69, 110, 233, 251, 284, 313, 400, 438-39, 451, 488, 495
Lawson, Cornelia ("Nellie"), 503-4, 511

Lawson, James (I, cxviii-cxx), 16, 21, 62, 74, 177, 199, 248, 260, 270, 309, 311-12, 381, 384, 400, 405, 410, 415, 423, 428, 439, 495, 498-99, 509-12; letters to, 4, 34, 47, 48, 65, 68, 78, 109, 115, 135, 151, 191, 198, 201, 208, 215, 216, 228, 230, 236, 244, 246, 250, 279, 283, 294, 312, 319, 365, 401, 439, 443, 450, 453, 456, 503
Lawson, James, children of, 5, 7, 35-36, 48, 66-68, 78-80, 110-11, 116, 151, 192, 198, 204, 215, 217, 230, 232-33, 237, 296, 312, 319, 366, 400, 444, 458, 512
Lawson, James, family of, 203, 294, 311, 424, 437, 488, 499
Lawson, James, sister of, 319
Lawson, James, Jr. ("Jemmy" or "Jimmy"), 66, 69, 229-30, 233, 238, 400, 423, 439, 452, 487, 495, 499, 511-12
Lawson, Mary (later Mrs. Thomas Sarjeant Sandford), 69, 192, 230, 284, 313, 401, 410, 439, 443, 451; letters to, 310, 399, 423, 437, 486, 493, 498, 505, 508
Lawson, Mary Eliza Donaldson (Mrs. J.) (I, cxix), 5-7, 34-36, 48, 50, 66-69, 78, 80, 110-11, 115-17, 135-36, 151, 192, 198, 202-4, 208, 215-17, 228, 230-32, 237-38, 247, 251, 279, 284, 296, 312-13, 319, 366, 400, 439, 444, 451, 458, 495, 499, 503, 510, 512
Lawson, William Gilmore Simms, 6, 36, 65-66, 69, 116, 232, 247, 451
Lawton, William Henry, 243
Lawton, William M. (III, 445), 209n
Lee, General Charles, 325, 539
Lee, Colonel Henry, 536-37, 540
Lee, Mary Elizabeth, 297
Legaré, Hugh Swinton (I, cxx), 107, 114n, 174n, 209n, 286n, 297, 314, 328n
Legaré. James Mathewes (II, 564), 51, 337
Lenormand, Marie Anne Adélaïde, 105
Lesesne, Joseph W. (II, 578), 9-10, 314-15
Lesesne, Mrs. Joseph W., 315
Lester, Charles Edwards (II, 145), 261, 287
Lieber, Francis (I, 313), 101-2, 114n, 118, 129, 143n, 166, 176, 186, 219n, 264-65, 315, 332, 375; letter to, 147
Lily and the Totem, The, 36, 49, 60-61, 79, 82, 95n
Lincoln, General Benjamin, 532-33, 535-37, 541-42
Lind, Jenny (Johanna Maria Lind; later Mme. Otto Goldschmidt), 78n, 79
Lippard, George, 407
Lippincott, Grambo and Co. (J. B. Lippincott, Henry Grambo, Edmund Claxton, George Remsen, and B. B. Willis), 185n, 242n, 258, 389
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 190n, 402, 413-14
Lord, Samuel, Jr., letter to, 489
Lossing, Benson John (I, cxxii-cxxiii), letters to, 434, 436, 497
Luther, Martin, 186
"Lyde, Lady"; *see* Lawson, Mary Eliza Donaldson
Lydgate, John, 300
Lynch, Patrick Neilson (II, 539), 143, 209n
Lynch, Thomas, 529
Lynd, J., 12, 32, 61n

McCaine, Alexander, 324
McCants and Edwards, 405
McCarter, Mr., 288; *see also* McCarter and Allen
McCarter and Allen, 154
McCaw, Robert Gadsden (III, 395), 394
McCay, Charles Francis, 375, 505n
McClenahan, Miss, 341
McCord, David James (I, cxxiii), 12, 13n, 32, 33n, 137n, 171n, 173n, 219n, 289n, 290n, 307, 314, 328n, 386; letter to, 4
McCord, Louisa Susanna Cheves (Mrs. D. J.) (I, cxxiii), 4, 112n, 120n, 133, 143, 144n, 171n, 219n, 263n, 267, 314n
Macdonald, Flora, 525
McDuffie, George (I, cxxiii-cxxiv), 109, 180, 297, 307
Macfarlane, Fergusson and Co., 348, 355
Mackenzie, Robert Shelton (III, 268), 373, 385; letters to, 268, 274
Mackey, Albert, letter to, 489
McLane, Louis, 339
Macon, Nathaniel, 215
Madden, Richard Robert, 402, 419, 420n
Magrath, Andrew Gordon (I, cxxiv), 128, 209n, 214, 221-22, 446
"Major, The"; *see* Hammond, Marcus Claudius Marcellus
Malcolm, Sir John (?), 300
Mallett, Paul Henri, 62
Malory, Sir Thomas, 300
Manning, John Laurence (II, 207), 214n, 220-22
March, Charles Wainwright, 82
Marie De Berniere, 240, 241n

Marion, General Francis, 522, 538, 544-45
Marks, Elias, 332
Marsh-Caldwell, Anne (Mrs. Arthur Cuthbert Marsh), 419-20
Martin, Charles, 97
Martin, William E. (III, 197), 196, 209n
Martin Faber and Other Tales, 225, 236-37, 240, 244, 312, 388
Mason Brothers, 498
Mathews, Cornelius (I, cxxv), 7, 16, 18-19, 62, 177, 185, 193, 206, 232-33, 251, 257, 262, 277, 298, 405, 410
Mattson, Morris, 339
Maury, Matthew Fontaine, 234-35
Maxwell, Sarah M. Holmes (Mrs. Joseph Edward), 381-82
Mayer, Brantz (II, 101), 171n, 189, 197, 219n, 281; letter to, 200
Mayhew, Henry, 329
Mazyck, Alexander (II, 548), 12-13, 32, 290n
Means, Alexander, 325
Means, John Hugh (II, 576), 83, 108
Meek, Alexander Beaufort (I, cxxv-cxxvi), 150n, 307, 346-47, 376, 426-27
Meigs, Josiah, 342
Mellichampe, 19, 79, 117, 225, 236-37, 240, 244, 255n, 312, 315n
Memminger, Christopher Gustavus (I, 292), 27-28, 83; letter to, 300
Menard, Pierre, 347
Michael Bonham, 146-47, 367n, 368, 372, 373n, 384-85
Middleton, Henry A., letter to, 300
Middleton, John Izard, letter to, 300
Mifflin, John Houston, 324
Miles, Charles Richardson, letter to, 489
Miles, James Warley (I, cxxvi), 32, 60n, 103, 120n, 126, 127n, 128, 138, 143-44, 148, 184, 186, 229n, 246n, 252, 264-65, 297, 342, 353, 417, 433, 473, 475; letter to, 489
Miles, William Porcher (I, cxxvi-cxxvii), 60n, 229n, 446n, 520n; letters to, 417, 489, 517
Milton, John, 127n, 254, 282, 448
Minor, William G., 32
Mitchell, Donald Grant, letters to, 225, 464
Mitchell, Mary Frances Pringle (Mrs. D. G.), 225, 465n
Mitchell, Nelson, 221-22
Moise, Abraham, 307, 308n
Monette, John Wesley, 427
Moore, Henry P., 500-501
Moore, Thomas, 323
Moragné, Mary Elizabeth (later Mrs. William Hervey Davis) (II, 567), 297
Moragné, William Caine (II, 567), 83
Morgan, Lewis Henry, 166
Morrell, John Daniel, 31
Morse, Charles H., letter to, 78
Mortimer, Charles, 262, 263n, 266-67, 273, 286n, 289-90, 298-99, 318, 328, 342n, 350n, 357, 362
Moultrie, General William, 226, 522, 531-35, 537-42, 544
Mount, William Sidney, 177
Mowry, E. C., 318
Muir, Mrs. Jane, 252
Muller, Albert Arney, 323, 384-85
Murat, Prince Achille, 376
Murdoch, James Edward (II, 180), 147, 206

Nash, Francis, 154, 157
Nelson, Warren, 471
New York Book Publishers' Association, letter to, 398
Norman, Benjamin Moore, 325
Norman Maurice, 140n, 141, 145-47, 151, 153-55, 158, 160-62, 169, 175, 183, 185n, 187, 189, 203, 207, 242n, 373
North, Edward Washington, 477
North, William, 383, 386
Nott, Henry Junius (I, 198), 45n, 297, 307
Nott, Josiah Clark, 45, 55n, 56, 72n, 235n, 327, 427

O'Gallaghan, E. B., 259-60, 264
Orr, James Lawrence (I, cxxviii), 390n, 391n; letters to, 393, 440
Orr, James Lawrence, children of, 394
Orr, Mary Jane Marshall (Mrs. J. L.), 394
Osceola, 83
Osgood, Frances Sargent Locke (Mrs. Samuel Stillman), 93
Otté, Elise C., 31
Owen, Robert Dale, 348

Paine and Lucas, 150
Palmer, John, 165
Panton, Catherine Clark, 257, 261
Panton, Henry, 20, 63, 98, 116, 172, 176-77, 185, 261n, 270, 276-77, 327, 342, 364, 369, 373, 389, 402, 405, 412, 428, 485; letter to, 224
Panton, John Albert, 20, 21n, 261, 277, 342, 485
Park, Roswell, 234
Parley, Peter (*pseud.*); *see* Goodrich
Parry and McMillan, 389

Partisan, The, 19, 36, 79, 117, 225, 236-37, 240, 244, 248, 255, 273n, 285n, 312
Parton, Sarah Payson Willis (Mrs. James), 358
Partridge, Charles, 476, 478-80, 505n
Patch, Ira J., letter to, 409
Patterson, Angus (II, 46), 180
Paulding, James Kirke (I, cxxviii-cxxix), 428, 436; letter to, 334
Peck, George Washington, 298
Peckham, James (*or* George), 430-31, 455n, 458, 464-65, 468, 472, 485
Pelayo, 225, 236-37, 240, 244, 312
Pendleton, Edmund Monroe, 325
Penington, John, 288, 293, 303, 407
Penington, John, daughters of, 288
Penington, John, family of, 293, 303, 407
Penington, Mrs. John, 288
Percival, James Gates (II, 62), 337, 348
Perry, Benjamin Franklin (I, cxxix-cxxx), 180n, 343; letters to, 155, 227, 299
Perry, Benjamin Franklin, family of, 155
Perry, Elizabeth Frances McCall (Mrs. B. F.), 155
Petigru, James Louis (I, cxxx), 60n, 427n; letter to, 300
Peyton, Mrs., 278
Pickens, General Andrew, 522, 545
Pickens, Francis Wilkinson (I, 336), 28, 108, 222, 515n
Pickett, Albert James, 126, 165
Pike, Albert, 321, 331
Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth, 522, 529
Pinckney, General Thomas, 522
Pinkney, Ninian, 249-50, 287, 297, 300, 309, 313
Pittee, Mr., 476-81
Plutarch, 311
Poe, Edgar Allan (I, cxxx-cxxxi), 20, 63, 96n, 168n, 169-71
Poems Descriptive Dramatic, Legendary and Contemplative, 144-45, 147, 155, 158, 224, 231, 237, 241, 248, 255, 261-62, 268, 273-75, 285-86, 298, 317, 318n, 334, 369, 381, 401, 405, 408, 430, 470, 485
Poinsett, Joel Roberts (I, cxxxi), 264, 341n, 376-79
Pontoppidan, Erik, the Younger, 62
Porcher, Francis Peyre (I, cxxxii), letter to, 489
Porcher, Frederick Adolphus (II, 567), 143, 144n, 173n, 209n, 246n, 263n, 289n, 375
Porter, David, 377-78
Porter, William Dennison (II, 426), 195, 221, 222n
Powell, Thomas, 62
Poyas, Catharine Gendron, 332
Pressley, Benjamin Chaplin, 128, 221
Preston, William Campbell (I, cxxxii), 131n, 143n, 150n, 180, 386n, 396n
Prevost, General Augustine, 532-42, 545
Priber, Christian, 164
Prichard, James Cowles, 44
Pringle, William Alston, 112n, 465
Pringle, William Bull, 60n, 209n; letter to, 300
Pro-Slavery Argument, The, 242n, 257
Provost, *see* Prevost
Pulaski, Count Casimir, 533
Putnam, George Palmer (II, 81), 35n, 48n, 49, 92n, 93n, 168, 191, 199, 205, 207, 234, 251, 258n, 334, 339-42, 359, 361-62, 364, 398n, 404, 407, 413; letter to, 455; *see also* Putnam, George P., and Co., *and* Wiley and Putnam
Putnam, George P., and Co., 258, 297; letter to, 200

Quincy, Josiah Phillips, 354, 470n, 471

Rachel (Élisa Rachel Félix), 405
Ramsay, David (d. 1815), 308, 533-34, 540
Ramsay, David (d. 1863), 308, 313; letter to, 489
Randall, Henry Stephens, letters to, 259, 264
Randolph, J. W., 239
Randolph, John, of Roanoke, 11, 29, 57-58, 64-65, 77-78, 84, 90, 94, 100, 102, 106-7, 120n, 121, 132-33, 135, 138, 140n, 314, 344
Ravenel, Daniel, letter to, 300
Ravenel, Daniel, Jr., letter to, 370
Ravenel, Henry William (II, 571), 32, 33n; letter to, 189
Raymond, H. H., letter to, 489
Read, Thomas Buchanan, 407
Redfield, Heman Judd, letters to, 454, 458
Redfield, Justus Starr (III, 232), 20n, 144n, 172n, 177, 184, 225n, 231, 237, 240, 251, 268, 274n, 277, 305, 315, 319, 327, 329, 334, 339, 340n, 350-51, 364, 368, 372n, 373, 379-82, 385, 401, 403n, 405, 410-12, 420, 429, 433, 438, 440, 444, 448, 452, 455, 468, 470-71, 476, 480, 483, 485, 505, 510, 512, 514, 520; letter to, 429
Redman, George A., 469, 480-83

enry, 154, 157, *226*
of Maynard Davis Richard-
he, 322, 360
Requier, Augustus Julian, 308, 338, 345, 376
Reynolds, Bernard, 359
Reynolds, James Lawrence (I, cxxxiii), 46
Reynolds, Jeremiah N., 339
Reynolds, Thomas Caute (I, cxxxiii), 32, 33n, 61n, 72n; letter to, 46
Reynolds, William Sims (I, cxxxiii), 85n, 136
Rhett, James Smith, 32, 33n, 55n, 56
Rhett, Robert Barnwell (I, cxxxiii-cxxxiv), 9, 23, 24n, 26-27, 32n, 83, 87n, 88-89, 94, 99, 100, 102-3, 107-8, 124n, 125n, 133-34, 138, 197n, 221n, 289n, 515n
Rhind, James, 326
Richard Hurdis, 340, 351, 368, 421n
Richards, "Boss," 337
Richards, Mary Anthony (Mrs. T. A.), 510
Richards, Thomas Addison (I, cxxxiv-cxxxv), 11n, 80, 190n, 205, 230, 400, 414-15, 428, 510
Richards, William Carey (I, cxxxiv-cxxxv), 31-32, 33n, 34, 36, 48, 96n, 168, 190-92, 203, 212n, 219, 230, 306, 332, 338, 353, 360, 510; *see also* Walker and Richards *and* Walker, Richards and Co.
Richardson, John S., 322
Richardson, Maynard Davis, 322, 360
Richmond, Elizabeth (later Mrs. Hopson Pinckney), 22-23, 234, 504n
Ripley, Roswell Sabine, 196-97
Ripperda, John William, Duke of, 261
Ritchie, Thomas (II, 289), 40
Rivers, William James, 55n, 56
Rives, William Cabell, 40
Roach, Edward, 111, 116
Roach, Eliza Govan (Mrs. N.), 444, 451
Roach, Nash (I, cxlviii-cxlix), 11, 79, 94, 116n, 190n, 192, 198, 214, 216, 218, 228, 232, 245, 253, 410, 416, 424, 451, 453, 482, 505, 508-9, 511, 513, 519
Roath, David L. (III, 360), 359
Robinson and Caldwell (J. K. Robinson and J. M. Caldwell), 218
Roebuck, Captain Benjamin, 545
Roemer, Jean, 63
Rose, James, letter to, 489
Roquette, Abbé Adrien Emmanuel, 307, 313
Routledge, George, 363, 364n, 370, 381, 383, 408
Rowe, John Chevillette, 492
Ruffin, Edmund (III, 325), 239
Rufus, William (*pseud.*); *see* Hall, William
Russell, John (I, cxxxvi), 7, 22-23, 25, 61n, 144-45, 147, 154-55, 157-58, 181, 193n, 205, 207, 221, 251-52, 258-59, 264-65, 273n, 274n, 288, 293, 329, 332, 351, 354, 357, 368-69, 382, 410, 430, 498-99; letter to, 489
Rutledge, John, 522, 533-37, 539-42

Sabbath Lyrics, 7, 14, 18, 36, 39, 105n
Sabine, Lorenzo, 418, 447
Sachtleben, Augustus, 148
Sass, Jacob Keith, letter to, 300
Saunders, Frederick (I, 441), 359, 362, 404; letters to, 92, 168, 190, 234, 257
Savage, Charles C., letter to, 403
Scherb, Emmanuel Vitalis, 384
Schoolcraft, Henry Rowe (I, cxxxvi-cxxxvii), letters to, 101, 117, 129, 130, 166, 176, 186
Schoolcraft, Mary Howard (Mrs. H. R.), 166, 176, 186
Scott, Leonard, and Co., 404
Scott, Michael, 261
Scott, Moses Y., 352
Scott, Sir Walter, 182n, 242n, 322, 329, 346, 425n
Scott, William Anderson, 427
Scott, Winfield, 82
Scribner, Charles, 298, 317, 322, 370, 380, 426
Seabrook, Whitemarsh Benjamin (II, 245), 23, 24n, 26-27, 40
Sebastian, King of Portugal, 261
Sebring, Edward, 209n; letter to, 300
See, Abraham, 371n, 372n, 406, 408n
See, Richard H., 371
Self-Development, 364
Shakespeare, William, 15n, 53, 62, 94-95, 102, 110-11, 116, 163, 182, 187, 202-3, 208, 214-17, 229-30, 232, 236-37, 261, 272, 276-82, 312, 319, 350, 354, 360-61, 366-67, 379-81, 404, 426n, 440, 448, 451, 466n, 470, 498, 518
Shecut, John Linnaeus Edward Whitridge, 297
Sheil, Richard Lalor, 268, 275
Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, 162
Shindler, Mary Stanley Bunce Palmer Dana (Mrs. Robert D.), 323, 383-84
Shippen, Edward, 226n, 407
Shippen, Margarent Francis (Mrs. E.), 407
Sidney, Sir Philip, 260, 269, 278, 287, 412

Simmons, James Wright (I, cxxxvii), 297, 322, 348, 357
Simmons, William Hayne (I, cxxxvii), 12-13, 32, 171n, 297, 357; letter to, 113
Simms, Anna Augusta Singleton (later Mrs. Edward Roach) (I, cxlviii), 5, 22-23, 49, 66, 68, 79, 93, 104n, 151-52, 156, 167, 198, 216-17, 228, 230, 232, 238, 251, 309-12, 326, 360n, 361, 379n, 385, 417, 423-24, 438-39, 451, 487, 495, 499-500, 504, 509, 511-12
Simms, Beverley Hammond, 228n, 309n, 310n, 311n, 312-13, 315, 318, 438, 450-51, 487-88, 504
Simms, Chevillette Eliza (later Mrs. Donald Jacob Rowe) (I, cl), 5, 49, 66, 93, 136, 192, 230, 327, 334-35, 438, 451, 487-88, 492n, 504
Simms, Chevillette Eliza Roach (Mrs. W. G.) (I, cxlviii-cl), 5, 49, 52n, 66, 68, 79, 111, 136, 150-51, 156, 192, 198, 202-3, 217, 228, 230, 232-33, 238, 245, 248, 250-51, 283, 285, 309, 312-13, 315, 318, 327, 416-17, 424, 434, 439-40, 444, 446, 449-51, 482, 487-88, 498, 503-5, 508-9, 511-13, 519
Simms, Govan Singleton (I, cl), 151n, 440n, 443n, 444, 446, 449-51, 487-88, 504, 508
Simms, Harriet Ann Augusta Singleton (Mrs. W. G.: Simms' mother) (I, lx), 444, 451, 478
Simms, James (I, 49), 478
Simms, Mary Derrille (I, 148, 303-4), 477-78, 481-83
Simms, Mary Lawson (later Mrs. John Millar Kinloch) (I, cxlix), 5, 49, 66, 69, 79, 93, 136, 192, 230, 312, 327, 334-35, 366, 438, 451, 487-88, 494, 504
Simms, Sydney Roach, 151, 192, 230, 250, 438, 451, 487-88, 494-95, 504, 508
Simms, Valeria Govan (II, 82, 282), 482
Simms, William Gilmore (Simms' father) (I, lix-lxii), 478, 482
Simms, William Gilmore, children of, 65, 136, 283, 287, 329, 366, 388-89, 416, 424, 434, 444, 450, 486, 495, 509, 520
Simms, William Gilmore, family of, 153, 155, 158, 184, 192, 203, 211, 232-33, 245, 250-52, 299, 326-27, 400, 425, 453, 482, 498-99
Simms, William Gilmore, Jr. (I, cxlix), 5, 49, 66, 79, 93, 136, 192, 229-30, 233, 238, 327, 329, 334-35, 423, 438, 451, 487, 493, 495, 498-99, 504, 511, 520
Simons, James (II, 378), 221
Simons, John Hume, 320
Simons, Thomas Yonge, letter to, 300
Sims, Alexander Dromgoole, 323, 359
Sinclair, Margaret, 6
Singleton, Jane Miller (Mrs. John); *see* Gates
Smith, Mr. (James Lawson's friend), 247, 365
Smith, John Calvin, 402, 404
Smith, William Wragg, 347
South-Carolina in the Revolutionary War, 242n, 418
Southern Passages and Pictures, 126-27
Southey, Robert, 293
Southward Ho!, 240-41, 309, 314-15, 340, 351, 355, 363, 381, 430
Sparks, Alicia Middleton (Mrs. William Alexander; later Mrs. Roswell Sabine Ripley), 196, 197n
Sparks, Jared, 58, 64
Spencer, Jesse Ames, 498
Spenser, Edmund, 43
Spofford, Tileston and Co., 224
Spooner, Shearjashub, 234
Squier, Ephraim George, 129-30
Staël-Holstein, Anne Louise Germaine Necker, Baronne de (Mme. de Staël), 288
Starnes, Ebenezer, 501
Steele, Anna Washington Govan; *see* Fuller
Stevens, Andrew, 35
Stevens, William Bacon (I, cxxxviii), 164
Stowe, Harriet Elizabeth Beecher (Mrs. Calvin Ellis), 204, 222
Street, Alfred Billings (I, cxxxviii-cxxxix), letter to, 249
Stringer, James, 67, 510
Sully, Thomas, 306, 378
Sumner, Charles, 442n, 446n, 459n, 462n, 463n, 466, 468, 472, 474-75, 521-24, 526-27, 540, 548-49
Sumter, General Thomas, 522, 545
Sweat, Benjamin Screven (I, 305), 477
Sword and the Distaff, The, 185, 190, 193, 203, 207, 212-13, 222-23, 242-43, 316n; *see also Woodcraft*

Tabor, William Robinson, Jr., 197, 209n, 301n, 446n
Taggart, Charles Manson (III, 144), 143
Taveau, Augustin Louis (II, 463), letter to, 59

Taylor, Bayard, letter to, 333
Taylor, Gustavus N., 337
Taylor, Zachary, 82, 376, 378n
Tefft, Charles E., 225, 267
Tefft, Henry D., 267
Tefft, Israel Keech (I, cxxxix), 114, 265, 267, 307, 330, 367n, 369n, 379n, 380, 451n, 487n, 495n; letters to, 152, 163, 198, 309, 326, 360
Tefft, Penelope Waite (Mrs. I. K.), 152, 198, 309-10, 326, 361, 367n, 379n, 451n, 487n, 495n
Tefft, Sarah (Mrs. W. P.), 310
Tefft, William Pitt, 267
Thackeray, William Makepeace, 362, 419, 420n
Thomas, Ebenezer Smith, 331, 332n
Thomas, Frederick William (III, 338), 331, 332n
Thomas, John, 338
Thomas, Martha McCannon (III, 332), 331
Thompson, Alexander, 35
Thompson, John Reuben (I, cxxxix-cxl), 94, 100, 131, 141, 207, 306, 313, 317, 345, 355, 410, 419; letters to, 91, 119, 137, 146, 272, 284, 420, 432
Thompson, Montague, 94, 106
Thompson, Waddy (I, cxl), 341, 369; letters to, 374, 392
Thornwell, James Henley, 31, 150n, 350n, 375n
Ticknor, George, 46-47, 119
Tieck, Ludwig, 258
Timrod, Henry (I, cxl-cxli), 297, 306
Timrod, William Henry (III, 352), 297
Tomes, Robert, 251, 315, 327, 373, 405, 419, 420n, 428
Tomlin, John (II, 166), 95n, 96n, 332
Townes, Samuel A., 180
Trench, Richard Chenevix, 485
Trescot, William Henry (I, cxli-cxlii), 156, 289n; letter to, 489
Troy (N. Y.) Young Men's Association, 474n, 484-85; letter to, 460
Tucker, Cynthia, 343
Tucker, John Randolph, 342-43, 368n
Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley (I, cxlii-cxliii), 4, 28, 32, 33n, 117, 125-26, 135, 137, 140, 143-44, 312n, 314, 342n, 343-45, 368-69, 372, 450; letters to, 8, 13, 21, 39, 43, 52, 57, 64, 75, 84, 90, 93, 98, 102, 106 (2), 119, 124, 132, 138
Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley, children of, 65
Tuckerman, Henry Theodore (III, 70), 277, 290n; letter to, 70
Tupper, James, letter to, 489
Tupper, Martin Farquhar, 103-4, 408, 485
Tupper, Samuel Yöer (I, cxliii), 103-4
Turner, H. S., 378
Twitty, Allen, 299
Tyler, John, 143, 324n
Tyler, John, Jr., 143, 229n
Tyler, Robert, 324

Van Buren, Martin, 345, 376
Vasconselos, 224, 225n, 237, 256, 388, 430
Venable, Abraham Watkins, 307
Views and Reviews, 35, 47-52, 62, 267
Virgil, 138

Waddel, Moses, 343
Walker, Charles S., letter to, 393
Walker, Edward, 47, 49
Walker, James Murdock (II, 88), 41n, 252, 290n
Walker, Joseph, 31, 34, 142n, 203, 211, 212n, 248; *see also* Walker and Burke, Walker and James, Walker and Richards, *and* Walker, Richards and Co.
Walker and Burke (Joseph Walker and Thomas A. Burke), 142n, 212n, 219, 245-46, 248, 255, 257, 442n
Walker and James (Joseph Walker and Robert James), 126, 145n
Walker and Richards (Joseph Walker and William Carey Richards), 21n, 31, 34, 39, 64, 69n, 70, 81, 95, 106, 112-14, 124, 141n, 185n
Walker, Richards and Co. (Joseph Walker, William Carey Richards, and Edwin Heriot), 48n, 141n, 176, 185n, 197, 203, 206-8, 210-14
Wallace, Daniel, 220
Walpole, Horace, 74
Washington, George, 226, 376, 529, 543
Webber, Samuel, 338
Webster, Daniel, 29, 153n, 186n
Webster, John, 10
Weems, Mason Locke, 314
Welford, Charles, 149, 286, 299-300, 305-6; *see also* Bartlett and Welford
Wetmore, Caroline A., 238
Wetmore, Georgiana T., 238
Wetmore, Prosper Montgomery (I, cxliii-cxliv), 5, 16, 35-36, 49-50, 66, 80, 192, 230, 232, 238, 366, 505
Wetmore, Sarah R., 238
Whaley, Thomas B., 445
Whaley, Mrs. Thomas B., 445
Whaley, William, letter to, 489
Whitaker, Daniel Kimball, 55

White, George, 375, 379-80
White, John Blake (I, 194; III, 308), 378
Whitney, James S., letter to, 157
Whitten, J. S., 145n, 214
Wigwam and the Cabin, The, 35, 47-51, 62, 212-13, 242n, 363, 381, 430
Wilde, John P., 307, 343, 372
Wilde, Richard Henry (I, cxliv), 87n, 307, 343, 372
Wiley, John, 35, 48-51, 62, 67; *see also* Wiley and Putnam
Wiley and Putnam (John Wiley and George Palmer Putnam), 35, 47-48, 60, 267
Williams, David Rogerson, 158
Williams, George W., letter to, 489
Williams, Colonel James, 396, 545
Willis, Nathaniel Parker (I, cxliv-cxlv), 20n, 35, 48, 63, 116, 151, 358, 370, 386
Wilmer, Lambert A., 349
Wilson, Robert, letter to, 370
Wilson, William, 336n, 435-36
Winchester, Oliver Fisher (III, 461), 472-74, 484-85; letters to, 461, 462
Wines, Enoch Cobb, 234
Wirt, William, 36-38
Wise, Henry Alexander, 102, 107
Wood, Thomas John, 378
Woodcraft, 316n; *see also Sword and the Distaff, The*
Woodruff, C. A., 55n, 56, 120n, 143
Wordsworth, William, 10
Wotherspoon, Robert, 150
Wright, T. J., 347
Wurdemann, J. G. F. (II, 509-10), 385

Yeadon, Richard (I, cxlvi-cxlvii), 112n, 239, 466n, 502n; letters to, 300, 489
Yonge, Charlotte Mary, 380
Young, Edward, 286
Young, Thomas John, 265-66
Yemassee, The, 225, 236-37, 240, 244, 248, 255, 261, 268, 273-74, 312, 342n, 388, 430

Date Due

F JUL 6 '54	JUL 7 '54		
MAY 7 '58	RL DEC 9 1968		
OCT 0 1 1995	MAR 1 5 '02		
JUL 0 1 2002			
MAY 1 3 2002			
OCT 0 1 2003			
MAY 1 1 2004			

85

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA
3 1262 05291 4883
816.3
S592f
V.3